

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



00013742261



Class F 572

Book .H9 P8















4255 50  
PORTRAIT AND BIOGRAPHICAL

ALBUM  
OF  
Huron County,

CONTAINING

PORTRAITS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF

Prominent and Representative Citizens of the County,

TOGETHER WITH PORTRAITS AND BIOGRAPHIES OF ALL THE GOVERNORS OF MICHIGAN  
AND OF THE PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES.

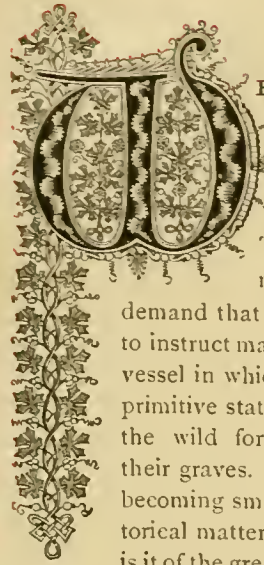
ALSO CONTAINING A COMPLETE HISTORY OF THE COUNTY, FROM ITS EARLIEST SETTLEMENT  
TO THE PRESENT TIME.

CHICAGO:  
CHAPMAN BROTHERS.  
1884.





# PREFACE



WE HAVE completed our labors in writing and compiling the PORTRAIT AND BIOGRAPHICAL ALBUM OF HURON COUNTY, and wish, in presenting it to its patrons, to speak briefly of the importance of local works of this nature. It is certainly the duty of the present to commemorate the past, to perpetuate the names of the pioneers, to furnish a record of their early settlement, and to relate the story of their progress. The civilization of our day, the enlightenment of the age, and this solemn duty which men of the present time owe to their ancestors, to themselves and to their posterity demand that a record of their lives and deeds should be made. In local history is found a power to instruct man by precedent, to enliven the mental faculties, and to waft down the river of time a safe vessel in which the names and actions of the people who contributed to raise this region from its primitive state may be preserved. Surely and rapidly the noble men who in their prime entered the wild forests of and Huron claimed the virgin soil as their heritage, are passing to their graves. The number remaining who can relate the history of the first days of settlement is becoming small indeed, so that an actual necessity exists for the collection and preservation of historical matter without delay, before the settlers of the wilderness are cut down by time. Not only is it of the greatest importance to render history of pioneer times full and accurate, but it is also essential that the history of the county, from its settlement to the present day, should be treated through its various phases, so that a record, complete and impartial, may be handed down to the future. The present the age of progress, is reviewed, standing out in bold relief over the quiet, unostentatious olden times; it is a brilliant record, which is destined to live in the future; the good works of men, their magnificent enterprises, their lives, whether commercial or military, do not sink into oblivion, but, on the contrary, grow brighter with age, and contribute to build up a record which carries with it precedents and principles that will be advanced and observed when the acts of soulless men will be forgotten, and their very names hidden in obscurity.

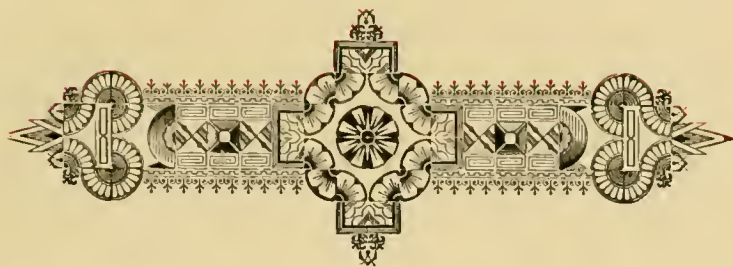
In the preparation of the personal sketches contained in this volume, unusual care and pains were taken to have them accurate, even in the smallest detail. Indeed, nothing was passed lightly over or treated indifferently, and we flatter ourselves that it is one of the most accurate works of its nature ever published.

As one of the most interesting features of this work, we present the portraits of numerous representative citizens. It has been our aim to have the prominent men of to-day, as well as the pioneers, represented in this department; and we congratulate ourselves on the uniformly high character of the gentlemen whose portraits we present. They are in the strictest sense representative men, and are selected from all the callings and professions worthy to be represented. There are others, it is true, who claim equal prominence with those presented, but of course it was impossible for us to give portraits of all the leading men and pioneers of the county. We are under great obligation to many of the noble and generous people of Huron County for kindly and material assistance in the preparation of this ALBUM.

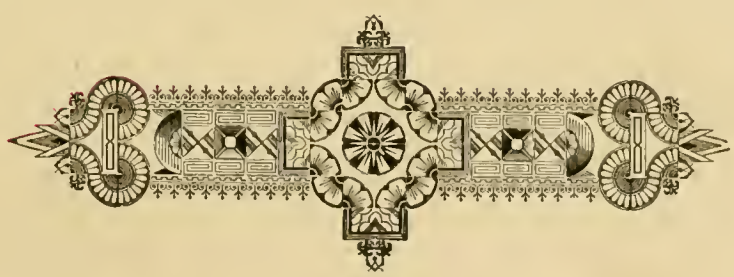
CHAPMAN BROTHERS.

CHICAGO, *December, 1884.*



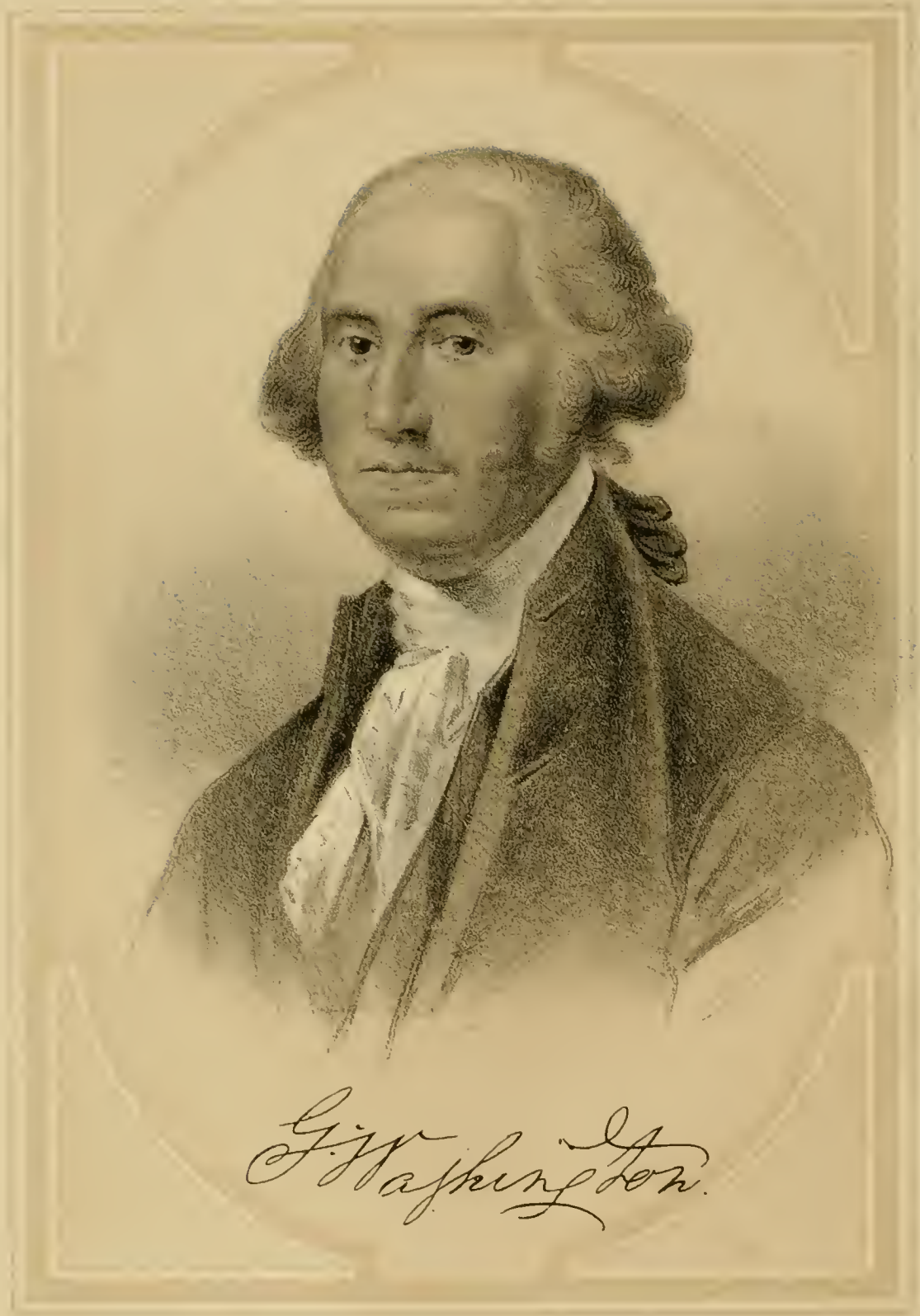


# PRESIDENTS.











George Washington.





## GEORGE WASHINGTON,



HE Father of our Country was born in Westmorland Co., Va., Feb. 22, 1732. His parents were Augustine and Mary (Ball) Washington. The family to which he belonged has not been satisfactorily traced in England. His great-grandfather, John Washington, emigrated to Virginia about 1657, and became a prosperous planter. He had two sons, Lawrence and John. The former married Mildred Warner and had three children, John, Augustine and Mildred. Augustine, the father of George, first married Jane Butler, who bore him four children, two of whom, Lawrence and Augustine, reached maturity. Of six children by his second marriage, George was the eldest, the others being Betty, Samuel, John Augustine, Charles and Mildred.

Augustine Washington, the father of George, died in 1743, leaving a large landed property. To his eldest son, Lawrence, he bequeathed an estate on the Patomac, afterwards known as Mount Vernon, and to George he left the parental residence. George received only such education as the neighborhood schools afforded, save for a short time after he left school, when he received private instruction in mathematics. His spelling was rather defective.

Remarkable stories are told of his great physical strength and development at an early age. He was an acknowledged leader among his companions, and was early noted for that nobleness of character, fairness and veracity which characterized his whole life.

When George was 14 years old he had a desire to go to sea, and a midshipman's warrant was secured for him, but through the opposition of his mother the idea was abandoned. Two years later he was appointed surveyor to the immense estate of Lord Fairfax. In this business he spent three years in a rough frontier life, gaining experience which afterwards proved very essential to him. In 1751, though only 19 years of age, he was appointed adjutant with the rank of major in the Virginia militia, then being trained for active service against the French and Indians. Soon after this he sailed to the West Indies with his brother Lawrence, who went there to restore his health. They soon returned, and in the summer of 1752 Lawrence died, leaving a large fortune to an infant daughter who did not long survive him. On her demise the estate of Mount Vernon was given to George.

Upon the arrival of Robert Dinwiddie, as Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia, in 1752, the militia was reorganized, and the province divided into four military districts, of which the northern was assigned to Washington as adjutant general. Shortly after this a very perilous mission was assigned him and accepted, which others had refused. This was to proceed to the French post near Lake Erie in Northwestern Pennsylvania. The distance to be traversed was between 500 and 600 miles. Winter was at hand, and the journey was to be made without military escort, through a territory occupied by Indians. The

trip was a perilous one, and several times he came near losing his life, yet he returned in safety and furnished a full and useful report of his expedition. A regiment of 300 men was raised in Virginia and put in command of Col. Joshua Fry, and Major Washington was commissioned lieutenant-colonel. Active war was then begun against the French and Indians, in which Washington took a most important part. In the memorable event of July 9, 1755, known as Braddock's defeat, Washington was almost the only officer of distinction who escaped from the calamities of the day with life and honor. The other aids of Braddock were disabled early in the action, and Washington alone was left in that capacity on the field. In a letter to his brother he says: "I had four bullets through my coat, and two horses shot under me, yet I escaped unhurt, though death was leveling my companions on every side." An Indian sharpshooter said he was not born to be killed by a bullet, for he had taken direct aim at him seventeen times, and failed to hit him.

After having been five years in the military service, and vainly sought promotion in the royal army, he took advantage of the fall of Fort Duquesne and the expulsion of the French from the valley of the Ohio, to resign his commission. Soon after he entered the Legislature, where, although not a leader, he took an active and important part. January 17, 1759, he married Mrs. Martha (Dandridge) Custis, the wealthy widow of John Parke Custis.

When the British Parliament had closed the port of Boston, the cry went up throughout the provinces that "The cause of Boston is the cause of us all." It was then, at the suggestion of Virginia, that a Congress of all the colonies was called to meet at Philadelphia, Sept. 5, 1774, to secure their common liberties, peaceably if possible. To this Congress Col. Washington was sent as a delegate. On May 10, 1775, the Congress re-assembled, when the hostile intentions of England were plainly apparent. The battles of Concord and Lexington had been fought. Among the first acts of this Congress was the election of a commander-in-chief of the colonial forces. This high and responsible office was conferred upon Washington, who was still a member of the Congress. He accepted it on June 19, but upon the express condition that he receive no salary. He would keep an exact account of expenses and expect Congress to pay them and nothing more. It is not the object of this sketch to trace the military acts of Washington, to whom the fortunes and liberties of the people of this country were so long confided. The war was conducted by him under every possible disadvantage, and while his forces often met with reverses, yet he overcame every obstacle, and after seven years of heroic devotion and matchless skill he gained liberty for the greatest nation of earth. On Dec. 23, 1783, Washington, in a parting address of surpassing beauty, resigned his

commission as commander-in-chief of the army to the Continental Congress sitting at Annapolis. He retired immediately to Mount Vernon and resumed his occupation as a farmer and planter, shunning all connection with public life.

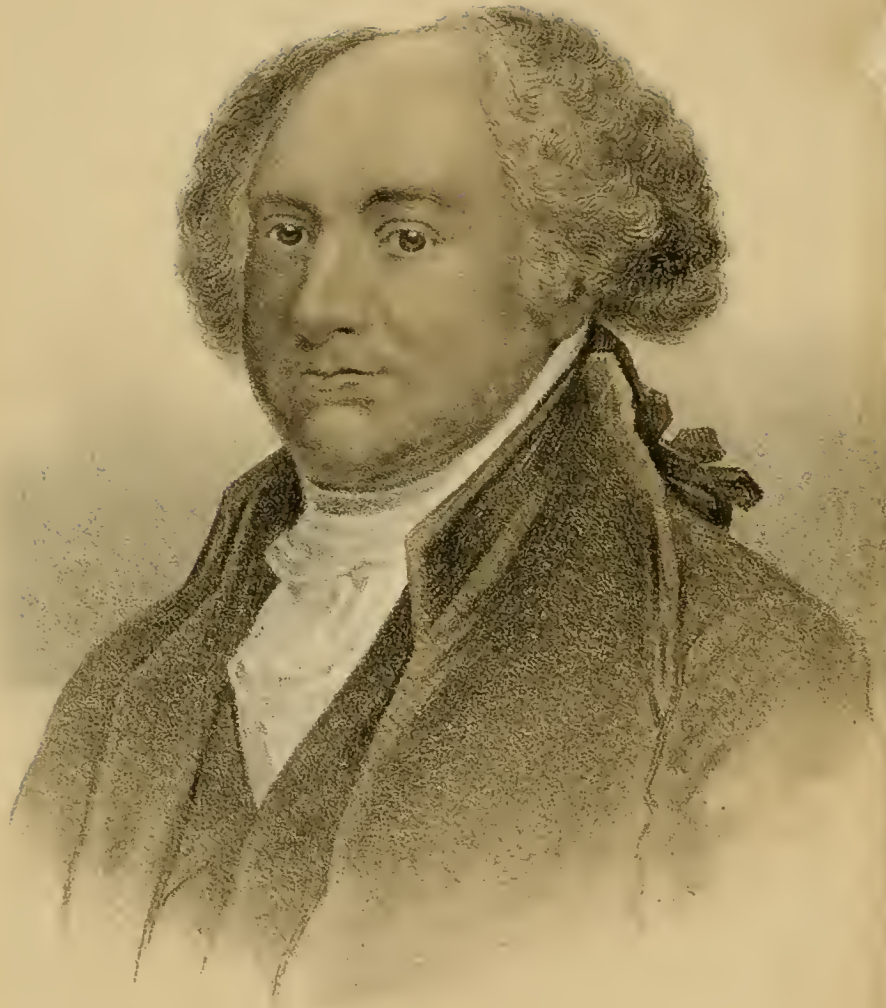
In February, 1789, Washington was unanimously elected President. In his presidential career he was subject to the peculiar trials incidental to a new government; trials from lack of confidence on the part of other governments; trials from want of harmony between the different sections of our own country; trials from the impoverished condition of the country, owing to the war and want of credit; trials from the beginnings of party strife. He was no partisan. His clear judgment could discern the golden mean; and while perhaps this alone kept our government from sinking at the very outset, it left him exposed to attacks from both sides, which were often bitter and very annoying.

At the expiration of his first term he was unanimously re-elected. At the end of this term many were anxious that he be re-elected, but he absolutely refused a third nomination. On the fourth of March, 1797, at the expiration of his second term as President, he returned to his home, hoping to pass there his few remaining years free from the annoyances of public life. Later in the year, however, his repose seemed likely to be interrupted by war with France. At the prospect of such a war he was again urged to take command of the armies. He chose his subordinate officers and left to them the charge of matters in the field, which he superintended from his home. In accepting the command he made the reservation that he was not to be in the field until it was necessary. In the midst of these preparations his life was suddenly cut off. December 12, he took a severe cold from a ride in the rain, which, settling in his throat, produced inflammation, and terminated fatally on the night of the fourteenth. On the eighteenth his body was borne with military honors to its final resting place, and interred in the family vault at Mount Vernon.

Of the character of Washington it is impossible to speak but in terms of the highest respect and admiration. The more we see of the operations of our government, and the more deeply we feel the difficulty of uniting all opinions in a common interest, the more highly we must estimate the force of his talent and character, which have been able to challenge the reverence of all parties, and principles, and nations, and to win a fame as extended as the limits of the globe, and which we cannot but believe will be as lasting as the existence of man.

The person of Washington was unusually tall, erect and well proportioned. His muscular strength was great. His features were of a beautiful symmetry. He commanded respect without any appearance of haughtiness, and ever serious without being dull.





*John Adams*



## JOHN ADAMS.

**J**OHN ADAMS, the second President and the first Vice-President of the United States, was born in Braintree (now Quincy), Mass., and about ten miles from Boston, Oct. 19, 1735. His great-grandfather, Henry Adams, emigrated from England about 1646, with a family of eight sons, and settled at Braintree. The parents of John were John and Susannah (Boylston) Adams. His father was a farmer of limited means, to which he added the business of shoemaking. He gave his eldest son, John, a classical education at Harvard College. John

graduated in 1755, and at once took charge of the school in Worcester, Mass. This he found but a "school of affliction," from which he endeavored to gain relief by devoting himself, in addition, to the study of law. For this purpose he placed himself under the tuition of the only lawyer in the town. He had thought seriously of the clerical profession but seems to have been turned from this by what he termed "the frightful engines of ecclesiastical councils, of diabolical malice, and Calvinistic good nature," of the operations of which he had been a witness in his native town. He was well fitted for the legal profession, possessing a clear, sonorous voice, being ready and fluent of speech, and having quick perceptive powers. He gradually gained practice, and in 1764 married Abigail Smith, a daughter of a minister, and a lady of superior intelligence. Shortly after his marriage, (1765), the attempt of Parliamentary taxation turned him from law to politics. He took initial steps toward holding a town meeting, and the resolu-

tions he offered on the subject became very popular throughout the Province, and were adopted word for word by over forty different towns. He moved to Boston in 1768, and became one of the most courageous and prominent advocates of the popular cause, and was chosen a member of the General Court (the Legislature) in 1770.

Mr. Adams was chosen one of the first delegates from Massachusetts to the first Continental Congress, which met in 1774. Here he distinguished himself by his capacity for business and for debate, and advocated the movement for independence against the majority of the members. In May, 1776, he moved and carried a resolution in Congress that the Colonies should assume the duties of self-government. He was a prominent member of the committee of five appointed June 11, to prepare a declaration of independence. This article was drawn by Jefferson, but on Adams devolved the task of battling it through Congress in a three days debate.

On the day after the Declaration of Independence was passed, while his soul was yet warm with the glow of excited feeling, he wrote a letter to his wife, which, as we read it now, seems to have been dictated by the spirit of prophecy. "Yesterday," he says, "the greatest question was decided that ever was debated in America; and greater, perhaps, never was or will be decided among men. A resolution was passed without one dissenting colony, 'that these United States are, and of right ought to be, free and independent states.' The day is passed. The fourth of July, 1776, will be a memorable epoch in the history of America. I am apt to believe it will be celebrated by succeeding generations, as the great anniversary festival. It ought to be commemorated as the day of deliverance by solemn acts of devotion to Almighty God. It ought to be solemnized with pomp, shows,

games, sports, guns, bells, bonfires, and illuminations from one end of the continent to the other, from this time forward for ever. You will think me transported with enthusiasm, but I am not. I am well aware of the toil, and blood and treasure, that it will cost to maintain this declaration, and support and defend these States; yet, through all the gloom, I can see the rays of light and glory. I can see that the end is worth more than all the means; and that posterity will triumph, although you and I may rue, which I hope we shall not."

In November, 1777, Mr. Adams was appointed a delegate to France, and to co-operate with Benjamin Franklin and Arthur Lee, who were then in Paris, in the endeavor to obtain assistance in arms and money from the French Government. This was a severe trial to his patriotism, as it separated him from his home, compelled him to cross the ocean in winter, and exposed him to great peril of capture by the British cruisers, who were seeking him. He left France June 17, 1779. In September of the same year he was again chosen to go to Paris, and there hold himself in readiness to negotiate a treaty of peace and of commerce with Great Britain, as soon as the British Cabinet might be found willing to listen to such proposals. He sailed for France in November, from there he went to Holland, where he negotiated important loans and formed important commercial treaties.

Finally a treaty of peace with England was signed Jan. 21, 1783. The re-action from the excitement, toil and anxiety through which Mr. Adams had passed threw him into a fever. After suffering from a continued fever and becoming feeble and emaciated he was advised to go to England to drink the waters of Bath. While in England, still drooping and desponding, he received dispatches from his own government urging the necessity of his going to Amsterdam to negotiate another loan. It was winter, his health was delicate, yet he immediately set out, and through storm, on sea, on horseback and foot, he made the trip.

February 24, 1785, Congress appointed Mr. Adams envoy to the Court of St. James. Here he met face to face the King of England, who had so long regarded him as a traitor. As England did not condescend to appoint a minister to the United States, and as Mr. Adams felt that he was accomplishing but little, he sought permission to return to his own country, where he arrived in June, 1788.

When Washington was first chosen President, John Adams, rendered illustrious by his signal services at home and abroad, was chosen Vice President. Again at the second election of Washington as President, Adams was chosen Vice President. In 1796, Washington retired from public life, and Mr. Adams was elected President, though not without much opposition. Serving in this office four years, he was succeeded by Mr. Jefferson, his opponent in politics.

While Mr. Adams was Vice President the great

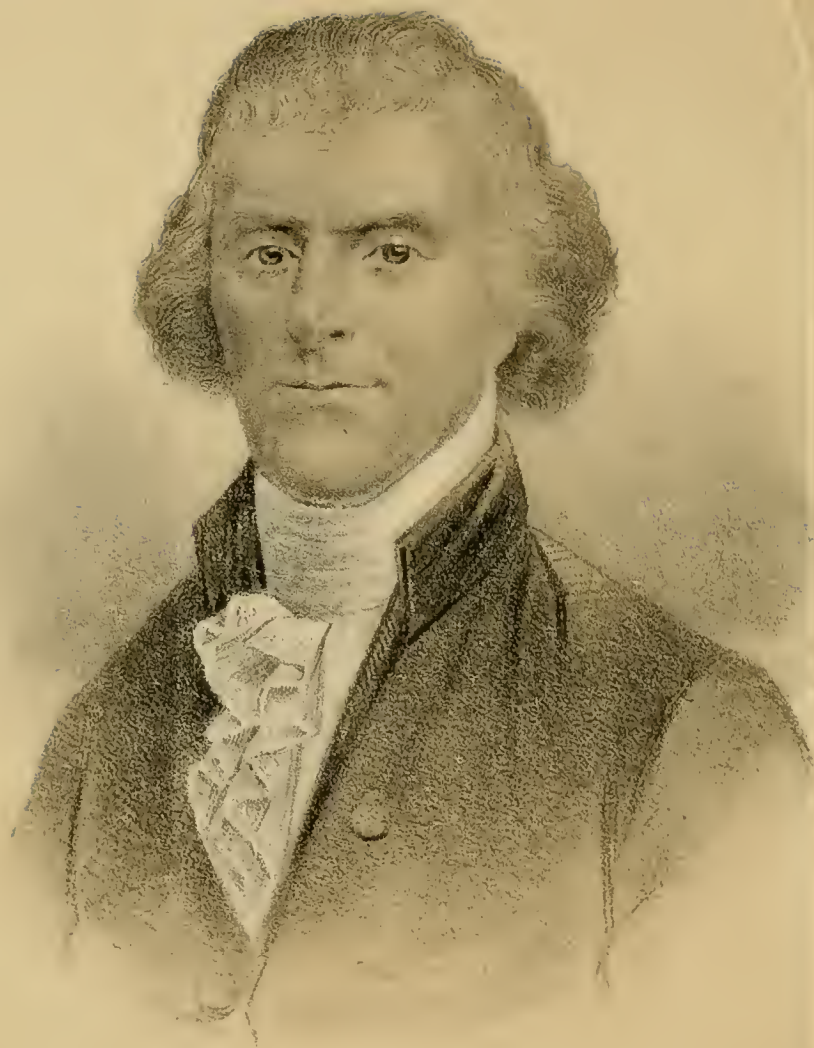
French Revolution shook the continent of Europe, and it was upon this point which he was at issue with the majority of his countrymen led by Mr. Jefferson. Mr. Adams felt no sympathy with the French people in their struggle, for he had no confidence in their power of self-government, and he utterly abhorred the class of atheist philosophers who he claimed caused it. On the other hand Jefferson's sympathies were strongly enlisted in behalf of the French people. Hence originated the alienation between these distinguished men, and two powerful parties were thus soon organized, Adams at the head of the one whose sympathies were with England and Jefferson led the other in sympathy with France.

The world has seldom seen a spectacle of more moral beauty and grandeur, than was presented by the old age of Mr. Adams. The violence of party feeling had died away, and he had begun to receive that just appreciation which, to most men, is not accorded till after death. No one could look upon his venerable form, and think of what he had done and suffered, and how he had given up all the prime and strength of his life to the public good, without the deepest emotion of gratitude and respect. It was his peculiar good fortune to witness the complete success of the institution which he had been so active in creating and supporting. In 1824, his cup of happiness was filled to the brim, by seeing his son elevated to the highest station in the gift of the people.

The fourth of July, 1826, which completed the half century since the signing of the Declaration of Independence, arrived, and there were but three of the signers of that immortal instrument left upon the earth to hail its morning light. And, as it is well known, on that day two of these finished their earthly pilgrimage, a coincidence so remarkable as to seem miraculous. For a few days before Mr. Adams had been rapidly failing, and on the morning of the fourth he found himself too weak to rise from his bed. On being requested to name a toast for the customary celebration of the day, he exclaimed "INDEPENDENCE FOREVER." When the day was ushered in, by the ringing of bells and the firing of cannons, he was asked by one of his attendants if he knew what day it was? He replied, "O yes; it is the glorious fourth of July—God bless it—God bless you all." In the course of the day he said, "It is a great and glorious day." The last words he uttered were, "Jefferson survives." But he had, at one o'clock, resigned his spirit into the hands of his God.

The personal appearance and manners of Mr. Adams were not particularly prepossessing. His face, as his portrait manifests, was intellectual and expressive, but his figure was low and ungraceful, and his manners were frequently abrupt and uncourteous. He had neither the lofty dignity of Washington, nor the engaging elegance and gracefulness which marked the manners and address of Jefferson.



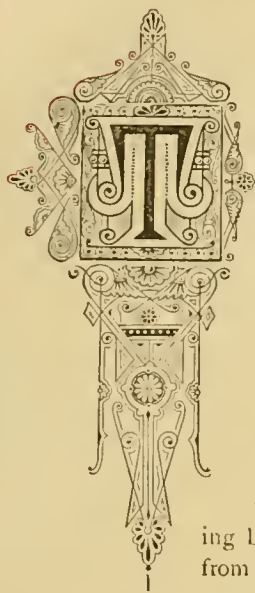


Th. Jefferson





## THOMAS JEFFERSON.



THOMAS JEFFERSON was born April 2, 1743, at Shadwell, Albemarle county, Va. His parents were Peter and Jane ( Randolph ) Jefferson, the former a native of Wales, and the latter born in London. To them were born six daughters and two sons, of whom Thomas was the elder. When 14 years of age his father died. He received a most liberal education, having been kept diligently at school from the time he was five years of age. In 1760 he entered William and Mary College. Williamsburg was then the seat of the Colonial Court, and it was the obode of fashion and splendor. Young Jefferson, who was then 17 years old, lived somewhat expensively, keeping fine horses, and much caressed by gay society, yet he was earnestly devoted to his studies, and irreproachable in his morals. It is strange, however, under such influences, that he was not ruined. In the second year of his college course, moved by some unexplained inward impulse, he discarded his horses, society, and even his favorite violin, to which he had previously given much time. He often devoted fifteen hours a day to hard study, allowing himself for exercise only a run in the evening twilight of a mile out of the city and back again. He thus attained very high intellectual culture, alike excellence in philosophy and the languages. The most difficult Latin and Greek authors he read with facility. A more finished scholar has seldom gone forth from college halls; and

there was not to be found, perhaps, in all Virginia, a more pureminded, upright, gentlemanly young man.

Immediately upon leaving college he began the study of law. For the short time he continued in the practice of his profession he rose rapidly and distinguished himself by his energy and accuteness as a lawyer. But the times called for greater action. The policy of England had awakened the spirit of resistance of the American Colonies, and the enlarged views which Jefferson had ever entertained, soon led him into active political life. In 1769 he was chosen a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses. In 1772 he married Mrs. Martha Skelton, a very beautiful, wealthy and highly accomplished young widow.

Upon Mr. Jefferson's large estate at Shadwell, there was a majestic swell of land, called Monticello, which commanded a prospect of wonderful extent and beauty. This spot Mr. Jefferson selected for his new home; and here he reared a mansion of modest yet elegant architecture, which, next to Mount Vernon, became the most distinguished resort in our land.

In 1775 he was sent to the Colonial Congress, where, though a silent member, his abilities as a writer and a reasoner soon become known, and he was placed upon a number of important committees, and was chairman of the one appointed for the drawing up of a declaration of independence. This committee consisted of Thomas Jefferson, John Adams, Benjamin Franklin, Roger Sherman and Robert R. Livingston. Jefferson, as chairman, was appointed to draw up the paper. Franklin and Adams suggested a few verbal changes before it was submitted to Congress. On June 28, a few slight changes were made in it by Congress, and it was passed and signed July 4, 1776. What must have been the feelings of that

man—what the emotions that swelled his breast—who was charged with the preparation of that Declaration, which, while it made known the wrongs of America, was also to publish her to the world, free, sovereign and independent. It is one of the most remarkable papers ever written; and did no other effort of the mind of its author exist, that alone would be sufficient to stamp his name with immortality.

In 1779 Mr. Jefferson was elected successor to Patrick Henry, as Governor of Virginia. At one time the British officer, Tarleton, sent a secret expedition to Monticello, to capture the Governor. Scarcely five minutes elapsed after the hurried escape of Mr. Jefferson and his family, ere his mansion was in possession of the British troops. His wife's health, never very good, was much injured by this excitement, and in the summer of 1782 she died.

Mr. Jefferson was elected to Congress in 1783. Two years later he was appointed Minister Plenipotentiary to France. Returning to the United States in September, 1789, he became Secretary of State in Washington's cabinet. This position he resigned Jan. 1, 1794. In 1797, he was chosen Vice President, and four years later was elected President over Mr. Adams, with Aaron Burr as Vice President. In 1804 he was re-elected with wonderful unanimity, and George Clinton, Vice President.

The early part of Mr. Jefferson's second administration was disturbed by an event which threatened the tranquility and peace of the Union; this was the conspiracy of Aaron Burr. Defeated in the late election to the Vice Presidency, and led on by an unprincipled ambition, this extraordinary man formed the plan of a military expedition into the Spanish territories on our southwestern frontier, for the purpose of forming there a new republic. This has been generally supposed was a mere pretext; and although it has not been generally known what his real plans were, there is no doubt that they were of a far more dangerous character.

In 1809, at the expiration of the second term for which Mr. Jefferson had been elected, he determined to retire from political life. For a period of nearly forty years, he had been continually before the public, and all that time had been employed in offices of the greatest trust and responsibility. Having thus devoted the best part of his life to the service of his country, he now felt desirous of that rest which his declining years required, and upon the organization of the new administration, in March, 1809, he bid farewell forever to public life, and retired to Monticello.

Mr. Jefferson was profuse in his hospitality. Whole families came in their coaches with their horses,—fathers and mothers, boys and girls, babies and nurses,—and remained three and even six months. Life at Monticello, for years, resembled that at a fashionable watering-place.

The fourth of July, 1826, being the fiftieth anniver-

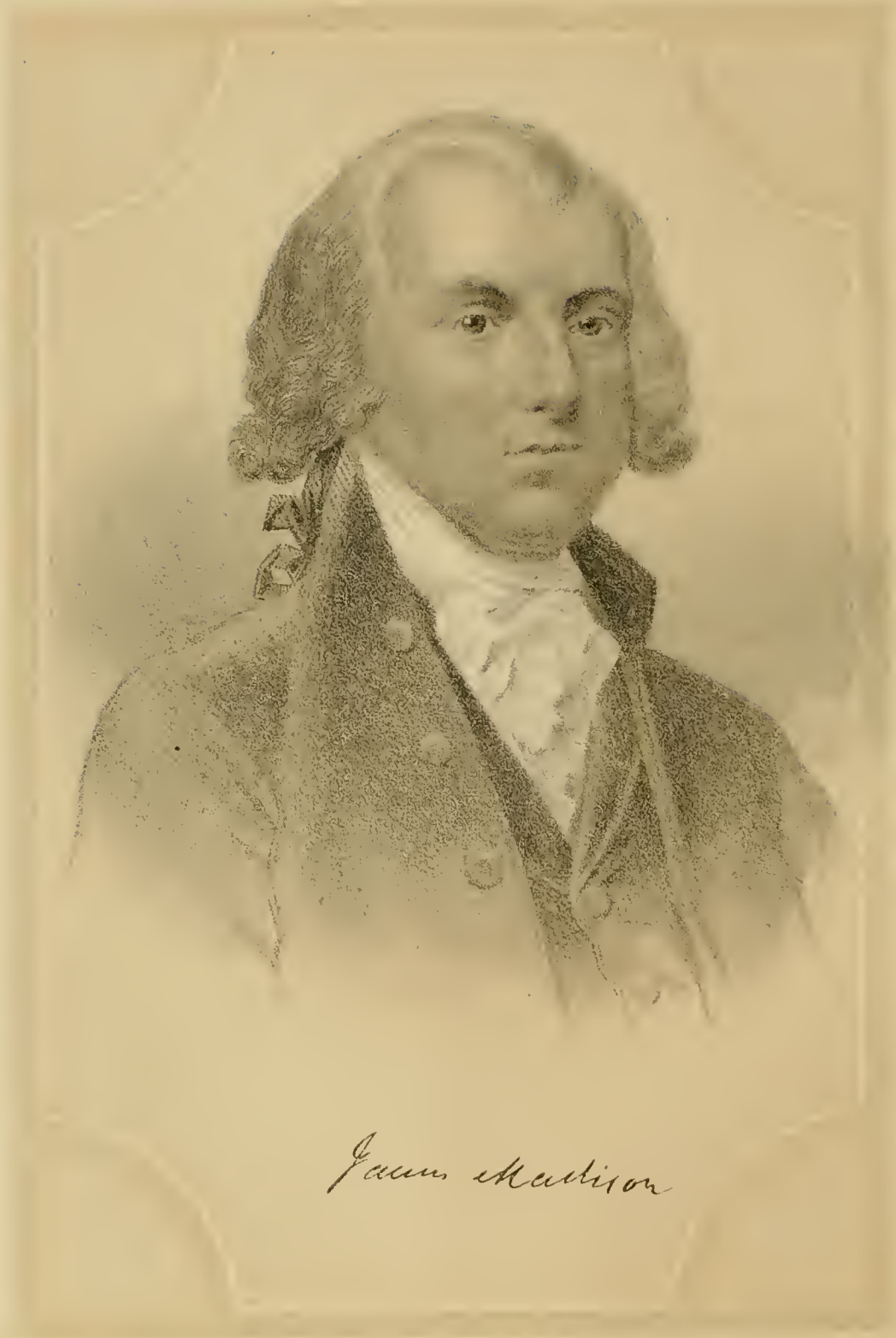
sary of the Declaration of American Independence, great preparations were made in every part of the Union for its celebration, as the nation's jubilee, and the citizens of Washington, to add to the solemnity of the occasion, invited Mr. Jefferson, as the framer, and one of the few surviving signers of the Declaration, to participate in their festivities. But an illness, which had been of several weeks duration, and had been continually increasing, compelled him to decline the invitation.

On the second of July, the disease under which he was laboring left him, but in such a reduced state that his medical attendants, entertained no hope of his recovery. From this time he was perfectly sensible that his last hour was at hand. On the next day, which was Monday, he asked of those around him, the day of the month, and on being told it was the third of July, he expressed the earnest wish that he might be permitted to breathe the air of the fiftieth anniversary. His prayer was heard—that day, whose dawn was hailed with such rapture through our land, burst upon his eyes, and then they were closed forever. And what a noble consummation of a noble life! To die on that day,—the birthday of a nation,—the day which his own name and his own act had rendered glorious; to die amidst the rejoicings and festivities of a whole nation, who looked up to him, as the author, under God, of their greatest blessings, was all that was wanting to fill up the record his life.

Almost at the same hour of his death, the kindred spirit of the venerable Adams, as if to bear him company, left the scene of his earthly honors. Hand in hand they had stood forth, the champions of freedom; hand in hand, during the dark and desperate struggle of the Revolution, they had cheered and animated their desponding countrymen; for half a century they had labored together for the good of the country; and now hand in hand they depart. In their lives they had been united in the same great cause of liberty, and in their deaths they were not divided.

In person Mr. Jefferson was tall and thin, rather above six feet in height, but well formed; his eyes were light, his hair originally red, in after life became white and silvery; his complexion was fair, his forehead broad, and his whole countenance intelligent and thoughtful. He possessed great fortitude of mind as well as personal courage; and his command of temper was such that his oldest and most intimate friends never recollected to have seen him in a passion. His manners, though dignified, were simple and unaffected, and his hospitality was so unbounded that all found at his house a ready welcome. In conversation he was fluent, eloquent and enthusiastic; and his language was remarkably pure and correct. He was a finished classical scholar, and in his writings is discernable the care with which he formed his style upon the best models of antiquity.





*James Madison*



## JAMES MADISON.

**J**AMES MADISON, "Father of the Constitution," and fourth President of the United States, was born March 16, 1757, and died at his home in Virginia, June 28, 1836. The name of

James Madison is inseparably connected with most of the important events in that heroic period of our country during which the foundations of this great republic were laid. He was the last of the founders of the Constitution of the United States to be called to his eternal reward.

The Madison family were among the early emigrants to the New World, landing upon the shores of the Chesapeake but 15 years after the settlement of Jamestown. The father of James Madison was an opulent planter, residing upon a very fine estate called "Montpelier," Orange Co., Va. The mansion was situated in the midst of scenery highly picturesque and romantic, on the west side of South-west Mountain, at the foot of

Blue Ridge. It was but 25 miles from the home of Jefferson at Monticello. The closest personal and political attachment existed between these illustrious men, from their early youth until death.

The early education of Mr. Madison was conducted mostly at home under a private tutor. At the age of 18 he was sent to Princeton College, in New Jersey. Here he applied himself to study with the most im-

prudent zeal; allowing himself, for months, but three hours' sleep out of the 24. His health thus became so seriously impaired that he never recovered any vigor of constitution. He graduated in 1771, with a feeble body, with a character of utmost purity, and with a mind highly disciplined and richly stored with learning which embellished and gave proficiency to his subsequent career.

Returning to Virginia, he commenced the study of law and a course of extensive and systematic reading. This educational course, the spirit of the times in which he lived, and the society with which he associated, all combined to inspire him with a strong love of liberty, and to train him for his life-work of a statesman. Being naturally of a religious turn of mind, and his frail health leading him to think that his life was not to be long, he directed especial attention to theological studies. Endowed with a mind singularly free from passion and prejudice, and with almost unequalled powers of reasoning, he weighed all the arguments for and against revealed religion, until his faith became so established as never to be shaken.

In the spring of 1776, when 26 years of age, he was elected a member of the Virginia Convention, to frame the constitution of the State. The next year (1777), he was a candidate for the General Assembly. He refused to treat the whisky-loving voters, and consequently lost his election; but those who had witnessed the talent, energy and public spirit of the modest young man, enlisted themselves in his behalf, and he was appointed to the Executive Council.

Both Patrick Henry and Thomas Jefferson were Governors of Virginia while Mr. Madison remained member of the Council; and their appreciation of his

intellectual, social and moral worth, contributed not a little to his subsequent eminence. In the year 1780, he was elected a member of the Continental Congress. Here he met the most illustrious men in our land, and he was immediately assigned to one of the most conspicuous positions among them.

For three years Mr. Madison continued in Congress, one of its most active and influential members. In the year 1784, his term having expired, he was elected a member of the Virginia Legislature.

No man felt more deeply than Mr. Madison the utter inefficiency of the old confederacy, with no national government, with no power to form treaties which would be binding, or to enforce law. There was not any State more prominent than Virginia in the declaration, that an efficient national government must be formed. In January, 1786, Mr. Madison carried a resolution through the General Assembly of Virginia, inviting the other States to appoint commissioners to meet in convention at Annapolis to discuss this subject. Five States only were represented. The convention, however, issued another call, drawn up by Mr. Madison, urging all the States to send their delegates to Philadelphia, in May, 1787, to draft a Constitution for the United States, to take the place of that Confederate League. The delegates met at the time appointed. Every State but Rhode Island was represented. George Washington was chosen president of the convention; and the present Constitution of the United States was then and there formed. There was, perhaps, no mind and no pen more active in framing this immortal document than the mind and the pen of James Madison.

The Constitution, adopted by a vote 81 to 79, was to be presented to the several States for acceptance. But grave solicitude was felt. Should it be rejected we should be left but a conglomeration of independent States, with but little power at home and little respect abroad. Mr. Madison was selected by the convention to draw up an address to the people of the United States, expounding the principles of the Constitution, and urging its adoption. There was great opposition to it at first, but it at length triumphed over all, and went into effect in 1789.

Mr. Madison was elected to the House of Representatives in the first Congress, and soon became the avowed leader of the Republican party. While in New York attending Congress, he met Mrs. Todd, a young widow of remarkable power of fascination, whom he married. She was in person and character queenly, and probably no lady has thus far occupied so prominent a position in the very peculiar society which has constituted our republican court as Mrs. Madison.

Mr. Madison served as Secretary of State under Jefferson, and at the close of his administration was chosen President. At this time the encroachments of England had brought us to the verge of war.

British orders in council destroyed our commerce, and our flag was exposed to constant insult. Mr. Madison was a man of peace. Scholarly in his taste, retiring in his disposition, war had no charms for him. But the meekest spirit can be roused. It makes one's blood boil, even now, to think of an American ship brought to, upon the ocean, by the guns of an English cruiser. A young lieutenant steps on board and orders the crew to be paraded before him. With great nonchalance he selects any number whom he may please to designate as British subjects; orders them down the ship's side into his boat; and places them on the gun-deck of his man-of-war, to fight, by compulsion, the battles of England. This right of search and impressment, no efforts of our Government could induce the British cabinet to relinquish.

On the 18th of June, 1812, President Madison gave his approval to an act of Congress declaring war against Great Britain. Notwithstanding the bitter hostility of the Federal party to the war, the country in general approved; and Mr. Madison, on the 4th of March, 1813, was re-elected by a large majority, and entered upon his second term of office. This is not the place to describe the various adventures of this war on the land and on the water. Our infant navy then laid the foundations of its renown in grappling with the most formidable power which ever swept the seas. The contest commenced in earnest by the appearance of a British fleet, early in February, 1813, in Chesapeake Bay, declaring nearly the whole coast of the United States under blockade.

The Emperor of Russia offered his services as mediator. America accepted; England refused. A British force of five thousand men landed on the banks of the Patuxet River, near its entrance into Chesapeake Bay, and marched rapidly, by way of Bladensburg, upon Washington.

The straggling little city of Washington was thrown into consternation. The cannon of the brief conflict at Bladensburg echoed through the streets of the metropolis. The whole population fled from the city. The President, leaving Mrs. Madison in the White House, with her carriage drawn up at the door to await his speedy return, hurried to meet the officers in a council of war. He met our troops utterly routed, and he could not go back without danger of being captured. But few hours elapsed ere the Presidential Mansion, the Capitol, and all the public buildings in Washington were in flames.

The war closed after two years of fighting, and on Feb. 13, 1815, the treaty of peace was signed at Ghent.

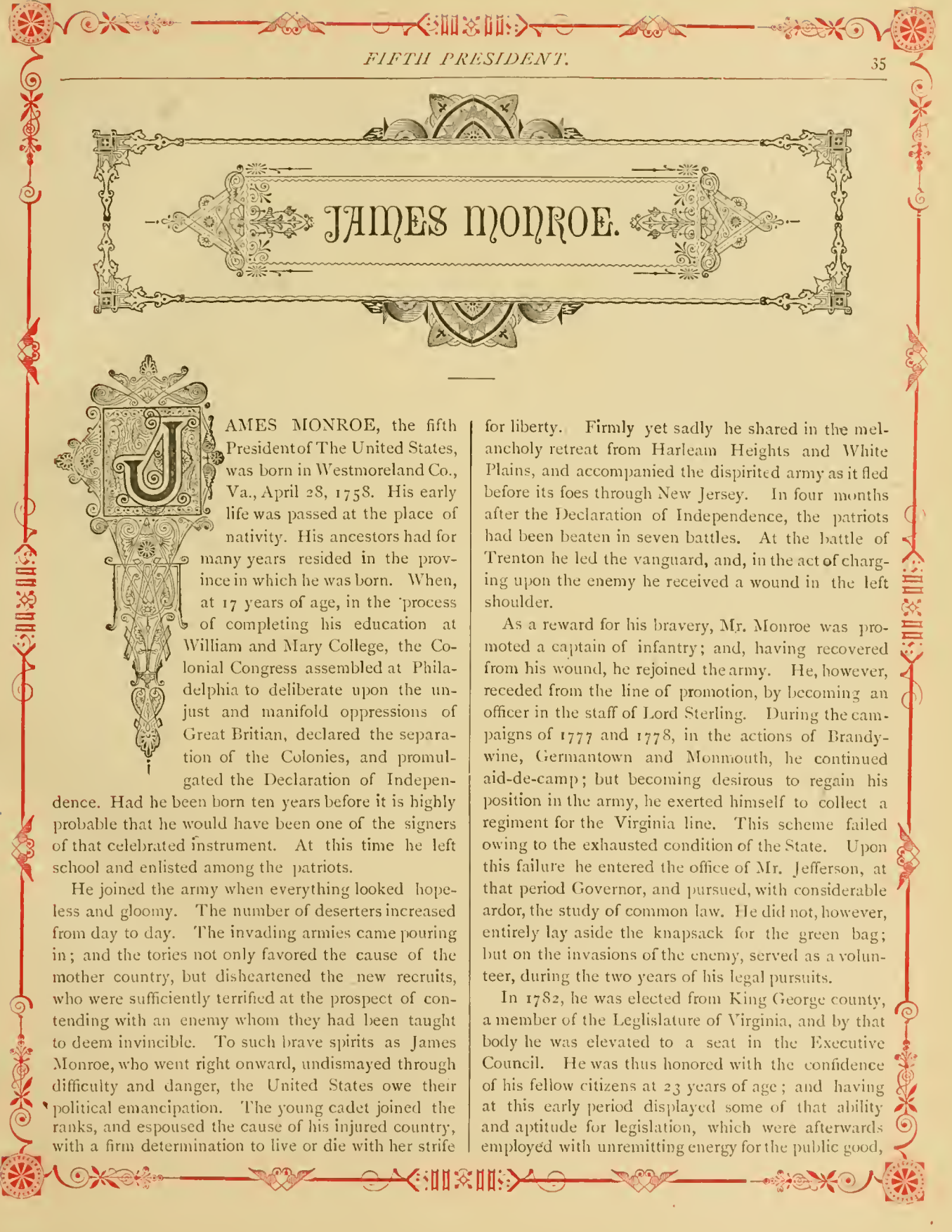

On the 4th of March, 1817, his second term of office expired, and he resigned the Presidential chair to his friend, James Monroe. He retired to his beautiful home at Montpelier, and there passed the remainder of his days. On June 28, 1836, then at the age of 85 years, he fell asleep in death. Mrs. Madison died July 12, 1849.





*James Monroe*



# JAMES MONROE.

**J**AMES MONROE, the fifth President of The United States, was born in Westmoreland Co., Va., April 28, 1758. His early life was passed at the place of nativity. His ancestors had for many years resided in the province in which he was born. When, at 17 years of age, in the process of completing his education at William and Mary College, the Colonial Congress assembled at Philadelphia to deliberate upon the unjust and manifold oppressions of Great Britain, declared the separation of the Colonies, and promulgated the Declaration of Independence. Had he been born ten years before it is highly probable that he would have been one of the signers of that celebrated instrument. At this time he left school and enlisted among the patriots.

He joined the army when everything looked hopeless and gloomy. The number of deserters increased from day to day. The invading armies came pouring in; and the Tories not only favored the cause of the mother country, but disheartened the new recruits, who were sufficiently terrified at the prospect of contending with an enemy whom they had been taught to deem invincible. To such brave spirits as James Monroe, who went right onward, undismayed through difficulty and danger, the United States owe their political emancipation. The young cadet joined the ranks, and espoused the cause of his injured country, with a firm determination to live or die with her strife

for liberty. Firmly yet sadly he shared in the melancholy retreat from Harleam Heights and White Plains, and accompanied the dispirited army as it fled before its foes through New Jersey. In four months after the Declaration of Independence, the patriots had been beaten in seven battles. At the battle of Trenton he led the vanguard, and, in the act of charging upon the enemy he received a wound in the left shoulder.

As a reward for his bravery, Mr. Monroe was promoted a captain of infantry; and, having recovered from his wound, he rejoined the army. He, however, receded from the line of promotion, by becoming an officer in the staff of Lord Sterling. During the campaigns of 1777 and 1778, in the actions of Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth, he continued aid-de-camp; but becoming desirous to regain his position in the army, he exerted himself to collect a regiment for the Virginia line. This scheme failed owing to the exhausted condition of the State. Upon this failure he entered the office of Mr. Jefferson, at that period Governor, and pursued, with considerable ardor, the study of common law. He did not, however, entirely lay aside the knapsack for the green bag; but on the invasions of the enemy, served as a volunteer, during the two years of his legal pursuits.

In 1782, he was elected from King George county, a member of the Legislature of Virginia, and by that body he was elevated to a seat in the Executive Council. He was thus honored with the confidence of his fellow citizens at 23 years of age; and having at this early period displayed some of that ability and aptitude for legislation, which were afterwards employed with unremitting energy for the public good,

he was in the succeeding year chosen a member of the Congress of the United States.

Deeply as Mr. Monroe felt the imperfections of the old Confederacy, he was opposed to the new Constitution, thinking, with many others of the Republican party, that it gave too much power to the Central Government, and not enough to the individual States. Still he retained the esteem of his friends who were its warm supporters, and who, notwithstanding his opposition secured its adoption. In 1789, he became a member of the United States Senate; which office he held for four years. Every month the line of distinction between the two great parties which divided the nation, the Federal and the Republican, was growing more distinct. The two prominent ideas which now separated them were, that the Republican party was in sympathy with France, and also in favor of such a strict construction of the Constitution as to give the Central Government as little power, and the State Governments as much power, as the Constitution would warrant. The Federalists sympathized with England, and were in favor of a liberal construction of the Constitution, which would give as much power to the Central Government as that document could possibly authorize.

The leading Federalists and Republicans were alike noble men, consecrating all their energies to the good of the nation. Two more honest men or more pure patriots than John Adams the Federalist, and James Monroe the Republican, never breathed. In building up this majestic nation, which is destined to eclipse all Grecian and Assyrian greatness, the combination of their antagonism was needed to create the right equilibrium. And yet each in his day was denounced as almost a demon.

Washington was then President. England had espoused the cause of the Bourbons against the principles of the French Revolution. All Europe was drawn into the conflict. We were feeble and far away. Washington issued a proclamation of neutrality between these contending powers. France had helped us in the struggle for our liberties. All the despotisms of Europe were now combined to prevent the French from escaping from a tyranny a thousand-fold worse than that which we had endured. Col. Monroe, more magnanimous than prudent, was anxious that, at whatever hazard, we should help our old allies in their extremity. It was the impulse of a generous and noble nature. He violently opposed the President's proclamation as ungrateful and wanting in magnanimity.

Washington, who could appreciate such a character, developed his calm, serene, almost divine greatness, by appointing that very James Monroe, who was denouncing the policy of the Government, as the minister of that Government to the Republic of France. Mr. Monroe was welcomed by the National Convention in France with the most enthusiastic demonstrations.

Shortly after his return to this country, Mr. Monroe was elected Governor of Virginia, and held the office for three years. He was again sent to France to co-operate with Chancellor Livingston in obtaining the vast territory then known as the Province of Louisiana, which France had but shortly before obtained from Spain. Their united efforts were successful. For the comparatively small sum of fifteen millions of dollars, the entire territory of Orleans and district of Louisiana were added to the United States. This was probably the largest transfer of real estate which was ever made in all the history of the world.

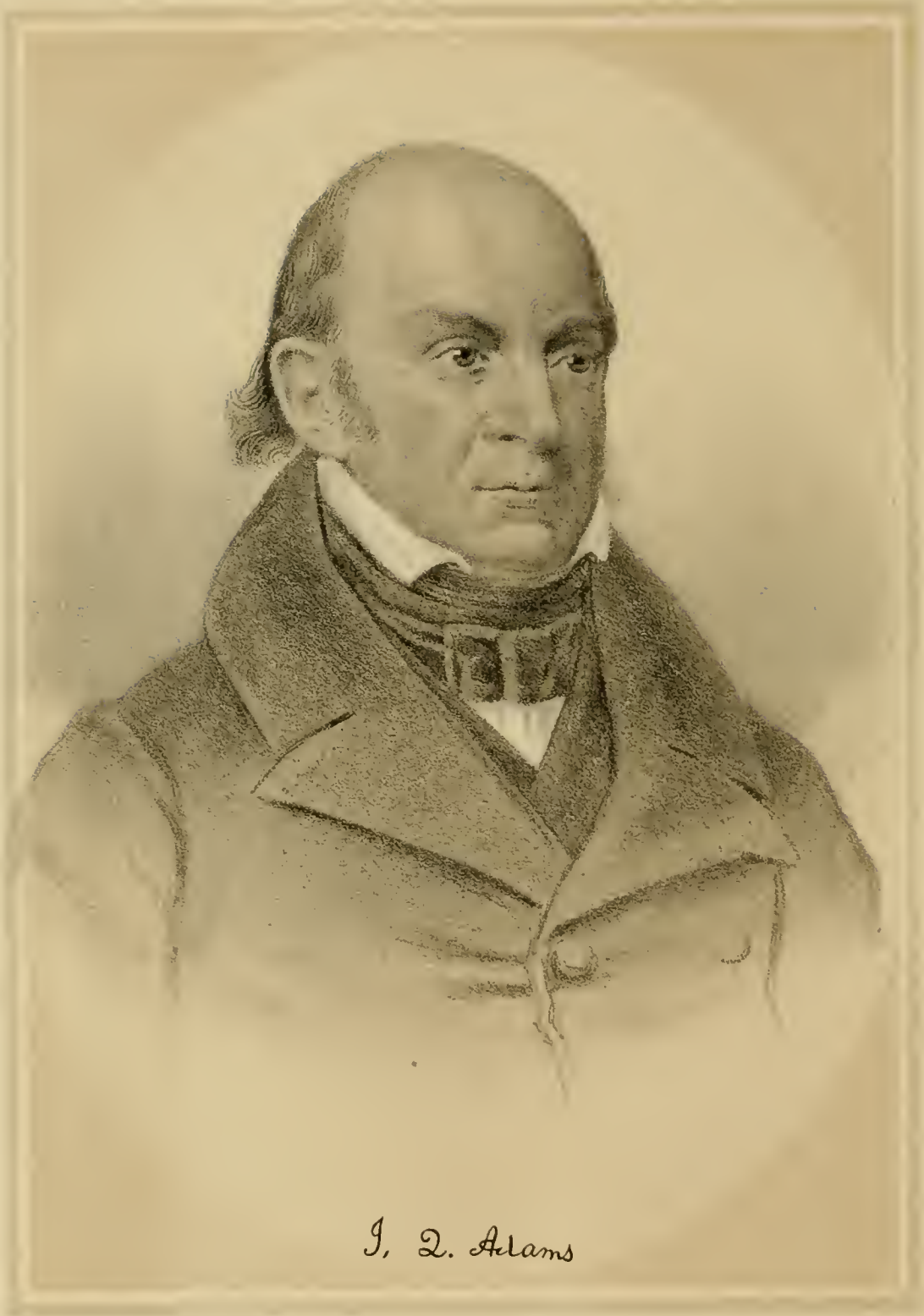
From France Mr. Monroe went to England to obtain from that country some recognition of our rights as neutrals, and to remonstrate against those odious impressments of our seamen. But England was unrelenting. He again returned to England on the same mission, but could receive no redress. He returned to his home and was again chosen Governor of Virginia. This he soon resigned to accept the position of Secretary of State under Madison. While in this office war with England was declared, the Secretary of War resigned, and during these trying times, the duties of the War Department were also put upon him. He was truly the armor-bearer of President Madison, and the most efficient business man in his cabinet. Upon the return of peace he resigned the Department of War, but continued in the office of Secretary of State until the expiration of Mr. Madison's administration. At the election held the previous autumn Mr. Monroe himself had been chosen President with but little opposition, and upon March 4, 1817, was inaugurated. Four years later he was elected for a second term.

Among the important measures of his Presidency were the cession of Florida to the United States; the Missouri Compromise, and the "Monroe doctrine."


This famous doctrine, since known as the "Monroe doctrine," was enunciated by him in 1823. At that time the United States had recognized the independence of the South American states, and did not wish to have European powers longer attempting to subdue portions of the American Continent. The doctrine is as follows: "That we should consider any attempt on the part of European powers to extend their system to any portion of this hemisphere as dangerous to our peace and safety," and "that we could not view any interposition for the purpose of oppressing or controlling American governments or provinces in any other light than as a manifestation by European powers of an unfriendly disposition toward the United States." This doctrine immediately affected the course of foreign governments, and has become the approved sentiment of the United States.

At the end of his second term Mr. Monroe retired to his home in Virginia, where he lived until 1830, when he went to New York to live with his son-in-law. In that city he died, on the 4th of July, 1831.






*J. Q. Adams*



## JOHN QUINCY ADAMS.



JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, the sixth President of the United States, was born in the rural home of his honored father, John Adams, in Quincy, Mass., on the 11th of July, 1767. His mother, a woman of exalted worth, watched over his childhood during the almost constant absence of his father. When but eight years of age, he stood with his mother on an eminence, listening to the booming of the great battle on Bunker's Hill, and gazing on upon the smoke and flames billowing up from the conflagration of Charlestown.

When but eleven years old he took a tearful adieu of his mother, to sail with his father for Europe,

through a fleet of hostile British cruisers. The bright, animated boy spent a year and a half in Paris, where his father was associated with Franklin and Lee as minister plenipotentiary. His intelligence attracted the notice of these distinguished men, and he received from them flattering marks of attention.

Mr. John Adams had scarcely returned to this country, in 1779, ere he was again sent abroad. Again John Quincy accompanied his father. At Paris he applied himself with great diligence, for six months, to study; then accompanied his father to Holland, where he entered, first a school in Amsterdam, then the University at Leyden. About a year from this time, in 1781, when the manly boy was but fourteen years of age, he was selected by Mr. Dana, our minister to the Russian court, as his private secretary.

In this school of incessant labor and of enobling culture he spent fourteen months, and then returned to Holland through Sweden, Denmark, Hamburg and Bremen. This long journey he took alone, in the winter, when in his sixteenth year. Again he resumed his studies, under a private tutor, at Hague. Thence,

in the spring of 1782, he accompanied his father to Paris, traveling leisurely, and forming acquaintance with the most distinguished men on the Continent; examining architectural remains, galleries of paintings, and all renowned works of art. At Paris he again became associated with the most illustrious men of all lands in the contemplations of the loftiest temporal themes which can engross the human mind. After a short visit to England he returned to Paris, and consecrated all his energies to study until May, 1785, when he returned to America. To a brilliant young man of eighteen, who had seen much of the world, and who was familiar with the etiquette of courts, a residence with his father in London, under such circumstances, must have been extremely attractive; but with judgment very rare in one of his age, he preferred to return to America to complete his education in an American college. He wished then to study law, that with an honorable profession, he might be able to obtain an independent support.

Upon leaving Harvard College, at the age of twenty, he studied law for three years. In June, 1794, being then but twenty-seven years of age, he was appointed by Washington, resident minister at the Netherlands. Sailing from Boston in July, he reached London in October, where he was immediately admitted to the deliberations of Messrs. Jay and Pinckney, assisting them in negotiating a commercial treaty with Great Britain. After thus spending a fortnight in London, he proceeded to the Hague.

In July, 1797, he left the Hague to go to Portugal as minister plenipotentiary. On his way to Portugal, upon arriving in London, he met with despatches directing him to the court of Berlin, but requesting him to remain in London until he should receive his instructions. While waiting he was married to an American lady to whom he had been previously engaged,—Miss Louisa Catherine Johnson, daughter of Mr. Joshua Johnson, American consul in London; a lady endowed with that beauty and those accomplishment which eminently fitted her to move in the elevated sphere for which she was destined.

He reached Berlin with his wife in November, 1797; where he remained until July, 1799, when, having fulfilled all the purposes of his mission, he solicited his recall.

Soon after his return, in 1802, he was chosen to the Senate of Massachusetts, from Boston, and then was elected Senator of the United States for six years, from the 4th of March, 1804. His reputation, his ability and his experience, placed him immediately among the most prominent and influential members of that body. Especially did he sustain the Government in its measures of resistance to the encroachments of England, destroying our commerce and insulting our flag. There was no man in America more familiar with the arrogance of the British court upon these points, and no one more resolved to present a firm resistance.

In 1809, Madison succeeded Jefferson in the Presidential chair, and he immediately nominated John Quincy Adams minister to St. Petersburg. Resigning his professorship in Harvard College, he embarked at Boston, in August, 1809.

While in Russia, Mr. Adams was an intense student. He devoted his attention to the language and history of Russia; to the Chinese trade; to the European system of weights, measures, and coins; to the climate and astronomical observations; while he kept up a familiar acquaintance with the Greek and Latin classics. In all the universities of Europe, a more accomplished scholar could scarcely be found. All through life the Bible constituted an important part of his studies. It was his rule to read five chapters every day.

On the 4th of March, 1817, Mr. Monroe took the Presidential chair, and immediately appointed Mr. Adams Secretary of State. Taking leave of his numerous friends in public and private life in Europe, he sailed in June, 1819, for the United States. On the 18th of August, he again crossed the threshold of his home in Quincy. During the eight years of Mr. Monroe's administration, Mr. Adams continued Secretary of State.

Some time before the close of Mr. Monroe's second term of office, new candidates began to be presented for the Presidency. The friends of Mr. Adams brought forward his name. It was an exciting campaign. Party spirit was never more bitter. Two hundred and sixty electoral votes were cast. Andrew Jackson received ninety-nine; John Quincy Adams, eighty-four; William H. Crawford, forty-one; Henry Clay, thirty-seven. As there was no choice by the people, the question went to the House of Representatives. Mr. Clay gave the vote of Kentucky to Mr. Adams, and he was elected.

The friends of all the disappointed candidates now combined in a venomous and persistent assault upon Mr. Adams. There is nothing more disgraceful in the past history of our country than the abuse which

was poured in one uninterrupted stream, upon this high-minded, upright, patriotic man. There never was an administration more pure in principles, more conscientiously devoted to the best interests of the country, than that of John Quincy Adams; and never, perhaps, was there an administration more unscrupulously and outrageously assailed.

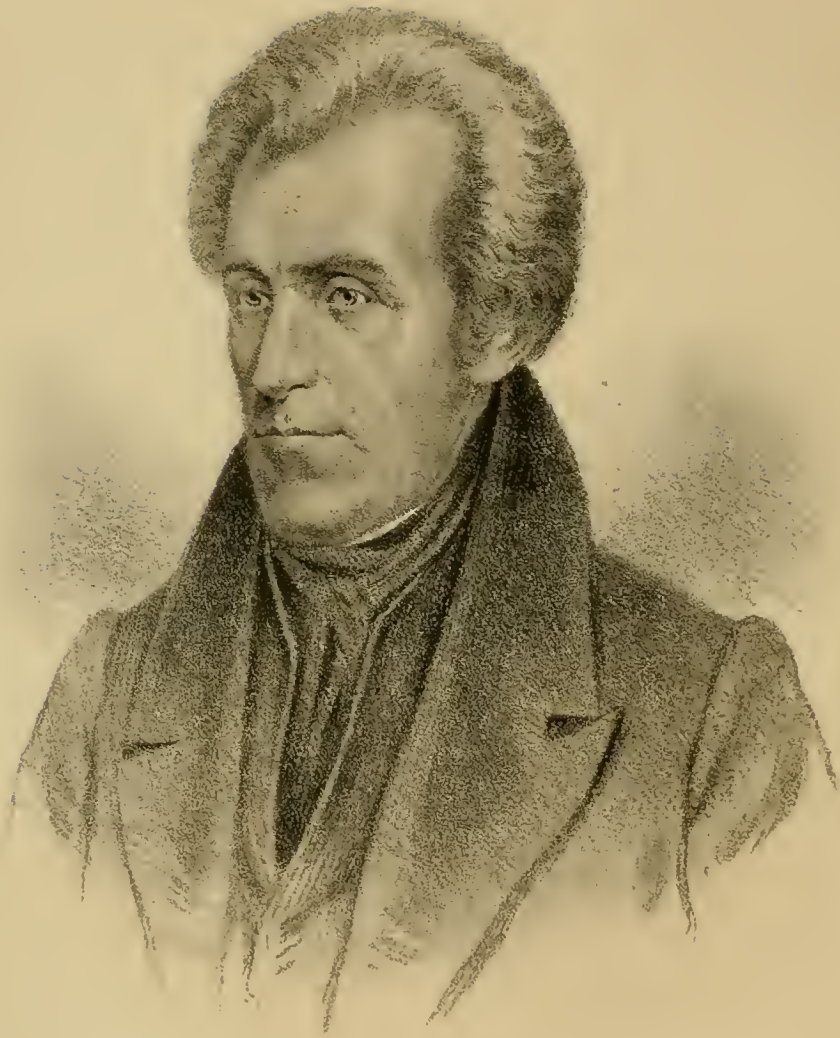
Mr. Adams was, to a very remarkable degree, abstemious and temperate in his habits; always rising early, and taking much exercise. When at his home in Quincy, he has been known to walk, before breakfast, seven miles to Boston. In Washington, it was said that he was the first man up in the city, lighting his own fire and applying himself to work in his library often long before dawn.

On the 4th of March, 1829, Mr. Adams retired from the Presidency, and was succeeded by Andrew Jackson. John C. Calhoun was elected Vice President. The slavery question now began to assume portentous magnitude. Mr. Adams returned to Quincy and to his studies, which he pursued with unabated zeal. But he was not long permitted to remain in retirement. In November, 1830, he was elected representative to Congress. For seventeen years, until his death, he occupied the post as representative, towering above all his peers, ever ready to do brave battle for freedom, and winning the title of "the old man eloquent." Upon taking his seat in the House, he announced that he should hold himself bound to no party. Probably there never was a member more devoted to his duties. He was usually the first in his place in the morning, and the last to leave his seat in the evening. Not a measure could be brought forward and escape his scrutiny. The battle which Mr. Adams fought, almost singly, against the proslavery party in the Government, was sublime in its moral daring and heroism. For persisting in presenting petitions for the abolition of slavery, he was threatened with indictment by the grand jury, with expulsion from the House, with assassination; but no threats could intimidate him, and his final triumph was complete.

It has been said of President Adams, that when his body was bent and his hair silvered by the lapse of fourscore years, yielding to the simple faith of a little child, he was accustomed to repeat every night, before he slept, the prayer which his mother taught him in his infant years.

On the 21st of February, 1848, he rose on the floor of Congress, with a paper in his hand, to address the speaker. Suddenly he fell, again stricken by paralysis, and was caught in the arms of those around him. For a time he was senseless, as he was conveyed to the sofa in the rotunda. With reviving consciousness, he opened his eyes, looked calmly around and said "*This is the end of earth;*" then after a moment's pause he added, "*I am content.*" These were the last words of the grand "Old Man Eloquent."

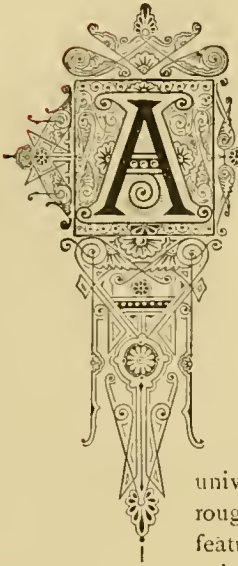




*Andrew Jackson.*



## ANDREW JACKSON.



ANDREW JACKSON, the seventh President of the United States, was born in Waxhaw settlement, N. C., March 15, 1767, a few days after his father's death. His parents were poor emigrants from Ireland, and took up their abode in Waxhaw settlement, where they lived in deepest poverty.

Andrew, or Andy, as he was universally called, grew up a very rough, rude, turbulent boy. His features were coarse, his form ungainly; and there was but very

little in his character, made visible, which was attractive.

When only thirteen years old he joined the volunteers of Carolina against the British invasion. In 1781, he and his brother Robert were captured and imprisoned for a time at Camden. A British officer ordered him to brush his mud-spattered boots. "I am a prisoner of war, not your servant," was the reply of the dauntless boy.

The brute drew his sword, and aimed a desperate blow at the head of the helpless young prisoner. Andrew raised his hand, and thus received two fearful gashes,—one on the hand and the other upon the head. The officer then turned to his brother Robert with the same demand. He also refused, and received a blow from the keen-edged sabre, which quite disabled him, and which probably soon after caused his death. They suffered much other ill-treatment, and were finally stricken with the small-pox. Their mother was successful in obtaining their exchange,

and took her sick boys home. After a long illness Andrew recovered, and the death of his mother soon left him entirely friendless.

Andrew supported himself in various ways, such as working at the saddler's trade, teaching school and clerking in a general store, until 1784, when he entered a law office at Salisbury, N. C. He, however, gave more attention to the wild amusements of the times than to his studies. In 1788, he was appointed solicitor for the western district of North Carolina, of which Tennessee was then a part. This involved many long and tedious journeys amid dangers of every kind, but Andrew Jackson never knew fear, and the Indians had no desire to repeat a skirmish with the Sharp Knife.

In 1791, Mr. Jackson was married to a woman who supposed herself divorced from her former husband. Great was the surprise of both parties, two years later, to find that the conditions of the divorce had just been definitely settled by the first husband. The marriage ceremony was performed a second time, but the occurrence was often used by his enemies to bring Mr. Jackson into disfavor.

During these years he worked hard at his profession, and frequently had one or more duels on hand, one of which, when he killed Dickenson, was especially disgraceful.

In January, 1796, the Territory of Tennessee then containing nearly eighty thousand inhabitants, the people met in convention at Knoxville to frame a constitution. Five were sent from each of the eleven counties. Andrew Jackson was one of the delegates. The new State was entitled to but one member in the National House of Representatives. Andrew Jackson was chosen that member. Mounting his horse he rode to Philadelphia, where Congress then held its

sessions,—a distance of about eight hundred miles.

Jackson was an earnest advocate of the Democratic party. Jefferson was his idol. He admired Bonaparte, loved France and hated England. As Mr. Jackson took his seat, Gen. Washington, whose second term of office was then expiring, delivered his last speech to Congress. A committee drew up a complimentary address in reply. Andrew Jackson did not approve of the address, and was one of the twelve who voted against it. He was not willing to say that Gen. Washington's administration had been "wise, firm and patriotic."

Mr. Jackson was elected to the United States Senate in 1797, but soon resigned and returned home. Soon after he was chosen Judge of the Supreme Court of his State, which position he held for six years.

When the war of 1812 with Great Britain commenced, Madison occupied the Presidential chair. Aaron Burr sent word to the President that there was an unknown man in the West, Andrew Jackson, who would do credit to a commission if one were conferred upon him. Just at that time Gen. Jackson offered his services and those of twenty-five hundred volunteers. His offer was accepted, and the troops were assembled at Nashville.

As the British were hourly expected to make an attack upon New Orleans, where Gen. Wilkinson was in command, he was ordered to descend the river with fifteen hundred troops to aid Wilkinson. The expedition reached Natchez; and after a delay of several weeks there, without accomplishing anything, the men were ordered back to their homes. But the energy Gen. Jackson had displayed, and his entire devotion to the comfort of his soldiers, won him golden opinions; and he became the most popular man in the State. It was in this expedition that his toughness gave him the nickname of "Old Hickory."

Soon after this, while attempting to horsewhip Col. Thomas H. Benton, for a remark that gentleman made about his taking a part as second in a duel, in which a younger brother of Benton's was engaged, he received two severe pistol wounds. While he was lingering upon a bed of suffering news came that the Indians, who had combined under Tecumseh from Florida to the Lakes, to exterminate the white settlers, were committing the most awful ravages. Decisive action became necessary. Gen. Jackson, with his fractured bone just beginning to heal, his arm in a sling, and unable to mount his horse without assistance, gave his amazing energies to the raising of an army to rendezvous at Fayetteville, Alabama.

The Creek Indians had established a strong fort on one of the bends of the Tallapoosa River, near the center of Alabama, about fifty miles below Fort Strother. With an army of two thousand men, Gen. Jackson traversed the pathless wilderness in a march of eleven days. He reached their fort, called Tohopeka or Horse-shoe, on the 27th of March, 1814. The bend

of the river enclosed nearly one hundred acres of tangled forest and wild ravine. Across the narrow neck the Indians had constructed a formidable breast-work of logs and brush. Here nine hundred warriors, with an ample supply of arms were assembled.

The fort was stormed. The fight was utterly desperate. Not an Indian would accept of quarter. When bleeding and dying, they would fight those who endeavored to spare their lives. From ten in the morning until dark, the battle raged. The carnage was awful and revolting. Some threw themselves into the river; but the unerring bullet struck their heads as they swam. Nearly everyone of the nine hundred warriors were killed. A few probably, in the night, swam the river and escaped. This ended the war. The power of the Creeks was broken forever. This bold plunge into the wilderness, with its terrific slaughter, so appalled the savages, that the haggard remnants of the bands came to the camp, begging for peace.

This closing of the Creek war enabled us to concentrate all our militia upon the British, who were the allies of the Indians. No man of less resolute will than Gen. Jackson could have conducted this Indian campaign to so successful an issue. Immediately he was appointed major-general.

Late in August, with an army of two thousand men, on a rushing march, Gen. Jackson came to Mobile. A British fleet came from Pensacola, landed a force upon the beach, anchored near the little fort, and from both ship and shore commenced a furious assault. The battle was long and doubtful. At length one of the ships was blown up and the rest retired.

Garrisoning Mobile, where he had taken his little army, he moved his troops to New Orleans, and the battle of New Orleans which soon ensued, was in reality a very arduous campaign. This won for Gen. Jackson an imperishable name. Here his troops, which numbered about four thousand men, won a signal victory over the British army of about nine thousand. His loss was but thirteen, while the loss of the British was two thousand six hundred.

The name of Gen. Jackson soon began to be mentioned in connection with the Presidency, but, in 1824, he was defeated by Mr. Adams. He was, however, successful in the election of 1828, and was re-elected for a second term in 1832. In 1829, just before he assumed the reins of the government, he met with the most terrible affliction of his life in the death of his wife, whom he had loved with a devotion which has perhaps never been surpassed. From the shock of her death he never recovered.

His administration was one of the most memorable in the annals of our country; applauded by one party, condemned by the other. No man had more bitter enemies or warmer friends. At the expiration of his two terms of office he retired to the Hermitage, where he died June 8, 1845. The last years of Mr. Jackson's life were that of a devoted Christian man.





Анван Венен



## MARTIN VAN BUREN.



MARTIN VAN BUREN, the eighth President of the United States, was born at Kinderhook, N. Y., Dec. 5, 1782. He died at the same place, July 24, 1862. His body rests in the cemetery at Kinderhook. Above it is a plain granite shaft fifteen feet high, bearing a simple inscription about half way up on one face. The lot is unfenced, unbordered

or unbounded by shrub or flower.

There is but little in the life of Martin Van Buren of romantic interest. He fought no battles, engaged in no wild adventures. Though his life was stormy in political and intellectual conflicts, and he gained many signal victories, his days passed uneventful in those incidents which give zest to biography. His ancestors, as his name indicates, were of Dutch origin, and were among the earliest emigrants from Holland to the banks of the Hudson. His father was a farmer, residing in the old town of Kinderhook. His mother, also of Dutch lineage, was a woman of superior intelligence and exemplary piety.

He was decidedly a precocious boy, developing unusual activity, vigor and strength of mind. At the age of fourteen, he had finished his academic studies in his native village, and commenced the study of law. As he had not a collegiate education, seven years of study in a law-office were required of him before he could be admitted to the bar. Inspired with a lofty ambition, and conscious of his powers, he pursued his studies with indefatigable industry. After spending six years in an office in his native village,

he went to the city of New York, and prosecuted his studies for the seventh year.

In 1803, Mr. Van Buren, then twenty-one years of age, commenced the practice of law in his native village. The great conflict between the Federal and Republican party was then at its height. Mr. Van Buren was from the beginning a politician. He had, perhaps, imbibed that spirit while listening to the many discussions which had been carried on in his father's hotel. He was in cordial sympathy with Jefferson, and earnestly and eloquently espoused the cause of State Rights; though at that time the Federal party held the supremacy both in his town and State.

His success and increasing reputation led him, after six years of practice, to remove to Hudson, the county seat of his county. Here he spent seven years, constantly gaining strength by contending in the courts with some of the ablest men who have adorned the bar of his State.

Just before leaving Kinderhook for Hudson, Mr. Van Buren married a lady alike distinguished for beauty and accomplishments. After twelve short years she sank into the grave, the victim of consumption, leaving her husband and four sons to weep over her loss. For twenty-five years, Mr. Van Buren was an earnest, successful, assiduous lawyer. The record of those years is barren in items of public interest. In 1812, when thirty years of age, he was chosen to the State Senate, and gave his strenuous support to Mr. Madison's administration. In 1815, he was appointed Attorney-General, and the next year moved to Albany, the capital of the State.

While he was acknowledged as one of the most prominent leaders of the Democratic party, he had

the moral courage to avow that true democracy did not require that "universal suffrage" which admits the vile, the degraded, the ignorant, to the right of governing the State. In true consistency with his democratic principles, he contended that, while the path leading to the privilege of voting should be open to every man without distinction, no one should be invested with that sacred prerogative, unless he were in some degree qualified for it by intelligence, virtue and some property interests in the welfare of the State.

In 1821 he was elected a member of the United States Senate; and in the same year, he took a seat in the convention to revise the constitution of his native State. His course in this convention secured the approval of men of all parties. No one could doubt the singleness of his endeavors to promote the interests of all classes in the community. In the Senate of the United States, he rose at once to a conspicuous position as an active and useful legislator.

In 1827, John Quincy Adams being then in the Presidential chair, Mr. Van Buren was re-elected to the Senate. He had been from the beginning a determined opposer of the Administration, adopting the "State Rights" view in opposition to what was deemed the Federal proclivities of Mr. Adams.

Soon after this, in 1828, he was chosen Governor of the State of New York, and accordingly resigned his seat in the Senate. Probably no one in the United States contributed so much towards ejecting John Q. Adams from the Presidential chair, and placing in it Andrew Jackson, as did Martin Van Buren. Whether entitled to the reputation or not, he certainly was regarded throughout the United States as one of the most skillful, sagacious and cunning of politicians. It was supposed that no one knew so well as he how to touch the secret springs of action; how to pull all the wires to put his machinery in motion; and how to organize a political army which would, secretly and stealthily accomplish the most gigantic results. By these powers it is said that he outwitted Mr. Adams, Mr. Clay, Mr. Webster, and secured results which few thought then could be accomplished.

When Andrew Jackson was elected President he appointed Mr. Van Buren Secretary of State. This position he resigned in 1831, and was immediately appointed Minister to England, where he went the same autumn. The Senate, however, when it met, refused to ratify the nomination, and he returned

home, apparently untroubled; was nominated Vice President in the place of Calhoun, at the re-election of President Jackson; and with smiles for all and frowns for none, he took his place at the head of that Senate which had refused to confirm his nomination as ambassador.

His rejection by the Senate roused all the zeal of President Jackson in behalf of his repudiated favorite; and this, probably more than any other cause, secured his elevation to the chair of the Chief Executive. On the 20th of May, 1836, Mr. Van Buren received the Democratic nomination to succeed Gen. Jackson as President of the United States. He was elected by a handsome majority, to the delight of the retiring President. "Leaving New York out of the canvass," says Mr. Parton, "the election of Mr. Van Buren to the Presidency was as much the act of Gen. Jackson as though the Constitution had conferred upon him the power to appoint a successor."

His administration was filled with exciting events. The insurrection in Canada, which threatened to involve this country in war with England, the agitation of the slavery question, and finally the great commercial panic which spread over the country, all were trials to his wisdom. The financial distress was attributed to the management of the Democratic party, and brought the President into such disfavor that he failed of re-election.

With the exception of being nominated for the Presidency by the "Free Soil" Democrats, in 1848, Mr. Van Buren lived quietly upon his estate until his death.

He had ever been a prudent man, of frugal habits, and living within his income, had now fortunately a competence for his declining years. His unblemished character, his commanding abilities, his unquestioned patriotism, and the distinguished positions which he had occupied in the government of our country, secured to him not only the homage of his party, but the respect of the whole community. It was on the 4th of March, 1841, that Mr. Van Buren retired from the presidency. From his fine estate at Lindenwald, he still exerted a powerful influence upon the politics of the country. From this time until his death, on the 24th of July, 1862, at the age of eighty years, he resided at Lindenwald, a gentleman of leisure, of culture and of wealth; enjoying in a healthy old age, probably far more happiness than he had before experienced amid the stormy scenes of his active life.






*W. H. Harrison*



## WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.



WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON, the ninth President of the United States, was born at Berkeley, Va., Feb. 9, 1773. His father, Benjamin Harrison, was in comparatively opulent circumstances, and was one of the most distinguished men of his day. He was an intimate friend of George Washington, was early elected a member of the Continental Congress, and was conspicuous among the patriots of Virginia in resisting the encroachments of the British crown. In the celebrated Congress of 1775, Benjamin Harrison and John Hancock were both candidates for the office of speaker.

Mr Harrison was subsequently chosen Governor of Virginia, and was twice re-elected. His son, William Henry, of course enjoyed in childhood all the advantages which wealth and intellectual and cultivated society could give. Having received a thorough common-school education, he entered Hampden Sidney College, where he graduated with honor soon after the death of his father. He then repaired to Philadelphia to study medicine under the instructions of Dr. Rush and the guardianship of Robert Morris, both of whom were, with his father, signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Upon the outbreak of the Indian troubles, and notwithstanding the remonstrances of his friends, he abandoned his medical studies and entered the army, having obtained a commission of Ensign from Presi-

dent Washington. He was then but 19 years old. From that time he passed gradually upward in rank until he became aid to General Wayne, after whose death he resigned his commission. He was then appointed Secretary of the North-western Territory. This Territory was then entitled to but one member in Congress and Capt. Harrison was chosen to fill that position.

In the spring of 1800 the North-western Territory was divided by Congress into two portions. The eastern portion, comprising the region now embraced in the State of Ohio, was called "The Territory north-west of the Ohio." The western portion, which included what is now called Indiana, Illinois and Wisconsin, was called the "Indiana Territory." William Henry Harrison, then 27 years of age, was appointed by John Adams, Governor of the Indiana Territory, and immediately after, also Governor of Upper Louisiana. He was thus ruler over almost as extensive a realm as any sovereign upon the globe. He was Superintendent of Indian Affairs, and was invested with powers nearly dictatorial over the now rapidly increasing white population. The ability and fidelity with which he discharged these responsible duties may be inferred from the fact that he was four times appointed to this office—first by John Adams, twice by Thomas Jefferson and afterwards by President Madison.

When he began his administration there were but three white settlements in that almost boundless region, now crowded with cities and resounding with all the tumult of wealth and traffic. One of these settlements was on the Ohio, nearly opposite Louisville; one at Vincennes, on the Wabash, and the third a French settlement.

The vast wilderness over which Gov. Harrison reigned was filled with many tribes of Indians. About

the year 1806, two extraordinary men, twin brothers, of the Shawnese tribe, rose among them. One of these was called Tecumseh, or "The Crouching Panther;" the other, Olliwacheca, or "The Prophet." Tecumseh was not only an Indian warrior, but a man of great sagacity, far-reaching foresight and indomitable perseverance in any enterprise in which he might engage. He was inspired with the highest enthusiasm, and had long regarded with dread and with hatred the encroachment of the whites upon the hunting-grounds of his fathers. His brother, the Prophet, was an orator, who could sway the feelings of the untutored Indian as the gale tossed the tree-tops beneath which they dwelt.

But the Prophet was not merely an orator: he was, in the superstitious minds of the Indians, invested with the superhuman dignity of a medicine-man or a magician. With an enthusiasm unsurpassed by Peter the Hermit rousing Europe to the crusades, he went from tribe to tribe, assuming that he was specially sent by the Great Spirit.

Gov. Harrison made many attempts to conciliate the Indians, but at last the war came, and at Tippecanoe the Indians were routed with great slaughter. October 28, 1812, his army began its march. When near the Prophet's town three Indians of rank made their appearance and inquired why Gov. Harrison was approaching them in so hostile an attitude. After a short conference, arrangements were made for a meeting the next day, to agree upon terms of peace.

But Gov. Harrison was too well acquainted with the Indian character to be deceived by such protestations. Selecting a favorable spot for his night's encampment, he took every precaution against surprise. His troops were posted in a hollow square, and slept upon their arms.

The troops threw themselves upon the ground for rest; but every man had his accoutrements on, his loaded musket by his side, and his bayonet fixed. The wakeful Governor, between three and four o'clock in the morning, had risen, and was sitting in conversation with his aids by the embers of a waning fire. It was a chill, cloudy morning with a drizzling rain. In the darkness, the Indians had crept as near as possible, and just then, with a savage yell, rushed, with all the desperation which superstition and passion most highly inflamed could give, upon the left flank of the little army. The savages had been amply provided with guns and ammunition by the English. Their war-whoop was accompanied by a shower of bullets.

The camp-fires were instantly extinguished, as the light aided the Indians in their aim. With hideous yells, the Indian bands rushed on, not doubting a speedy and an entire victory. But Gen. Harrison's troops stood as immovable as the rocks around them until day dawned: they then made a simultaneous charge with the bayonet, and swept every thing before them, and completely routing the foe.

Gov. Harrison now had all his energies tasked to the utmost. The British descending from the Canadas, were of themselves a very formidable force; but with their savage allies, rushing like wolves from the forest, searching out every remote farm-house, burning, plundering, scalping, torturing, the wide frontier was plunged into a state of consternation which even the most vivid imagination can but faintly conceive. The war-whoop was resounding everywhere in the forest. The horizon was illuminated with the conflagration of the cabins of the settlers. Gen. Hull had made the ignominious surrender of his forces at Detroit. Under these despairing circumstances, Gov. Harrison was appointed by President Madison commander-in-chief of the North-western army, with orders to retake Detroit, and to protect the frontiers.

It would be difficult to place a man in a situation demanding more energy, sagacity and courage; but General Harrison was found equal to the position, and nobly and triumphantly did he meet all the responsibilities.

He won the love of his soldiers by always sharing with them their fatigue. His whole baggage, while pursuing the foe up the Thames, was carried in a valise; and his bedding consisted of a single blanket lashed over his saddle. Thirty-five British officers, his prisoners of war, supped with him after the battle. The only fare he could give them was beef roasted before the fire, without bread or salt.

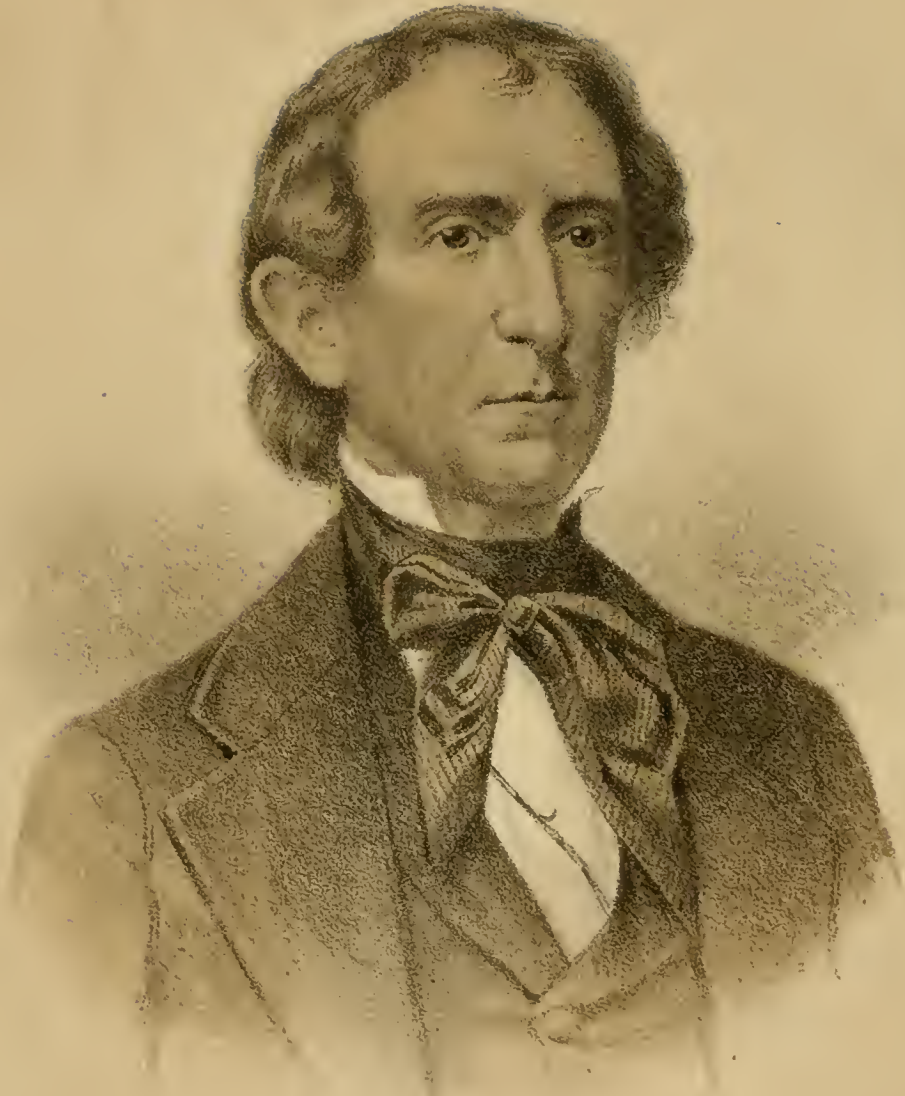
In 1816, Gen. Harrison was chosen a member of the National House of Representatives, to represent the District of Ohio. In Congress he proved an active member; and whenever he spoke, it was with force of reason and power of eloquence, which arrested the attention of all the members.

In 1819, Harrison was elected to the Senate of Ohio; and in 1824, as one of the presidential electors of that State, he gave his vote for Henry Clay. The same year he was chosen to the United States Senate.

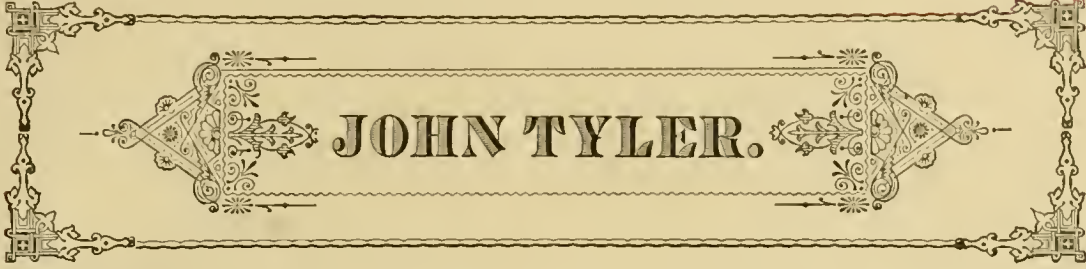
In 1836, the friends of Gen. Harrison brought him forward as a candidate for the Presidency against Van Buren, but he was defeated. At the close of Mr. Van Buren's term, he was re-nominated by his party, and Mr. Harrison was unanimously nominated by the Whigs, with John Tyler for the Vice Presidency. The contest was very animated. Gen. Jackson gave all his influence to prevent Harrison's election; but his triumph was signal.

The cabinet which he formed, with Daniel Webster at its head as Secretary of State, was one of the most brilliant with which any President had ever been surrounded. Never were the prospects of an administration more flattering, or the hopes of the country more sanguine. In the midst of these bright and joyous prospects, Gen. Harrison was seized by a pleurisy-fever and after a few days of violent sickness, died on the 4th of April; just one month after his inauguration as President of the United States.






John Tyler



## JOHN TYLER.



JOHN TYLER, the tenth President of the United States. He was born in Charles-city Co., Va., March 29, 1790. He was the favored child of affluence and high social position. At the early age of twelve, John entered William and Mary College and graduated with much honor when but seventeen years old. After graduating, he devoted himself with great assiduity to the study of law, partly with his father and partly with Edmund Randolph, one of the most distinguished lawyers of Virginia.

At nineteen years of age, he commenced the practice of law. His success was rapid and astonishing. It is said that three months had not elapsed ere there was scarcely a case on the docket of the court in which he was

not retained. When but twenty-one years of age, he was almost unanimously elected to a seat in the State Legislature. He connected himself with the Democratic party, and warmly advocated the measures of Jefferson and Madison. For five successive years he was elected to the Legislature, receiving nearly the unanimous vote of his county.

When but twenty-six years of age, he was elected a member of Congress. Here he acted earnestly and ably with the Democratic party, opposing a national bank, internal improvements by the General Govern-

ment, a protective tariff, and advocating a strict construction of the Constitution, and the most careful vigilance over State rights. His labors in Congress were so arduous that before the close of his second term he found it necessary to resign and retire to his estate in Charles-city Co., to recruit his health. He, however, soon after consented to take his seat in the State Legislature, where his influence was powerful in promoting public works of great utility. With a reputation thus constantly increasing, he was chosen by a very large majority of votes, Governor of his native State. His administration was signally a successful one. His popularity secured his re-election.

John Randolph, a brilliant, erratic, half-crazed man, then represented Virginia in the Senate of the United States. A portion of the Democratic party was displeased with Mr. Randolph's wayward course, and brought forward John Tyler as his opponent, considering him the only man in Virginia of sufficient popularity to succeed against the renowned orator of Roanoke. Mr. Tyler was the victor.

In accordance with his professions, upon taking his seat in the Senate, he joined the ranks of the opposition. He opposed the tariff; he spoke against and voted against the bank as unconstitutional; he strenuously opposed all restrictions upon slavery, resisting all projects of internal improvements by the General Government, and avowed his sympathy with Mr. Calhoun's view of nullification; he declared that Gen. Jackson, by his opposition to the nullifiers, had abandoned the principles of the Democratic party. Such was Mr. Tyler's record in Congress,—a record in perfect accordance with the principles which he had always avowed.

Returning to Virginia, he resumed the practice of his profession. There was a split in the Democratic

party. His friends still regarded him as a true Jeffersonian, gave him a dinner, and showered compliments upon him. He had now attained the age of forty-six. His career had been very brilliant. In consequence of his devotion to public business, his private affairs had fallen into some disorder; and it was not without satisfaction that he resumed the practice of law, and devoted himself to the culture of his plantation. Soon after this he removed to Williamsburg, for the better education of his children; and he again took his seat in the Legislature of Virginia.

By the Southern Whigs, he was sent to the national convention at Harrisburg to nominate a President in 1839. The majority of votes were given to Gen. Harrison, a genuine Whig, much to the disappointment of the South, who wished for Henry Clay. To conciliate the Southern Whigs and to secure their vote, the convention then nominated John Tyler for Vice President. It was well known that he was not in sympathy with the Whig party in the North: but the Vice President has but very little power in the Government, his main and almost only duty being to preside over the meetings of the Senate. Thus it happened that a Whig President, and, in reality, a Democratic Vice President were chosen.

In 1841, Mr. Tyler was inaugurated Vice President of the United States. In one short month from that time, President Harrison died, and Mr. Tyler thus found himself, to his own surprise and that of the whole Nation, an occupant of the Presidential chair. This was a new test of the stability of our institutions, as it was the first time in the history of our country that such an event had occurred. Mr. Tyler was at home in Williamsburg when he received the unexpected tidings of the death of President Harrison. He hastened to Washington, and on the 6th of April was inaugurated to the high and responsible office. He was placed in a position of exceeding delicacy and difficulty. All his long life he had been opposed to the main principles of the party which had brought him into power. He had ever been a consistent, honest man, with an unblemished record. Gen. Harrison had selected a Whig cabinet. Should he retain them, and thus surround himself with counsellors whose views were antagonistic to his own? or, on the other hand, should he turn against the party which had elected him and select a cabinet in harmony with himself, and which would oppose all those views which the Whigs deemed essential to the public welfare? This was his fearful dilemma. He invited the cabinet which President Harrison had selected to retain their seats. He recommended a day of fasting and prayer, that God would guide and bless us.

The Whigs carried through Congress a bill for the incorporation of a fiscal bank of the United States. The President, after ten days' delay, returned it with his veto. He suggested, however, that he would

approve of a bill drawn up upon such a plan as he proposed. Such a bill was accordingly prepared, and privately submitted to him. He gave it his approval. It was passed without alteration, and he sent it back with his veto. Here commenced the open rupture. It is said that Mr. Tyler was provoked to this measure by a published letter from the Hon. John M. Botts, a distinguished Virginia Whig, who severely touched the pride of the President.

The opposition now exultingly received the President into their arms. The party which elected him denounced him bitterly. All the members of his cabinet, excepting Mr. Webster, resigned. The Whigs of Congress, both the Senate and the House, held a meeting and issued an address to the people of the United States, proclaiming that all political alliance between the Whigs and President Tyler were at an end.

Still the President attempted to conciliate. He appointed a new cabinet of distinguished Whigs and Conservatives, carefully leaving out all strong party men. Mr. Webster soon found it necessary to resign, forced out by the pressure of his Whig friends. Thus the four years of Mr. Tyler's unfortunate administration passed sadly away. No one was satisfied. The land was filled with murmurs and vituperation. Whigs and Democrats alike assailed him. More and more, however, he brought himself into sympathy with his old friends, the Democrats, until at the close of his term, he gave his whole influence to the support of Mr. Polk, the Democratic candidate for his successor.

On the 4th of March, 1845, he retired from the harassments of office, to the regret of neither party, and probably to his own unspeakable relief. His first wife, Miss Letitia Christian, died in Washington, in 1842; and in June, 1844, President Tyler was again married, at New York, to Miss Julia Gardiner, a young lady of many personal and intellectual accomplishments.

The remainder of his days Mr. Tyler passed mainly in retirement at his beautiful home,—Sherwood Forest, Charles-city Co., Va. A polished gentleman in his manners, richly furnished with information from books and experience in the world, and possessing brilliant powers of conversation, his family circle was the scene of unusual attractions. With sufficient means for the exercise of a generous hospitality, he might have enjoyed a serene old age with the few friends who gathered around him, were it not for the storms of civil war which his own principles and policy had helped to introduce.

When the great Rebellion rose, which the State-rights and nullifying doctrines of Mr. John C. Calhoun had inaugurated, President Tyler renounced his allegiance to the United States, and joined the Confederates. He was chosen a member of their Congress; and while engaged in active measures to destroy, by force of arms, the Government over which he had once presided, he was taken sick and soon died.





James C. Fisk





## JAMES K. POLK.

**J**AMES K. POLK, the eleventh President of the United States, was born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., Nov. 2, 1795. His parents were Samuel and Jane (Knox) Polk, the former a son of Col. Thomas Polk, who located at the above place, as one of the first pioneers, in 1735.

In the year 1806, with his wife and children, and soon after followed by most of the members of the Polk family, Samuel Polk emigrated some two or three hundred miles farther west, to the rich valley of the Duck River. Here in the midst of the wilderness, in a region which was subsequently called Maury Co., they reared their log huts, and established their homes. In the hard toil of a new farm in the wilderness, James K. Polk spent the early years of his childhood and youth. His father, adding the pursuit of a surveyor to that of a farmer, gradually increased in wealth until

he became one of the leading men of the region. His mother was a superior woman, of strong common sense and earnest piety.

Very early in life, James developed a taste for reading and expressed the strongest desire to obtain a liberal education. His mother's training had made him methodical in his habits, had taught him punctuality and industry, and had inspired him with lofty principles of morality. His health was frail; and his father, fearing that he might not be able to endure a

sedentary life, got a situation for him behind the counter, hoping to fit him for commercial pursuits.

This was to James a bitter disappointment. He had no taste for these duties, and his daily tasks were irksome in the extreme. He remained in this uncongenial occupation but a few weeks, when at his earnest solicitation his father removed him, and made arrangements for him to prosecute his studies. Soon after he sent him to Murfreesboro Academy. With ardor which could scarcely be surpassed, he pressed forward in his studies, and in less than two and a half years, in the autumn of 1815, entered the sophomore class in the University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill. Here he was one of the most exemplary of scholars, punctual in every exercise, never allowing himself to be absent from a recitation or a religious service.

He graduated in 1818, with the highest honors, being deemed the best scholar of his class, both in mathematics and the classics. He was then twenty-three years of age. Mr. Polk's health was at this time much impaired by the assiduity with which he had prosecuted his studies. After a short season of relaxation he went to Nashville, and entered the office of Felix Grundy, to study law. Here Mr. Polk renewed his acquaintance with Andrew Jackson, who resided on his plantation, the Hermitage, but a few miles from Nashville. They had probably been slightly acquainted before.

Mr. Polk's father was a Jeffersonian Republican, and James K. Polk ever adhered to the same political faith. He was a popular public speaker, and was constantly called upon to address the meetings of his party friends. His skill as a speaker was such that he was popularly called the Napoleon of the stump. He was a man of unblemished morals, genial and

courteous in his bearing, and with that sympathetic nature in the joys and griefs of others which ever gave him troops of friends. In 1823, Mr. Polk was elected to the Legislature of Tennessee. Here he gave his strong influence towards the election of his friend, Mr. Jackson, to the Presidency of the United States.

In January, 1824, Mr. Polk married Miss Sarah Childress, of Rutherford Co., Tenn. His bride was altogether worthy of him,—a lady of beauty and culture. In the fall of 1825, Mr. Polk was chosen a member of Congress. The satisfaction which he gave to his constituents may be inferred from the fact, that for fourteen successive years, until 1839, he was continued in that office. He then voluntarily withdrew, only that he might accept the Gubernatorial chair of Tennessee. In Congress he was a laborious member, a frequent and a popular speaker. He was always in his seat, always courteous; and whenever he spoke it was always to the point, and without any ambitious rhetorical display.

During five sessions of Congress, Mr. Polk was Speaker of the House. Strong passions were roused, and stormy scenes were witnessed; but Mr. Polk performed his arduous duties to a very general satisfaction, and a unanimous vote of thanks to him was passed by the House as he withdrew on the 4th of March, 1839.

In accordance with Southern usage, Mr. Polk, as a candidate for Governor, canvassed the State. He was elected by a large majority, and on the 14th of October, 1839, took the oath of office at Nashville. In 1841, his term of office expired, and he was again the candidate of the Democratic party, but was defeated.

On the 4th of March, 1845, Mr. Polk was inaugurated President of the United States. The verdict of the country in favor of the annexation of Texas, exerted its influence upon Congress; and the last act of the administration of President Tyler was to affix his signature to a joint resolution of Congress, passed on the 3d of March, approving of the annexation of Texas to the American Union. As Mexico still claimed Texas as one of her provinces, the Mexican minister, Almonte, immediately demanded his passports and left the country, declaring the act of the annexation to be an act hostile to Mexico.

In his first message, President Polk urged that Texas should immediately, by act of Congress, be received into the Union on the same footing with the other States. In the meantime, Gen. Taylor was sent

with an army into Texas to hold the country. He was sent first to Nueces, which the Mexicans said was the western boundary of Texas. Then he was sent nearly two hundred miles further west, to the Rio Grande, where he erected batteries which commanded the Mexican city of Matamoras, which was situated on the western banks.

The anticipated collision soon took place, and war was declared against Mexico by President Polk. The war was pushed forward by Mr. Polk's administration with great vigor. Gen. Taylor, whose army was first called one of "observation," then of "occupation," then of "invasion," was sent forward to Monterey. The feeble Mexicans, in every encounter, were hopelessly and awfully slaughtered. The day of judgement alone can reveal the misery which this war caused. It was by the ingenuity of Mr. Polk's administration that the war was brought on.

"To the victors belong the spoils." Mexico was prostrate before us. Her capital was in our hands. We now consented to peace upon the condition that Mexico should surrender to us, in addition to Texas, all of New Mexico, and all of Upper and Lower California. This new demand embraced, exclusive of Texas, eight hundred thousand square miles. This was an extent of territory equal to nine States of the size of New York. Thus slavery was securing eighteen majestic States to be added to the Union. There were some Americans who thought it all right: there were others who thought it all wrong. In the prosecution of this war, we expended twenty thousand lives and more than a hundred million of dollars. Of this money fifteen millions were paid to Mexico.

On the 3d of March, 1849, Mr. Polk retired from office, having served one term. The next day was Sunday. On the 5th, Gen. Taylor was inaugurated as his successor. Mr. Polk rode to the Capitol in the same carriage with Gen. Taylor; and the same evening, with Mrs. Polk, he commenced his return to Tennessee. He was then but fifty-four years of age. He had ever been strictly temperate in all his habits, and his health was good. With an ample fortune, a choice library, a cultivated mind, and domestic ties of the dearest nature, it seemed as though long years of tranquility and happiness were before him. But the cholera—that fearful scourge—was then sweeping up the Valley of the Mississippi. This he contracted, and died on the 15th of June, 1849, in the fifty-fourth year of his age, greatly mourned by his countrymen.

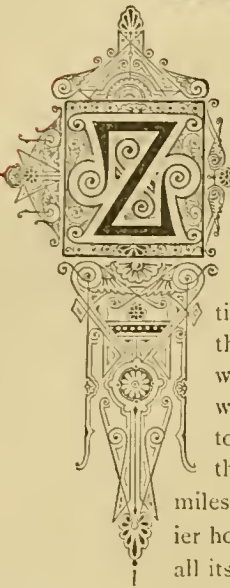




Zachary Taylor -



## ZACHARY TAYLOR.



ZACHARY TAYLOR, twelfth President of the United States, was born on the 24th of Nov., 1784, in Orange Co., Va. His father, Colonel Taylor, was a Virginian of note, and a distinguished patriot and soldier of the Revolution. When Zachary was an infant, his father with his wife and two children, emigrated to Kentucky, where he settled in the pathless wilderness, a few miles from Louisville. In this frontier home, away from civilization and all its refinements, young Zachary

could enjoy but few social and educational advantages. When six years of age he attended a common school, and was then regarded as a bright, active boy, rather remarkable for bluntness and decision of character. He was strong, fearless and self-reliant, and manifested a strong desire to enter the army to fight the Indians who were ravaging the frontiers. There is little to be recorded of the uneventful years of his childhood on his father's large but lonely plantation.

In 1808, his father succeeded in obtaining for him the commission of lieutenant in the United States army; and he joined the troops which were stationed at New Orleans under Gen. Wilkinson. Soon after this he married Miss Margaret Smith, a young lady from one of the first families of Maryland.

Immediately after the declaration of war with England, in 1812, Capt. Taylor (for he had then been promoted to that rank) was put in command of Fort Harrison, on the Wabash, about fifty miles above Vincennes. This fort had been built in the wilderness by Gen. Harrison on his march to Tippecanoe. It was one of the first points of attack by the Indians, led by Tecumseh. Its garrison consisted of a broken

company of infantry numbering fifty men, many of whom were sick.

Early in the autumn of 1812, the Indians, stealthily, and in large numbers, moved upon the fort. Their approach was first indicated by the murder of two soldiers just outside of the stockade. Capt. Taylor made every possible preparation to meet the anticipated assault. On the 4th of September, a band of forty painted and plumed savages came to the fort, waving a white flag, and informed Capt. Taylor that in the morning their chief would come to have a talk with him. It was evident that their object was merely to ascertain the state of things at the fort, and Capt. Taylor, well versed in the wiles of the savages, kept them at a distance.

The sun went down; the savages disappeared, the garrison slept upon their arms. One hour before midnight the war whoop burst from a thousand lips in the forest around, followed by the discharge of musketry, and the rush of the foe. Every man, sick and well, sprang to his post. Every man knew that defeat was not merely death, but in the case of capture, death by the most agonizing and prolonged torture. No pen can describe, no imagination can conceive the scenes which ensued. The savages succeeded in setting fire to one of the block-houses. Until six o'clock in the morning, this awful conflict continued. The savages then, baffled at every point, and gnashing their teeth with rage, retired. Capt. Taylor, for this gallant defence, was promoted to the rank of major by brevet.

Until the close of the war, Major Taylor was placed in such situations that he saw but little more of active service. He was sent far away into the depths of the wilderness, to Fort Crawford, on Fox River, which empties into Green Bay. Here there was but little to be done but to wear away the tedious hours as one best could. There were no books, no society, no in-

Intellectual stimulus. Thus with him the uneventful years rolled on. Gradually he rose to the rank of colonel. In the Black-Hawk war, which resulted in the capture of that renowned chieftain, Col. Taylor took a subordinate but a brave and efficient part.

For twenty-four years Col. Taylor was engaged in the defence of the frontiers, in scenes so remote, and in employments so obscure, that his name was unknown beyond the limits of his own immediate acquaintance. In the year 1836, he was sent to Florida to compel the Seminole Indians to vacate that region and retire beyond the Mississippi, as their chiefs, by treaty, had promised they should do. The services rendered here secured for Col. Taylor the high appreciation of the Government; and as a reward, he was elevated to the rank of brigadier-general by brevet; and soon after, in May, 1838, was appointed to the chief command of the United States troops in Florida.

After two years of such wearisome employment amidst the everglades of the peninsula, Gen. Taylor obtained, at his own request, a change of command, and was stationed over the Department of the Southwest. This field embraced Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama and Georgia. Establishing his headquarters at Fort Jessup, in Louisiana, he removed his family to a plantation which he purchased, near Baton Rouge. Here he remained for five years, buried, as it were, from the world, but faithfully discharging every duty imposed upon him.

In 1846, Gen. Taylor was sent to guard the land between the Nueces and Rio Grande, the latter river being the boundary of Texas, which was then claimed by the United States. Soon the war with Mexico was brought on, and at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, Gen. Taylor won brilliant victories over the Mexicans. The rank of major-general by brevet was then conferred upon Gen. Taylor, and his name was received with enthusiasm almost everywhere in the Nation. Then came the battles of Monterey and Buena Vista in which he won signal victories over forces much larger than he commanded.

His careless habits of dress and his unaffected simplicity, secured for Gen. Taylor among his troops, the sobriquet of "Old Rough and Ready."

The tidings of the brilliant victory of Buena Vista spread the wildest enthusiasm over the country. The name of Gen. Taylor was on every one's lips. The Whig party decided to take advantage of this wonderful popularity in bringing forward the unpolished, unlettered, honest soldier as their candidate for the Presidency. Gen. Taylor was astonished at the announcement, and for a time would not listen to it; declaring that he was not at all qualified for such an office. So little interest had he taken in politics that, for forty years, he had not cast a vote. It was not without chagrin that several distinguished statesmen who had been long years in the public service found their claims set aside in behalf of one whose name

had never been heard of, save in connection with Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterey and Buena Vista. It is said that Daniel Webster, in his haste remarked, "It is a nomination not fit to be made."

Gen. Taylor was not an eloquent speaker nor a fine writer. His friends took possession of him, and prepared such few communications as it was needful should be presented to the public. The popularity of the successful warrior swept the land. He was triumphantly elected over two opposing candidates,—Gen. Cass and Ex-President Martin Van Buren. Though he selected an excellent cabinet, the good old man found himself in a very uncongenial position, and was, at times, sorely perplexed and harassed. His mental sufferings were very severe, and probably tended to hasten his death. The pro-slavery party was pushing its claims with tireless energy, expeditions were fitting out to capture Cuba; California was pleading for admission to the Union, while slavery stood at the door to bar her out. Gen. Taylor found the political conflicts in Washington to be far more trying to the nerves than battles with Mexicans or Indians.

In the midst of all these troubles, Gen. Taylor, after he had occupied the Presidential chair but little over a year, took cold, and after a brief sickness of but little over five days, died on the 9th of July, 1850. His last words were, "I am not afraid to die. I am ready. I have endeavored to do my duty." He died universally respected and beloved. An honest, unpretending man, he had been steadily growing in the affections of the people; and the Nation bitterly lamented his death.

Gen. Scott, who was thoroughly acquainted with Gen. Taylor, gave the following graphic and truthful description of his character:—"With a good store of common sense, Gen. Taylor's mind had not been enlarged and refreshed by reading, or much converse with the world. Rigidity of ideas was the consequence. The frontiers and small military posts had been his home. Hence he was quite ignorant for his rank, and quite bigoted in his ignorance. His simplicity was child-like, and with innumerable prejudices, amusing and incorrigible, well suited to the tender age. Thus, if a man, however respectable, chanced to wear a coat of an unusual color, or his hat a little on one side of his head; or an officer to leave a corner of his handkerchief dangling from an outside pocket,—in any such case, this critic held the offender to be a coxcomb (perhaps something worse), whom he would not, to use his oft repeated phrase, 'touch with a pair of tongs.'

"Any allusion to literature beyond good old Dilworth's spelling-book, on the part of one wearing a sword, was evidence, with the same judge, of utter unfitness for heavy marchings and combats. In short, few men have ever had a more comfortable, labor-saving contempt for learning of every kind."



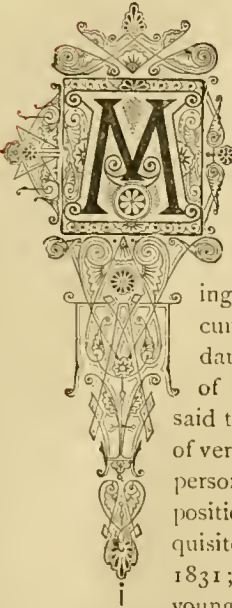


Millard Fillmore





## MILLARD FILLMORE.



MILLARD FILLMORE, thirteenth President of the United States, was born at Summer Hill, Cayuga Co., N. Y., on the 7th of January, 1800. His father was a farmer, and owing to misfortune, in humble circumstances. Of his mother, the daughter of Dr. Abiathar Millard, of Pittsfield, Mass., it has been said that she possessed an intellect of very high order, united with much personal loveliness, sweetness of disposition, graceful manners and exquisite sensibilities. She died in 1831; having lived to see her son a young man of distinguished promise, though she was not permitted to witness the high dignity which he finally attained.

In consequence of the secluded home and limited means of his father, Millard enjoyed but slender advantages for education in his early years. The common schools, which he occasionally attended were very imperfect institutions; and books were scarce and expensive. There was nothing then in his character to indicate the brilliant career upon which he was about to enter. He was a plain farmer's boy; intelligent, good-looking, kind-hearted. The sacred influences of home had taught him to revere the Bible, and had laid the foundations of an upright character. When fourteen years of age, his father sent him some hundred miles from home, to the then wilds of Livingston County, to learn the trade of a clothier. Near the mill there was a small villiage, where some

enterprising man had commenced the collection of a village library. This proved an inestimable blessing to young Fillmore. His evenings were spent in reading. Soon every leisure moment was occupied with books. His thirst for knowledge became insatiate; and the selections which he made were continually more elevating and instructive. He read history, biography, oratory; and thus gradually there was enkindled in his heart a desire to be something more than a mere worker with his hands; and he was becoming, almost unknown to himself, a well-informed, educated man.

The young clothier had now attained the age of nineteen years, and was of fine personal appearance and of gentlemanly demeanor. It so happened that there was a gentleman in the neighborhood of ample pecuniary means and of benevolence,—Judge Walter Wood,—who was struck with the prepossessing appearance of young Fillmore. He made his acquaintance, and was so much impressed with his ability and attainments that he advised him to abandon his trade and devote himself to the study of the law. The young man replied, that he had no means of his own, no friends to help him and that his previous education had been very imperfect. But Judge Wood had so much confidence in him that he kindly offered to take him into his own office, and to loan him such money as he needed. Most gratefully the generous offer was accepted.

There is in many minds a strange delusion about a collegiate education. A young man is supposed to be liberally educated if he has graduated at some college. But many a boy loiters through university halls and then enters a law office, who is by no means as

well prepared to prosecute his legal studies as was Millard Fillmore when he graduated at the clothing-mill at the end of four years of manual labor, during which every leisure moment had been devoted to intense mental culture.

In 1823, when twenty-three years of age, he was admitted to the Court of Common Pleas. He then went to the village of Aurora, and commenced the practice of law. In this secluded, peaceful region, his practice of course was limited, and there was no opportunity for a sudden rise in fortune or in fame. Here, in the year 1826, he married a lady of great moral worth, and one capable of adorning any station she might be called to fill,—Miss Abigail Powers.

His elevation of character, his untiring industry, his legal acquirements, and his skill as an advocate, gradually attracted attention; and he was invited to enter into partnership under highly advantageous circumstances, with an elder member of the bar in Buffalo. Just before removing to Buffalo, in 1829, he took his seat in the House of Assembly, of the State of New York, as a representative from Erie County. Though he had never taken a very active part in politics, his vote and his sympathies were with the Whig party. The State was then Democratic, and he found himself in a helpless minority in the Legislature, still the testimony comes from all parties, that his courtesy, ability and integrity, won, to a very unusual degree the respect of his associates.

In the autumn of 1832, he was elected to a seat in the United States Congress. He entered that troubled arena in some of the most tumultuous hours of our national history. The great conflict respecting the national bank and the removal of the deposits, was then raging.

His term of two years closed; and he returned to his profession, which he pursued with increasing reputation and success. After a lapse of two years he again became a candidate for Congress; was re-elected, and took his seat in 1837. His past experience as a representative gave him strength and confidence. The first term of service in Congress to any man can be but little more than an introduction. He was now prepared for active duty. All his energies were brought to bear upon the public good. Every measure received his impress.

Mr. Fillmore was now a man of wide repute, and his popularity filled the State, and in the year 1847, he was elected Comptroller of the State.

Mr. Fillmore had attained the age of forty-seven years. His labors at the bar, in the Legislature, in Congress and as Comptroller, had given him very considerable fame. The Whigs were casting about to find suitable candidates for President and Vice-President at the approaching election. Far away, on the waters of the Rio Grande, there was a rough old soldier, who had fought one or two successful battles with the Mexicans, which had caused his name to be proclaimed in trumpet-tones all over the land. But it was necessary to associate with him on the same ticket some man of reputation as a statesman.

Under the influence of these considerations, the names of Zachary Taylor and Millard Fillmore became the rallying-cry of the Whigs, as their candidates for President and Vice-President. The Whig ticket was signally triumphant. On the 4th of March, 1849, Gen. Taylor was inaugurated President, and Millard Fillmore Vice-President, of the United States.

On the 9th of July, 1850, President Taylor, but about one year and four months after his inauguration, was suddenly taken sick and died. By the Constitution, Vice-President Fillmore thus became President. He appointed a very able cabinet, of which the illustrious Daniel Webster was Secretary of State.

Mr. Fillmore had very serious difficulties to contend with, since the opposition had a majority in both Houses. He did everything in his power to conciliate the South; but the pro-slavery party in the South felt the inadequacy of all measures of transient conciliation. The population of the free States was so rapidly increasing over that of the slave States that it was inevitable that the power of the Government should soon pass into the hands of the free States. The famous compromise measures were adopted under Mr. Fillmore's administration, and the Japan Expedition was sent out. On the 4th of March, 1853, Mr. Fillmore, having served one term, retired.

In 1856, Mr. Fillmore was nominated for the Presidency by the "Know Nothing" party, but was beaten by Mr. Buchanan. After that Mr. Fillmore lived in retirement. During the terrible conflict of civil war, he was mostly silent. It was generally supposed that his sympathies were rather with those who were endeavoring to overthrow our institutions. President Fillmore kept aloof from the conflict, without any cordial words of cheer to the one party or the other. He was thus forgotten by both. He lived to a ripe old age, and died in Buffalo, N. Y., March 8, 1874.

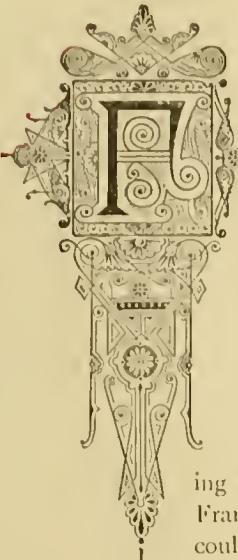




*Franklin Pierce*



## FRANKLIN PIERCE.



FRANKLIN PIERCE, the fourteenth President of the United States, was born in Hillsborough, N. H., Nov. 23, 1804. His father was a Revolutionary soldier, who, with his own strong arm, hewed out a home in the wilderness. He was a man of inflexible integrity; of strong, though uncultivated mind, and an uncompromising Democrat. The mother of Franklin Pierce was all that a son could desire,—an intelligent, prudent, affectionate, Christian woman.

Franklin was the sixth of eight children.

Franklin was a very bright and handsome boy, generous, warm-hearted and brave. He won alike the love of old and young. The boys on the play-ground loved him. His teachers loved him. The neighbors looked upon him with pride and affection. He was by instinct a gentleman; always speaking kind words, doing kind deeds, with a peculiar unstudied tact which taught him what was agreeable. Without developing any precocity of genius, or any unnatural devotion to books, he was a good scholar; in body, in mind, in affections, a finely-developed boy.

When sixteen years of age, in the year 1820, he entered Bowdoin College, at Brunswick, Me. He was one of the most popular young men in the college. The purity of his moral character, the unvarying courtesy of his demeanor, his rank as a scholar, and

genial nature, rendered him a universal favorite. There was something very peculiarly winning in his address, and it was evidently not in the slightest degree studied: it was the simple outgushing of his own magnanimous and loving nature.

Upon graduating, in the year 1824, Franklin Pierce commenced the study of law in the office of Judge Woodbury, one of the most distinguished lawyers of the State, and a man of great private worth. The eminent social qualities of the young lawyer, his father's prominence as a public man, and the brilliant political career into which Judge Woodbury was entering, all tended to entice Mr. Pierce into the fascinating yet perilous path of political life. With all the ardor of his nature he espoused the cause of Gen. Jackson for the Presidency. He commenced the practice of law in Hillsborough, and was soon elected to represent the town in the State Legislature. Here he served for four years. The last two years he was chosen speaker of the house by a very large vote.

In 1833, at the age of twenty-nine, he was elected a member of Congress. Without taking an active part in debates, he was faithful and laborious in duty, and ever rising in the estimation of those with whom he was associated.

In 1837, being then but thirty-three years of age, he was elected to the Senate of the United States; taking his seat just as Mr. Van Buren commenced his administration. He was the youngest member in the Senate. In the year 1834, he married Miss Jane Means Appleton, a lady of rare beauty and accomplishments, and one admirably fitted to adorn every station with which her husband was honored. Of the

three sons who were born to them, all now sleep with their parents in the grave.

In the year 1838, Mr. Pierce, with growing fame and increasing business as a lawyer, took up his residence in Concord, the capital of New Hampshire. President Polk, upon his accession to office, appointed Mr. Pierce attorney-general of the United States; but the offer was declined, in consequence of numerous professional engagements at home, and the precarious state of Mrs. Pierce's health. He also, about the same time declined the nomination for governor by the Democratic party. The war with Mexico called Mr. Pierce in the army. Receiving the appointment of brigadier-general, he embarked, with a portion of his troops, at Newport, R. I., on the 27th of May, 1847. He took an important part in this war, proving himself a brave and true soldier.

When Gen. Pierce reached his home in his native State, he was received enthusiastically by the advocates of the Mexican war, and coldly by his opponents. He resumed the practice of his profession, very frequently taking an active part in political questions, giving his cordial support to the pro-slavery wing of the Democratic party. The compromise measures met cordially with his approval; and he strenuously advocated the enforcement of the infamous fugitive-slave law, which so shocked the religious sensibilities of the North. He thus became distinguished as a "Northern man with Southern principles." The strong partisans of slavery in the South consequently regarded him as a man whom they could safely trust in office to carry out their plans.

On the 12th of June, 1852, the Democratic convention met in Baltimore to nominate a candidate for the Presidency. For four days they continued in session, and in thirty-five ballotings no one had obtained a two-thirds vote. Not a vote thus far had been thrown for Gen. Pierce. Then the Virginia delegation brought forward his name. There were fourteen more ballotings, during which Gen. Pierce constantly gained strength, until, at the forty-ninth ballot, he received two hundred and eighty-two votes, and all other candidates eleven. Gen. Winfield Scott was the Whig candidate. Gen. Pierce was chosen with great unanimity. Only four States—Vermont, Massachusetts, Kentucky and Tennessee—cast their electoral votes against him. Gen. Franklin Pierce was therefore inaugurated President of the United States on the 4th of March, 1853.

His administration proved one of the most stormy our country had ever experienced. The controversy between slavery and freedom was then approaching its culminating point. It became evident that there was an "irrepressible conflict" between them, and that this Nation could not long exist "half slave and half free." President Pierce, during the whole of his administration, did every thing he could to conciliate the South; but it was all in vain. The conflict every year grew more violent, and threats of the dissolution of the Union were borne to the North on every Southern breeze.

Such was the condition of affairs when President Pierce approached the close of his four-years' term of office. The North had become thoroughly alienated from him. The anti-slavery sentiment, goaded by great outrages, had been rapidly increasing; all the intellectual ability and social worth of President Pierce were forgotten in deep reprehension of his administrative acts. The slaveholders of the South, also, unmindful of the fidelity with which he had advocated those measures of Government which they approved, and perhaps, also, feeling that he had rendered himself so unpopular as no longer to be able acceptably to serve them, ungratefully dropped him, and nominated James Buchanan to succeed him.

On the 4th of March, 1857, President Pierce retired to his home in Concord. Of three children, two had died, and his only surviving child had been killed before his eyes by a railroad accident; and his wife, one of the most estimable and accomplished of ladies, was rapidly sinking in consumption. The hour of dreadful gloom soon came, and he was left alone in the world, without wife or child.

When the terrible Rebellion burst forth, which divided our country into two parties, and two only, Mr. Pierce remained steadfast in the principles which he had always cherished, and gave his sympathies to that pro-slavery party with which he had ever been allied. He declined to do anything, either by voice or pen, to strengthen the hand of the National Government. He continued to reside in Concord until the time of his death, which occurred in October, 1869. He was one of the most genial and social of men, an honored communicant of the Episcopal Church, and one of the kindest of neighbors. Generous to a fault, he contributed liberally for the alleviation of suffering and want, and many of his townspeople were often gladdened by his material bounty.









# JAMES BUCHANAN.

**J**AMES BUCHANAN, the fifteenth President of the United States, was born in a small frontier town, at the foot of the eastern ridge of the Alleghanies, in Franklin Co., Penn., on the 23d of April, 1791. The place where the humble cabin of his father stood was called Stony Batter. It was a wild and romantic spot in a gorge of the mountains, with towering summits rising grandly all around. His father was a native of the north of Ireland; a poor man, who had emigrated in 1783, with little property save his own strong arms. Five years afterwards he married Elizabeth Spear, the daughter of a respectable farmer, and, with his young bride, plunged into the wilderness, staked his claim, reared his log-hut, opened a clearing with his axe, and settled down there to perform his obscure part in the drama of life. In this secluded home, where James was born, he remained for eight years, enjoying but few social or intellectual advantages. When James was eight years of age, his father removed to the village of Mercersburg, where his son was placed at school, and commenced a course of study in English, Latin and Greek. His progress was rapid, and at the age of fourteen, he entered Dickinson College, at Carlisle. Here he developed remarkable talent, and took his stand among the first scholars in the institution. His application to study was intense, and yet his native powers en-

abled him to master the most abstruse subjects with facility.

In the year 1809, he graduated with the highest honors of his class. He was then eighteen years of age; tall and graceful, vigorous in health, fond of athletic sport, an unerring shot, and enlivened with an exuberant flow of animal spirits. He immediately commenced the study of law in the city of Lancaster, and was admitted to the bar in 1812, when he was but twenty-one years of age. Very rapidly he rose in his profession, and at once took undisputed stand with the ablest lawyers of the State. When but twenty-six years of age, unaided by counsel, he successfully defended before the State Senate one of the judges of the State, who was tried upon articles of impeachment. At the age of thirty it was generally admitted that he stood at the head of the bar; and there was no lawyer in the State who had a more lucrative practice.

In 1820, he reluctantly consented to run as a candidate for Congress. He was elected, and for ten years he remained a member of the Lower House. During the vacations of Congress, he occasionally tried some important case. In 1831, he retired altogether from the toils of his profession, having acquired an ample fortune.

Gen. Jackson, upon his elevation to the Presidency, appointed Mr. Buchanan minister to Russia. The duties of his mission he performed with ability, which gave satisfaction to all parties. Upon his return, in 1833, he was elected to a seat in the United States Senate. He there met, as his associates, Webster, Clay, Wright and Calhoun. He advocated the measures proposed by President Jackson, of making repri-

sals against France, to enforce the payment of our claims against that country; and defended the course of the President in his unprecedented and wholesale removal from office of those who were not the supporters of his administration. Upon this question he was brought into direct collision with Henry Clay. He also, with voice and vote, advocated expunging from the journal of the Senate the vote of censure against Gen. Jackson for removing the deposits. Earnestly he opposed the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, and urged the prohibition of the circulation of anti-slavery documents by the United States mails.

As to petitions on the subject of slavery, he advocated that they should be respectfully received; and that the reply should be returned, that Congress had no power to legislate upon the subject. "Congress," said he, "might as well undertake to interfere with slavery under a foreign government as in any of the States where it now exists."

Upon Mr. Polk's accession to the Presidency, Mr. Buchanan became Secretary of State, and as such, took his share of the responsibility in the conduct of the Mexican War. Mr. Polk assumed that crossing the Nueces by the American troops into the disputed territory was not wrong, but for the Mexicans to cross the Rio Grande into that territory was a declaration of war. No candid man can read with pleasure the account of the course our Government pursued in that movement.

Mr. Buchanan identified himself thoroughly with the party devoted to the perpetuation and extension of slavery, and brought all the energies of his mind to bear against the Wilmot Proviso. He gave his cordial approval to the compromise measures of 1850, which included the fugitive-slave law. Mr. Pierce, upon his election to the Presidency, honored Mr. Buchanan with the mission to England.

In the year 1856, a national Democratic convention nominated Mr. Buchanan for the Presidency. The political conflict was one of the most severe in which our country has ever engaged. All the friends of slavery were on one side; all the advocates of its restriction and final abolition, on the other. Mr. Fremont, the candidate of the enemies of slavery, received 114 electoral votes. Mr. Buchanan received 174, and was elected. The popular vote stood 1,340,618, for Fremont, 1,224,750 for Buchanan. On March 4th, 1857, Mr. Buchanan was inaugurated.

Mr. Buchanan was far advanced in life. Only four years were wanting to fill up his threescore years and ten. His own friends, those with whom he had been allied in political principles and action for years, were seeking the destruction of the Government, that they might rear upon the ruins of our free institutions a nation whose corner-stone should be human slavery. In this emergency, Mr. Buchanan was hopelessly bewildered. He could not, with his long-avowed prin-

ciples, consistently oppose the State-rights party in their assumptions. As President of the United States, bound by his oath faithfully to administer the laws, he could not, without perjury of the grossest kind, unite with those endeavoring to overthrow the republic. He therefore did nothing.

The opponents of Mr. Buchanan's administration nominated Abraham Lincoln as their standard bearer in the next Presidential canvass. The pro-slavery party declared, that if he were elected, and the control of the Government were thus taken from their hands, they would secede from the Union, taking with them, as they retired, the National Capitol at Washington, and the lion's share of the territory of the United States.

Mr. Buchanan's sympathy with the pro-slavery party was such, that he had been willing to offer them far more than they had ventured to claim. All the South had professed to ask of the North was non-intervention upon the subject of slavery. Mr. Buchanan had been ready to offer them the active co-operation of the Government to defend and extend the institution.

As the storm increased in violence, the slaveholders claiming the right to secede, and Mr. Buchanan avowing that Congress had no power to prevent it, one of the most pitiable exhibitions of governmental imbecility was exhibited the world has ever seen. He declared that Congress had no power to enforce its laws in any State which had withdrawn, or which was attempting to withdraw from the Union. This was not the doctrine of Andrew Jackson, when, with his hand upon his sword-hilt, he exclaimed, "The Union must and shall be preserved!"

South Carolina seceded in December, 1860; nearly three months before the inauguration of President Lincoln. Mr. Buchanan looked on in listless despair. The rebel flag was raised in Charleston; Fort Sumpter was besieged; our forts, navy-yards and arsenals were seized; our depots of military stores were plundered; and our custom-houses and post-offices were appropriated by the rebels.

The energy of the rebels, and the imbecility of our Executive, were alike marvelous. The Nation looked on in agony, waiting for the slow weeks to glide away, and close the administration, so terrible in its weakness. At length the long-looked-for hour of deliverance came, when Abraham Lincoln was to receive the scepter.

The administration of President Buchanan was certainly the most calamitous our country has experienced. His best friends cannot recall it with pleasure. And still more deplorable it is for his fame, that in that dreadful conflict which rolled its billows of flame and blood over our whole land, no word came from his lips to indicate his wish that our country's banner should triumph over the flag of the rebellion. He died at his Wheatland retreat, June 1, 1868.





*A. Lincoln.*

ABRAHAM

LINCOLN.

**A**BRAM LINCOLN, the sixteenth President of the United States, was born in Hardin Co., Ky., Feb. 12, 1809. About the year 1780, a man by the name of Abraham Lincoln left Virginia with his family and moved into the then wilds of Kentucky. Only two years after this emigration, still a young man, while working one day in a field, was stealthily approached by an Indian and shot dead. His widow was left in extreme poverty with five little children, three boys and two girls. Thomas, the youngest of the boys, was four years of age at his father's death. This Thomas was the father of Abraham Lincoln, the President of the United States

whose name must henceforth forever be enrolled with the most prominent in the annals of our world.

Of course no record has been kept of the life of one so lowly as Thomas Lincoln. He was among the poorest of the poor. His home was a wretched log-cabin; his food the coarsest and the meanest. Education he had none; he could never either read or write. As soon as he was able to do anything for himself, he was compelled to leave the cabin of his starving mother, and push out into the world, a friendless, wandering boy, seeking work. He hired himself out, and thus spent the whole of his youth as a laborer in the fields of others.

When twenty-eight years of age he built a log-cabin of his own, and married Nancy Hanks, the daughter of another family of poor Kentucky emigrants, who had also come from Virginia. Their second child was Abraham Lincoln, the subject of this sketch. The mother of Abraham was a noble woman, gentle, loving, pensive, created to adorn a palace, doomed to toil and pine, and die in a hovel. "All that I am, or hope to be," exclaims the grateful son "I owe to my angel-mother."

When he was eight years of age, his father sold his

cabin and small farm, and moved to Indiana. Where two years later his mother died.

Abraham soon became the scribe of the uneducated community around him. He could not have had a better school than this to teach him to put thoughts into words. He also became an eager reader. The books he could obtain were few; but these he read and re-read until they were almost committed to memory.

As the years rolled on, the lot of this lowly family was the usual lot of humanity. There were joys and griefs, weddings and funerals. Abraham's sister Sarah, to whom he was tenderly attached, was married when a child of but fourteen years of age, and soon died. The family was gradually scattered. Mr. Thomas Lincoln sold out his squatter's claim in 1830, and emigrated to Macon Co., Ill.

Abraham Lincoln was then twenty-one years of age. With vigorous hands he aided his father in rearing another log-cabin. Abraham worked diligently at this until he saw the family comfortably settled, and their small lot of enclosed prairie planted with corn, when he announced to his father his intention to leave home, and to go out into the world and seek his fortune. Little did he or his friends imagine how brilliant that fortune was to be. He saw the value of education, and was intensely earnest to improve his mind to the utmost of his power. He saw the ruin which ardent spirits were causing, and became strictly temperate; refusing to allow a drop of intoxicating liquor to pass his lips. And he had read in God's word, "Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain;" and a profane expression he was never heard to utter. Religion he revered. His morals were pure, and he was uncontaminated by a single vice.

Young Abraham worked for a time as a hired laborer among the farmers. Then he went to Springfield, where he was employed in building a large flat-boat. In this he took a herd of swine, floated them down the Sangamon to the Illinois, and thence by the Mississippi to New Orleans. Whatever Abraham Lincoln undertook, he performed so faithfully as to give great satisfaction to his employers. In this adven-

ture his employers were so well pleased, that upon his return they placed a store and mill under his care.

In 1832, at the outbreak of the Black Hawk war, he enlisted and was chosen captain of a company. He returned to Sangamon County, and although only 23 years of age, was a candidate for the Legislature, but was defeated. He soon after received from Andrew Jackson the appointment of Postmaster of New Salem, His only post-office was his hat. All the letters he received he carried there ready to deliver to those he chanced to meet. He studied surveying, and soon made this his business. In 1834 he again became a candidate for the Legislature, and was elected. Mr. Stuart, of Springfield, advised him to study law. He walked from New Salem to Springfield, borrowed of Mr. Stuart a load of books, carried them back and began his legal studies. When the Legislature assembled he trudged on foot with his pack on his back one hundred miles to Vandalia, then the capital. In 1836 he was re-elected to the Legislature. Here it was he first met Stephen A. Douglas. In 1839 he removed to Springfield and began the practice of law. His success with the jury was so great that he was soon engaged in almost every noted case in the circuit.

In 1854 the great discussion began between Mr. Lincoln and Mr. Douglas, on the slavery question. In the organization of the Republican party in Illinois, in 1856, he took an active part, and at once became one of the leaders in that party. Mr. Lincoln's speeches in opposition to Senator Douglas in the contest in 1858 for a seat in the Senate, form a most notable part of his history. The issue was on the slavery question, and he took the broad ground of the Declaration of Independence, that all men are created equal. Mr. Lincoln was defeated in this contest, but won a far higher prize.

The great Republican Convention met at Chicago on the 16th of June, 1860. The delegates and strangers who crowded the city amounted to twenty-five thousand. An immense building called "The Wigwam," was reared to accommodate the Convention. There were eleven candidates, for whom votes were thrown. William H. Seward, a man whose fame as a statesman had long filled the land, was the most prominent. It was generally supposed he would be the nominee. Abraham Lincoln, however, received the nomination on the third ballot. Little did he then dream of the weary years of toil and care, and the bloody death, to which that nomination doomed him: and as little did he dream that he was to render services to his country, which would fix upon him the eyes of the whole civilized world, and which would give him a place in the affections of his countrymen, second only, if second, to that of Washington.

Election day came and Mr. Lincoln received 180 electoral votes out of 203 cast, and was, therefore, constitutionally elected President of the United States. The tirade of abuse that was poured upon this good

and merciful man, especially by the slaveholders, was greater than upon any other man ever elected to this high position. In February, 1861, Mr. Lincoln started for Washington, stopping in all the large cities on his way making speeches. The whole journey was fraught with much danger. Many of the Southern States had already seceded, and several attempts at assassination were afterwards brought to light. A gang in Baltimore had arranged, upon his arrival to "get up a row," and in the confusion to make sure of his death with revolvers and hand-grenades. A detective unravelled the plot. A secret and special train was provided to take him from Harrisburg, through Baltimore, at an unexpected hour of the night. The train started at half-past ten; and to prevent any possible communication on the part of the Secessionists with their Confederate gang in Baltimore, as soon as the train had started the telegraph-wires were cut. Mr. Lincoln reached Washington in safety and was inaugurated, although great anxiety was felt by all loyal people.

In the selection of his cabinet Mr. Lincoln gave to Mr. Seward the Department of State, and to other prominent opponents before the convention he gave important positions.

During no other administration have the duties devolving upon the President been so manifold, and the responsibilities so great, as those which fell to the lot of President Lincoln. Knowing this, and feeling his own weakness and inability to meet, and in his own strength to cope with, the difficulties, he learned early to seek Divine wisdom and guidance in determining his plans, and Divine comfort in all his trials, both personal and national. Contrary to his own estimate of himself, Mr. Lincoln was one of the most courageous of men. He went directly into the rebel capital just as the retreating foe was leaving, with no guard but a few sailors. From the time he had left Springfield, in 1861, however, plans had been made for his assassination, and he at last fell a victim to one of them. April 14, 1865, he, with Gen. Grant, was urgently invited to attend Ford's Theater. It was announced that they would be present. Gen. Grant, however, left the city. President Lincoln, feeling, with his characteristic kindness of heart, that it would be a disappointment if he should fail them, very reluctantly consented to go. While listening to the play an actor by the name of John Wilkes Booth entered the box where the President and family were seated, and fired a bullet into his brains. He died the next morning at seven o'clock.

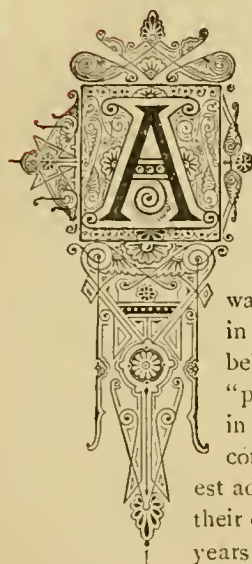
Never before, in the history of the world was a nation plunged into such deep grief by the death of its ruler. Strong men met in the streets and wept in speechless anguish. It is not too much to say that a nation was in tears. His was a life which will fitly become a model. His name as the savior of his country will live with that of Washington's, its father; his countrymen being unable to decide which is the greater.





*Aronau Johnson*





ANDREW JOHNSON, seventeenth President of the United States. The early life of Andrew Johnson contains but the record of poverty, destitution and friendlessness. He was born December 29, 1808, in Raleigh, N. C. His parents, belonging to the class of the "poor whites" of the South, were in such circumstances, that they could not confer even the slightest advantages of education upon their child. When Andrew was five years of age, his father accidentally

lost his life while heroically endeavoring to save a friend from drowning. Until ten years of age, Andrew was a ragged boy about the streets, supported by the labor of his mother, who obtained her living with her own hands.

He then, having never attended a school one day, and being unable either to read or write, was apprenticed to a tailor in his native town. A gentleman was in the habit of going to the tailor's shop occasionally, and reading to the boys at work there. He often read from the speeches of distinguished British statesmen. Andrew, who was endowed with a mind of more than ordinary native ability, became much interested in these speeches; his ambition was roused, and he was inspired with a strong desire to learn to read.

He accordingly applied himself to the alphabet, and with the assistance of some of his fellow-workmen, learned his letters. He then called upon the gentleman to borrow the book of speeches. The owner,

pleased with his zeal, not only gave him the book, but assisted him in learning to combine the letters into words. Under such difficulties he pressed onward laboriously, spending usually ten or twelve hours at work in the shop, and then robbing himself of rest and recreation to devote such time as he could to reading.

He went to Tennessee in 1826, and located at Greenville, where he married a young lady who possessed some education. Under her instructions he learned to write and cipher. He became prominent in the village debating society, and a favorite with the students of Greenville College. In 1828, he organized a working man's party, which elected him alderman, and in 1830 elected him mayor, which position he held three years.

He now began to take a lively interest in political affairs; identifying himself with the working-classes, to which he belonged. In 1835, he was elected a member of the House of Representatives of Tennessee. He was then just twenty-seven years of age. He became a very active member of the legislature, gave his adhesion to the Democratic party, and in 1840 "stumped the State," advocating Martin Van Buren's claims to the Presidency, in opposition to those of Gen. Harrison. In this campaign he acquired much readiness as a speaker, and extended and increased his reputation.

In 1841, he was elected State Senator; in 1843, he was elected a member of Congress, and by successive elections, held that important post for ten years. In 1853, he was elected Governor of Tennessee, and was re-elected in 1855. In all these responsible positions, he discharged his duties with distinguished abil-

ity, and proved himself the warm friend of the working classes. In 1857, Mr. Johnson was elected United States Senator.

Years before, in 1845, he had warmly advocated the annexation of Texas, stating however, as his reason, that he thought this annexation would probably prove "to be the gateway out of which the sable sons of Africa are to pass from bondage to freedom, and become merged in a population congenial to themselves." In 1850, he also supported the compromise measures, the two essential features of which were, that the white people of the Territories should be permitted to decide for themselves whether they would enslave the colored people or not, and that the free States of the North should return to the South persons who attempted to escape from slavery.

Mr. Johnson was never ashamed of his lowly origin: on the contrary, he often took pride in avowing that he owed his distinction to his own exertions. "Sir," said he on the floor of the Senate, "I do not forget that I am a mechanic; neither do I forget that Adam was a tailor and sewed fig-leaves, and that our Savior was the son of a carpenter."

In the Charleston-Baltimore convention of 1860, he was the choice of the Tennessee Democrats for the Presidency. In 1861, when the purpose of the Southern Democracy became apparent, he took a decided stand in favor of the Union, and held that "slavery must be held subordinate to the Union at whatever cost." He returned to Tennessee, and repeatedly imperiled his own life to protect the Unionists of Tennessee. Tennessee having seceded from the Union, President Lincoln, on March 4th, 1862, appointed him Military Governor of the State, and he established the most stringent military rule. His numerous proclamations attracted wide attention. In 1864, he was elected Vice-President of the United States, and upon the death of Mr. Lincoln, April 15, 1865, became President. In a speech two days later he said, "The American people must be taught, if they do not already feel, that treason is a crime and must be punished; that the Government will not always bear with its enemies; that it is strong not only to protect, but to punish. \* \* The people must understand that it (treason) is the blackest of crimes, and will surely be punished." Yet his whole administration, the history of which is so well known, was in utter inconsistency with, and the most violent

opposition to, the principles laid down in that speech.

In his loose policy of reconstruction and general amnesty, he was opposed by Congress; and he characterized Congress as a new rebellion, and lawlessly defied it, in everything possible, to the utmost. In the beginning of 1868, on account of "high crimes and misdemeanors," the principal of which was the removal of Secretary Stanton, in violation of the Tenure of Office Act, articles of impeachment were preferred against him, and the trial began March 23.

It was very tedious, continuing for nearly three months. A test article of the impeachment was at length submitted to the court for its action. It was certain that as the court voted upon that article so would it vote upon all. Thirty-four voices pronounced the President guilty. As a two-thirds vote was necessary to his condemnation, he was pronounced acquitted, notwithstanding the great majority against him. The change of one vote from the *not guilty* side would have sustained the impeachment.

The President, for the remainder of his term, was but little regarded. He continued, though impotently, his conflict with Congress. His own party did not think it expedient to renominate him for the Presidency. The Nation rallied, with enthusiasm unparalleled since the days of Washington, around the name of Gen. Grant. Andrew Johnson was forgotten. The bullet of the assassin introduced him to the President's chair. Notwithstanding this, never was there presented to a man a better opportunity to immortalize his name, and to win the gratitude of a nation. He failed utterly. He retired to his home in Greenville, Tenn., taking no very active part in politics until 1875. On Jan. 26, after an exciting struggle, he was chosen by the Legislature of Tennessee, United States Senator in the forty-fourth Congress, and took his seat in that body, at the special session convened by President Grant, on the 5th of March. On the 27th of July, 1875, the ex-President made a visit to his daughter's home, near Carter Station, Tenn. When he started on his journey, he was apparently in his usual vigorous health, but on reaching the residence of his child the following day, was stricken with paralysis, rendering him unconscious. He rallied occasionally, but finally passed away at 2 A. M., July 31, aged sixty-seven years. His funeral was attended at Greenville, on the 3d of August, with every demonstration of respect.






*U. S. Grant*



## ULYSSES S. GRANT.



ULYSSES S. GRANT, the eighteenth President of the United States, was born on the 29th of April, 1822, of Christian parents, in a humble home, at Point Pleasant, on the banks of the Ohio. Shortly after his father moved to Georgetown, Brown Co., O. In this remote frontier hamlet, Ulysses received a common-school education. At the age of seventeen, in the year 1839, he entered the Military Academy at West Point. Here he was regarded as a solid, sensible young man of fair abilities, and of sturdy, honest character. He took respectable rank as a scholar. In June, 1843, he graduated, about the middle in his class, and was sent as lieutenant of infantry to one of the distant military posts in the Missouri Territory. Two years he past in these dreary solitudes, watching the vagabond and exasperating Indians.

The war with Mexico came. Lieut. Grant was sent with his regiment to Corpus Christi. His first battle was at Palo Alto. There was no chance here for the exhibition of either skill or heroism, nor at Resaca de la Palma, his second battle. At the battle of Monterey, his third engagement, it is said that he performed a signal service of daring and skillful horsemanship. His brigade had exhausted its ammunition. A messenger must be sent for more, along a route exposed to the bullets of the foe. Lieut. Grant, adopting an expedient learned of the Indians, grasped the mane of his horse, and hanging upon one side of the animal, ran the gauntlet in entire safety.

From Monterey he was sent, with the fourth infantry, to aid Gen. Scott, at the siege of Vera Cruz. In preparation for the march to the city of Mexico, he was appointed quartermaster of his regiment. At the battle of Molino del Rey, he was promoted to a first lieutenantancy, and was brevetted captain at Chapultepec.

At the close of the Mexican War, Capt. Grant returned with his regiment to New York, and was again sent to one of the military posts on the frontier. The discovery of gold in California causing an immense tide of emigration to flow to the Pacific shores, Capt. Grant was sent with a battalion to Fort Dallas, in Oregon, for the protection of the interests of the immigrants. Life was wearisome in those wilds. Capt. Grant resigned his commission and returned to the States; and having married, entered upon the cultivation of a small farm near St. Louis, Mo. He had but little skill as a farmer. Finding his toil not remunerative, he turned to mercantile life, entering into the leather business, with a younger brother, at Galena, Ill. This was in the year 1860. As the tidings of the rebels firing on Fort Sumpter reached the ears of Capt. Grant in his counting-room, he said,—“Uncle Sam has educated me for the army; though I have served him through one war, I do not feel that I have yet repaid the debt. I am still ready to discharge my obligations. I shall therefore buckle on my sword and see Uncle Sam through this war too.”

He went into the streets, raised a company of volunteers, and led them as their captain to Springfield, the capital of the State, where their services were offered to Gov. Yates. The Governor, impressed by the zeal and straightforward executive ability of Capt. Grant, gave him a desk in his office, to assist in the volunteer organization that was being formed in the State in behalf of the Government. On the 15th of

June, 1861, Capt. Grant received a commission as Colonel of the Twenty-first Regiment of Illinois Volunteers. His merits as a West Point graduate, who had served for 15 years in the regular army, were such that he was soon promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General and was placed in command at Cairo. The rebels raised their banner at Paducah, near the mouth of the Tennessee River. Scarcely had its folds appeared in the breeze ere Gen. Grant was there. The rebels fled. Their banner fell, and the star and stripes were unfurled in its stead.

He entered the service with great determination and immediately began active duty. This was the beginning, and until the surrender of Lee at Richmond he was ever pushing the enemy with great vigor and effectiveness. At Belmont, a few days later, he surprised and routed the rebels, then at Fort Henry won another victory. Then came the brilliant fight at Fort Donelson. The nation was electrified by the victory, and the brave leader of the boys in blue was immediately made a Major-General, and the military district of Tennessee was assigned to him.

Like all great captains, Gen. Grant knew well how to secure the results of victory. He immediately pushed on to the enemies' lines. Then came the terrible battles of Pittsburg Landing, Corinth, and the siege of Vicksburg, where Gen. Pemberton made an unconditional surrender of the city with over thirty thousand men and one-hundred and seventy-two cannon. The fall of Vicksburg was by far the most severe blow which the rebels had thus far encountered, and opened up the Mississippi from Cairo to the Gulf.

Gen. Grant was next ordered to co-operate with Gen. Banks in a movement upon Texas, and proceeded to New Orleans, where he was thrown from his horse, and received severe injuries, from which he was laid up for months. He then rushed to the aid of Gens. Rosecrans and Thomas at Chattanooga, and by a wonderful series of strategic and tactical measures put the Union army in fighting condition. Then followed the bloody battles at Chattanooga, Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, in which the rebels were routed with great loss. This won for him unbounded praise in the North. On the 4th of February, 1864, Congress revived the grade of lieutenant-general, and the rank was conferred on Gen. Grant. He repaired to Washington to receive his credentials and enter upon the duties of his new office.

Gen. Grant decided as soon as he took charge of the army to concentrate the widely-dispersed National troops for an attack upon Richmond, the nominal capital of the Rebellion, and endeavor there to destroy the rebel armies which would be promptly assembled from all quarters for its defence. The whole continent seemed to tremble under the tramp of these majestic armies, rushing to the decisive battle field. Steamers were crowded with troops. Railway trains were burdened with closely packed thousands. His plans were comprehensive and involved a series of campaigns, which were executed with remarkable energy and ability, and were consummated at the surrender of Lee, April 9, 1865.

The war was ended. The Union was saved. The almost unanimous voice of the Nation declared Gen. Grant to be the most prominent instrument in its salvation. The eminent services he had thus rendered the country brought him conspicuously forward as the Republican candidate for the Presidential chair.

At the Republican Convention held at Chicago, May 21, 1868, he was unanimously nominated for the Presidency, and at the autumn election received a majority of the popular vote, and 214 out of 294 electoral votes.

The National Convention of the Republican party which met at Philadelphia on the 5th of June, 1872, placed Gen. Grant in nomination for a second term by a unanimous vote. The selection was emphatically indorsed by the people five months later, 292 electoral votes being cast for him.

Soon after the close of his second term, Gen. Grant started upon his famous trip around the world. He visited almost every country of the civilized world, and was everywhere received with such ovations and demonstrations of respect and honor, private as well as public and official, as were never before bestowed upon any citizen of the United States. It is not too much to say that his modest, courteous, and dignified demeanor in the presence of the most distinguished men in the different nations in the world, reflected honor upon the Republic which he so long and so faithfully served. The country felt a great pride in his reception. Upon his arrival in San Francisco, Sept. 20, 1879, the city authorities gave him a fine reception. After lingering in the Golden State for a while, he began his tour through the States, which extended North and South, everywhere marked by great acclamation and splendid ovations.





Sincerely  
R. B. Mayo





## RUTHERFORD B. HAYES.

**R**UTHERFORD B. HAYES, the nineteenth President of the United States, was born in Delaware, O., Oct. 4, 1822, almost three months after the death of his father, Rutherford Hayes. His ancestry on both the paternal and maternal sides, was of the most honorable character. It can be traced, it is said, as far back as 1280, when Hayes and Rutherford were two Scottish chieftains, fighting side by side with Baliol, William Wallace and Robert Bruce. Both families belonged to the nobility, owned extensive estates, and had a large following. Misfortune overtaking the family, George Hayes left Scotland in 1680, and settled in Windsor, Conn. His son George was born in Windsor, and remained there during his life. Daniel Hayes, son of the latter, married Sarah Lee, and lived from the time of his marriage until his death in Simsbury, Conn. Ezekiel, son of Daniel, was born in 1724, and was a manufacturer of scythes at Bradford, Conn. Rutherford Hayes, son of Ezekiel and grandfather of President Hayes, was born in New Haven, in August, 1756. He was a farmer, blacksmith and tavern-keeper. He emigrated to Vermont at an unknown date, settling in Brattleboro, where he established a hotel. Here his son Rutherford Hayes, the father of President Hayes, was

born. He was married, in September, 1813, to Sophia Birchard, of Wilmington, Vt., whose ancestors emigrated thither from Connecticut, they having been among the wealthiest and best families of Norwich. Her ancestry on the male side are traced back to 1635, to John Birchard, one of the principal founders of Norwich. Both of her grandfathers were soldiers in the Revolutionary War.

The father of President Hayes was an industrious, frugal and opened-hearted man. He was of a mechanical turn, and could mend a plow, knit a stocking, or do almost anything else that he choose to undertake. He was a member of the Church, active in all the benevolent enterprises of the town, and conducted his business on Christian principles. After the close of the war of 1812, for reasons inexplicable to his neighbors, he resolved to emigrate to Ohio.

The journey from Vermont to Ohio in that day, when there were no canals, steamers, nor railways, was a very serious affair. A tour of inspection was first made, occupying four months. Mr. Hayes determined to move to Delaware, where the family arrived in 1817. He died July 22, 1822, a victim of malarial fever, less than three months before the birth of the son, of whom we now write. Mrs. Hayes, in her sore bereavement, found the support she so much needed in her brother Sardis, who had been a member of the household from the day of its departure from Vermont, and in an orphan girl whom she had adopted some time before as an act of charity.

Mrs. Hayes at this period was very weak, and the

subject of this sketch was so feeble at birth that he was not expected to live beyond a month or two at most. As the months went by he grew weaker and weaker, so that the neighbors were in the habit of inquiring from time to time "if Mrs. Hayes' baby died last night." On one occasion a neighbor, who was on familiar terms with the family, after alluding to the boy's big head, and the mother's assiduous care of him, said in a bantering way, "That's right! Stick to him. You have got him along so far, and I shouldn't wonder if he would really come to something yet."

"You need not laugh," said Mrs. Hayes. "You wait and see. You can't tell but I shall make him President of the United States yet." The boy lived, in spite of the universal predictions of his speedy death; and when, in 1825, his older brother was drowned, he became, if possible, still dearer to his mother.

The boy was seven years old before he went to school. His education, however, was not neglected. He probably learned as much from his mother and sister as he would have done at school. His sports were almost wholly within doors, his playmates being his sister and her associates. These circumstances tended, no doubt, to foster that gentleness of disposition, and that delicate consideration for the feelings of others, which are marked traits of his character.

His uncle Sardis Birchard took the deepest interest in his education; and as the boy's health had improved, and he was making good progress in his studies, he proposed to send him to college. His preparation commenced with a tutor at home; but he was afterwards sent for one year to a professor in the Wesleyan University, in Middletown, Conn. He entered Kenyon College in 1838, at the age of sixteen, and was graduated at the head of his class in 1842.

Immediately after his graduation he began the study of law in the office of Thomas Sparrow, Esq., in Columbus. Finding his opportunities for study in Columbus somewhat limited, he determined to enter the Law School at Cambridge, Mass., where he remained two years.

In 1845, after graduating at the Law School, he was admitted to the bar at Marietta, Ohio, and shortly afterward went into practice as an attorney-at-law with Ralph P. Buckland, of Fremont. Here he remained three years, acquiring but a limited practice, and apparently unambitious of distinction in his profession.

In 1849 he moved to Cincinnati, where his ambition found a new stimulus. For several years, however, his progress was slow. Two events, occurring at this period, had a powerful influence upon his subsequent life. One of these was his marriage with Miss Lucy Ware Webb, daughter of Dr. James Webb, of Chillicothe; the other was his introduction to the Cincinnati Literary Club, a body embracing among its members such men as Chief Justice Salmon P. Chase,

Gen. John Pope, Gov. Edward F. Noyes, and many others hardly less distinguished in after life. The marriage was a fortunate one in every respect, as everybody knows. Not one of all the wives of our Presidents was more universally admired, revered and beloved than was Mrs. Hayes, and no one did more than she to reflect honor upon American womanhood. The Literary Club brought Mr. Hayes into constant association with young men of high character and noble aims, and lured him to display the qualities so long hidden by his bashfulness and modesty.

In 1856 he was nominated to the office of Judge of the Court of Common Pleas; but he declined to accept the nomination. Two years later, the office of city solicitor becoming vacant, the City Council elected him for the unexpired term.

In 1861, when the Rebellion broke out, he was at the zenith of his professional life. His rank at the bar was among the first. But the news of the attack on Fort Sumpter found him eager to take up arms for the defense of his country.

His military record was bright and illustrious. In October, 1861, he was made Lieutenant-Colonel, and in August, 1862, promoted Colonel of the 79th Ohio regiment, but he refused to leave his old comrades and go among strangers. Subsequently, however, he was made Colonel of his old regiment. At the battle of South Mountain he received a wound, and while faint and bleeding displayed courage and fortitude that won admiration from all.

Col. Hayes was detached from his regiment, after his recovery, to act as Brigadier-General, and placed in command of the celebrated Kanawha division, and for gallant and meritorious services in the battles of Winchester, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek, he was promoted Brigadier-General. He was also brevetted Major-General, "for gallant and distinguished services during the campaigns of 1864, in West Virginia." In the course of his arduous services, four horses were shot from under him, and he was wounded four times.

In 1864, Gen. Hayes was elected to Congress, from the Second Ohio District, which had long been Democratic. He was not present during the campaign, and after his election was importuned to resign his commission in the army; but he finally declared, "I shall never come to Washington until I can come by the way of Richmond." He was re-elected in 1866.

In 1867, Gen. Hayes was elected Governor of Ohio, over Hon. Allen G. Thurman, a popular Democrat. In 1869 was re-elected over George H. Pendleton. He was elected Governor for the third term in 1875.

In 1876 he was the standard bearer of the Republican Party in the Presidential contest, and after a hard long contest was chosen President, and was inaugurated Monday, March 5, 1875. He served his full term, not, however, with satisfaction to his party, but his administration was an average one.





*J. A. Garfield*



# JAMES A. GARFIELD.

**J**AMES A. GARFIELD, twentieth President of the United States, was born Nov. 19, 1831, in the woods of Orange, Cuyahoga Co., O. His parents were Abram and Eliza (Ballou) Garfield, both of New England ancestry and from families well known in the early history of that section of our country, but had moved to the Western Reserve, in Ohio, early in its settlement.

The house in which James A. was born was not unlike the houses of poor Ohio farmers of that day. It

was about 20 x 30 feet, built of logs, with the spaces between the logs filled with clay. His father was a hard working farmer, and he soon had his fields cleared, an orchard planted, and a log barn built. The household comprised the father and mother and their four children—Mehetabel, Thomas, Mary and James. In May, 1823, the father, from a cold contracted in helping to put out a forest fire, died. At this time James was about eighteen months old, and Thomas about ten years old. No one, perhaps, can tell how much James was indebted to his brother's toil and self-sacrifice during the twenty years succeeding his father's death, but undoubtedly very much. He now lives in Michigan, and the two sisters live in Solon, O., near their birthplace.

The early educational advantages young Garfield enjoyed were very limited, yet he made the most of them. He labored at farm work for others, did carpenter work, chopped wood, or did anything that would bring in a few dollars to aid his widowed mother in her struggles to keep the little family to-

gether. Nor was Gen. Garfield ever ashamed of his origin, and he never forgot the friends of his struggling childhood, youth and manhood, neither did they ever forget him. When in the highest seats of honor, the humblest friend of his boyhood was as kindly greeted as ever. The poorest laborer was sure of the sympathy of one who had known all the bitterness of want and the sweetness of bread earned by the sweat of the brow. He was ever the simple, plain, modest gentleman.

The highest ambition of young Garfield until he was about sixteen years old was to be a captain of a vessel on Lake Erie. He was anxious to go aboard a vessel, which his mother strongly opposed. She finally consented to his going to Cleveland, with the understanding, however, that he should try to obtain some other kind of employment. He walked all the way to Cleveland. This was his first visit to the city. After making many applications for work, and trying to get aboard a lake vessel, and not meeting with success, he engaged as a driver for his cousin, Amos Letcher, on the Ohio & Pennsylvania Canal. He remained at this work but a short time when he went home, and attended the seminary at Chester for about three years, when he entered Hiram and the Eclectic Institute, teaching a few terms of school in the meantime, and doing other work. This school was started by the Disciples of Christ in 1850, of which church he was then a member. He became janitor and bell-ringer in order to help pay his way. He then became both teacher and pupil. He soon "exhausted Hiram" and needed more; hence, in the fall of 1854, he entered Williams College, from which he graduated in 1856, taking one of the highest honors of his class. He afterwards returned to Hiram College as its President. As above stated, he early united with the Christian or Disciples Church at Hiram, and was ever after a devoted, zealous member, often preaching in its pulpit and places where he happened to be. Dr. Noah Porter, President of Yale College, says of him in reference to his religion:

"President Garfield was more than a man of strong moral and religious convictions. His whole history, from boyhood to the last, shows that duty to man and to God, and devotion to Christ and life and faith and spiritual commission were controlling springs of his being, and to a more than usual degree. In my judgment there is no more interesting feature of his character than his loyal allegiance to the body of Christians in which he was trained, and the fervent sympathy which he ever showed in their Christian communion. Not many of the few 'wise and mighty and noble who are called' show a similar loyalty to the less stately and cultured Christian communions in which they have been reared. Too often it is true that as they step upward in social and political significance they step upward from one degree to another in some of the many types of fashionable Christianity. President Garfield adhered to the church of his mother, the church in which he was trained, and in which he served as a pillar and an evangelist, and yet with the largest and most unsectarian charity for all 'who love our Lord in sincerity.'"

Mr. Garfield was united in marriage with Miss Lucretia Rudolph, Nov. 11, 1858, who proved herself worthy as the wife of one whom all the world loved and mourned. To them were born seven children, five of whom are still living, four boys and one girl.

Mr. Garfield made his first political speeches in 1856, in Hiram and the neighboring villages, and three years later he began to speak at county mass-meetings, and became the favorite speaker wherever he was. During this year he was elected to the Ohio Senate. He also began to study law at Cleveland, and in 1861 was admitted to the bar. The great Rebellion broke out in the early part of this year, and Mr. Garfield at once resolved to fight as he had talked, and enlisted to defend the old flag. He received his commission as Lieut.-Colonel of the Forty-second Regiment of Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Aug. 14, 1861. He was immediately put into active service, and before he had ever seen a gun fired in action, was placed in command of four regiments of infantry and eight companies of cavalry, charged with the work of driving out of his native State the officer (Humphrey Marshall) reputed to be the ablest of those, not educated to war whom Kentucky had given to the Rebellion. This work was bravely and speedily accomplished, although against great odds. President Lincoln, on his success commissioned him Brigadier-General, Jan. 10, 1862; and as "he had been the youngest man in the Ohio Senate two years before, so now he was the youngest General in the army." He was with Gen. Buell's army at Shiloh, in its operations around Corinth and its march through Alabama. He was then detailed as a member of the General Court-Martial for the trial of Gen. Fitz-John Porter. He was then ordered to report to Gen. Rosecrans, and was assigned to the "Chief of Staff."

The military history of Gen. Garfield closed with

his brilliant services at Chickamauga, where he won the stars of the Major-General.

Without an effort on his part Gen. Garfield was elected to Congress in the fall of 1862 from the Nineteenth District of Ohio. This section of Ohio had been represented in Congress for sixty years mainly by two men—Elisha Whittlesey and Joshua R. Giddings. It was not without a struggle that he resigned his place in the army. At the time he entered Congress he was the youngest member in that body. There he remained by successive re-elections until he was elected President in 1880. Of his labors in Congress Senator Hoar says: "Since the year 1864 you cannot think of a question which has been debated in Congress, or discussed before a tribunal of the American people, in regard to which you will not find, if you wish instruction, the argument on one side stated, in almost every instance better than by anybody else, in some speech made in the House of Representatives or on the hustings by Mr. Garfield."

Upon Jan. 14, 1880, Gen. Garfield was elected to the U. S. Senate, and on the eighth of June, of the same year, was nominated as the candidate of his party for President at the great Chicago Convention. He was elected in the following November, and on March 4, 1881, was inaugurated. Probably no administration ever opened its existence under brighter auspices than that of President Garfield, and every day it grew in favor with the people, and by the first of July he had completed all the initiatory and preliminary work of his administration and was preparing to leave the city to meet his friends at Williams College. While on his way and at the depot, in company with Secretary Blaine, a man stepped behind him, drew a revolver, and fired directly at his back. The President tottered and fell, and as he did so the assassin fired a second shot, the bullet cutting the left coat sleeve of his victim, but inflicting no further injury. It has been very truthfully said that this was "the shot that was heard round the world." Never before in the history of the Nation had anything occurred which so nearly froze the blood of the people for the moment, as this awful deed. He was smitten on the brightest, gladdest day of all his life, and was at the summit of his power and hope. For eighty days, all during the hot months of July and August, he lingered and suffered. He, however, remained master of himself till the last, and by his magnificent bearing was teaching the country and the world the noblest of human lessons—how to live grandly in the very clutch of death. Great in life, he was surpassingly great in death. He passed serenely away Sept. 19, 1883, at Elberon, N. J., on the very bank of the ocean, where he had been taken shortly previous. The world wept at his death, as it never had done on the death of any other man who had ever lived upon it. The murderer was duly tried, found guilty and executed, in one year after he committed the foul deed.



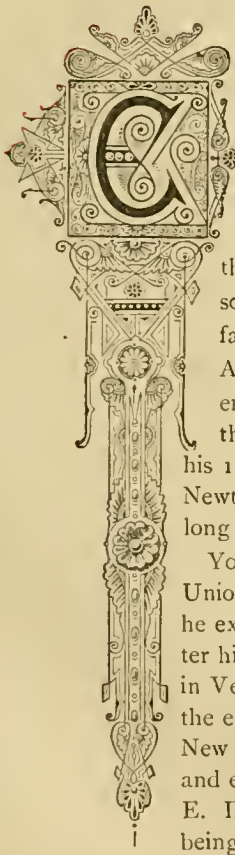


*C. A. Arthur*





CHESTER A. ARTHUR.



CHESTER A. ARTHUR, twenty-first President of the United States, was born in Franklin County, Vermont, on the fifth of October, 1830, and is the oldest of a family of two sons and five daughters. His father was the Rev. Dr. William Arthur, a Baptist clergyman, who emigrated to this country from the county Antrim, Ireland, in his 18th year, and died in 1875, in Newtonville, near Albany, after a long and successful ministry.

Young Arthur was educated at Union College, Schenectady, where he excelled in all his studies. After his graduation he taught school in Vermont for two years, and at the expiration of that time came to New York, with \$500 in his pocket, and entered the office of ex-Judge E. D. Culver as student. After being admitted to the bar he formed a partnership with his intimate friend and room-mate, Henry D. Gardiner, with the intention of practicing in the West, and for three months they roamed about in the Western States in search of an eligible site, but in the end returned to New York, where they hung out their shingle, and entered upon a successful career almost from the start. General Arthur soon afterward married the daughter of Lieutenant

Herndon, of the United States Navy, who was lost at sea. Congress voted a gold medal to his widow in recognition of the bravery he displayed on that occasion. Mrs. Arthur died shortly before Mr. Arthur's nomination to the Vice Presidency, leaving two children.

Gen. Arthur obtained considerable legal celebrity in his first great case, the famous Lemmon suit, brought to recover possession of eight slaves who had been declared free by Judge Paine, of the Superior Court of New York City. It was in 1852 that Jonathan Lemmon, of Virginia, went to New York with his slaves, intending to ship them to Texas, when they were discovered and freed. The Judge decided that they could not be held by the owner under the Fugitive Slave Law. A howl of rage went up from the South, and the Virginia Legislature authorized the Attorney General of that State to assist in an appeal. Wm. M. Evarts and Chester A. Arthur were employed to represent the People, and they won their case, which then went to the Supreme Court of the United States. Charles O'Connor here espoused the cause of the slave-holders, but he too was beaten by Messrs. Evarts and Arthur, and a long step was taken toward the emancipation of the black race.

Another great service was rendered by General Arthur in the same cause in 1856. Lizzie Jennings, a respectable colored woman, was put off a Fourth Avenue car with violence after she had paid her fare. General Arthur sued on her behalf, and secured a verdict of \$500 damages. The next day the company issued an order to admit colored persons to ride on their cars, and the other car companies quickly

followed their example. Before that the Sixth Avenue Company ran a few special cars for colored persons and the other lines refused to let them ride at all.

General Arthur was a delegate to the Convention at Saratoga that founded the Republican party. Previous to the war he was Judge-Advocate of the Second Brigade of the State of New York, and Governor Morgan, of that State, appointed him Engineer-in-Chief of his staff. In 1861, he was made Inspector General, and soon afterward became Quartermaster-General. In each of these offices he rendered great service to the Government during the war. At the end of Governor Morgan's term he resumed the practice of the law, forming a partnership with Mr. Ransom, and then Mr. Phelps, the District Attorney of New York, was added to the firm. The legal practice of this well-known firm was very large and lucrative, each of the gentlemen composing it were able lawyers, and possessed a splendid local reputation, if not indeed one of national extent.

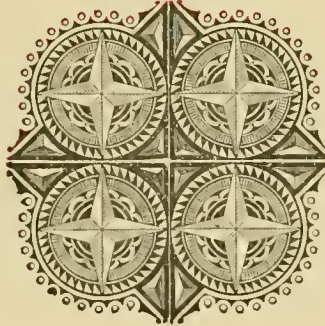
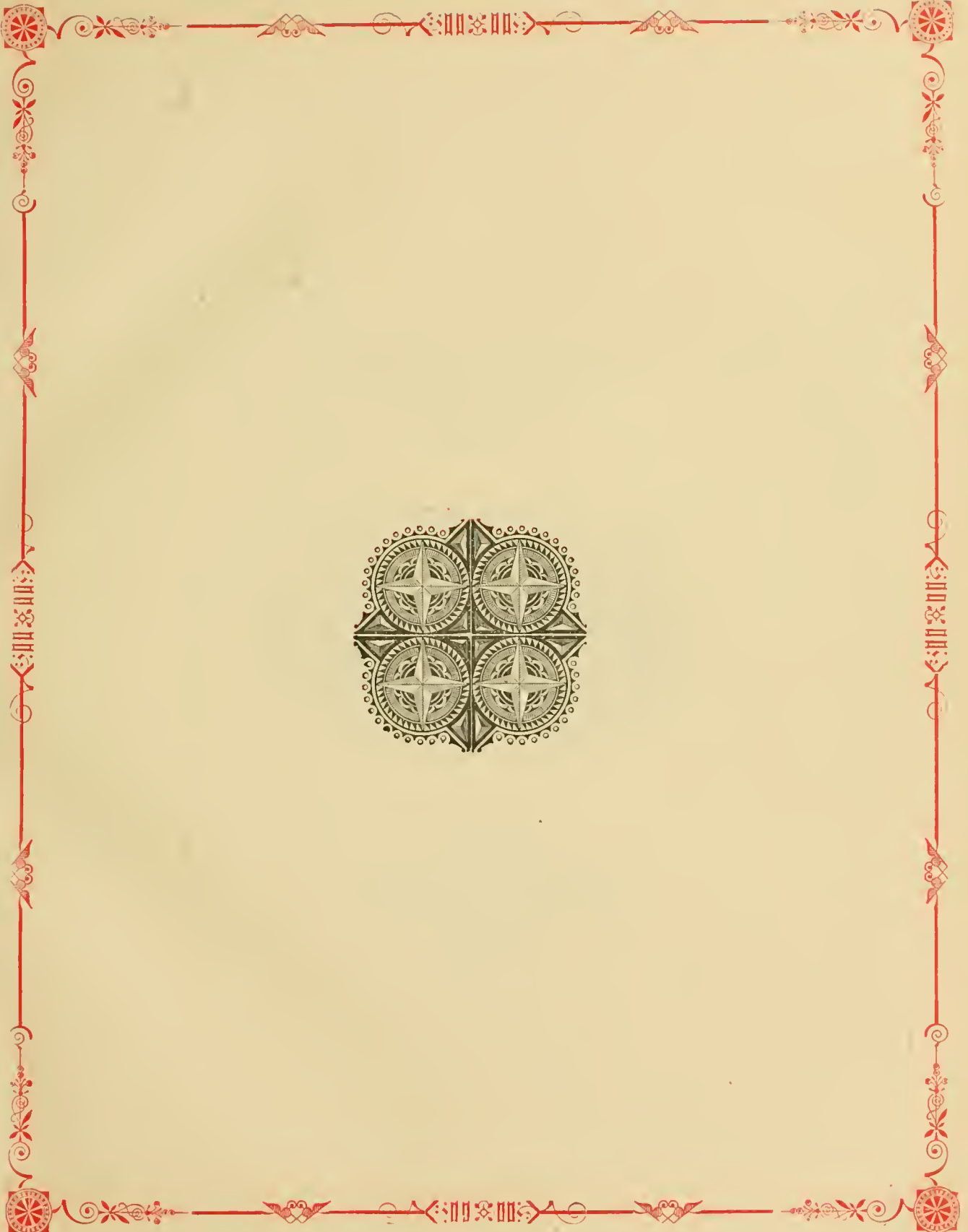
He always took a leading part in State and city politics. He was appointed Collector of the Port of New York by President Grant, Nov. 21, 1872, to succeed Thomas Murphy, and held the office until July, 20, 1878, when he was succeeded by Collector Merritt.

Mr. Arthur was nominated on the Presidential ticket, with Gen. James A. Garfield, at the famous National Republican Convention held at Chicago in June, 1880. This was perhaps the greatest political convention that ever assembled on the continent. It was composed of the leading politicians of the Republican party, all able men, and each stood firm and fought vigorously and with signal tenacity for their respective candidates that were before the convention for the nomination. Finally Gen. Garfield received the nomination for President and Gen. Arthur for Vice-President. The campaign which followed was one of the most animated known in the history of our country. Gen. Hancock, the standard-bearer of the Democratic party, was a popular man, and his party made a valiant fight for his election.

Finally the election came and the country's choice was Garfield and Arthur. They were inaugurated March 4, 1881, as President and Vice-President. A few months only had passed ere the newly chosen President was the victim of the assassin's bullet. Then came terrible weeks of suffering,—those moments of anxious suspense, when the hearts of all civilized na-

tions were throbbing in unison, longing for the recovery of the noble, the good President. The remarkable patience that he manifested during those hours and weeks, and even months, of the most terrible suffering man has often been called upon to endure, was seemingly more than human. It was certainly God-like. During all this period of deepest anxiety Mr. Arthur's every move was watched, and be it said to his credit that his every action displayed only an earnest desire that the suffering Garfield might recover, to serve the remainder of the term he had so auspiciously begun. Not a selfish feeling was manifested in deed or look of this man, even though the most honored position in the world was at any moment likely to fall to him.

At last God in his mercy relieved President Garfield from further suffering, and the world, as never before in its history over the death of any other man, wept at his bier. Then it became the duty of the Vice President to assume the responsibilities of the high office, and he took the oath in New York, Sept. 20, 1881. The position was an embarrassing one to him, made doubly so from the facts that all eyes were on him, anxious to know what he would do, what policy he would pursue, and who he would select as advisers. The duties of the office had been greatly neglected during the President's long illness, and many important measures were to be immediately decided by him; and still farther to embarrass him he did not fail to realize under what circumstances he became President, and knew the feelings of many on this point. Under these trying circumstances President Arthur took the reins of the Government in his own hands; and, as embarrassing as were the condition of affairs, he has happily surprised the Nation, acting so justly, so wisely, so well, that but few have criticised his administration. Should he continue during the remainder of his term to pursue the wise policy he has followed thus far, we believe President Arthur's administration will go down in history as one of the wisest and most satisfactory our country has ever enjoyed. His highest ambition seems to be to do his duty to the whole Nation, even to the sacrifice of his warmest personal friends. With the good of the people at heart, and guided by the wisdom already displayed, he will surprise his opponents, gratify his friends, and bless the American Republic, during the years he occupies the Presidential chair.

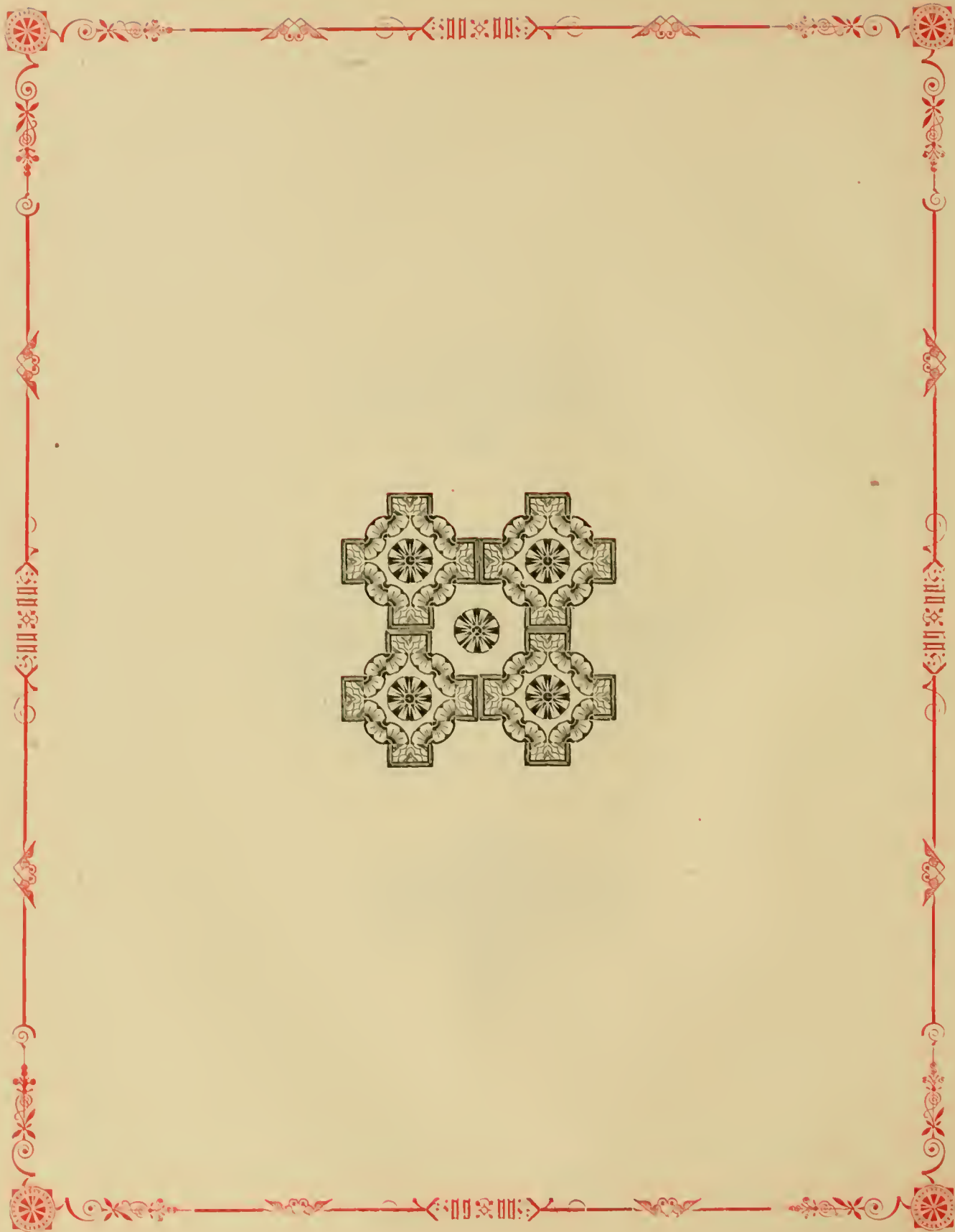






# GOVERNORS.









*Stevens J. Mason.*



## STEPHEN T. MASON.

**S**TEPHEN T. MASON, the first Governor of Michigan, was a son of Gen. John T. Mason, of Kentucky, but was born in Virginia, in 1812. At the age of 19 he was appointed Secretary of Michigan Territory, and served in that capacity during the administration of Gov. George B. Porter. Upon the death of Gov. Porter, which occurred on the 6th of July, 1834, Mr. Mason became Acting Governor. In October, 1835, he was elected Governor under the State organization, and immediately entered upon the performance of the duties of the office, although the

State was not yet admitted into the Union. After the State was admitted into the Union, Governor Mason was re-elected to the position, and served with credit to himself and to the advantage of the State. He died Jan. 4, 1843. The principal event during Governor Mason's official career, was that arising from the disputed southern boundary of the State.

Michigan claimed for her southern boundary a line running east across the peninsula from the extreme southern point of Lake Michigan, extending through Lake Erie, to the Pennsylvania line. This she claimed as a vested right—a right accruing to her by compact. This compact was the ordinance of 1787, the parties to which were the original 13 States, and the territory northwest of the Ohio; and, by the succession of parties under statutory amendments to the ordinance and laws of Congress—the United States on the one part, and each Territory northwest of the Ohio, as far as affected by their provisions, on the

other. Michigan, therefore, claimed it under the prior grant, or assignment of boundary.

Ohio, on the other hand, claimed that the ordinance had been superseded by the Constitution of the United States, and that Congress had a right to regulate the boundary. It was also claimed that the Constitution of the State of Ohio having described a different line, and Congress having admitted the State under that Constitution, without mentioning the subject of the line in dispute, Congress had thereby given its consent to the line as laid down by the Constitution of Ohio. This claim was urged by Ohio at some periods of the controversy, but at others she appeared to regard the question unsettled, by the fact that she insisted upon Congress taking action in regard to the boundary. Accordingly, we find that, in 1812, Congress authorized the Surveyor-General to survey a line, agreeably to the act, to enable the people of Ohio to form a Constitution and State government. Owing to Indian hostilities, however, the line was not run till 1818. In 1820, the question in dispute underwent a rigid examination by the Committee on Public Lands. The claim of Ohio was strenuously urged by her delegation, and as ably opposed by Mr. Woodbridge, the then delegate from Michigan. The result was that the committee decided unanimously in favor of Michigan; but, in the hurry of business, no action was taken by Congress, and the question remained open till Michigan organized her State government.

The Territory in dispute is about five miles in width at the west end, and about eight miles in width at the east end, and extends along the whole northern line of Ohio, west of Lake Erie. The line claimed by Michigan was known as the "Fulton line," and that claimed by Ohio was known as the "Harris line,"

from the names of the surveyors. The territory was valuable for its rich agricultural lands; but the chief value consisted in the fact that the harbor on the Maumee River, where now stands the flourishing city of Toledo, was included within its limits. The town originally bore the name of Swan Creek, afterwards Port Lawrence, then Vestula, and then Toledo.

In February, 1835, the Legislature of Ohio passed an act extending the jurisdiction of the State over the territory in question; erected townships and directed them to hold elections in April following. It also directed Governor Lucas to appoint three commissioners to survey and re-mark the Harris line; and named the first of April as the day to commence the survey. Acting Governor Mason, however, anticipated this action on the part of the Ohio Legislature, sent a special message to the Legislative Council, apprising it of Governor Lucas' message, and advised immediate action by that body to anticipate and counteract the proceedings of Ohio. Accordingly, on the 12th of February, the council passed an act making it a criminal offence, punishable by a heavy fine, or imprisonment, for any one to attempt to exercise any official functions, or accept any office within the jurisdiction of Michigan, under or by virtue of any authority not derived from the Territory, or the United States. On the 9th of March, Governor Mason wrote General Brown, then in command of the Michigan militia, directing him to hold himself in readiness to meet the enemy in the field in case any attempt was made on the part of Ohio to carry out the provisions of that act of the Legislature. On the 31st of March, Governor Lucas, with his commissioners, arrived at Perrysburgh, on their way to commence re-surveying the Harris line. He was accompanied by General Bell and staff, of the Ohio Militia, who proceeded to muster a volunteer force of about 600 men. This was soon accomplished, and the force fully armed and equipped. The force then went into camp at Fort Miami, to await the Governor's orders.

In the meantime, Governor Mason, with General Brown and staff, had raised a force 800 to 1200 strong, and were in possession of Toledo. General Brown's Staff consisted of Captain Henry Smith, of Monroe, Inspector; Major J. J. Ullman, of Constantine, Quartermaster; William E. Broadman, of Detroit, and Alpheus Felch, of Monroe, Aids-de-camp. When Governor Lucas observed the determined bearing of the Michigan braves, and took note

of their number, he found it convenient to content himself for a time with "watching over the border." Several days were passed in this exhilarating employment, and just as Governor Lucas had made up his mind to do something rash, two commissioners arrived from Washington on a mission of peace. They remonstrated with Gov. Lucas, and reminded him of the consequences to himself and his State if he persisted in his attempt to gain possession of the disputed territory by force. After several conferences with both governors, the commissioners submitted propositions for their consideration.

Governor Lucas at once accepted the propositions, and disbanded his forces. Governor Mason, on the other hand, refused to accede to the arrangement, and declined to compromise the rights of his people by a surrender of possession and jurisdiction. When Governor Lucas disbanded his forces, however, Governor Mason partially followed suit, but still held himself in readiness to meet any emergency that might arise.

Governor Lucas now supposed that his way was clear, and that he could re-mark the Harris line without being molested, and ordered the commissioners to proceed with their work.

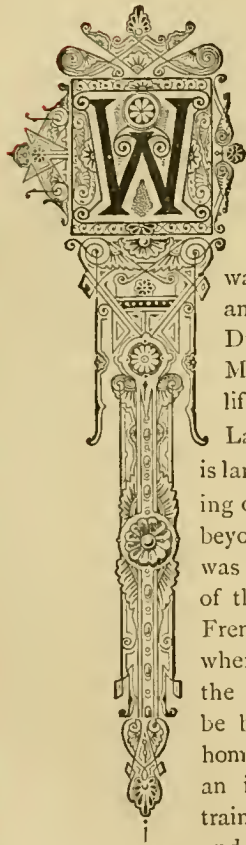
In the meantime, Governor Mason kept a watchful eye upon the proceedings. General Brown sent scouts through the woods to watch their movements, and report when operations were commenced. When the surveying party got within the county of Lenawee, the under-sheriff of that county, armed with a warrant, and accompanied by a posse, suddenly made his appearance, and succeeded in arresting a portion of the party. The rest, including the commissioners, took to their heels, and were soon beyond the disputed territory. They reached Perrysburgh the following day in a highly demoralized condition, and reported they had been attacked by an overwhelming force of Michigan militia, under command of General Brown.

This summary breaking up of the surveying party produced the most tremendous excitement throughout Ohio. Governor Lucas called an extra session of the Legislature. But little remains to be said in reference to the "war." The question continued for some time to agitate the minds of the opposing parties; and the action of Congress was impatiently awaited. Michigan was admitted into the Union on the condition that she give to Ohio the disputed territory, and accept in return the Northern Peninsula, which she did.





Wm Woodbridge.


 WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE.


WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE, second Governor of Michigan, was born at Norwich, Conn., Aug. 20, 1780, and died at Detroit Oct. 20, 1861. He was of a family of three brothers and two sisters. His father, Dudley Woodbridge, removed to Marietta, Ohio, about 1790. The life of Wm. Woodbridge, by Chas. Lauman, from which this sketch is largely compiled, mentions nothing concerning his early education beyond the fact that it was such as was afforded by the average school of the time, except a year with the French colonists at Gallipolis, where he acquired a knowledge of the French language. It should be borne in mind, however, that home education at that time was an indispensable feature in the training of the young. To this and to a few studies well mastered,

is due that strong mental discipline which has served as a basis for many of the grand intellects that have adorned and helped to make our National history.

Mr. Woodbridge studied law at Marietta, having as a fellow student an intimate personal friend, a young man subsequently distinguished, but known at that time simply as Lewis Cass. He graduated at the law school in Connecticut, after a course there of nearly three years, and began to practice at Marietta in 1806. In June, 1806, he married, at Hartford, Connecticut, Juleanna, daughter of John Trumbell, a distinguished author and judge; and author of the

peom *McFingal*, which, during a dark period of the Revolution, wrought such a magic change upon the spirits of the colonists. He was happy in his domestic relations until the death of Mrs. W., Feb. 2, 19, 1860.

Our written biographies necessarily speak more fully of men, because of their active participation in public affairs, but human actions are stamped upon the page of time and when the scroll shall be unrolled the influence of good women upon the history of the world will be read side by side with the deeds of men. How much success and renown in life many men owe to their wives is probably little known. Mrs. W. enjoyed the best means of early education that the country afforded, and her intellectual genius enabled her to improve her advantages. During her life, side by side with the highest type of domestic and social graces, she manifested a keen intellectuality that formed the crown of a faultless character. She was a natural poet, and wrote quite a large number of fine verses, some of which are preserved in a printed memorial essay written upon the occasion of her death. In this essay, it is said of her "to contribute even in matters of minor importance, to elevate the reputation and add to the well being of her husband in the various stations he was called upon to fill, gave her the highest satisfaction." She was an invalid during the latter portion of her life, but was patient and cheerful to the end.

In 1807, Mr. W. was chosen a representative to the General Assembly of Ohio, and in 1809 was elected to the Senate, continuing a member by re-election until his removal from the State. He also held, by appointment, during the time the office of Prosecuting Attorney for his county. He took a leading part in the Legislature, and in 1812 drew up a declaration and resolutions, which passed the two houses unanimously

and attracted great attention, endorsing, in strongest and most emphatic terms, the war measures of President Madison. During the period from 1804 to 1814 the two law students, Woodbridge and Cass, had become widely separated. The latter was Governor of the Territory of Michigan under the historic "Governor and Judges" plan, with the indispensable requisite of a Secretary of the Territory. This latter position was, in 1814, without solicitation on his part, tendered to Mr. W. He accepted the position with some hesitation, and entered upon its duties as soon as he could make the necessary arrangements for leaving Ohio. The office of Secretary involved also the duties of collector of customs at the port of Detroit, and during the frequent absences of the Governor, the discharge of his duties, also including those of Superintendent of Indian Affairs. Mr. W. officiated as Governor for about two years out of the eight years that he held the office of Secretary. Under the administration of "Governor and Judges," which the people of the Territory preferred for economical reasons, to continue some time after their numbers entitled them to a more popular representative system, they were allowed no delegate in Congress. Mr. W., as a sort of informal agent of the people, by correspondence and also by a visit to the National capital, so clearly set forth the demand for representation by a delegate, that an act was passed in Congress in 1819 authorizing one to be chosen. Under this act Mr. W. was elected by the concurrence of all parties. His first action in Congress was to secure the passage of a bill recognizing and confirming the old French land titles in the Territory according to the terms of the treaty of peace with Great Britain at the close of the Revolution; and another for the construction of a Government road through the "black swamps" from the Miami River to Detroit, thus opening a means of land transit between Ohio and Michigan. He was influential in securing the passage of bills for the construction of Government roads from Detroit to Chicago, and Detroit to Fort Gratiot, and for the improvement of La Plaisance Bay. The expedition for the exploration of the country around Lake Superior and in the valley of the Upper Mississippi, projected by Governor Cass, was set on foot by means of representations made to the head of the department by Mr. W. While in Congress he strenuously maintained the right of Michigan to the strip of territory now forming the northern boundary of Ohio, which formed the subject of such grave dispute between Ohio and Michigan at the time of the admission of the latter into the Union. He served but one term as delegate to Congress, declining further service on account of personal and family considerations. Mr. W. continued to discharge the duties of Secretary of the Territory up to the time its Government passed into the "second grade."

In 1824, he was appointed one of a board of commissioners for adjusting private land claims in

the Territory, and was engaged also in the practice of his profession, having the best law library in the Territory. In 1828, upon the recommendation of the Governor, Judges and others, he was appointed by the President, J. Q. Adams, to succeed Hon. James Withereff, who had resigned as a Judge of what is conventionally called the "Supreme Court" of the Territory. This court was apparently a continuation of the Territorial Court, under the "first grade" or "Governor and Judges" system. Although it was supreme in its judicial functions within the Territory, its powers and duties were of a very general character.

In 1832, the term of his appointment as Judge expiring, President Jackson appointed a successor, it is supposed on political grounds, much to the disappointment of the public and the bar of the Territory. The partisan feeling of the time extended into the Territory, and its people began to think of assuming the dignity of a State government. Party lines becoming very sharply drawn, he identified himself with the Whigs and was elected a member of the Convention of 1835, which formed the first State Constitution. In 1837 he was elected a member of the State Senate.

This sketch has purposely dealt somewhat in detail with what may be called Judge W's. earlier career, because it is closely identified with the early history of the State, and the development of its political system. Since the organization of the State Government the history of Michigan is more familiar, and hence no review of Judge W's. career as Governor and Senator will be attempted. He was elected Governor in 1839, under a popular impression that the affairs of the State had not been prudently administered by the Democrats. He served as Governor but little more than a year, when he was elected to the Senate of the United States.

His term in the Senate practically closed his political life, although he was strongly urged by many prominent men for the Whig nomination for Vice President in 1848.

Soon after his appointment as Judge in 1828, Governor W. took up his residence on a tract of land which he owned in the township of Spring Wells, a short distance below what was then the corporate limits of Detroit, where he resided during the remainder of his life. Both in his public papers and private communications, Governor W. shows himself a master of language; he is fruitful in simile and illustration, logical in arrangement, happy in the choice and treatment of topics, and terse and vigorous in expression. Judge W. was a Congregationalist. His opinions on all subjects were decided; he was earnest and energetic, courteous and dignified, and at times exhibited a vein of fine humor that was the more attractive because not too often allowed to come to the surface. His letters and addresses show a deep and earnest affection not only for his ancestral home, but the home of his adoption and for friends and family.





Prof. Barry





# JOHN S. BARRY

**J**OHN STEWARD BARRY, Governor of Michigan from Jan. 3, 1842, to Jan. 5, 1846, and from Jan. 7, 1850, to Jan. 1, 1852, was born at Amherst, N. H., Jan. 29, 1802. His parents, John and Ellen (Steward) Barry, early removed to Rockingham, Vt., where he remained until he became of age, working on his father's farm, and pursuing his studies at the same time. He married Mary Kidder, of Grafton, Vt., and in 1824 went to Georgia, Vt., where he had charge of an academy for two years, meanwhile studying law. He afterward practiced law in that State. While he was in Georgia he was for some time a member of the Governor's staff, with the title of Governor's Aid, and at a somewhat earlier period was Captain of a company of State militia. In 1831 he removed to Michigan, and settled at White Pigeon, where he engaged in mercantile business with I. W. Willard.

Four years after, 1834, Mr. Barry removed to Con-

stantine and continued his mercantile pursuits. He became Justice of the Peace at White Pigeon, Mich., in 1831, and held the office until the year 1835. Mr. Barry's first public office was that of a member of the first constitutional convention, which assembled and framed the constitution upon which Michigan was admitted into the Union. He took an important and prominent part in the proceedings of that body, and showed himself to be a man of far more than ordinary ability.

Upon Michigan being admitted into the Union, Mr. Barry was chosen State Senator, and so favorably were his associates impressed with his abilities at the first session of the Legislature that they looked to him as a party leader, and that he should head the State ticket at the following election. Accordingly he received the nomination for Governor at the hands of his party assembled in convention. He was elected, and so popular was his administration that, in 1842, he was again elected. During these years Michigan was embarrassed by great financial difficulties, and it was through his wisdom and sound judgment that the State was finally placed upon a solid financial basis.

During the first year of Gov. Barry's first term, the University at Ann Arbor was opened for the reception

of students. The Michigan Central and Michigan Southern railroads were being rapidly constructed, and general progress was everywhere noticeable. In 1842, the number of pupils reported as attending the public schools was nearly fifty-eight thousand. In 1843, a State land office was established at Marshall, which was invested with the charge and disposition of all the lands belonging to the State. In 1844, the taxable property of the State was found to be over twenty-eight millions of dollars, the tax being at the rate of two mills on the dollar. The expenses of the State were only seventy thousand dollars, while the income from the railroads was nearly three hundred thousand dollars. At this time the University of Michigan had become so prosperous that its income was ample to pay the interest on the University debt; and the amount of money which the State was able to loan the several progressing railroads was one hundred and twenty thousand dollars. Efforts were made to increase the efficiency of the common schools with good results. In 1845, when Gov. Barry's second term expired, the population of the State was more than three hundred thousand.

The constitution of the State forbade more than two consecutive terms, but he was called upon to fill the position again in 1850—the only instance of the kind in the history of the State. He was a member of the Territorial Legislature, of the Constitutional Convention, and afterward of the State House of Representatives.

During Mr. Barry's third term as Governor the Normal School was established at Ypsilanti, which was endowed with lands and placed in charge of a board of education consisting of six persons. A new constitution for the government of the State was also adopted and the "Great Railway Conspiracy Case" was tried. This grew out of a series of lawless acts which had been committed upon the property of the Michigan Central Railroad Company, along the line of their road, and finally the burning of the depot at Detroit, in 1850.

At a setting of the grand jury of Wayne County, April 24, 1851, 37 men of the 50 under arrest for this crime were indicted. May 20, following, the accused parties appeared at the Circuit Court of Wayne, of which Warner Wing was resident judge. The Railroad Company employed ten eminent lawyers, including David Stuart, John Van Arman, James A. Van Dyke, Jacob M. Howard, Alex. D. Fraser, Daniel Goodwin and William Gray. The defendants were represented by six members of the State bar, led by William H. Seward, of New York. The trial occupied four months, during which time the plaintiffs examined 246 witnesses in 27 days, and the defendants 249 in 40 days. Mr. Van Dyke addressed the jury for the prosecution; William H. Seward for the defense.

The great lawyer was convinced of the innocence

of his clients, nor did the verdict of that jury and the sentence of that judge remove his firm belief that his clients were the victims of purchased treachery, rather than so many sacrifices to justice.

The verdict of "guilty" was rendered at 9 o'clock P. M., Sept. 25, 1851. On the 26th the prisoners were put forward to receive sentence, when many of them protested their entire innocence, after which the presiding judge condemned 12 of the number to the following terms of imprisonment, with hard labor, within the State's prison, situate in their county: Ammi Filley, ten years; Orlando L. Williams, ten years; Aaron Mount, eight years; Andrew J. Freeland, eight years; Eben Farnham, eight years; William Corvin, eight years; Richard Price, eight years; Evan Price, eight years; Lyman Champlin, five years; Willard W. Champlin, five years; Erastus Champlin, five years; Erastus Smith, five years.

In 1840, Gov. Barry became deeply interested in the cultivation of the sugar beet, and visited Europe to obtain information in reference to its culture.

He was twice Presidential Elector, and his last public service was that of a delegate to the National Democratic Convention held in Chicago in 1864.

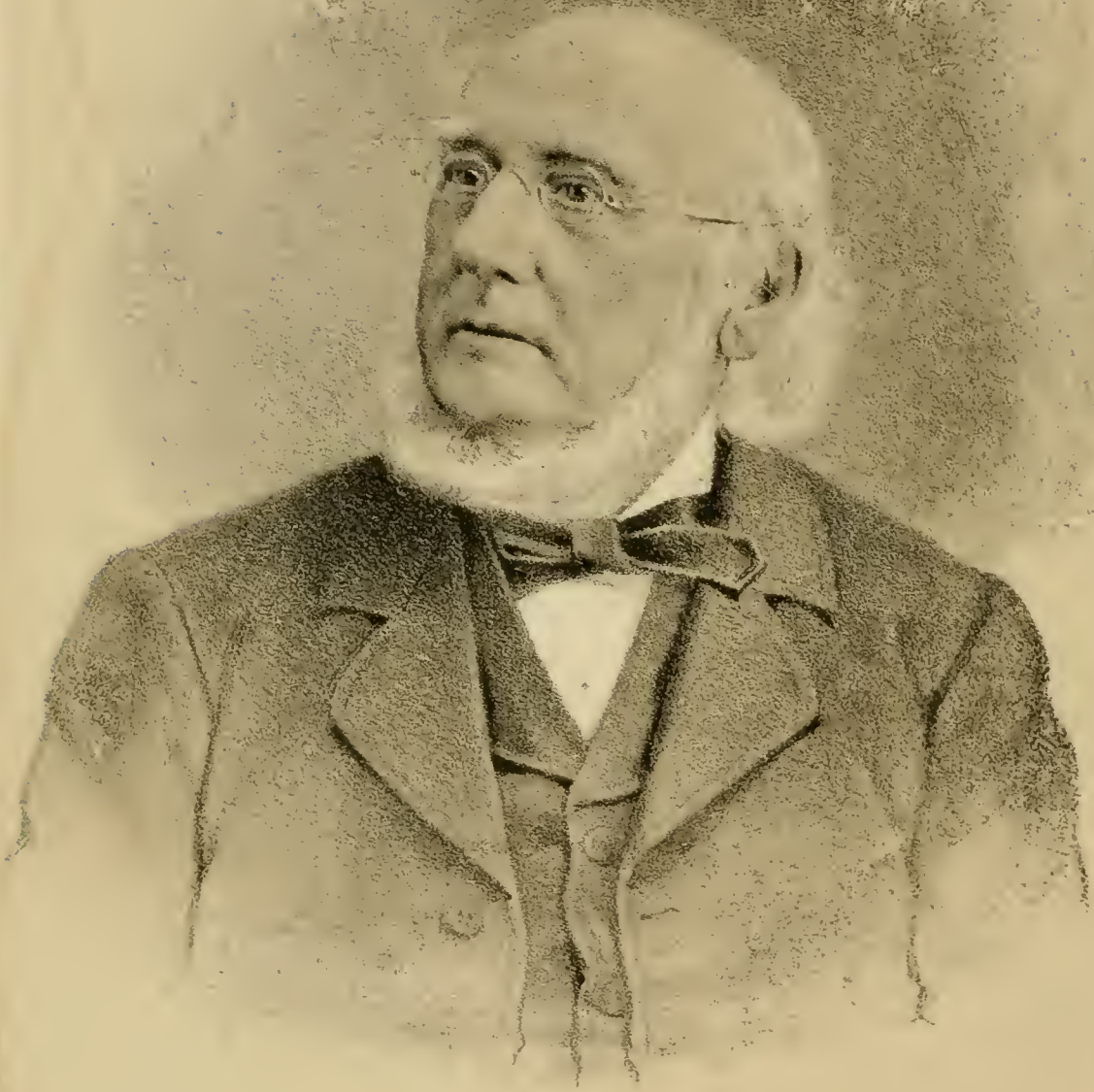
He was a man who, throughout life, maintained a high character for integrity and fidelity to the trusts bestowed upon him, whether of a public or a private nature, and he is acknowledged by all to have been one of the most efficient and popular Governors the State has ever had.

Gov. Barry was a man of incorruptible integrity. His opinions, which he reached by the most thorough investigation, he held tenaciously. His strong convictions and outspoken honesty made it impossible for him to take an undefined position when a principle was involved. His attachments and prejudices were strong, yet he was never accused of favoritism in his administration of public affairs. As a speaker he was not remarkable. Solidity, rather than brilliancy, characterized his oratory, which is described as argumentative and instructive, but cold, hard, and entirely wanting in rhetorical ornament. He was never eloquent, seldom humorous or sarcastic, and in manner rather awkward.


Although Mr. Barry's educational advantages were so limited, he was a life-long student. He mastered both ancient and modern languages, and acquired a thorough knowledge of history. No man owed less to political intrigue as a means of gaining position. He was a true statesman, and gained public esteem by his solid worth. His political connections were always with the Democratic party, and his opinions were usually extreme.

Mr. Barry retired to private life after the beginning of the ascendancy of the Republican party, and carried on his mercantile business at Constantine. He died Jan. 14, 1870, his wife's death having occurred a year previous, March 30, 1869. They left no children.





Stephen Pelch



## ALPHEUS FELCH.

**A**LPHEUS FELCH, the third Governor of Michigan, was born in Limerick, Maine, September 28, 1806. His grandfather, Abijah Felch, was a soldier in the Revolution; and when a young man, having with others obtained a grant of land between the Great and Little Ossipee Rivers, in Maine, moved to that region when it was yet a wilderness. The father of Mr. Felch embarked in mercantile life at Limerick. He was the first to engage in that business in that section, and continued it until his death. The death of the father, followed within a year by the death of

the mother, left the subject of this sketch, then three years old, to the care of relatives, and he found a home with his paternal grandfather, where he remained until his death. Mr Felch received his early education in the district school and a neighboring academy. In 1821 he became a student at Phillips Exter Academy, and, subsequently, entered Bowdoin College, graduated with the class of 1827. He at once began the study of law and was admitted to practice at Bangor, Me., in 1830.

He began the practice of his profession at Houlton, Me., where he remained until 1833. The severity of the climate impaired his health, never very good, and he found it necessary to seek a change of climate. He disposed of his library and started to seek a new home. His intention was to join his friend,

Sargent S. Prentiss, at Vicksburg, Miss., but on his arrival at Cincinnati, Mr. Felch was attacked by cholera, and when he had recovered sufficiently to permit of his traveling, found that the danger of the disease was too great to permit a journey down the river. He therefore determined to come to Michigan. He first began to practice in this State at Monroe, where he continued until 1843, when he removed to Ann Arbor. He was elected to the State Legislature in 1835, and continued a member of that body during the years 1836 and 1837. While he held this office, the general banking law of the State was enacted, and went into operation. After mature deliberation, he became convinced that the proposed system of banking could not prove beneficial to the public interests; and that, instead of relieving the people from the pecuniary difficulties under which they were laboring, it would result in still further embarrassment. He, therefore, opposed the bill, and pointed out to the House the disasters which, in his opinion, were sure to follow its passage. The public mind, however, was so favorably impressed by the measure that no other member, in either branch of the Legislature, raised a dissenting voice, and but two voted with him in opposition to the bill. Early in 1838, he was appointed one of the Bank Commissioners of the State, and held that office for more than a year. During this time, the new banking law had given birth to that numerous progeny known as "wild-cat" banks. Almost every village had its bank. The country was flooded with depressed "wild-cat" money. The examinations of the Bank Commissioners brought to light frauds at every point, which were fearlessly re-

ported to the Legislature, and were followed by criminal prosecutions of the guilty parties, and the closing of many of their institutions. The duties of the office were most laborious, and in 1839 Mr. Felch resigned. The chartered right of almost every bank had, in the meantime, been declared forfeited and the law repealed. It was subsequently decided to be constitutional by the Supreme Court of the State. In the year 1842 Governor Felch was appointed to the office of Auditor General of the State; but after holding the office only a few weeks, was commissioned by the Governor as one of the Judges of the Supreme Court, to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Fletcher. In January, 1843, he was elected to the United States Senate for an unexpired term. In 1845 he was elected Governor of Michigan, and entered upon his duties at the commencement of the next year. In 1847 he was elected a Senator in Congress for six years; and at once retired from the office of Governor, by resignation, which took effect March 4, 1847, when his Senatorial term commenced. While a member of the Senate he acted on the Committee on Public Lands, and for four years was its Chairman. He filled the honorable position of Senator with becoming dignity, and with great credit to the State of Michigan.

During Governor Felch's administration the two railroads belonging to the State were sold to private corporations,—the Central for \$2,000,000, and the Southern for \$500,000. The exports of the State amounted in 1846 to \$4,647,608. The total capacity of vessels enrolled in the collection district at Detroit was 26,928 tons, the steam vessels having 8,400 and the sailing vessels 18,528 tons, the whole giving employment to 18,000 seamen. In 1847, there were 39 counties in the State, containing 435 townships; and 275 of these townships were supplied with good libraries, containing an aggregate of 37,000 volumes.

At the close of his Senatorial term, in March, 1853, Mr. Felch was appointed, by President Pierce, one of the Commissioners to adjust and settle the Spanish

and Mexican land claims in California, under the treaty of Gaudalupe Hidalgo, and an act of Congress passed for that purpose. He went to California in May, 1853, and was made President of the Commission. The duties of this office were of the most important and delicate character. The interest of the new State, and the fortunes of many of its citizens, both the native Mexican population and the recent American immigration; the right of the Pueblos to their common lands, and of the Catholic Church to the lands of the Missions,—the most valuable of the State,—were involved in the adjudications of this Commission. In March, 1856, their labors were brought to a close by the final disposition of all the claims which were presented. The record of their proceedings,—the testimony which was given in each case, and the decision of the Commissioners thereon,—consisting of some forty large volumes, was deposited in the Department of the Interior at Washington.


In June of that year, Governor Felch returned to Ann Arbor, where he has since been engaged principally in legal business. Since his return he has been nominated for Governor and also for U. S. Senator, and twice for Judge of the Supreme Court. But the Democratic party, to which he has always been attached, being in the minority, he failed of an election. In 1873 he withdrew from the active practice of law, and, with the exception of a tour in Europe, in 1875 has since led a life of retirement at his home in Ann Arbor. In 1877 the University of Michigan conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. For many years he was one of the Regents of Michigan University, and in the spring of 1879 was appointed Tappan Professor of Law in the same. Mr. Felch is the oldest surviving member of the Legislature from Monroe Co., the oldest and only surviving Bank Commissioner of the State, the oldest surviving Auditor General of the State, the oldest surviving Governor of the State, the oldest surviving Judge of the Supreme Court of Michigan, and the oldest surviving United States Senator from the State of Michigan.




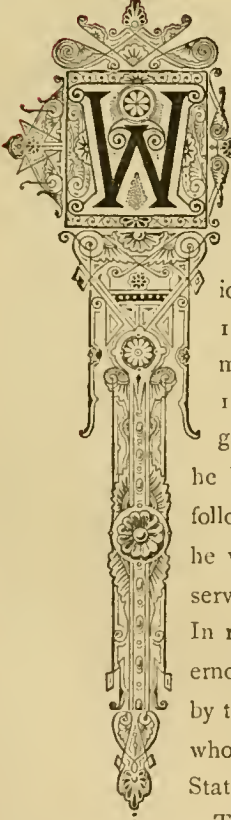


Wm L Greenly.



## WILLIAM L. GREENLY.

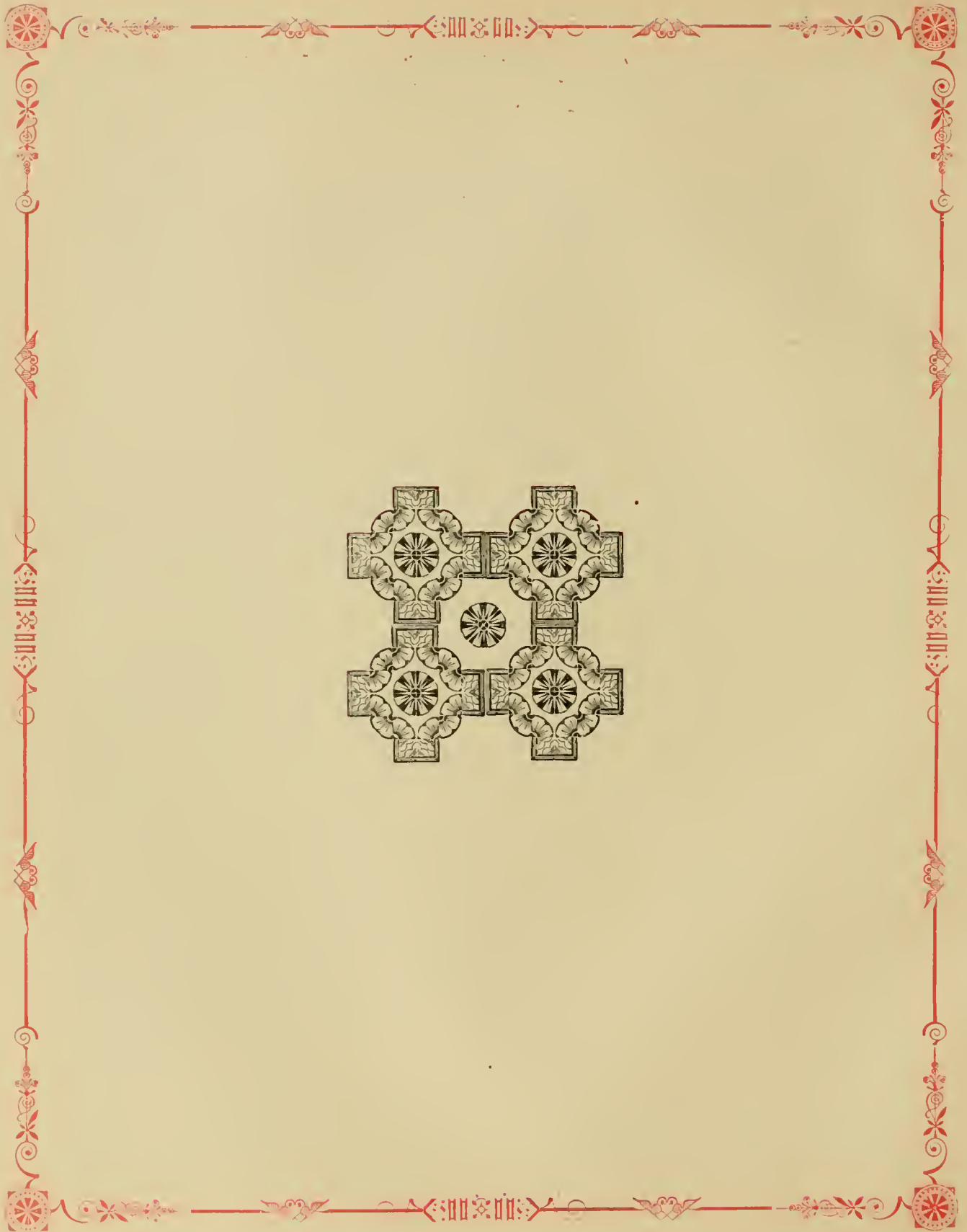
WILLIAM L. GREENLY, Governor of Michigan for the year 1847, was born at Hamilton, Madison Co., N. Y., Sept. 18, 1813. He graduated at Union College, Schenectady, in 1831, studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1834. In 1836, having removed to Michigan, he settled in Adrian, where he has since resided. The year following his arrival in Michigan he was elected State Senator and served in that capacity until 1839. In 1845 he was elected Lieut. Governor and became acting Governor by the resignation of Gov. Felch, who was elected to the United States Senate.

The war with Mexico was brought to a successful termination during Gov. Greenly's administration. We regret to say that there are only few records extant of the action of Michigan troops in the Mexican war. That many went there and fought well are points conceded; but their names and nativity are hidden away in United States archives

and where it is almost impossible to find them.

The soldiers of this State deserve much of the credit of the memorable achievements of Co. K, 3d Dragoons, and Cos. A, E, and G of the U. S. Inf. The two former of these companies, recruited in this State, were reduced to one-third their original number.


In May, 1846, the Governor of Michigan was notified by the War Department of the United States to enroll a regiment of volunteers, to be held in readiness for service whenever demanded. At his summons 13 independent volunteer companies, 11 of infantry and two of cavalry, at once fell into line. Of the infantry four companies were from Detroit, bearing the honored names of Montgomery, Lafayette, Scott and Brady upon their banners. Of the remainder Monroe tendered two, Lenawee County three, St. Clair, Berrien and Hillsdale each one, and Wayne County an additional company. Of these alone the veteran Bradys were accepted and ordered into service. In addition to them ten companies, making the First Regiment of Michigan Volunteers, springing from various parts of the State, but embodying to a great degree the material of which the first volunteers was formed, were not called for until October following. This regiment was soon in readiness and proceeded by orders from Government to the seat of war.







*Epaphroditus Ransom.*



## EPAPHRODITUS RANSOM.



THE HON. EPAPHRODITUS RANSOM, the Seventh Governor of Michigan, was a native of Massachusetts. In

that State he received a collegiate education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. Removing to Michigan about the time of its admission to the Union, he took up his residence at Kalamazoo.

Mr. Ransom served with marked ability for a number of years in the

State Legislature, and in 1837 he was appointed Associate Justice of the Supreme Court. In 1843 he was promoted to Chief Justice, which office he retained until 1845, when he resigned.

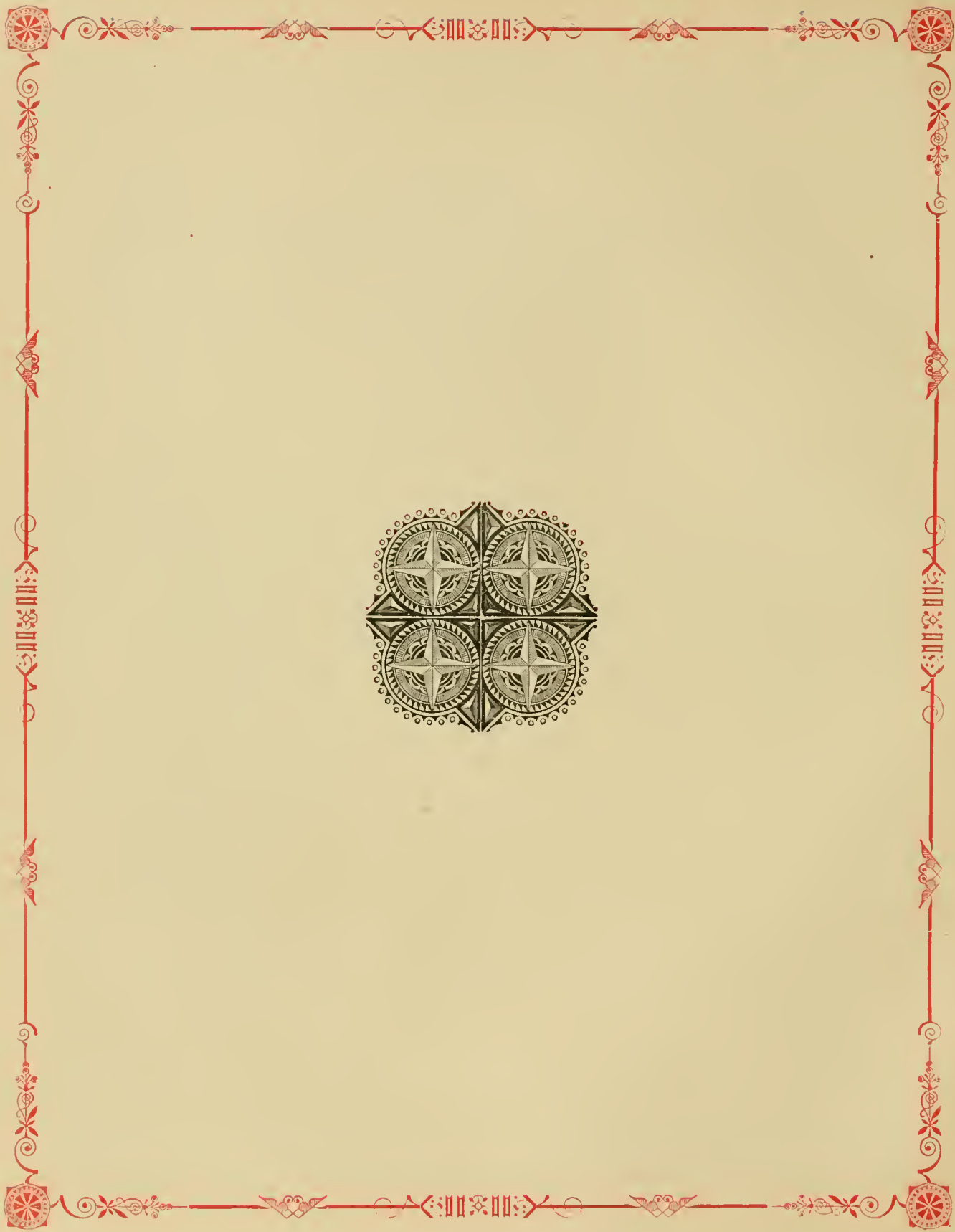
Shortly afterwards he became deeply interested in the building of plank roads in the western portion of the State, and in this business lost the greater portion of the property which he had accumulated by years of toil and industry.

Mr. Ransom became Governor of the State of Michigan in the fall of 1847, and served during one term, performing the duties of the office in a truly statesmanlike manner. He subsequently became President of the Michigan Agricultural Society, in which position he displayed the same ability that

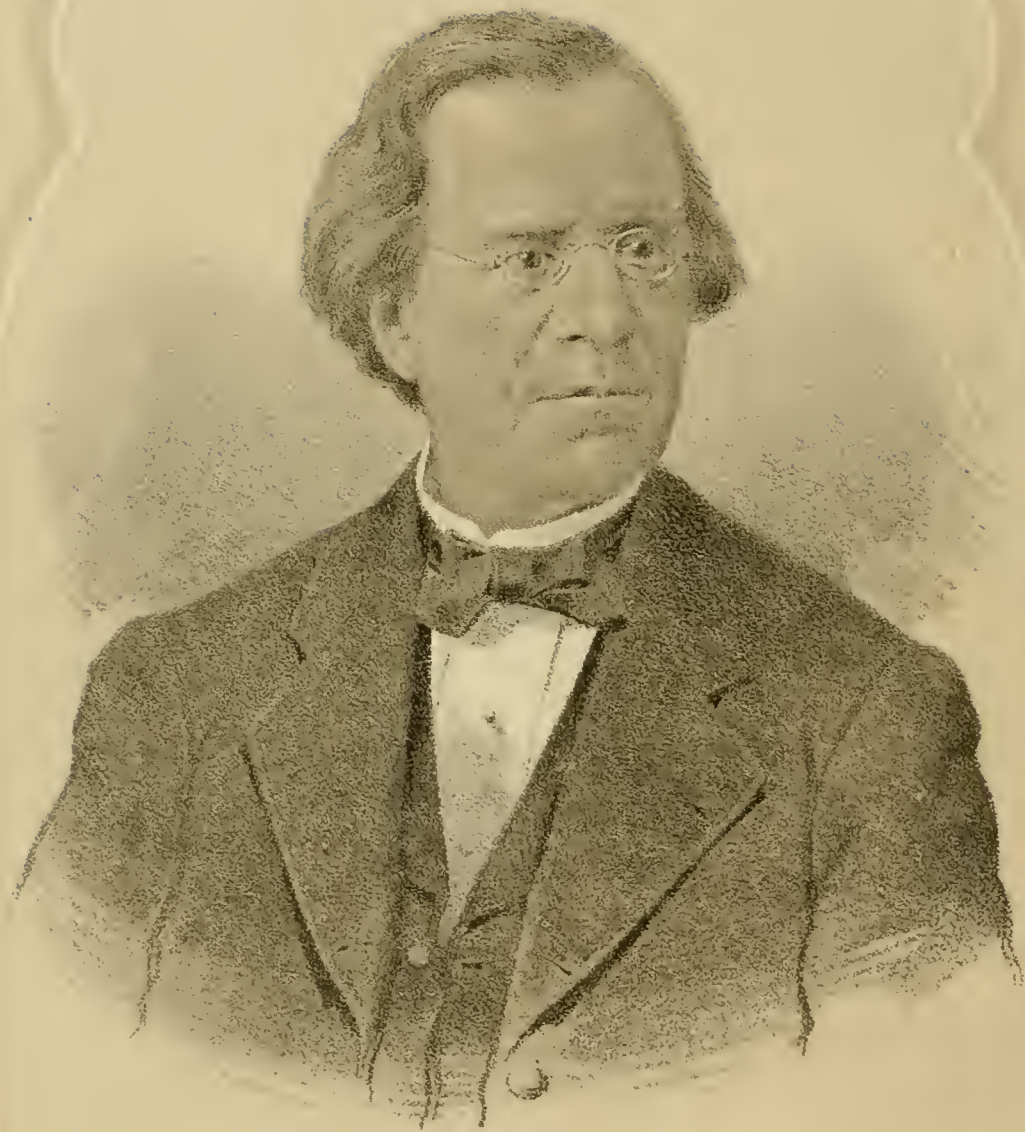
shone forth so prominently in his acts as Governor. He held the office of Regent of the Michigan University several times, and ever advocated a liberal policy in its management.

Subsequently he was appointed receiver of the land office in one of the districts in Kansas, by President Buchanan, to which State he had removed, and where he died before the expiration of his term of office.

We sum up the events and affairs of the State under Gov. Ransom's administration as follows: The Asylum for the Insane was established, as also the Asylum for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind. Both of these institutes were liberally endowed with lands, and each of them placed in charge of a board of five trustees. The appropriation in 1849 for the deaf and dumb and blind amounted to \$81,500. On the first of March, 1848, the first telegraph line was completed from New York to Detroit, and the first dispatch transmitted on that day. The following figures show the progress in agriculture: The land reported as under cultivation in 1848 was 1,437,460 acres; of wheat there were produced 4,749,300 bushels; other grains, 8,197,767 bushels; wool, 1,645,756 pounds; maple sugar, 1,774,369 pounds; horses, 52,305; cattle, 210,268; swine, 152,541; sheep, 610,534; while the flour mills numbered 228, and the lumber mills amounted to 730. 1847, an act was passed removing the Legislature from Detroit to Lansing, and temporary buildings for the use of the Legislature were immediately erected, at a cost of \$12,450.

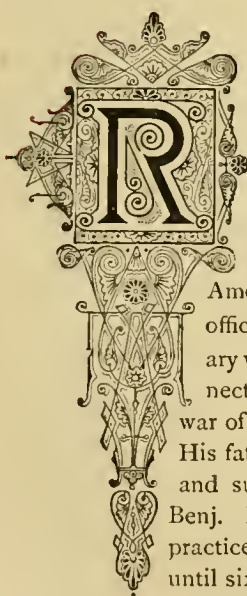






*Wm. J. Belland*




**ROBERT McCLELLAND.**


**R**OBERT McCLELLAND, Governor of Michigan from Jan. 1, 1852, to March 8, 1853, was born at Greencastle, Franklin Co., Penn., Aug. 1, 1807. Among his ancestors were several officers of rank in the Revolutionary war, and some of his family connections were distinguished in the war of 1812, and that with Mexico. His father was an eminent physician and surgeon who studied under Dr. Benj. Rush, of Philadelphia, and practiced his profession successfully until six months before his death, at the age of 84 years. Although Mr.

McClelland's family had been in good circumstances, when he was 17 years old he was thrown upon his own resources. After taking the usual preliminary studies, and teaching school to obtain the means, he entered Dickinson College, at Carlisle, Penn., from which he graduated among the first in his class, in 1829. He then resumed teaching, and having completed the course of study for the legal profession, was admitted to the bar at Chambersburg, Penn., in 1831. Soon afterward he removed to the city of Pittsburgh, where he practiced for almost a year.

In 1833, Mr. McClelland removed to Monroe, in

the Territory of Michigan, where, after a severe examination, he became a member of the bar of Michigan, and engaged in practice with bright prospect of success. In 1835, a convention was called to frame a constitution for the proposed State of Michigan, of which Mr. McClelland was elected a member. He took a prominent part in its deliberations and ranked among its ablest debaters. He was appointed the first Bank Commissioner of the State, by Gov. Mason, and received an offer of the Attorney Generalship, but declined both of these offices in order to attend to his professional duties.

In 1838, Mr. McClelland was elected to the State Legislature, in which he soon became distinguished as the head of several important committees, Speaker *pro tempore*, and as an active, zealous and efficient member. In 1840, Gen. Harrison, as a candidate for the Presidency, swept the country with an overwhelming majority, and at the same time the State of Michigan was carried by the Whigs under the popular cry of "Woodbridge and reform" against the Democratic party. At this time Mr. McClelland stood among the acknowledged leaders of the latter organization; was elected a member of the State House of Representatives, and with others adopted a plan to regain a lost authority and prestige.

This party soon came again into power in the State, and having been returned to the State Legislature Mr. McClelland's leadership was acknowledged by his election as Speaker of the House of Representatives

in 1843. Down to this time Michigan had constituted one congressional district. The late Hon. Jacob M. Howard had been elected against Hon. Alpheus Felch by a strong majority; but, in 1843, so thoroughly had the Democratic party recovered from its defeat of 1840 that Mr. McClelland, as a candidate for Congress, carried Detroit district by a majority of about 2,500. Mr. McClelland soon took a prominent position in Congress among the veterans of that body. During his first term he was placed on Committee on Commerce, and organized and carried through what were known as the "Harbor bills." The continued confidence of his constituency was manifested in his election to the 29th Congress. At the opening of this session he had acquired a National reputation, and so favorably was he known as a parliamentarian that his name was mentioned for Speaker of the House of Representatives. He declined the offer in favor of J. W. Davis, of Indiana, who was elected. During this term he became Chairman of Committee on Commerce, in which position his reports and advocacy of important measures at once attracted public attention. The members of this committee, as an evidence of the esteem in which they held his services and of their personal regard for him, presented him with a cane which he retains as a souvenir of the donors, and of his labors in Congress.

In 1847, Mr. McClelland was re-elected to Congress, and at the opening of the 30th Congress became a member of the Committee on Foreign Relations. While acting in this capacity, what was known as the "French Spoliation Bill" came under his special charge, and his management of the same was such as to command universal approbation. While in Congress, Mr. McClelland was an advocate of the right of petition as maintained by John Q. Adams, when the petition, was clothed in decorous language and presented in the proper manner. This he regarded as the citizens' constitutional right which should not be impaired by any doctrines of temporary expediency. He also voted for the adoption of Mr. Giddings's bill for the abolishing of slavery in the District of Columbia. Mr. McClelland was one of the few Democrats associated with David Wilmot, of Pennsylvania, in bringing forward the celebrated "Wilmot Proviso," with a view to prevent further extension of slavery in new territory which might be acquired by the United States. He and Mr. Wilmot were together at the time in Washington, and on intimate and confidential terms. Mr. McClelland was in several National conventions and in the Baltimore convention, which nominated Gen. Cass for President, in 1848, doing valiant service that year for the election of that distinguished statesman. On leaving Congress, in 1848, Mr. McClelland returned to the practice of his profession at Monroe. In 1850 a convention of the State of Michigan was called to revise the State constitution. He was elected a

member and was regarded therein as among the ablest and most experienced leaders. His clear judgment and wise moderation were conspicuous, both in the committee room and on the floor, in debate. In 1850, he was President of the Democratic State convention which adopted resolutions in support of Henry Clay's famous compromise measures, of which Mr. McClelland was a strong advocate. He was a member of the Democratic National convention in 1852, and in that year, in company with Gen. Cass and Governor Felch, he made a thorough canvass of the State. He continued earnestly to advocate the Clay compromise measures, and took an active part in the canvass which resulted in the election of Gen. Pierce to the Presidency.

In 1851, the new State constitution took effect and it was necessary that a Governor should be elected for one year in order to prevent an interregnum, and to bring the State Government into operation under the new constitution. Mr. McClelland was elected Governor, and in the fall of 1852 was re-elected for a term of two years, from Jan. 1, 1853. His administration was regarded as wise, prudent and conciliatory, and was as popular as could be expected at a time when party spirit ran high. There was really no opposition, and when he resigned, in March, 1853, the State Treasury was well filled, and the State otherwise prosperous. So widely and favorably had Mr. McClelland become known as a statesman that on the organization of the cabinet by President Pierce, in March, 1853, he was made Secretary of the Interior, in which capacity he served most creditably during four years of the Pierce administration. He thoroughly re-organized his department and reduced the expenditures. He adopted a course with the Indians which relieved them from the impositions and annoyances of the traders, and produced harmony and civilization among them. During his administration there was neither complaint from the tribes nor corruption among agents, and he left the department in perfect order and system. In 1867, Michigan again called a convention to revise the State constitution. Mr. McClelland was a member and here again his long experience made him conspicuous as a prudent adviser, a sagacious parliamentary leader. As a lawyer he was terse and pointed in argument, clear, candid and impressive in his addresses to the jury. His sincerity and earnestness, with which was occasionally mingled a pleasant humor, made him an able and effective advocate. In speaking before the people on political subjects he was especially forcible and happy. In 1870 he made the tour of Europe, which, through his extensive personal acquaintance with European diplomats, he was enabled to enjoy much more than most travelers.

Mr. McClelland married, in 1837, Miss Sarah E. Sabin, of Williamstown, Mass. They have had six children, two of whom now survive.





*A. Parsons.*



## ANDREW PARSONS.

**A**NDREW PARSONS, Governor of Michigan from March 8, 1853 to Jan. 3, 1855, was born in the town of Hoosick, County of Rensselaer, and State of New York, on the 22d day of July, 1817, and died June 6, 1855, at the early age of 38 years. He was the son of John Parsons, born at Newburyport, Mass., Oct. 2, 1782, and who was the son of Andrew Parsons, a Revolutionary soldier, who was the son of Phineas Parsons, the son of Samuel Parsons, a descendant of Walter Parsons, born in Ireland in 1290.

Of this name and family, some one hundred and thirty years ago, Bishop Gilson remarked in his edition of Camden's *Britannia*: "The honorable family of Parsons have been advanced to the dignity of Viscounts and more lately Earls of Ross."

The following are descendants of these families: Sir John Parsons, born 1481, was Mayor of Hereford; Robert Parsons, born in 1546, lived near Bridgewater, England. He was educated at Ballial College, Oxford, and was a noted writer and defender of the Romish faith. He established an English College at Rome and another at Valladolia. Frances Parsons, born in 1556, was Vicar of Rothwell, in Nottingham; Bartholomew Parsons, born in 1618, was another noted member of the family. In 1634, Thomas Parsons was knighted by Charles 1. Joseph and Benjamin, brothers, were born in Great Torrington, England,

and accompanied their father and others to New England about 1630. Samuel Parsons, born at Salisbury, Mass., in 1707, graduated at Harvard College in 1730, ordained at Rye, N. H., Nov. 3, 1736, married Mary Jones, daughter of Samuel Jones, of Boston, Oct. 9, 1739, died Jan. 4, 1789, at the age of 82, in the 53rd year of his ministry. The grandfather of Mary Jones was Capt. John Adams, of Boston, grandson of Henry, of Braintree, who was among the first settlers of Massachusetts, and from whom a numerous race of the name are descended, including two Presidents of the United States. The Parsons have become very numerous and are found throughout New England, and many of the descendants are scattered in all parts of the United States, and especially in the Middle and Western States. Governor Andrew Parsons came to Michigan in 1835, at the age of 17 years, and spent the first summer at Lower Ann Arbor, where for a few months he taught school which he was compelled to abandon from ill health.

He was one of the large number of men of sterling worth, who came from the East to Michigan when it was an infant State, or, even prior to its assuming the dignity of a State, and who, by their wisdom, enterprise and energy, have developed its wonderful natural resources, until to-day it ranks with the proudest States of the Union. These brave men came to Michigan with nothing to aid them in the conquest of the wilderness save courageous hearts and strong and willing hands. They gloriously conquered, however, and to them is due all honor for the labors so nobly performed, for the solid and sure foundation which they laid of a great Commonwealth.

In the fall of 1835, he explored the Grand River Valley in a frail canoe, the whole length of the river, from Jackson to Lake Michigan, and spent the following winter as clerk in a store at Prairie Creek, in Ionia, County, and in the spring went to Marshall, where he resided with his brother, the Hon. Luke H. Parsons, also now deceased, until fall, when he went to Shiawassee County, then with Clinton County, and an almost unbroken wilderness and constituting one organized township. In 1837 this territory was organized into a county and, at the age of only 19 years, he (Andrew) was elected County Clerk. In 1840, he was elected Register of Deeds, re-elected in 1842, and also in 1844. In 1846, he was elected to the State Senate, was appointed Prosecuting Attorney in 1848, and elected Regent of the University in 1851, and Lieutenant Governor, and became acting Governor, in 1853, elected again to the Legislature in 1854, and, overcome by debilitated health, hard labor and the responsibilities of his office and cares of his business, retired to his farm, where he died soon after.

He was a fluent and persuasive speaker and well calculated to make friends of his acquaintances. He was always true to his trust, and the whole world could not persuade nor drive him to do what he conceived to be wrong. When Governor, a most powerful railroad influence was brought to bear upon him, to induce him to call an extra session of the Legislature. Meetings were held in all parts of the State for that purpose. In some sections the resolutions were of a laudatory nature, intending to make him do their bidding by resort to friendly and flattering words. In other places the resolutions were of a demanding nature, while in others they were threatening beyond measure. Fearing that all these influences might fail to induce him to call the extra session, a large sum of money was sent him, and liberal offers tendered him if he would gratify the railroad interest of the State and call the extra session, but, immovable, he returned the money and refused to receive any favors, whether from any party who would attempt to corrupt him by laudations, liberal offers, or

by threats, and in a short letter to the people, after giving overwhelming reasons that no sensible man could dispute, showing the circumstances were not "extraordinary," he refused to call the extra session. This brought down the wrath of various parties upon his head, but they were soon forced to acknowledge the wisdom and the justice of his course. One of his greatest enemies said, after a long acquaintance: "though not always coinciding with his views I never doubted his honesty of purpose. He at all times sought to perform his duties in strict accordance, with the dictates of his conscience, and the behests of his oath." The following eulogium from a political opponent is just in its conception and creditable to its author: "Gov. Parsons was a politician of the Democratic school, a man of pure moral character, fixed and exemplary habits, and entirely blameless in every public and private relation of life. As a politician he was candid, frank and free from bitterness, as an executive officer firm, constant and reliable." The highest commendations we can pay the deceased is to give his just record,—that of being an honest man.

In the spring of 1854, during the administration of Governor Parsons, the Republican party, at least as a State organization, was first formed in the United States "under the oaks" at Jackson, by anti-slavery men of both the old parties. Great excitement prevailed at this time, occasioned by the settling of Kansas, and the issue thereby brought up, whether slavery should exist there. For the purpose of permitting slavery there, the "Missouri compromise" (which limited slavery to the south of 36° 30') was repealed, under the leadership of Stephen A. Douglas. This was repealed by a bill admitting Kansas and Nebraska into the Union, as Territories, and those who were opposed to this repeal measure were in short called "anti-Nebraska" men. The epithets, "Nebraska" and "anti-Nebraska," were temporarily employed to designate the slavery and anti-slavery parties, pending the desolution of the old Democratic and Whig parties and the organization of the new Democratic and Republican parties of the present.





*Rep. Vignani*





## KINSLEY S. BINGHAM.

**K**INSLEY S. BINGHAM, Governor of Michigan from 1855 to 1859, and United States Senator, was born in Camillus, Onondaga County, N. Y., Dec. 16, 1808. His father was a farmer, and his own early life was consequently devoted to agricultural pursuits, but notwithstanding the disadvantages related to the acquisition of knowledge in the life of a farmer he managed to secure a good academic education in his native State and studied law in the office of Gen. James R. Lawrence, now of Syracuse, N. Y. In the spring of 1833, he married an estimable lady who had recently arrived from Scotland, and obeying the impulse of a naturally enterprising disposition, he emigrated to Michigan and purchased a new farm in company with his brother-in-law, Mr. Robert

Worden, in Green Oak, Livingston County. Here, on the border of civilization, buried in the primeval forest, our late student commenced the arduous task of preparing a future home, clearing and fencing, putting up buildings, etc., at such a rate that the land

chosen was soon reduced to a high state of cultivation.

Becoming deservedly prominent, Mr. Bingham was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace and Postmaster under the Territorial government, and was the first Probate Judge in the county. In the year 1836, when Michigan became a State, he was elected to the first Legislature. He was four times re-elected, and Speaker of the House of Representatives three years. In 1846 he was elected on the Democratic ticket, Representative to Congress, and was the only practical farmer in that body. He was never forgetful of the interest of agriculture, and was in particular opposed to the introduction of "Wood's Patent Cast Iron Plow" which he completely prevented. He was re-elected to Congress in 1848, during which time he strongly opposed the extension of slavery in the territory of the United States and was committed to and voted for the Wilmot Proviso.

In 1854, at the first organization of the Republican party, in consequence of his record in Congress as a Free Soil Democrat, Mr. Bingham was nominated and elected Governor of the State, and re-elected in 1856. Still faithful to the memory of his own former occupation, he did not forget the farmers during his administration, and among other profits of his zeal in their behalf, he became mainly instrumental in the establishment of the Agricultural College at Lansing.

In 1859, Governor Bingham was elected Senator in Congress and took an active part in the stormy campaign in the election of Abraham Lincoln. He wit-

nessed the commencement of the civil war while a member of the United States Senate. After a comparatively short life of remarkable promise and public activity he was attacked with apoplexy and died suddenly at his residence, in Green Oak, Oct. 5, 1861.

The most noticeable event in Governor Bingham's first term was the completion of the ship canal, at the Falls of St. Mary. In 1852, August 26, an act of Congress was approved, granting to the State of Michigan seven hundred and fifty thousand acres of land for the purpose of constructing a ship canal between Lakes Huron and Superior. In 1853, the Legislature accepted the grant, and provided for the appointment of commissioners to select the donated lands, and to arrange for building the canal. A company of enterprising men was formed, and a contract was entered into by which it was arranged that the canal should be finished in two years, and the work was pushed rapidly forward. Every article of consumption, machinery, working implements and materials, timber for the gates, stones for the locks, as well as men and supplies, had to be transported to the site of the canal from Detroit, Cleveland, and other lake ports. The rapids which had to be surmounted have a fall of seventeen feet and are about one mile long. The length of the canal is less than one mile, its width one hundred feet, depth twelve feet and it has two locks of solid masonry. In May, 1855, the work was completed, accepted by the commissioners, and formally delivered to the State authorities.

The disbursements on account of the construction of the canal and selecting the lands amounted to one million of dollars; while the lands which were assigned to the company, and selected through the agency at the Sault, as well as certain lands in the Upper and Lower Peninsulas, filled to an acre the Government grant. The opening of the canal was an important event in the history of the improvement of the State. It was a valuable link in the chain of lake commerce, and particularly important to the interests of the Upper Peninsula.

There were several educational, charitable and reformatory institutions inaugurated and opened during Gov. Bingham's administrations. The Michigan Agricultural College owes its establishment to a provision of the State Constitution of 1850. Article 13 says, "The Legislature shall, as soon as practicable, provide for the establishment of an agricultural school." For the purpose of carrying into practice this provision, legislation was commenced in 1855, and the act required that the school should be within ten miles of Lansing, and that not more than \$15 an acre should be paid for the farm and college grounds. The college was opened to students in May, 1857, the first of existing agricultural colleges in the United States. Until the spring of 1861, it was under the control of the State Board of Education; since that time it has been under the management of the State Board

of Agriculture, which was created for that purpose.

In its essential features, of combining study and labor, and of uniting general and professional studies in its course, the college has remained virtually unchanged from the first. It has a steady growth in number of students, in means of illustration and efficiency of instruction.

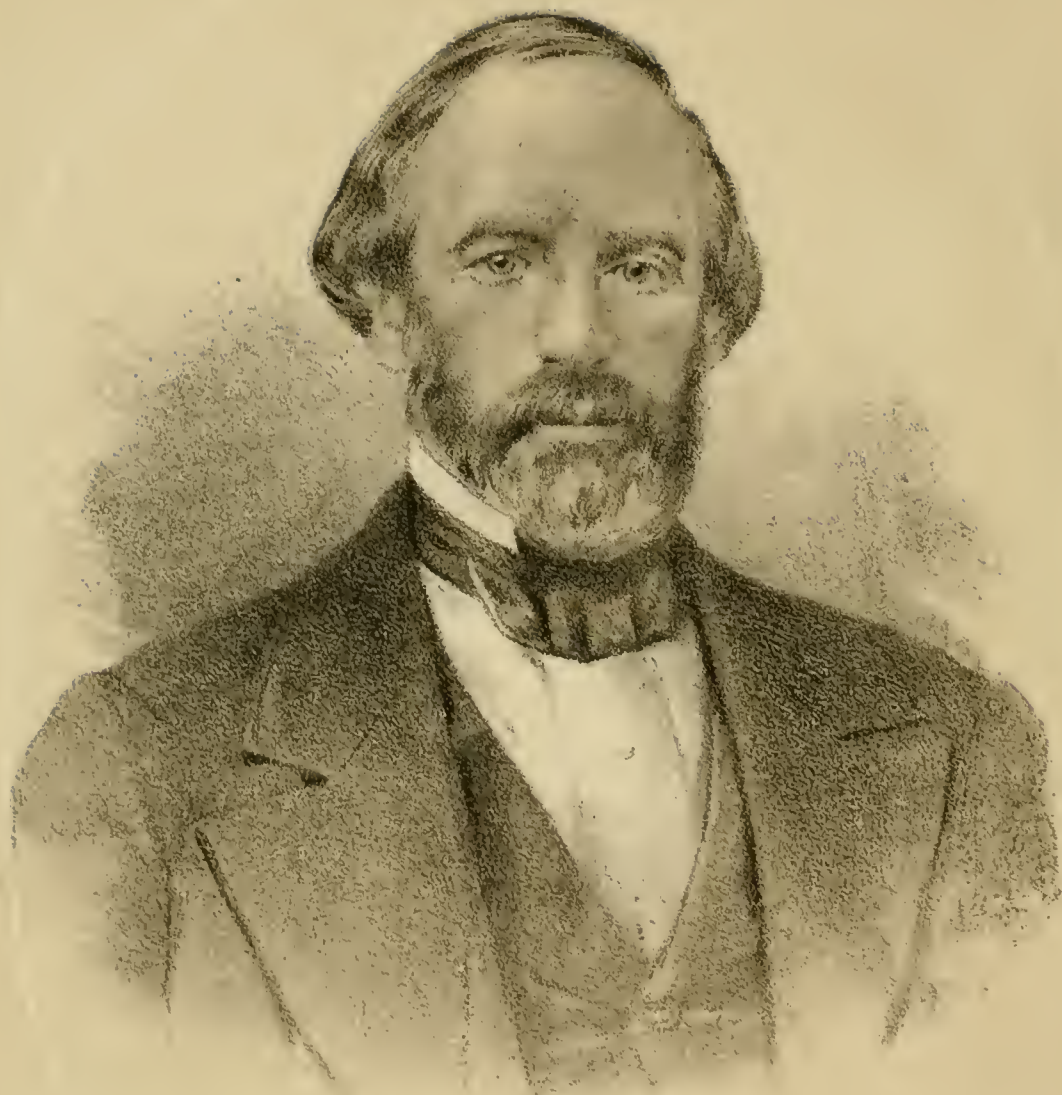
The Agricultural College is three miles east of Lansing, comprising several fine buildings; and there are also very beautiful, substantial residences for the professors. There are also an extensive, well-filled green-house, a very large and well-equipped chemical laboratory, one of the most scientific apiaries in the United States, a general museum, a museum of mechanical inventions, another of vegetable products, extensive barns, piggeries, etc., etc., in fine trim for the purposes designed. The farm consists of 676 acres, of which about 300 are under cultivation in a systematic rotation of crops.

Adrian College was established by the Wesleyan Methodists in 1859, now under the control of the Methodist Church. The grounds contain about 20 acres. There are four buildings, capable of accommodating about 225 students. Attendance in 1875 was 179; total number of graduates for previous year, 121; ten professors and teachers are employed. Exclusive of the endowment fund (\$80,000), the assets of the institution, including grounds, buildings, furniture, apparatus, musical instruments, outlying lands, etc., amount to more than \$137,000.

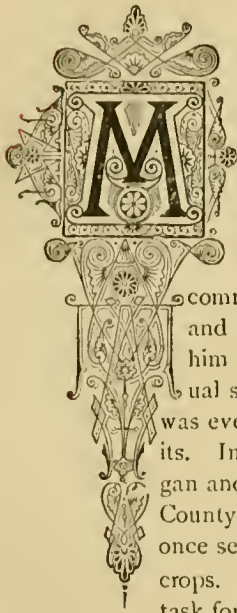
Hillsdale College was established in 1855 by the Free Baptists. The Michigan Central College, at Spring Arbor, was incorporated in 1845. It was kept in operation until it was merged into the present Hillsdale College. The site comprises 25 acres, beautifully situated on an eminence in the western part of the city of Hillsdale. The large and imposing building first erected was nearly destroyed by fire in 1874, and in its place five buildings of a more modern style have been erected. They are of brick, three stories with basement, arranged on three sides of a quadrangle. The size is, respectively, 80 by 80, 48 by 72, 48 by 72, 80 by 60, 52 by 72, and they contain one-half more room than the original building.

The State Reform School. This was established at Lansing in 1855, in the northeastern portion of the city, as the House of Correction for Juvenile Offenders, having about it many of the features of a prison. In 1859 the name was changed to the State Reform School. The government and discipline, have undergone many and radical changes, until all the prison features have been removed except those that remain in the walls of the original structure, and which remain only as monuments of instructive history. No bolts, bars or guards are employed. The inmates are necessarily kept under the surveillance of officers, but the attempts at escape are much fewer than under the more rigid *regime* of former days.





Moses Wisner.


 MOSES WISNER.


MOSES WISNER, Governor of Michigan from 1859 to 1861, was born in Springport, Cayuga Co., N. Y., June 3, 1815. His early education was only what could be obtained at a

common school. Agricultural labor and frugality of his parents gave him a physical constitution of unusual strength and endurance, which was ever preserved by temperate habits. In 1837 he emigrated to Michigan and purchased a farm in Lapeer County. It was new land and he at once set to work to clear it and plant crops. He labored diligently at his task for two years, when he gave up

the idea of being a farmer, and removed to Pontiac, Oakland Co. Here he commenced the study of law in the office of his brother, George W. Wisner, and Rufus Hosmer. In 1841 he was admitted to the bar and established himself in his new vocation at the village of Lapeer. While there he was appointed by Gov. Woodbridge Prosecuting Attorney for that county, in which capacity he acquitted himself well and gave promise of that eminence he afterward attained in the profession. He remained at Lapeer but a short time, removing to Pontiac, where he became a member of a firm and entered fully upon the practice.

In politics he was like his talented brother, a Whig of the Henry Clay stamp, but with a decided anti-slavery bias. His practice becoming extensive, he

took little part in politics until after the election of Mr. Pierce to the Presidency in 1852, when he took an active part against slavery. As a lawyer he was a man of great ability, but relied less upon mere book learning than upon his native good sense. Liberal and courteous, was he yet devoted to the interest of his client, and no facts escaped his attention or his memory which bore upon the case. He was no friend of trickery or artifice in conducting a case. As an advocate he had few equals. When fully aroused by the merits of his subject his eloquence was at once graceful and powerful. His fancies supplied the most original, the most pointed illustrations, and his logic became a battling giant under whose heavy blows the adversary shrank and withered. Nature had bestowed upon him rare qualities, and his powers as a popular orator were of a high order.

On the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska Act of 1854, repealing the Missouri compromise and opening the Territories to slavery, he was among the foremost in Michigan to denounce the shameful scheme. He actively participated in organizing and consolidating the elements opposed to it in that State, and was a member of the popular gathering at Jackson, in July, 1854, which was the first formal Republican Convention held in the United States. At this meeting the name "Republican" was adopted as a designation of the new party consisting of Anti-slavery, Whigs, Liberty men, Free Soil Democrats and all others opposed to the extension of slavery and favorable to its expulsion from the Territories and the District of Columbia. At this convention Mr. W. was urged to accept the nomination for Attorney General of the

State, but declined. An entire State ticket was nominated and at the annual election in November was elected by an average majority of nearly 10,000. Mr. W. was enthusiastic in the cause and brought to its support all his personal influence and talents. In his views he was bold and radical. He believed from the beginning that the political power of the slaveholders would have to be overthrown before quiet could be secured to the country. In the Presidential canvass of 1856 he supported the Fremont, or Republican, ticket. At the session of the Legislature of 1857 he was a candidate for United States Senator, and as such received a very handsome support.

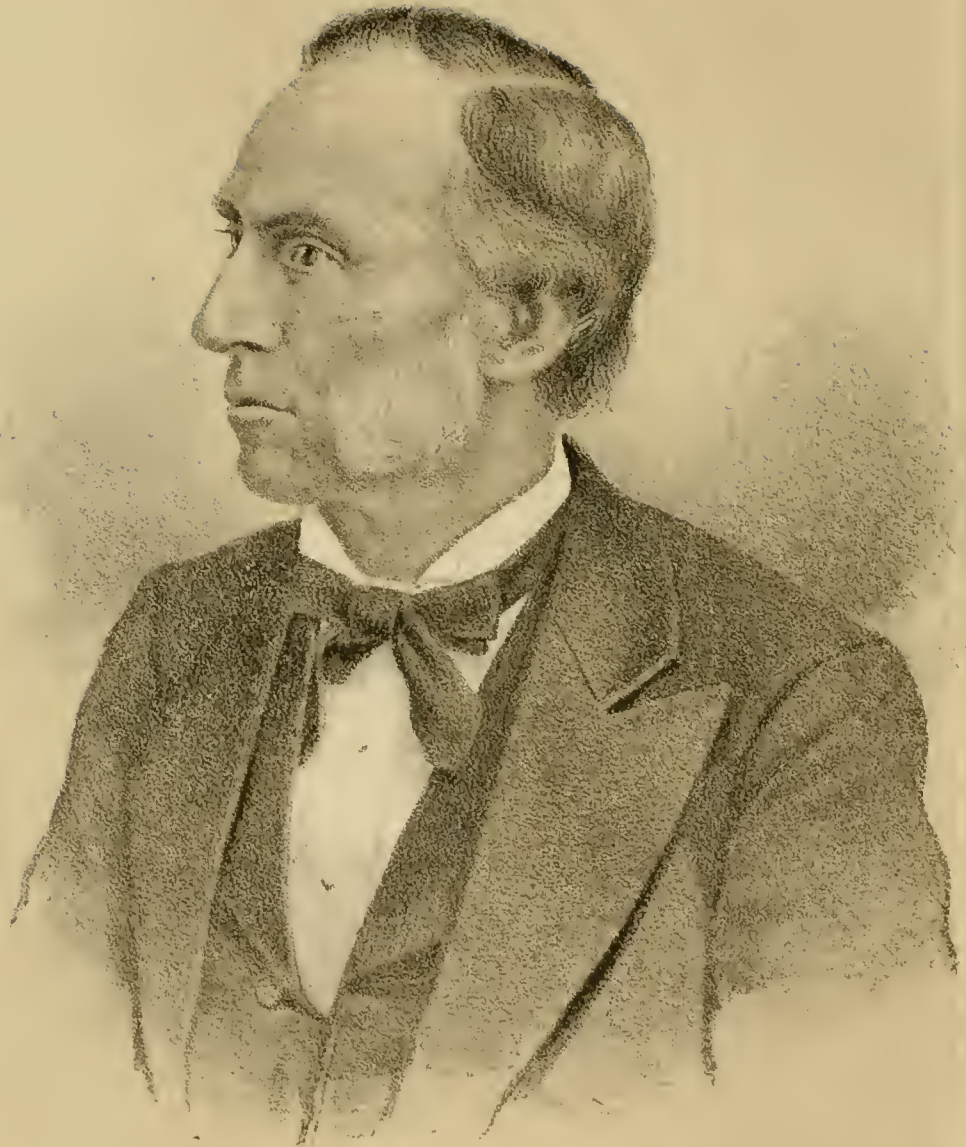
In 1858, he was nominated for Governor of the State by the Republican convention that met at Detroit, and at the subsequent November election was chosen by a very large majority. Before the day of the election he had addressed the people of almost every county and his majority was greater even than that of his popular predecessor, Hon. K. S. Bingham. He served as Governor two years, from Jan. 1, 1859, to Jan. 1, 1861. His first message to the Legislature was an able and statesman-like production, and was read with usual favor. It showed that he was awake to all the interests of the State and set forth an enlightened State policy, that had its view of the rapid settlement of our uncultivated lands and the development of our immense agricultural and mineral resources. It was a document that reflected the highest credit upon the author.

His term having expired Jan. 1, 1861, he returned to his home in Pontiac, and to the practice of his profession. There were those in the State who counselled the sending of delegates to the peace conference at Washington, but Mr. W. was opposed to all such temporizing expedients. His counsel was to send no delegate, but to prepare to fight.

After Congress had met and passed the necessary legislation he resolved to take part in the war. In the spring and summer of 1862 he set to work to raise a regiment of infantry, chiefly in Oakland County, where he resided. His regiment, the 22d Michigan, was armed and equipped and ready to march in September, a regiment whose solid qualities were afterwards proven on many a bloody field. Col. W's. commission bore the date of Sept. 8, 1862. Before parting with his family he made his will. His regiment was sent to Kentucky and quartered at

Camp Wallace. He had at the breaking out of the war turned his attention to military studies and became proficient in the ordinary rules and discipline. His entire attention was now devoted to his duties. His treatment of his men was kind, though his discipline was rigid. He possessed in an eminent degree the spirit of command, and had he lived he would no doubt have distinguished himself as a good officer. He was impatient of delay and chafed at being kept in Kentucky where there was so little prospect of getting at the enemy. But life in camp, so different from the one he had been leading, and his incessant labors, coupled with that impatience which was so natural and so general among the volunteers in the early part of the war, soon made their influence felt upon his health. He was seized with typhoid fever and removed to a private house near Lexington. Every care which medical skill or the hand of friendship could bestow was rendered him. In the delirious wanderings of his mind he was disciplining his men and urging them to be prepared for an encounter with the enemy, enlarging upon the justice of their cause and the necessity of their crushing the Rebellion. But the source of his most poignant grief was the prospect of not being able to come to a hand-to-hand encounter with the "chivalry." He was proud of his regiment, and felt that if it could find the enemy it would cover itself with glory,—a distinction it afterward obtained, but not until Col. W. was no more. The malady baffled all medical treatment, and on the 5th day of Jan., 1863, he breathed his last. His remains were removed to Michigan and interred in the cemetery at Pontiac, where they rest by the side of the brave Gen. Richardson, who received his mortal wound at the battle of Antietam. Col. W. was no adventurer, although he was doubtless ambitious of military renown and would have striven for it with characteristic energy. He went to the war to defend and uphold the principles he had so much at heart. Few men were more familiar than he with the causes and the underlying principles that led to the contest. He left a wife, who was a daughter of Gen. C. C. Hascall, of Flint, and four children to mourn his loss. Toward them he ever showed the tenderest regard. Next to his duty their love and welfare engrossed his thoughts. He was kind, generous and brave, and like thousands of others he sleeps the sleep of the martyr for his country.






James P. Cook  
Austin D. Allen





## AUSTIN BLAIR.



USTIN BLAIR, Governor of Michigan from Jan. 2, 1861, to Jan. 4, 1865, and known as the War Governor, is an illustration of the beneficent influence of republican institutions, having inherited neither fortune nor fame. He was born in a log cabin at Caroline, Tompkins Co., N. Y., Feb. 8, 1818. His ancestors came from Scotland in the time of George I, and for many generations followed the pursuit of agriculture. His father, George Blair, settled in Tompkins

County in 1809, and felled the trees and erected the first cabin in the county. The last 60 of the four-score years of his life were spent on that spot. He married Rhoda Beackman, who now sleeps with him in the soil of the old homestead. The first 17 years of Mr. Blair's life were spent there, rendering his father what aid he could upon the farm. He then spent a year and a half in Cazenovia Seminary preparing for college; entered Hamilton College, in Clinton, prosecuted his studies until the middle of the junior year, when, attracted by the fame of Dr. Nott, he changed to Union College, from which he graduated in the class of 1839. Upon leaving college Mr. Blair read law two years in the office of Sweet & Davis, Oswego, N. Y., and was admitted to practice in 1841, and the same year moved to Michigan, locat-

ing in Jackson. During a temporary residence in Eaton Rapids, in 1842, he was elected Clerk of Eaton County. At the close of the official term he returned to Jackson, and as a Whig, zealously espoused the cause of Henry Clay in the campaign of 1844. He was chosen Representative to the Legislature in 1845, at which session, as a member of the Judiciary Committee, he rendered valuable service in the revision of the general statutes; also made an able support in favor of abolishing the color distinction in relation to the elective franchise, and at the same session was active in securing the abolition of capital punishment. In 1848 Mr. Blair refused longer to affiliate with the Whig party, because of its refusal to endorse in convention any anti-slavery sentiment. He joined the Free-soil movement, and was a delegate to their convention which nominated Van Buren for President that year. Upon the birth of the Republican party at Jackson, in 1854, by the coalition of the Whig and Free-soil elements, Mr. Blair was in full sympathy with the movement, and acted as a member of the Committee on Platform. He was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Jackson County in 1852; was chosen State Senator two years later, taking his seat with the incoming Republican administration of 1855, and holding the position of parliamentary leader in the Senate. He was a delegate to the National Convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln in 1860. Mr. Blair was elected Governor of Michigan in 1860, and re-elected in 1862, faithfully and honorably discharging the arduous duties of the office during that most mo-

mentous and stormy period of the Nation's life. Gov. Blair possessed a clear comprehension of the perilous situation from the inception of the Rebellion, and his inaugural address foreshadowed the prompt executive policy and the administrative ability which characterized his gubernatorial career.

Never perhaps in the history of a nation has a brighter example been laid down, or a greater sacrifice been made, than that which distinguished Michigan during the civil war. All, from the "War Governor," down to the poorest citizen of the State, were animated with a patriotic ardor at once magnificently sublime and wisely directed.

Very early in 1861 the coming struggle cast its shadow over the Nation. Governor Blair, in his message to the Legislature in January of that year, dwelt very forcibly upon the sad prospects of civil war; and as forcibly pledged the State to support the principles of the Republic. After a review of the conditions of the State, he passed on to a consideration of the relations between the free and slave States of the Republic, saying: "While we are citizens of the State of Michigan, and as such deeply devoted to her interests and honor, we have a still prouder title. We are also citizens of the United States of America. By this title we are known among the nations of the earth. In remote quarters of the globe, where the names of the States are unknown, the flag of the great Republic, the banner of the stars and stripes, honor and protect her citizens. In whatever concerns the honor, the prosperity and the perpetuity of this great Government, we are deeply interested. The people of Michigan are loyal to that Government—faithful to its constitution and its laws. Under it they have had peace and prosperity; and under it they mean to abide to the end. Feeling a just pride in the glorious history of the past, they will not renounce the equally glorious hopes of the future. But they will rally around the standards of the Nation and defend its integrity and its constitution, with fidelity." The final paragraph being:

"I recommend you at an early day to make mani-

fest to the gentlemen who represent this State in the two Houses of Congress, and to the country, that Michigan is loyal to the Union, the Constitution, and the laws and will defend them to the uttermost; and to proffer to the President of the United States, the whole military power of the State for that purpose. Oh, for the firm, steady hand of a Washington, or a Jackson, to guide the ship of State in this perilous storm! Let us hope that we will find him on the 4th of March. Meantime, let us abide in the faith of our fathers—'Liberty and Union, one and inseparable, now and forever.'"

How this stirring appeal was responded to by the people of Michigan will be seen by the statement that the State furnished 88,111 men during the war. Money, men, clothing and food were freely and abundantly supplied by this State during all these years of darkness and blood shed. No State won a brighter record for her devotion to our country than the Peninsula State, and to Gov. Blair, more than to any other individual is due the credit for its untiring zeal and labors in the Nation's behalf, and for the heroism manifested in its defense.

Gov. Blair was elected Representative to the Fortieth Congress, and twice re-elected, to the Forty-first and Forty-second Congress, from the Third District of Michigan. While a member of that body he was a strong supporter of reconstruction measures, and sternly opposed every form of repudiation. His speech upon the national finances, delivered on the floor of the House March 21, 1868, was a clear and convincing argument. Since his retirement from Congress, Mr. Blair has been busily occupied with his extensive law practice. Mr. Blair married Sarah L. Ford, of Seneca County N. Y., in February, 1849. Their family consists of 4 sons—George H., a law partner of A. J. Gould; Charles A., a law partner with his father, and Fred. J. and Austin T. Blair, at home. Governor Blair's religion is of the broad type, and centers in the "Golden Rule." In 1883, Gov. Blair was nominated for Justice of the Supreme Court of the State by the Republican party, but was defeated.





Henry H. Crafo.



## HENRY H. CRAPO.

**H**ENRY HOWLAND CRAPO, Governor of Michigan from 1865 to 1869, was born May 24, 1804, at Dartmouth, Bristol Co., Mass., and died at Flint, Mich., July 22, 1869.

He was the eldest son of Jesse and Phœbe (Howland) Crapo. His father was of French descent and was very poor, sustaining his family by the cultivation of a farm in Dartmouth township, which yielded nothing beyond a mere livelihood.

His early life was consequently one of toil and devoid of advantages for intellectual culture, but his desire for an education seemed to know no bounds. The incessant toil for a mere subsistence upon a comparatively sterile farm, had no charm for him; and, longing for greater usefulness and better things, he looked for them in an education. His struggles to secure this end necessitated sacrifices and hardships that would have discouraged any but the most courageous and persevering. He became an ardent student and worker from his boyhood, though the means of carrying on his studies were exceedingly limited. He sorely felt the need of a dictionary; and, neither having money wherewith to purchase it, nor being able to procure one in his neighborhood, he set out to compile one for himself. In order to acquire a knowledge of the English language, he copied into a book every word whose meaning he did not comprehend, and upon meeting the same word again in the newspapers and books, which came into his hands, from the

context, would then record the definition. Whenever unable otherwise to obtain the signification of a word in which he had become interested he would walk from Dartmouth to New Bedford for that purpose alone, and after referring to the books at the library and satisfying himself thoroughly as to its definition, would walk back, a distance of about seven miles, the same night. This was no unusual circumstance. Under such difficulties and in this manner he compiled quite an extensive dictionary in manuscript which is believed to be still in existence.

Ever in pursuit of knowledge, he obtained possession of a book upon surveying, and applying himself diligently to its study became familiar with this art, which he soon had an opportunity to practice. The services of a land surveyor were wanted, and he was called upon, but had no compass and no money with which to purchase one. A compass, however, he must and would have, and going to a blacksmith shop near at hand, upon the forge, with such tools as he could find in the shop, while the smith was at dinner, he constructed the compass and commenced life as a surveyor. Still continuing his studies, he fitted himself for teaching, and took charge of the village school at Dartmouth. When, in the course of time and under the pressure of law, a high school was to be opened, he passed a successful examination for its principalship and received the appointment. To do this was no small task. The law required a rigid examination in various subjects, which necessitated days and nights of study. One evening, after concluding his day's labor of teaching, he traveled on foot to New Bedford, some seven or eight miles, called upon the preceptor of Friend's Academy and passed

a severe examination. Receiving a certificate that he was qualified, he walked back to his home the same night, highly elated in being possessed of the acquirements and requirements of a master of the high school.

In 1832, at the age of 28 years, he left his native town and went to reside at New Bedford, where he followed the occupation of land surveyor, and occasionally acted as an auctioneer. Soon after becoming a citizen of this place, he was elected Town Clerk, Treasurer, and Collector of taxes, which office he held until the municipal government was changed,—about fifteen years,—when, upon the inauguration of the city government, he was elected Treasurer and Collector of taxes, a position which he held two or three years. He was also Justice of the Peace for many years. He was elected Alderman of New Bedford; was Chairman of Council Committee on Education, and as such prepared a report upon which was based the order for the establishment of the free Public Library of New Bedford. On its organization, Mr. Crapo was chosen a member of the Board of Trustees. This was the first free public library in Massachusetts, if not in the world. The Boston Free Library was established, however, soon afterwards. While a resident in New Bedford, he was much interested in horticulture, and to obtain the land necessary for carrying out his ideas he drained and reclaimed several acres of rocky and swampy land adjoining his garden. Here he started a nursery, which he filled with almost every description of fruit and ornamental trees, shrubs, flowers, etc. In this he was very successful and took great pride. He was a regular contributor to the *New England Horticultural Journal*, a position he filled as long as he lived in Massachusetts. As an indication of the wide reputation he acquired in that field of labor, it may be mentioned that after his death an affecting eulogy to his memory was pronounced by the President of the National Horticultural Society at its meeting in Philadelphia, in 1869. During his residence in New Bedford, Mr. Crapo was also engaged in the whaling business. A fine barque built at Dartmouth, of which he was part owner, was named the "H. H. Crapo" in compliment to him.

Mr. C. also took part in the State Militia, and for several years held a commission as Colonel of one of the regiments. He was President of the Bristol County Mutual Fire Insurance Co., and Secretary of the Bedford Commercial Insurance Company in New Bedford; and while an officer of the municipal government he compiled and published, between the years 1836 and 1845, five numbers of the *New Bedford Directory*, the first work of the kind ever published there.

Mr. C. removed to Michigan in 1856, having been induced to do so by investments made principally in pine lands, first in 1837 and subsequently in 1856. He took up his residence in the city of Flint, and en-

gaged largely in the manufacture and sale of lumber at Flint, Fentonville, Holly and Detroit, becoming one of the largest and most successful business men of the State. He was mainly instrumental in the construction of the Flint & Holly R. R., and was President of that corporation until its consolidation with the Flint & Pere Marquette R. R. Company. He was elected Mayor of that city after he had been a resident of the place only five or six years. In 1862 he was elected State Senator. In the fall of 1864 he received the nomination on the Republican ticket for Governor of the State, and was elected by a large majority. He was re-elected in 1866, holding the office two terms, and retiring in January, 1869, having given the greatest satisfaction to all parties.

While serving his last term he was attacked with a disease which terminated his life within one year afterwards. During much of this time he was an intense sufferer, yet often while in great pain gave his attention to public matters. A few weeks previous to his death a successful surgical operation was performed which seemed rapidly to restore him, but he overestimated his strength, and by too much exertion in business matters and State affairs suffered a relapse from which there was no rebound, and he died July 33, 1869.

In the early part of his life, Gov. Crapo affiliated with the Whig party in politics, but became an active member of the Republican party after its organization. He was a member of the Christian (sometimes called the Disciples') Church, and took great interest in its welfare and prosperity.

Mr. C. married, June 9, 1825, Mary A. Slocum, of Dartmouth. His marriage took place soon after he had attained his majority, and before his struggles with fortune had been rewarded with any great measure of success. But his wife was a woman of great strength of character and possessed of courage, hopefulness and devotion, qualities which sustained and encouraged her husband in the various pursuits of his early years. For several years after his marriage he was engaged in teaching school, his wife living with her parents at the time, at whose home his two older children were born. While thus situated he was accustomed to walk home on Saturday to see his family, returning on Sunday in order to be ready for school Monday morning. As the walk for a good part of the time was 20 miles each way, it is evident that at that period of his life no common obstacles deterred him from performing what he regarded as a duty. His wife was none the less conscientious in her sphere, and with added responsibilities and increasing requirements she labored faithfully in the performance of all her duties. They had ten children, one son and nine daughters. His son, Hon. Wm. W. Crapo, of New Bedford, is now an honored Representative to Congress from the First Congressional District of Massachusetts.





*Henry P. Baldwin.*



## HENRY P. BALDWIN.

**H**ENRY P. BALDWIN, Governor of Michigan from Jan. 4, 1869, to Jan. 1, 1873, is a lineal descendant of Nathaniel Baldwin, a Puritan, of Buckinghamshire, England, who settled at Milford, Conn., in 1639. His father was John Baldwin, a graduate of Dartmouth College. He died at North Providence, R. I., in 1826. His paternal grandfather was Rev. Moses Baldwin, a graduate of Princeton College, in 1757, and the first who received collegiate honors at that ancient and honored institution. He died at Parma, Mass., in 1813, where for more than 50 years he had been pastor of the Presbyterian Church. On his mother's side Governor B. is descended from Robert Williams, also a Puritan, who settled in Roxbury, Mass., about 1638. His mother was a daughter of Rev. Nehemiah Williams, a graduate of Harvard College, who died at Brimfield, Mass., in 1796, where for 21 years he was pastor of the Congregationalist Church. The subject of this sketch was born at Coventry, R. I., Feb. 22, 1814. He received a New England common-school education until the age of 12 years, when, both his parents having died, he became a clerk in a mercantile establishment. He remained there, employing his leisure hours in study, until 20 years of age.

At this early period Mr. B. engaged in business on his own account. He made a visit to the West, in 1837, which resulted in his removal to Detroit in the spring of 1838. Here he established a mercantile house which has been successfully conducted until the present time. Although he successfully conducted

a large business, he has ever taken a deep interest in all things affecting the prosperity of the city and State of his adoption. He was for several years a Director and President of the Detroit Young Men's Society, an institution with a large library designed for the benefit of young men and citizens generally. An Episcopalian in religious belief, he has been prominent in home matters connected with that denomination. The large and flourishing parish of St. John, Detroit, originated with Governor Baldwin, who gave the lot on which the parish edifice stands, and also contributed the larger share of the cost of their erection. Governor B. was one of the foremost in the establishment of St. Luke's Hospital, and has always been a liberal contributor to moral and religious enterprises whether connected with his own Church or not. There have been, in fact, but few public and social improvements of Detroit during the past 40 years with which Governor B.'s name is not in some way connected. He was a director in the Michigan State Bank until the expiration of its charter, and has been President of the Second National Bank since its organization.

In 1860, Mr. Baldwin was elected to the State Senate, of Michigan; during the years of 1861-'2 he was made Chairman of the Finance Committee, a member of Committee on Banks and Incorporations, Chairman of the Select Joint Committee of the two Houses for the investigation of the Treasury Department and the official acts of the Treasurer, and of the letting of the contract for the improvement of Sault St. Marie Ship Canal. He was first elected Governor in 1868 and was re-elected in 1870, serving from 1869 to 1872, inclusive. It is no undeserved eulogy to say that Governor B.'s happy faculty of estimating the necessary means to an end—the knowing of how much effort or attention to bestow upon the thing in hand, has been the secret of the uniform

success that has attended his efforts in all relations of life. The same industry and accuracy that distinguished him prior to this term as Governor was manifest in his career as the chief magistrate of the State, and while his influence appears in all things with which he has had to do, it is more noticeable in the most prominent position to which he was called. With rare exceptions the important commendations of Governor B. received the sanction of the Legislature. During his administration marked improvements were made in the charitable, penal and reformatory institutions of the State. The State Public School for dependent children was founded and a permanent commission for the supervision of the several State institutions. The initiatory steps toward building the Eastern Asylum for the Insane, the State House of Correction, and the establishment of the State Board of Health were recommended by Governor B. in his message of 1873. The new State Capitol also owes its origin to him. The appropriation for its erection was made upon his recommendation, and the contract for the entire work let under this administration. Governor B. also appointed the commissioners under whose faithful supervision the building was erected in a manner most satisfactory to the people of the State.

He advised and earnestly urged at different times such amendments of the constitution as would permit a more equitable compensation to State officers and judges. The law of 1869, and prior also, permitting municipalities to vote aid toward the construction of railroads was, in 1870, declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court. Many of the municipalities having in the meantime issued and sold their bonds in good faith, Governor B. felt that the honor and credit of the State were in jeopardy. His sense of justice impelled him to call an extra session of the Legislature to propose the submission to the people a constitutional amendment, authorizing the payment of such bonds as were already in the hands of *bona-fide* holders. In his special message he says: "The credit of no State stands higher than that of Michigan, and the people can not afford, and I trust will not consent, to have her good name tarnished by the repudiation of either legal or moral obligations." A special session was called in March, 1872, principally for the division of the State into congressional districts. A number of other important suggestions were made, however, and as an evidence of the Governor's laborious and thoughtful care for the financial condition

of the State, a series of tables was prepared and submitted by him showing, in detail, estimates of receipts, expenditures and appropriations for the years 1872 to 1878, inclusive. Memorable of Governor B.'s administration were the devastating fires which swept over many portions of the Northwest in the fall of 1871. A large part of the city of Chicago having been reduced to ashes, Governor B. promptly issued a proclamation calling upon the people of Michigan for liberal aid in behalf of the afflicted city. Scarcely had this been issued when several counties in his State were laid waste by the same destroying element. A second call was made asking assistance for the suffering people of Michigan. The contributions for these objects were prompt and most liberal, more than \$700,000 having been received in money and supplies for the relief of Michigan alone. So ample were these contributions during the short period of about 3 months, that the Governor issued a proclamation expressing in behalf of the people of the State grateful acknowledgment, and announcing that further aid was unnecessary.

Governor B. has traveled extensively in his own country and has also made several visits to Europe and other portions of the Old World. He was a passenger on the Steamer Arill, which was captured and bonded in the Carribean Sea, in December, 1862, by Capt. Semmes, and wrote a full and interesting account of the transaction. The following estimate of Governor B. on his retirement from office, by a leading newspaper, is not overdrawn: "The retiring message of Governor B., will be read with interest. It is a characteristic document and possesses the lucid statement, strong, and clear practical sense, which have been marked features of all preceding documents from the same source. Governor B. retired to private life after four years of unusually successful administration amid plaudits that are universal throughout the State. For many years eminent and capable men have filled the executive chair of this State, but in painstaking vigilance, in stern good sense, in genuine public spirit, in thorough integrity and in practical capacity, Henry P. Baldwin has shown himself to be the peer of any or all of them. The State has been unusually prosperous during his two terms, and the State administration has fully kept pace with the needs of the times. The retiring Governor has fully earned the public gratitude and confidence which he to-day possesses to such remarkable degree."





*Mr. J. Bagley.*



## JOHN J. BAGLEY.

**J**OHNSON JUDSON BAGLEY, Governor of Michigan from 1873 to 1877, was born in Medina, Orleans Co., N. Y., July 24, 1832. His father, John Bagley, was a native of New Hampshire, his mother, Mary M. Bagley, of Connecticut. He attended the district school of Lockport, N. Y., until he was eight years old, at which time his father moved to Constantine, Mich., and he attended the common schools of that village. His early experience was like that of many country boys whose parents removed from Eastern States to the newer portion of the West. His father being in very poor circumstances, Mr. B. was obliged to work as soon as he was able to do so. Leaving school when 13 years of age he entered a country store in Constantine as clerk. His father then removed to Owosso, Mich., and he again engaged as clerk in a store. From early youth Mr. B. was extravagantly fond of reading and devoted every leisure moment to the perusal of such books, papers and periodicals as came within his reach. In 1847, he removed to Detroit, where he secured employment in a tobacco manufactory and remained in this position for about five years.

In 1853, he began business for himself in the manufacturing of tobacco. His establishment has become

one of the largest of the kind in the West. Mr. B. has also been greatly interested in other manufacturing enterprises, as well as in mining, banking and insurance corporations. He was President of the Detroit Safe Company for several years. He was one of the organizers of the Michigan Mutual Life Insurance Company of Detroit, and was its President from 1867 to 1872. He was a director of the American National Bank for many years, and a stockholder and director in various other corporations. Mr. B. was a member of the Board of Education two years, and of the Detroit Common Council the same length of time. In 1865 he was appointed by Governor Crapo one of the first commissioners of the Metropolitan police force of the city of Detroit, serving six years. In November, 1872, he was elected Governor of Michigan, and two years later was re-elected to the same office, retiring in January, 1877. He was an active worker in the Republican party, and for many years was Chairman of the Republican State Central committee.

Governor Bagley was quite liberal in his religious views and was an attendant of the Unitarian Church. He aimed to be able to hear and consider any new thought, from whatever source it may come, but was not bound by any religious creed or formula. He held in respect all religious opinions, believing that no one can be injured by a firm adherence to a faith or denomination. He was married at Dubuque, Iowa, Jan. 16, 1855, to Frances E. Newberry, daughter of Rev. Samuel Newberry, a pioneer missionary of Michigan, who took an active part in the early educational matters of the State and in the establishment of its excellent system of education. It was principally

through his exertions that the State University was founded. Mr. B.'s family consists of seven children.

As Governor his administration was characterized by several important features, chief among which were his efforts to improve and make popular the educational agencies of the State by increasing the faculty of the University for more thorough instruction in technical studies, by strengthening the hold of the Agricultural College upon the public good will and making the general change which has manifested itself in many scattered primary districts. Among others were an almost complete revolution in the management of the penal and charitable institutions of the State; the passage of the liquor-tax law, taking the place of the dead letter of prohibition; the establishing of the system of dealing with juvenile offenders through county agents, which has proved of great good in turning the young back from crime and placing the State in the attitude of a moral agent; in securing for the militia the first time in the history of Michigan a systematized organization upon a serviceable footing. It was upon the suggestion of Gov. B. in the earlier part of his administration that the law creating the State Board of Health, and also the law creating a fish commission in the inland waters of the State, were passed, both of which have proved of great benefit to the State. The successful representation of Michigan at the Centennial Exhibition is also an honorable part of the record of Gov. B.'s administration.

As Governor, he felt that he represented the State—not in a narrow, egotistical way, but in the same sense that a faithful, trusted, confidential agent represents his employer, and as the Executive of the State he was her "attorney in fact." And his intelligent, thoughtful care will long continue the pride of the people he so much loved. He was ambitious—ambitious for place and power, as every noble mind is ambitious, because these give opportunity. However strong the mind and powerful the will, if there be no ambition, life is a failure. He was not blind to the fact that the more we have the more is required of us. He accepted it in its fullest meaning. He had great hopes for his State and his country. He had his ideas of what they should be. With a heart as broad as humanity itself; with an intelligent, able and cultured brain, the will and the power to do, he asked his fellow citizen to give him the opportunity to labor for them. Self entered not into the calculation.

His whole life was a battle for others; and he entered the conflict eagerly and hopefully.

His State papers were models of compact, business-like statements, bold, original, and brimful of practical suggestions, and his administrations will long be considered as among the ablest in this or any other State.

His noble, generous nature made his innumerable benefactions a source of continuous pleasure. Literally, to him it was "more blessed to give than to receive."

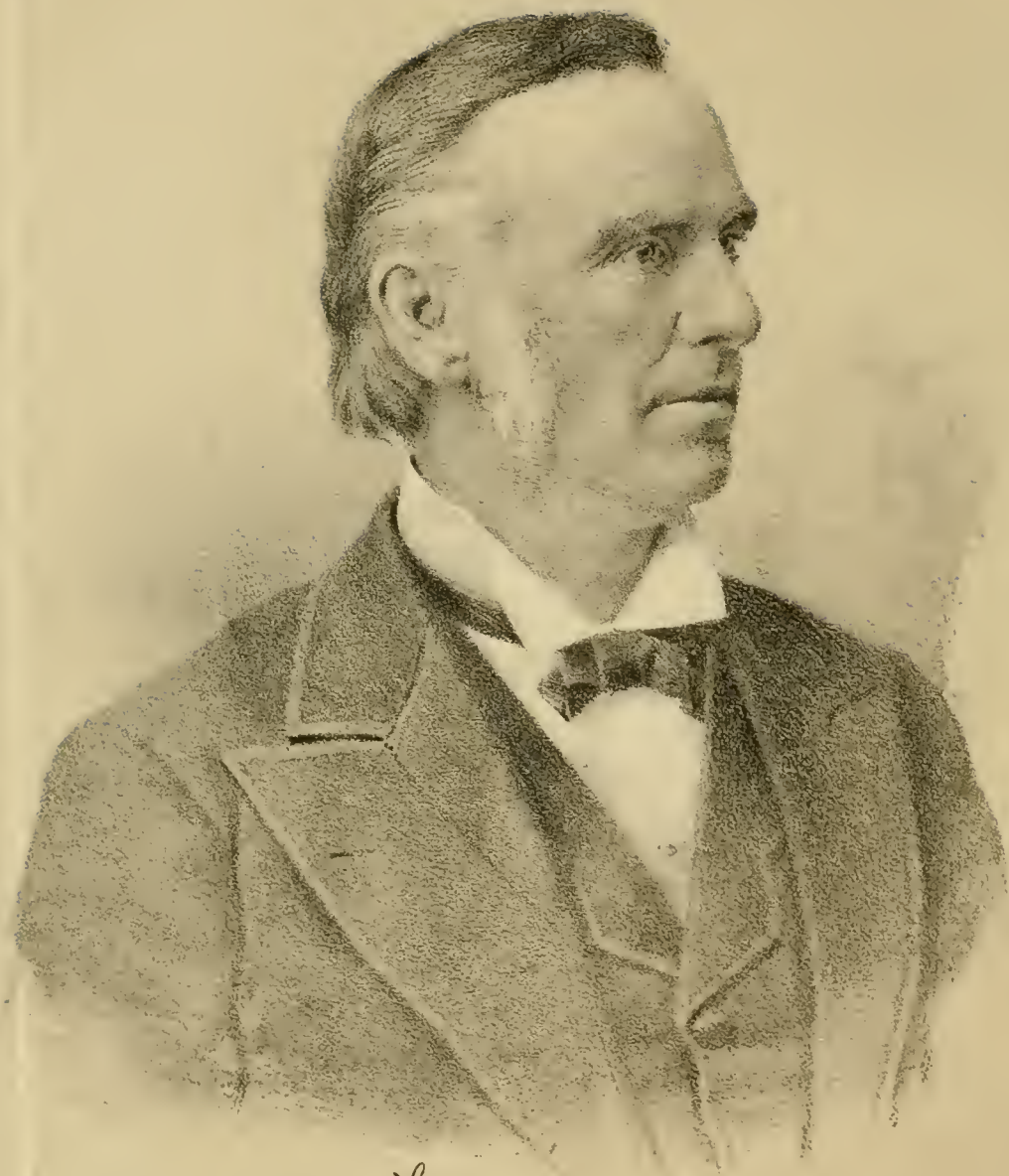
His greatest enjoyment was in witnessing the comfort and happiness of others. Not a tithe of his charities were known to his most intimate friends, or even to his family. Many a needy one has been the recipient of aid at an opportune moment, who never knew the hand that gave.

At one time a friend had witnessed his ready response to some charitable request, and said to him: "Governor, you give away a large sum of money; about how much does your charities amount to in a year?" He turned at once and said: "I do not know, sir; I do not allow myself to know. I hope I gave more this year than I did last, and hope I shall give more next year than I have this." This expressed his idea of charity, that the giving should at all times be free and spontaneous.

During his leisure hours from early life, and especially during the last few years, he devoted much time to becoming acquainted with the best authors. Biography was his delight; the last he read was the "Life and Work of John Adams," in ten volumes.

In all questions of business or public affairs he seemed to have the power of getting at the kernel of the nut in the least possible time. In reading he would spend scarcely more time with a volume than most persons would devote to a chapter. After what seemed a cursory glance, he would have all of value the book contained. Rarely do we see a business man so familiar with the best English authors. He was a generous and intelligent patron of the arts, and his elegant home was a study and a pleasure to his many friends, who always found there a hearty welcome. At Christmas time he would spend days doing the work of Santa Claus. Every Christmas eve he gathered his children about him and, taking the youngest on his lap, told some Christmas story, closing the entertainment with "The Night Before Christmas," or Dickens's "Christmas Carol."





Yours Very Truly  
Charles W. Crockett



## CHARLES M. CROSWELL.

**C**HARLES M. CROSWELL, Governor of Michigan from Jan. 3, 1877 to Jan. 1, 1881, was born at Newburg, Orange County, N. Y., Oct. 31, 1825.

He is the only son of John and Sallie (Hicks) Croswell. His father, who was of Scotch-Irish extraction, was a paper-maker, and carried on business in New York City. His ancestors on his mother's side were of Knickerbocker descent. The Croswell family may be found connected with prominent events, in New York and Connecticut, in the early existence of the Republic. Harry Croswell, during the administration of President Jefferson, published a paper called the *Balance*, and was prosecuted for libeling the President under the obnoxious Sedition Law. He was defended by the celebrated Alexander Hamilton, and the decision of the case established the important ruling that the truth might be shown in cases of libel. Another member of the family was Edwin Croswell, the famous editor of the *Albany Argus*; also, Rev. William Croswell, noted as a divine and poet.

When Charles M. Croswell was seven years of age, his father was accidentally drowned in the Hudson River, at Newburg; and, within three months preceding that event, his mother and only sister had died,—thus leaving him the sole surviving member of the family, without fortune or means. Upon the death

of his father he went to live with an uncle, who, in 1837, emigrated with him to Adrain, Michigan. At sixteen years of age, he commenced to learn the carpenter's trade, and worked at it very diligently for four years, maintaining himself, and devoting his spare time to reading and the acquirement of knowledge. In 1846, he began the study of law, and was appointed Deputy Clerk of Lenawee County. The duties of this office he performed four years, when he was elected Register of Deeds, and was re-elected in 1852. In 1854, he took part in the first movements for the formation of the Republican party, and was a member and Secretary of the convention held at Jackson in that year, which put in the field the first Republican State ticket in Michigan. In 1855, he formed a law partnership with the present Chief-Justice Cooley, which continued until the removal of Judge Cooley to Ann Arbor.

In 1862, Mr. Croswell was appointed City Attorney of Adrian. He was also elected Mayor of the city in the spring of the same year; and in the fall was chosen to represent Lenawee County in the State Senate. He was re-elected to the Senate in 1864, and again in 1866, during each term filling the positions above mentioned. Among various reports made by him, one adverse to the re-establishment of the death penalty, and another against a proposition to pay the salaries of State officers and judges in coin, which then commanded a very large premium, may be mentioned. He also drafted the act ratifying the Thirteenth Amendment to the Federal Constitution, for the abolishment of slavery, it being the first amendment to the instrument ratified by Michigan. In 1863, from his seat in the State Senate, he delivered an elaborate speech in favor of the Proclama-

tion of Emancipation issued by President Lincoln, and of his general policy in the prosecution of the war. This, at the request of his Republican associates, was afterwards published. In 1867, he was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention, and chosen its presiding officer. This convention was composed of an able body of men; and though, in the general distrust of constitutional changes which for some years had been taking possession of the people, their labors were not accepted by the popular vote, it was always conceded that the constitution they proposed had been prepared with great care and skill.

In 1868, Mr. Croswell was chosen an Elector on the Republican Presidential ticket; in 1872, was elected a Representative to the State Legislature from Lenawee County, and was chosen Speaker of the House of Representatives. At the close of the session of that body his abilities as a parliamentarian, and the fairness of his rulings were freely and formally acknowledged by his associates; and he was presented with a superb collection of their portraits handsomely framed. He was, also, for several years, Secretary of the State Board for the general supervision of the charitable and penal institutions of Michigan; in which position, his propositions for the amelioration of the condition of the unfortunate, and the reformation of the criminal classes, signalize the benevolence of his nature, and the practical character of his mind.

In 1876, the general voice of the Republicans of the State indicted Mr. Croswell as their choice for Governor; and, at the State Convention of the party in August of the same year, he was put in nomination by acclamation, without the formality of a ballot. At the election in November following, he was chosen to the high position for which he had been nominated, by a very large majority over all opposing candidates. His inaugural message was received with general favor; and his career as Governor was marked with the same qualities of head and heart that have ever distinguished him, both as a citizen and statesman.

Governor Groswell has always prepared his addresses with care; and, as his diction is terse, clear, and strong, without excess of ornament, and his delivery impressive, he is a popular speaker; and many of his speeches have attracted favorable comment in the public prints, and have a permanent value. He has always manifested a deep interest in educational matters, and was for years a member and Secretary of the Board of Education of Adrain. At the formal opening of the Central School building in that city, on the 24th day of April, 1869, he gave, in a public address, an "Historical Sketch of the Adrian Public Schools."

In his private life, Governor Croswell has been as exemplary as in his public career he has been successful and useful. In February, 1852, he was married to a daughter of Morton Eddy, Lucy M. Eddy, a lady of many amiable and sunny qualities. She suddenly died, March 19, 1868, leaving two daughters and a son. Governor Croswell is not a member of any religious body, but generally attends the Presbyterian Church. He pursues the profession of law, but of late has been occupied mainly in the care of his own interests, and the quiet duties of advice in business difficulties, for which his unfailing prudence and sound judgment eminently fit him. Governor Croswell is truly popular, not only with those of like political faith with himself, but with those who differ from him in this regard.

During Gov. Croswell's administration the public debt was greatly reduced; a policy adopted requiring the State institutions to keep within the limit of appropriations; laws enacted to provide more effectually for the punishment of corruption and bribery in elections; the State House of Correction at Ionia and the Eastern Asylum for the Insane at Pontiac were opened, and the new capital at Lansing was completed and occupied. The first act of his second term was to preside at the dedication of this building. The great riot at Jackson occurred during his administration, and it was only by his promptness that great destruction of both life and property was prevented at that time.





David H. Jones


 A decorative horizontal banner with ornate scrollwork and floral patterns framing the name 'DAVID H. JEROME' in a serif font.
 

## DAVID H. JEROME.

**D**AVID H. JEROME, Governor of from Jan. 1, 1881, to Jan. 1, 1883, was born at Detroit, Mich., Nov. 17, 1829. His parents emigrated to Michigan from Trumansburg, Tompkins Co., N. Y., in 1828, locating at Detroit. His father died March 30, 1831, leaving nine children. He had been twice married, and four of the children living at the time of his death were grown up sons, the offspring of his first union. Of the

five children by his second marriage, David H. was the youngest. Shortly after Mr. Jerome's death, his widow moved back to New York and settled in Onondaga County near Syracuse, where they remained until the fall of 1834, the four sons by the first wife continuing their residence in Michigan. In the fall of 1834, Mrs. Jerome came once more to Michigan, locating on a farm in St. Clair County. Here the Governor formed those habits of industry and sterling integrity that have been so characteristic of the man in the active duties of life. He was sent to the district school, and in the acquisition of the fundamental branches of learning he displayed a precocity and an application which won for him the admiration of his teachers, and always placed him at the head of his classes. In the meantime he did chores on the farm, and was always ready with a cheerful heart and willing hand to assist his widowed mother. The heavy labor of the farm was carried on by his two

older brothers, Timothy and George, and when 13 years of age David received his mother's permission to attend school at the St. Clair Academy. While attending there he lived with Marcus H. Miles, now deceased, doing chores for his board, and the following winter performed the same service for James Ogden, also deceased. The next summer Mrs. Jerome moved into the village of St. Clair, for the purpose of continuing her son in school. While attending said academy, one of his associate students was Senator Thomas W. Palmer, of Detroit, a rival candidate before the gubernatorial convention in 1880. He completed his education in the fall of his 16th year, and the following winter assisted his brother Timothy in hauling logs in the pine woods. The next summer he rafted logs down the St. Clair River to Algonac.

In 1847, M. H. Miles being Clerk in St. Clair County, and Volney A. Ripley Register of Deeds, David H. Jerome was appointed Deputy to each, remaining as such during 1848-'49, and receiving much praise from his employers and the people in general for the ability displayed in the discharge of his duties. He spent his summer vacation at clerical work on board the lake vessels.

In 1849-'50, he abandoned office work, and for the proper development of his physical system spent several months hauling logs. In the spring of 1850, his brother "Tiff" and himself chartered the steamer "Chautauqua," and "Young Dave" became her master. A portion of the season the boat was engaged in the passenger and freight traffic between Port Huron and Detroit, but during the latter part was used as a tow boat. At that time there was a serious obstruction to navigation, known as the "St. Clair Flats," between Lakes Huron and Erie, over which

vessels could carry only about 10,000 bushels of grain. Mr. Jerome conceived the idea of towing vessels from one lake to the other, and put his plan into operation. Through the influence of practical men,—among them the subject of this sketch,—Congress removed the obstruction above referred to, and now vessels can pass them laden with 60,000 or 80,000 bushels of grain.

During the season, the two brothers succeeded in making a neat little sum of money by the summer's work, but subsequently lost it all on a contract to raise the "Gen. Scott," a vessel that had sunk in Lake St. Clair. David H. came out free from debt, but possessed of hardly a dollar of capital. In the spring of 1851, he was clerk and acting master of the steamers "Franklin Moore" and "Ruby," plying between Detroit and Port Huron and Goderich. The following year he was clerk of the propeller "Princeton," running between Detroit and Buffalo.

In January, 1853, Mr. Jerome went to California, by way of the Isthmus, and enjoyed extraordinary success in selling goods in a new place of his selection, among the mountains near Marysville. He remained there during the summer, and located the Live Yankee Tunnel Mine, which has since yielded millions to its owners, and is still a paying investment. He planned and put a tunnel 600 feet into the mine, but when the water supply began to fail with the dry season, sold out his interest. He left in the fall of 1853, and in December sailed from San Francisco for New York, arriving at his home in St. Clair County, about a year after his departure. During his absence his brother "Tiff" had located at Saginaw, and in 1854 Mr. Jerome joined him in his lumber operations in the valley. In 1855 the brothers bought Blackmer & Eaton's hardware and general supply stores, at Saginaw, and David H. assumed the management of the business. From 1855 to 1873 he was also extensively engaged in lumbering operations.

Soon after locating at Saginaw he was nominated for Alderman against Stewart B. Williams, a rising young man, of strong Democratic principles. The ward was largely Democratic, but Mr. Jerome was elected by a handsome majority. When the Republican party was born at Jackson, Mich., David H. Jerome was, though not a delegate to the convention, one of its "charter members." In 1862, he was commissioned by Gov. Austin Blair to raise one of the

six regiments apportioned to the State of Michigan. Mr. Jerome immediately went to work and held meetings at various points. The zeal and enthusiasm displayed by this advocate of the Union awakened a feeling of patriotic interest in the breasts of many brave men, and in a short space of time the 23d Regiment of Michigan Volunteer Infantry was placed in the field, and subsequently gained for itself a brilliant record.

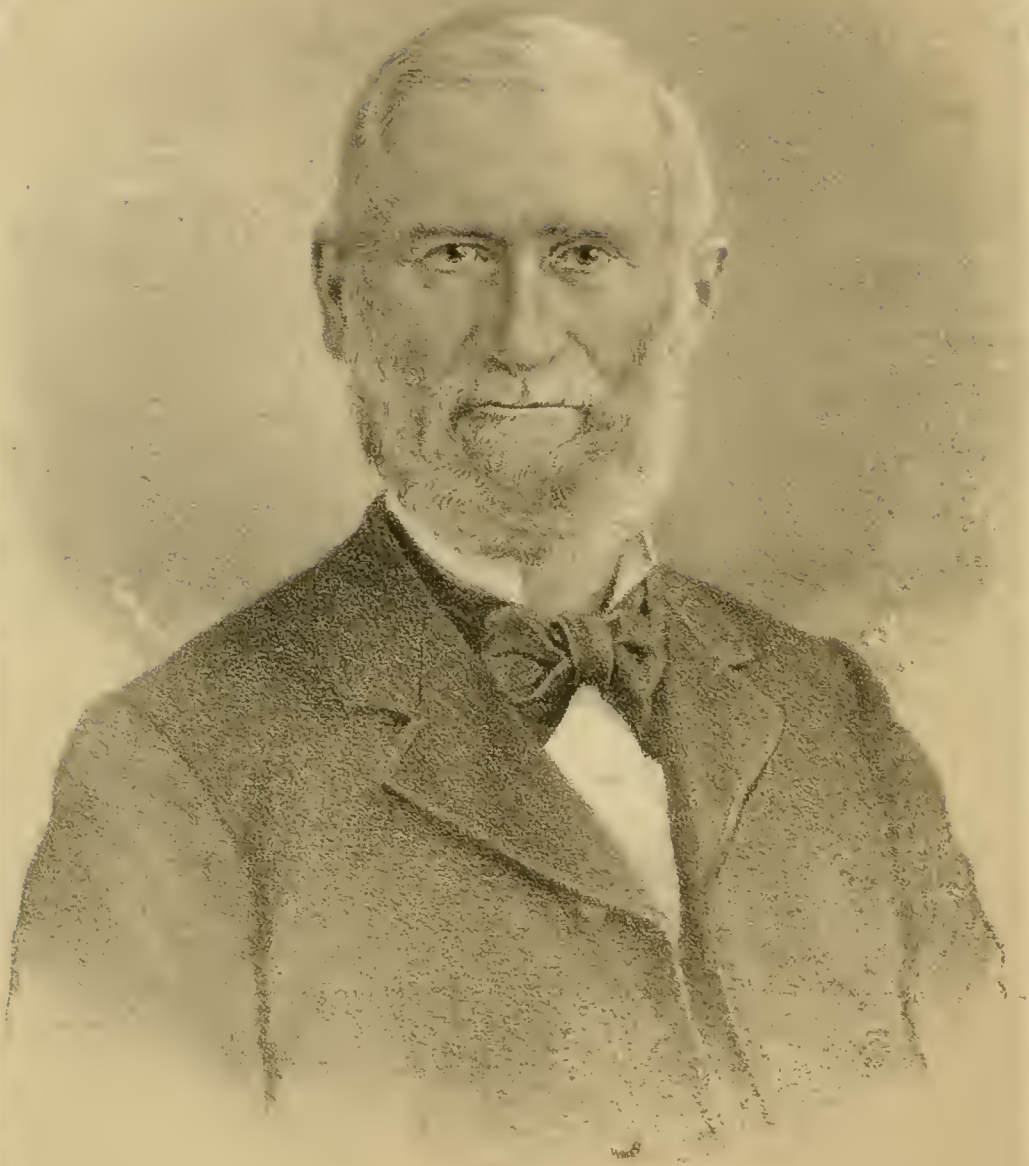
In the fall of 1862, Mr. Jerome was nominated by the Republican party for State Senator from the 26th district, Appleton Stevens, of Bay City, being his opponent. The contest was very exciting, and resulted in the triumphant election of Mr. Jerome. He was twice renominated and elected both times by increased majorities, defeating George Lord, of Bay City, and Dr. Cheseman, of Gratiot County. On taking his seat in the Senate, he was appointed Chairman of the Committee on State Affairs, and was active in raising means and troops to carry on the war. He held the same position during his three terms of service, and introduced the bill creating the Soldiers' Home at Harper Hospital, Detroit.

He was selected by Gov. Crapo as a military aid, and in 1865 was appointed a member of the State Military Board, and served as its President for eight consecutive years. In 1873, he was appointed by Gov. Bagley a member of the convention to prepare a new State Constitution, and was Chairman of the Committee on Finance.

In 1875, Mr. Jerome was appointed a member of the Board of Indian Commissioners. In 1876 he was Chairman of a commission to visit Chief Joseph, the Nez Perce Indian, to arrange an amicable settlement of all existing difficulties. The commission went to Portland, Oregon, thence to the Blue Hills, in Idaho, a distance of 600 miles up the Columbia River.


At the Republican State Convention, convened at Jackson in August, 1880, Mr. Jerome was placed in the field for nomination, and on the 5th day of the month received the highest honor the convention could confer on any one. His opponent was Frederick M. Holloway, of Hillsdale County, who was supported by the Democratic and Greenback parties. The State was thoroughly canvassed by both parties, and when the polls were closed on the evening of election day, it was found that David H. Jerome had been selected by the voters of the Wolverine State to occupy the highest position within their gift.





*Josiah W. Begole.*





## JOSIAH W. BEGOLE.

**J**OSIAH W. BEGOLE, the present (1883), Governor of Michigan was born in Livingston, County, N. Y., Jan. 20, 1815. His ancestors were of French descent, and settled at an early period in the State of Maryland. His grandfather, Capt. Bolles, of that State, was an officer in the American army during the war of the Revolution. About the beginning of the present century both his grandparents, having become dissatisfied with the institution of slavery, although slaveholders themselves, emigrated to Livingston County, N. Y., then a new country, taking with them a number of their former slaves, who volunteered to accompany them. His father was an officer in the American army, and served during the war of 1812.

Mr. B. received his early education in a log school-house, and subsequently attended the Temple Hill Academy, at Geneseo, N. Y. Being the eldest of a family of ten children, whose parents were in moderate though comfortable circumstances, he was early taught habits of industry, and when 21 years of age, being ambitious to better his condition in life, he resolved to seek his fortune in the far West, as it was

then called. In August, 1836, he left the parental roof to seek a home in the Territory of Michigan, then an almost unbroken wilderness. He settled in Genesee County, and aided with his own hands in building some of the early residences in what is now known as the city of Flint. There were but four or five houses where this flourishing city now stands when he selected it as his home.

In the spring of 1839 he married Miss Harriet A. Miles. The marriage proved a most fortunate one, and to the faithful wife of his youth, who lives to enjoy with him the comforts of an honestly earned competence, Mr. Begole ascribes largely his success in life. Immediately after his marriage he commenced work on an unimproved farm, where, by his perseverance and energy, he soon established a good home, and at the end of eighteen years was the owner of a well improved farm of five hundred acres.

Mr. Begole being an anti-slavery man, became a member of the Republican party at its organization. He served his townsmen in various offices, and was, in 1856, elected County Treasurer, which office he held for eight years.

At the breaking out of the Rebellion he did not carry a musket to the front, but his many friends will bear witness that he took an active part in recruiting and furnishing supplies for the army, and in looking after the interests of soldiers' families at home. The death of his eldest son near Atlanta, Ga., by a Confederate bullet, in 1864, was the greatest sorrow of his life. When a few years later he was a member in Congress

Gov. Begole voted and worked for the soldiers' bounty equalization bill, an act doing justice to the soldier who bore the burden and heat of the day, and who should fare equally with him who came in at the eleventh hour. That bill was defeated in the House on account of the large appropriation that would be required to pay the same.

In 1870, Gov. Begole was nominated by acclamation for the office of State Senator, and elected by a large majority. In that body he served on the Committees of Finance and Railroads, and was Chairman of the Committee on the Institute for the Deaf and Dumb and Blind. He took a liberal and public-spirited view of the importance of a new capitol building worthy of the State, and was an active member of the Committee that drafted the bill for the same. He was a delegate to the National Republican Convention held at Philadelphia in 1872, and was the chosen member of that delegation to go to Washington and inform Gen. Grant and Senator Wilson of their nominations. It was while at that convention that, by the express wish of his many friends, he was induced to offer himself a candidate for the nomination of member to the 43d Congress, in which he was successful, after competing for the nomination with several of the most worthy, able and experienced men in the Sixth Congressional District, and was elected by a very large majority. In Congress, he was a member of the Committee on Agricultural and Public Expenditures. Being one of the 17 farmers in that Congress, he took an active part in the Committee of Agriculture, and was appointed by that committee to draft the most important report made by that committee, and upon the only subject recommended by the President in his message, which he did and the report was printed in records of Congress; he took an efficient though an unobtrusive part in all its proceedings.

He voted for the currency bill, remonetization of silver, and other financial measures, many of which, though defeated then, have since become the settled policy of the country. Owing to the position which Mr. Begole occupied on these questions, he became a "Greenbacker."

In the Gubernatorial election of 1882, Mr. Begole was the candidate of both the Greenback and Democratic parties, and was elected by a vote of 154,269, the Republican candidate, Hon. David H. Jerome,

receiving 149,697 votes. Mr. Begole, in entering upon his duties as Governor, has manifested a spirit that has already won him many friends, and bids fair to make his administration both successful and popular.

The very best indications of what a man is, is what his own townsmen think of him. We give the following extract from the *Flint Globe*, the leading Republican paper in Gov. Begole's own county, and it, too, written during the heat of a political campaign, which certainly is a flattering testimonial of his sterling worth:

"So far, however, as Mr. Begole, the head of the ticket, is concerned, there is nothing detrimental to his character that can be alleged against him. He has sometimes changed his mind in politics, but for sincerity of his beliefs and the earnestness of his purpose nobody who knows him entertains a doubt. He is incapable of bearing malice, even against his bitterest political enemies. He has a warm, generous nature, and a larger, kinder heart does not beat in the bosom of any man in Michigan. He is not much given to making speeches, but deeds are more significant of a man's character than words. There are many scores of men in all parts of the State where Mr. Begole is acquainted, who have had practical demonstrations of these facts, and who are liable to step outside of party lines to show that they do not forget his kindness, and who, no doubt, wish that he was a leader in what would not necessarily prove a forlorn hope. But the Republican party in Michigan is too strong to be beaten by a combination of Democrats and Greenbackers, even if it is marshaled by so good a man as Mr. Begole."

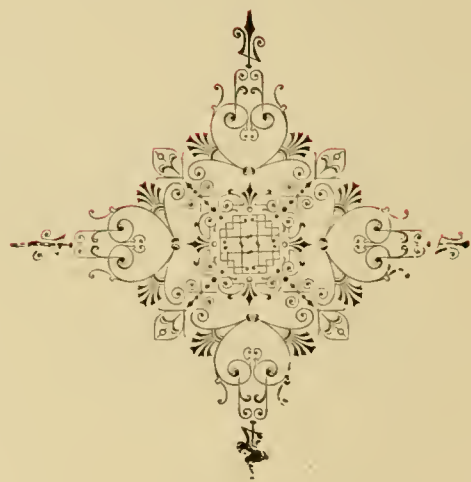
This sketch would be imperfect without referring to the action of Mr. B. at the time of the great calamity that in 1881 overtook the people of Northeastern Michigan, in a few hours desolating whole counties by fire and destroying the results and accumulations of such hard work as only falls to the lot of pioneers. While the Port Huron and Detroit committees were quarreling over the distribution of funds, Mr. Begole wrote to an agent in the "burnt district" a letter, from which we make an extract of but a single sentence: "Until the differences between the two committees are adjusted and you receive your regular supplies from them, draw on me. Let no man suffer while I have money." This displays his true character.

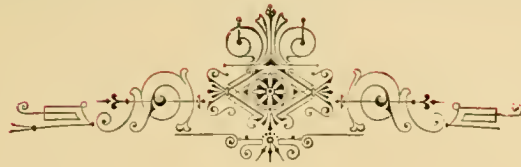


HURON COUNTY,

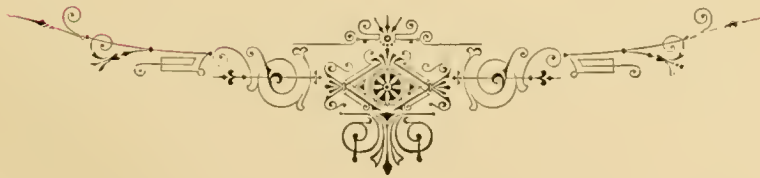
MICHIGAN.

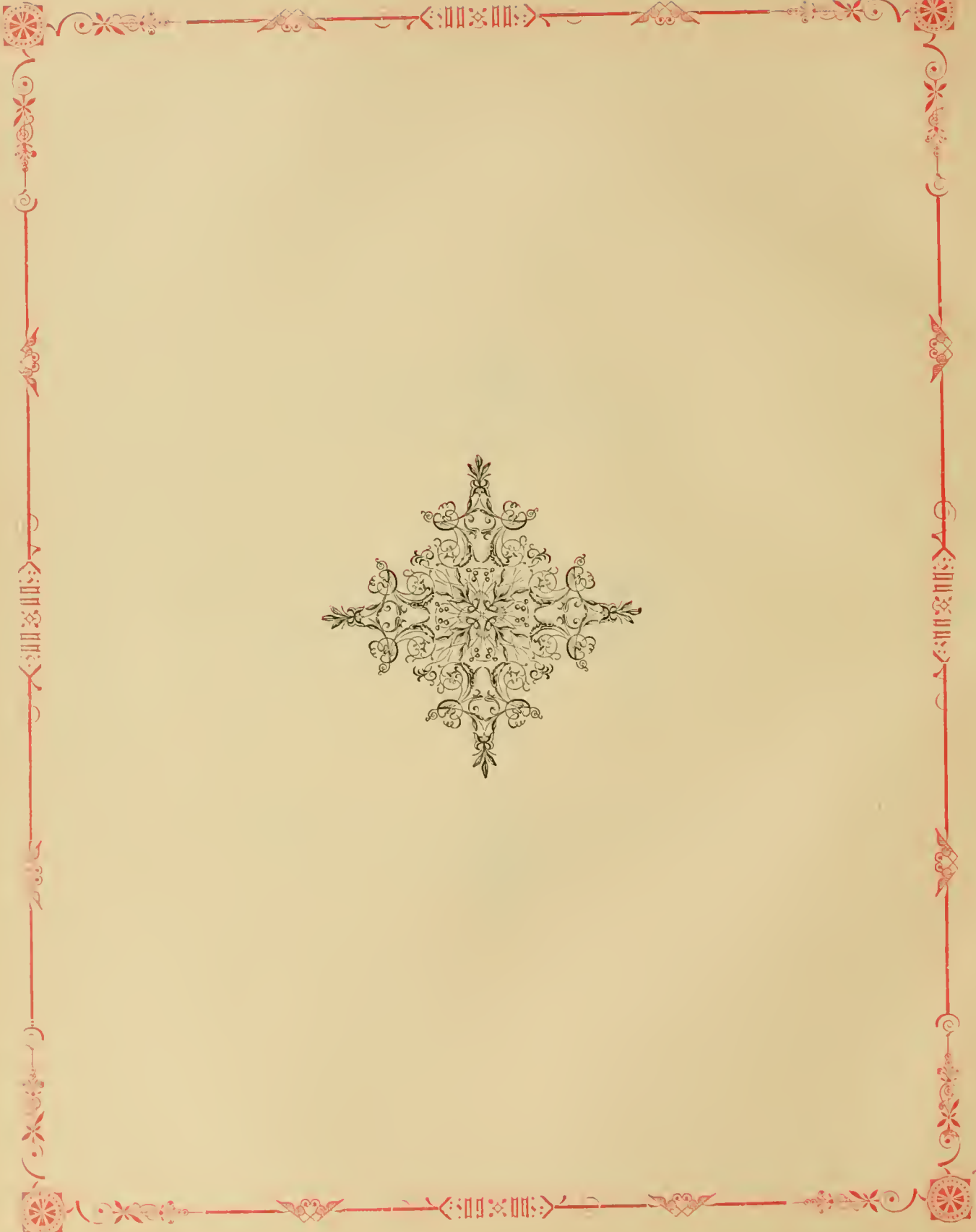






BIOGRAPHICAL.







# INTRODUCTORY.

**T**HE value of history lies, in a great degree, in the biography of the personages concerned therein. The annals of the settlers delineate the pioneer period, while those of the later residents exhibit the progress of the country and the status of the present generation. Huron County gives a vivid illustration of these statements; but its wonderful pioneer era laps upon its present period in a manner so gradual that there is really no distinctive line of demarcation. Many of those whose efforts gave the country its earliest impetus may still be seen upon its thoroughfares; many of the characters in the day of its first things are still on the stage, and watch with keen-eyed alertness the manipulations, successes and reverses of the present day, still jealous for the reputation of the county and eagerly solicitous for her substantial and permanent progress.

The compilers of these records strive to establish their claim for biographical integrity, preparing the matter from the stand-point of no man's prejudice. The full scope of the personal record here is to demonstrate the exact relation of every individual

represented to the generations of the past and of the present.

Succeeding ages sweep away the *debris* of human errors and perpetuate the real greatness of a community. Character stands out statuesque, and events cluster about individuals, forming the grandest and truest historical structure of which any age is capable. Only biography can fitly represent the foundation, progress and *ultimatum* of local history, and portray with perfect justice the precise attitude and relation of men to events and conditions.

Huron County is justly proud of her pioneer record, and, so far as possible, the publishers have endeavored to honor the representatives of that period as well as those of to-day. Labor and suffering, undergone in the light of hope and the earnestness of honest effort and toil, established this county in permanent prosperity, and is rounding up a period of glorious completeness. Her villages are creditable, her agricultural community is composed of the best classes, and her professional men are of marked integrity.

In collecting the following sketches the purpose has been to collect the main points of personal record, through which the enterprise of decades to follow may complete a perfect and continuous historical outline from the earliest settlement of the county to the present time.









*Jeremiah Perkes*






## BIOGRAPHICAL.



**J**EREMIAH JENKS is one of the pioneer settlers on the Huron coast lying along the eastern side of the "thumb of the mitten," and his name is synonymous with all the business resources of the portion of Michigan where he has been a resident since 1854. He is, in the fullest sense, one of the most prominent among the several individuals who have been interested in the developments of the resources of Sanilac and Huron Counties, and is the founder of several of the most extensive business interests of this part of the Peninsular State. He is a man who recognizes an opportunity, and possesses the requisite acumen and shrewdness, both in degree and quality, to mold it to either general or individual advantage. He is a leader in the business history of Michigan, and his name is inseparably connected with the development of the lumber, salt, milling, commercial and agricultural interests of this section of the State, and he is also a prominent factor in the transportation service of the lakes.

The present business connection of Mr. Jenks is

styled "J. Jenks & Co.," of which he is the senior member. The firm is distinctively engaged in the manufacture of salt and flour at Sand Beach, and in general mercantile operations.

Mr. Jenks was born Dec. 13, 1810, at Newport, Sullivan Co., N. H. His parents, Jeremiah W. and Hester (Lane) Jenks, were also natives of the "Old Granite State," and were born in the same town—Newport—where they reached mature life, married, and where their children were born. They belonged to the sturdy, substantial stock of New England, and descended from ancestors prominent in thrift, energy and integrity, which traits have made possible the splendid development of the West.

The father of Mr. Jenks was born June 11, 1780; the mother, Jan. 2, 1774. The issue of their marriage was 11 children, of whom seven are deceased. The family removed in 1814 to Bridport, Addison Co., Vt., a town on the east shore of Lake Champlain, whence, after a short residence, they went to Crown Point, Essex Co., N. Y., a point almost directly opposite across the lake. The father died there Aug. 12, 1852; the demise of the mother occurred at the same place Oct. 24, 1850.

Mr. Jenks is the eldest of the four surviving children, and is the fifth in order of birth. Two brothers and a sister reside in St. Clair Co., Mich. Lucy A. (Jenks) is the widow of Simon Beckwith; Bela W. (see sketch of B. W. Jenks) and Robert H. are farmers and lumbermen.

In 1854, two years subsequent to the death of his father, Mr. Jenks came to St. Clair, Mich., where he remained eight months, removing thence to Lexington, Sanilac County. He assumed the proprietorship and management of the hotel then known as the "Lexington Exchange," which he conducted five years. Subsequently, he was interested in the construction of the "Cadillac House," of which he was the manager five years. During that period he invested heavily in lumbering, in which he foresaw large developments. He purchased a saw-mill and 500 acres of timber land, five miles north of Lexington, and entered vigorously into the manufacture of lumber products.

In 1864, associated with J. L. Woods and George W. Pack, under the style of Pack, Jenks & Co., he purchased a saw-mill located at Allen's Creek, two and a half miles south of the present village of Sand Beach. The structure was built on the site of the first saw-mill that was erected on the eastern shore of "the thumb" on Lake Huron. It was operated by water. Its successor was of enlarged size and was run by steam power. The new management gave the mill a thorough remodeling and refitting, putting in all modern appliances and improvements. The firm became the owners of 15,000 acres of valuable pine lands, adjacent to the mill in Huron County, from which, during the 11 years that followed, they produced 50,000,000 feet of pine lumber. They owned also a steam barge and scow, which they operated to their full capacity in the transportation of their lumber to Cleveland, Ohio. Their business required also the employment of other vessels on the lakes, their own facilities being inadequate.

The firm was dissolved Jan. 1, 1876. Mr. Jenks continued to press his own local business interests, and became the proprietor by purchase of a third interest in the lands owned by Carrington, Pack & Co., of Sand Beach, and within the same year—1876 became the owner of the entire interest. It included 18,000 acres of land and the Dow House (then the Sand Beach House) at Sand Beach, besides an old store building, erected by the former proprietors in 1864. The hotel property has been greatly improved and is now under the management of Samuel East.

On the dissolution of the firm with which he was

originally connected Jan. 1, 1876, Mr. Jenks divided his estate and business equally with his son, George W. Jenks, and formed a new company, which included two nephews—James M. and Bela W. Jenks (see sketches)—and put in active operation an extensive business at Sand Beach. They built a large flouring mill, initiated extensive salt works, and established mercantile relations on a large scale. In 1880 the flouring mill was destroyed by fire with a loss of \$7,000 above insurance. The establishment was rebuilt without delay, and is one of the finest mills in the State, having also a large elevator. The producing capacity of the mill is 230 barrels of flour daily. It contains 11 sets of rollers, and is equipped with patent purifiers of the best manufacture, smutters and other modern improvements of the most approved character. The brands of flour manufactured by Messrs. Jenks & Co. are well and widely known and deservedly popular, including the "Lilly," "Silver Sheaf," "Jenks' Fancy Patent," "Hungarian Process," and others.

Their salt works were originally constructed with immense pans, in which the work of evaporation was carried on by means of fire; but in 1883 the entire salt block was reconstructed and extensive improvements made. The evaporating is now done by steam, and the rate of production averages 150 barrels of salt each day.

In the winter of 1883-4 the firm erected a large building for the purpose of manufacturing the finer grades of dairy salt, which they prepare for market in packages of all sizes to meet the demands of the trade,—in sacks containing two, three, five, ten, twenty-eight, fifty-six and two hundred and forty pounds.

The general mercantile operations of Messrs. Jenks & Co. were transacted in the building where originally established until 1882, in which year they erected a large brick block, 50 x 102 feet in dimensions, two stories in height with a fine basement. The first story is divided into two departments, in order to carry on the business with system, one division being devoted to the sale of dry goods, clothing, boots, shoes, notions, etc., and the second department stocked with fancy and staple groceries, crockery, and other lines of merchandise suited to the local trade and common to such establishments.

The old store building is used as a hardware store, where an assortment of hardware is constantly on hand, including iron, steel, shelf-ware, stoves, building materials and farming implements, besides comprising all the merchandise indispensable to a regular ship-chandlers' business.

The pier of Jenks & Co. in the "Harbor of Refuge" at Sand Beach, is one of the finest docks on the lake, and was begun in 1873. At the outset of its construction, the Government contractor supplied some assistance, and the owners have added to it yearly until it is in its present very complete condition.

The real-estate operations of the firm include the sale of 13,000 acres to actual settlers, and in the transaction of this branch of their business they have conducted it with reference to the permanent improvement of the county, and have divested themselves wholly of the odium of the speculative fraternity, that has materially retarded the progress of this portion of Michigan. They still own several thousand acres of land, and are the proprietors of one of the finest sample farms in Michigan. It is located south of the village of Sand Beach on Allen's Creek, and contains 400 acres. The agricultural operations, as carried on, demonstrate the adaptation of the soil and climate to the profitable prosecution of farming as a business pursuit. The live-stock operations of the owners are of a stamp which promise great future advantage to that interest in Huron County. Short-horned cattle are a specialty, the herds containing about 15 registered thoroughbreds, and a large number of fine grades. About 100 head of cattle are kept in stock.

The gentlemen composing the firm of J. Jenks & Co. are men of persistent energy, and are thoroughly alive to the fact that only in the principle of "living and letting live" can any business enterprise have a permanent basis, and they have won a general feeling of confidence by their public spirit and disinterested furtherance of the general interests of the community of which they are members. Their investments have been of immense advantage to the citizens of Huron County in developing its resources in every direction, and in affording avenues of employment to large numbers of the class whose efforts are the bulwarks of all national and sectional prosperity.

Mr. Jenks, of this sketch, has been married twice.

The first marriage occurred in 1837, at Crown Point, N. Y., when Miss Relief Huestis became his wife. She was born Sept. 4, 1811, in Coventry, Vermont, and was the daughter of Daniel Huestis. She died Jan. 18, 1873, at Sand Beach, and left a son and a daughter, both of whom still survive her. George W., in business with his father, was born May 9, 1838, at Crown Point, N. Y. Mary E., wife of Charles S. Nims, was born at Crown Point, Sept. 25, 1846. Mr. Nims is also interested in the business of the firm.

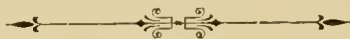
The marriage of Mr. Jenks to Mrs. Amanda Jenks, widow of his brother, Benjamin L. Jenks, occurred at St. Clair, in 1874. The issue of the first marriage of Mrs. Jenks comprised five children, born as follows: James M., July 14, 1850; Robert H., July 26, 1854; Jeremiah W., Sept. 2, 1856; Hester P., Dec. 12, 1858; and Martin L., July 15, 1861. The eldest was born at Crown Point, is a resident of Sand Beach, and is a member of the firm of J. Jenks & Co. Robert H. was born at Crown Point, N. Y., and is in the lumber business at Cleveland, Ohio. Jeremiah W. and Hester P. were born in St. Clair, Mich., and are both at present in Germany completing their education. The youngest, Martin L., is in the employment of the firm as shipping clerk, at Sand Beach.

The residence of Mr. Jenks is situated on the northwest corner of Huron and State Streets, and is a fine brick structure erected on an acre of ground purchased by the proprietor in 1877, and which has been converted into an imposing lawn.

Mr. Jenks has been active in the social, political and religious affairs of the place where he resides since the commencement of his career as a business man and citizen of the county. He became an adherent of the principles of Christianity in early life and connected himself with the Baptist Church at Crown Point, N. Y. He established similar relations with that denomination at Sand Beach, and has been active in its interests.

In the fall of 1874 he was nominated by the Republicans of the 22d district at the Senatorial Convention, and elected Senator by a large majority. He served his constituency in a manner that reflected the utmost credit upon his character and proved the wisdom of their choice. He was Chairman of the Committee on the State Public School, and was a member of the Committee on Banks. In 1876 he was alternate Presidential Elector.

It is with pleasure we present the portrait of Mr. Jenks in this work. In his likeness many will recognize one of the pioneers of the county, and one whose interest has been in common with her citizens. They will also recognize in his genial, open and frank countenance the personification of pluck and determination, and of a man whose accomplishments have been the outcome of honest, straight-forward, energetic action.



**C**harles Gilbert, farmer, resident on section 8, Meade Township, has lived in the State of Michigan from boyhood, and in Huron County since he settled in the township of Meade, in the fall of 1859. He was born in Norway, Oct. 11, 1837. His parents, William and Catherine (Anderson) Gilbert, were also natives of Norway, where they married and settled and lived until the death of Mr. G., the father. After that event the mother came with her children to the United States and settled at Pontiac, Oakland Co., Mich., in 1853, where she died in November, 1854.

Mr. Gilbert was 15 years old when the family located at Pontiac. He is the sixth of seven children born to his parents, and secured a fair education in his native country. He remained in Pontiac about 18 months and proceeded thence to Port Huron. He resided there until the date of his coming to Meade Township. He bought 80 acres of Government land, for which he paid \$40. The tract was in a wholly wild state and he settled in the "brush," built a log house and began the work of clearing and improving his place. He has prospered in his efforts and has exhibited his inherited traits of energy and thrift to good purpose. He is now the owner of 120 acres of land and has placed the major portion under excellent cultivation.

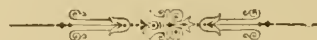
Mr. Gilbert is a Republican of the efficient type. He has held the office of Supervisor of Meade Township four consecutive years, and has officiated as Justice of the Peace the same length of time. He was Treasurer from 1871 to 1877 and has discharged the duties of the different school offices.

The spirit in which Mr. Gilbert adopted this coun-

try as his own, with all that citizenship involved, was conclusively proven by his enrollment in the service of the Union during the civil war. He enlisted Aug. 15, 1862, in the 23d Mich. Inf., and was in active service until the close of the conflict. He obtained an honorable discharge June 28, 1865, at Detroit. Among the engagements in which he was an active participant were Perryville, Ky., London, Campbell Station, and at the siege of Knoxville, Tenn., and he went with Sherman toward the sea as far as Atlanta. He was also involved in numerous minor skirmishes. On receiving his discharge he returned to his farm in Huron County.

The marriage of Mr. Gilbert to Anne C. Petersen occurred in Meade Township, Oct. 24, 1861. Nine children have been born to them,—Charles A., George J., Mary R., Emma M., Anne M., Bertie A., Emma A., Henry C. and William. Emma M. died July 22, 1877.

Mrs. Gilbert was born March 11, 1833, in Norway. She is the daughter of Christopher and Caroline Petersen and accompanied her parents to America in the fall of 1855.



**J**ohn M. Cary, Clerk of Huron County, and a resident of Bad Axe, was born Aug. 28, 1842, on Mt. Desert Island, Maine. His father, Rev. Calvin L. Cary, was a minister of the Baptist Church and was in active labor in the interests of that denomination about 50 years. He died in Bradford, Penobscot Co., Me., in 1883, at the age of 87 years. The mother, Ursula (Forbes) Cary, died in Bradford, in 1873.

Mr. Cary went to Bangor, Me., when he was about 18 years old, and learned the drug business, which was his chief interest for 15 years. In the fall of 1874 he came to Saginaw, Mich., and engaged with the lumber firm of Whitney, Rennick & Gulliver. In the spring of 1875, he came to Bad Axe to assume the management of their saw-mill, which he conducted 18 months. At the expiration of that time he opened a drug store at Bad Axe, which he continued to operate until the spring of 1881, when he sold out in order to be at liberty to devote





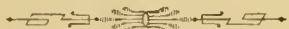
Respectfully  
W. T. Bope



himself to the duties of his official charge. In the fall of 1880, he was nominated and elected on the Republican ticket, by a majority of about 600 votes. He received a re-election in the fall of 1882, securing the position by a majority of 153 votes.

Mr. Cary is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is the owner of a residence and three-fourths of an acre of land, besides a store building occupied by John Ballentine. His first residence at Bad Axe was one of the finest abodes in that village, but it was destroyed by the fire of 1881, with all its contents. The loss was about \$3,500 above insurance.

He was married in Bradford, Me., May 11, 1872, to Alvina Scribner, who was born May 16, 1844, in Charleston, Me., and is the daughter of Mark and Dolly Scribner. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Cary are three in number. Lulu was born in Charleston, Me., Oct. 11, 1873. Charles C. was born in Bad Axe Feb. 29, 1876. An infant yet unnamed was born in the latter place March 11, 1884.



**W**illiam T. Bope, attorney, member of the law firm of Chipman & Bope, at Bad Axe, was born Jan. 8, 1853, in Lapeer City, Mich. He is the son of Philemon and Ellen (Sloss) Bope. His mother died in March, 1862, when he was but nine years old, and in April, 1865, he was fully orphaned by the demise of his father. When he was three years old he went to Orland, Steuben Co., Ind., with his maternal uncle, Thomas B. Sloss, with whom he remained four years. He returned to his parents in 1860, continued in their care until the period of his orphanage, when he again became the charge of his uncle, who discharged the duty of a parent toward him. He attended the graded school at Orland, finished the complete course of study and was graduated. In 1873, he became a student of law in the office of McBride & Morland, attorneys at Waterloo, Ind., and read for his profession under their guidance two years. In the fall of 1875, he entered the Law Department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where he was graduated in 1876. He

initiated his practice by establishing an office at Butler, Ind., in partnership with John W. Baxter, a relation which existed two years. On its termination Mr. Bope went to North Manchester, Ind., where he practiced one year. He came to Bad Axe in January, 1879, and established his business in company with George W. Carpenter, with whom he was associated one year, after which he conducted his affairs alone until the formation of the present business connection, which occurred in the spring of 1883. The firm are deservedly prosperous and popular, from qualifications, integrity and devotion to the interests of their clients. They have been connected with some of the most prominent cases in this portion of Michigan, both civil and criminal. They conducted the defense in the case of the People *vs.* Buckley assault and battery, with intent to kill,—securing acquittal of Buckley. Another noted case which they argued was the suit in chancery of McGaw *vs.* McGaw, for the purpose of setting aside a U. S. patent. Messrs. Bope & Chipman defended the case successfully. Mr. Bope is a member of the Odd Fellows Order, and also belongs to the Knights of Maccabees. He owns his office and residence and two 40-acre lots in the southern portion of the village, which is platted and some lots sold. He also owns about 400 acres of land in different parts of the county. The business firm of which he is a member are also engaged to a considerable extent in traffic in real estate.

Mr. Bope was married June 15, 1882, in Butler, Ind., to Binnie Plowe, daughter of John and Elizabeth Plowe. She was born in February, 1857, in Wolcottville, Lagrange Co., Ind. Her parents reside in Butler, DeKalb Co., Ind.



**T**homas Scott, farmer, resident on section 23, Verona Township, was born in Scotland, June 9, 1833. He is the son of John and Jane (Dalglish) Scott, and he remained in his native land until the spring of 1857, when he emigrated to the Dominion of Canada. He had learned the business of a stone mason in Scotland, and during the building of the Grand Trunk

Railroad he worked on it one year. In September, 1859, he came to Verona and bought 280 acres of land. In the spring following, he went to Tennessee and engaged in the construction of the Nashville & Northwestern Railroad. The same fall he came back to Verona. He at once entered upon the improvement of his farm and now has 100 acres under cultivation.

He has suffered the experience common to the citizens of this portion of Michigan in both the fires of 1871 and 1881, in each of which he lost all combustible property on his place. In that of 1871 he lost his house and barn full of farm products, together with farm implements, fences, etc. The same loss, but of increased value, resulted from the last fire, when nearly \$6,000 in property vanished in the flames. He has rebuilt his house and barn, and is gradually recovering his former status. He has been Supervisor of Verona about 12 years.

Mr. Scott was married in Canada in 1867 to Agnes, daughter of Robert and Helen (Beattie) Shannon. She was born in Westminster, Canada, and has become the mother of six children, born in Verona Township, as follows: John, Robert, William, Thomas, Ella and Walter.

**G**eorge R. Allen, farmer, section 5, Meade Township, was born Dec. 27, 1841, in Middlesex Co., Ont. His parents, John and Lucinda (Russell) Allen, were born respectively in Canada and Vermont. After their marriage they settled in Quebec, afterwards removing to Middlesex County, where Mr. A. died. Mrs. Allen lives in Huron County, whither she removed in 1881. Their family included two sons and six daughters.

Mr. George R. Allen is the second son and sixth child in the above family. He acquired such education as the Dominion offered and remained at home, assisting on the home farm until he was 25 years of age. He was variously engaged in his native province until the summer of 1882, when he came to Huron County and bought 80 acres of land in Chandler Township. He afterwards exchanged this

property for 80 acres of land under partial improvements in Meade Township. This has been his homestead since he became its proprietor, and 60 acres are under the best improvements.

He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. While a resident of Ontario he belonged to the class known as "Reformers."

He was married Aug. 11, 1866, in Canada, to Mary A., daughter of Richard and Ann (Quest) Dibb. Five children have been born of this union, as follows: Wallace E., Feb. 15, 1867; Minnie L., May 30, 1869; Horace L., Feb. 28, 1874 (died Sept. 30, following); Bertram R., June 26, 1876 (died March 31, 1881); Henry L., July 1, 1880. Mrs. Allen was born Nov. 18, 1846, in Ontario, and died in Middlesex Co., Ont., July 11, 1880.

**T**homas Cole, farmer, section 8, Huron Township, was born Jan. 1, 1848, on the Isle of Man, Eng. He is the son of Charles and Margaret (Gale) Cole, and the latter is living in Huron Township, Erie Co., Ohio, with one of her twin sons. She is also a native of the Isle of Man, and was born Nov. 18, 1814. The father was born April 12, 1815, and died Dec. 18, 1871, in Huron, Erie Co., Ohio. He was a hatter by trade, but passed the later years of his life in farming.

Both parents were of Danish descent, and arrived on the shores of the United States June 5, 1852. They proceeded to Concord Township, Lake Co., Ohio, and later to Oxford, Erie Co., Ohio, where the son who is the subject of this sketch grew to manhood. He was about four years of age when his parents came to America. He remained on his father's farm until a little less than three years previous to his removal to Michigan. At that time he went to Margaretta Township in Erie County, and rented a farm on which he resided until the fall of 1879. He took possession of a farm of 60 acres in Huron Township on the 18th of November, on which he now resides. In the spring of 1883, he bought 40 acres more. At the time of the fire of 1881 he had cleared ten acres, and had a good





*John Ballentine*

house and barn, both of which were burned with all their contents and wearing apparel, save one trunk, containing business papers and valuables.

Mr. Cole is a Republican in political faith. He has been School Assessor five years, and in 1881 was School Superintendent.

He was married May 26, 1870, to Laura B. Strong. All the children, seven in number, that have been born of this union, are living. Jessie L. was born April 21, 1871; Belle M., July 10, 1872; Archie A., Oct. 10, 1874; Cedelia M., Feb. 24, 1875; John E., Oct. 11, 1877; Elva R., June 25, 1879; Edna G., May 24, 1881. The parents of Mrs. Cole, Andrew and Cedelia (Parrish) Strong, are deceased. The mother was born in 1829 and died in Placerville, Cal., in 1856. The father was born in 1824, and his death occurred Dec. 4, 1870, in Lenawee Co., Mich. Mrs. Cole was born April 22, 1848, in Wisconsin. She and her husband belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**J**ohn Ballentine, merchant at Bad Axe, was born Aug. 8, 1841, in New Brunswick. His parents, William and Ruth (McAllen) Ballentine, were members of the agricultural class in that province until the son was 15 years old, when they removed to Dereham Township, Oxford Co., Ont., after which he discontinued his operations as a farm assistant, to which occupation he had been reared. He spent four years in the saw-mill business in Oxford County, and in 1860 came to Port Huron. He was similarly occupied there until 1863, and went to Forester, Sanilac County. He passed two years in a saw-mill there, going thence to Rock Falls in Huron County, where he engaged as a sawyer. He remained there 18 months, and at the end of that time he opened a general store at Verona Mills, which he conducted with success until the fire of 1871, in which he lost his store,—building and contents,—suffering a loss of \$6,000, about one-half of which was covered by insurance.

His next business venture was in lumbering, and he built a saw-mill at Verona, which he continued to manage about seven years, when he added a flour-mill. His affairs continued prosperous until the

fire of 1881, when the insatiate demon of flame swept away all his accumulations and entailed a loss of about \$50,000 above all insurance. The fire of 1871 destroyed his property and involved his affairs to such a degree that, on making his settlements and placing himself square with the world, he had just 50 cents in money and what he wore upon his person when the disaster overtook him! House and furniture were gone, and his wife had only the clothing she wore.

He managed to keep afloat, and in January, 1883, he came to Bad Axe and established his present mercantile business, in which he has met with satisfactory success. He has built the finest house at Bad Axe, on one of the most desirable locations, having adjacent grounds containing two acres. He owns a lot near his present place of business, where he proposes to build a business block of brick during the coming year, for which project his preparations are considerably advanced. He owns also two business lots on a prominent street and 248 acres of fine farming land in the vicinity of Bad Axe. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity.

His marriage to Mary M. Grice took place at Rock Falls, Huron County, April 6, 1865. She is the daughter of James G. and Jane (Mason) Grice, and was born June 19, 1843, in Manchester, England. (See sketch of J. G. Grice.) James R. and Benjamin I., the only children born to Mr. and Mrs. Ballentine, are deceased.

We take pleasure in presenting the portrait of Mr. Ballentine in this work as a type of the representative and progressive citizens of the county, and of a man who has exhibited singular courage and business talent in rising to competency after suffering so great misfortune by fire.

**R**obert Wallace, member of the business firm known as the "Lake Huron Stone Company," and resident at Grindstone City, which takes its name from the enterprise designated, was born Feb. 22, 1836, in County Armagh, Ireland. He came to the American continent when he was 15 years old, and engaged in farming in Lanark Co., Ont. In 1854 he came to Huron Co., Mich., and became an assistant in the

business of which he is now one-fourth owner. He operated as a laborer until 1864, when he succeeded to the position of manager of the quarries, and in 1868 he acceded to his proprietary interest. The company own 400 acres of land on the shore of Lake Huron in Port Austin Township, where their quarries are situated, and their business requires an average working force of about 70 men. The stone is manufactured chiefly into grindstones, a considerable proportion being converted into scythe-stones and building stone, for all of which purposes it is of fine quality. Buildings of suitable character for the manufacture of their products are located in the immediate vicinity of the quarries, and they ship to all portions of the United States and Canada, and a considerable trade with foreign countries has been established. The firm employ several traveling salesmen. Mr. W. also owns a quarter interest in a quarry in Marietta, Ohio, where stone is obtained for both wet and dry grinding,—also large quantities of building and dimension stone. Besides, Mr. Wallace owns 400 acres of farming land, with 80 acres under cultivation.

He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and also to the Protestant Association. During four years of the administration of President Grant, he officiated as Postmaster of Grindstone City.

He was married June 30, 1859, at Port Austin, to Margaret, daughter of Patrick and Margaret Deegan. She was born Nov. 14, 1844, at Toronto, Canada. Of their union ten children have been born, as follows: William H., John E., Leonidas R., Margaret J., Ann I., Samuel J., Eliza M., Ellinor E. and Frank. One died in infancy.



**C**harles Clark, farmer, section 8, Rubicon Township, was born March 2, 1824, in the city of London, Eng. His parents, Charles and Mary Ann (Hadfield) Clark, passed their entire lives in England. The former was born in 1800 and died in 1854; the mother was born in 1810, and died also in 1854.

Mr. Clark is their only child, and grew to manhood in his native country. Three years after the

deaths of his parents, he emigrated to this continent, landing at the port of New York. He proceeded to Toronto, Ont., and settled at Scarborough, 16 miles from that city, where he rented a farm and was a resident eight years. In the fall of 1877 he came to Michigan and bought an unimproved piece of land in Rubicon Township. It contained 80 acres, and had been "lumbered over" by its former owners, Messrs. Stafford, Haywood & Jeness. The entire tract is in a fine condition for the purpose of agriculture, and is supplied with a good frame house and barn.

Mr. Clark is a Republican in political views, and has served eight years as Justice of the Peace and four years as Notary Public. He is a Presbyterian in religious connection.

He was married in the autumn of 1840 to Ann M. Simmons. Following is the record of the children born of their union: Mary Ann, May 3, 1841; Rosina Elizabeth was born March 27, 1842, and died June 15, 1842; Charles William was born Sept. 24, 1844, and died March 12, 1882, his death resulting from a fall in Stafford's salt works, at Port Hope; Rosina E. (second) was born April 17, 1846; Jane was born April 4, 1848, and died April 2, 1851; Arthur was born April 30, 1850; Esther Jane, May 10, 1852; Robert, Sept. 3, 1854; John Crossley, June 1, 1857, in Toronto, Ont.; James A., April 23, 1859; Alfred was born March 7, 1861, and died May 10, following; Alice A. was born May 29, 1862, in Bosanquet, Ont. The first eight children were born in London, Eng., and two died there. The two next named were born in Scarborough, Ont., and one died at that place. Mrs. Clark is the daughter of James and Mary Ann (Allen) Simmons, and was born Nov. 2, 1825, in London, Eng. She is the youngest of five children. Her parents both died in that city, in 1862. She is a Baptist in religious belief.

The fire of 1871 was a terrible experience to the parents and four of the children who were at home. From their house they watched the progress of the hurrying monster as long as they dared, but when a longer delay would cut them off from a place of safety, they left their dwelling and went to a field filled with burning stumps, where they found a place of possible refuge, and encamped. All through the long hours of the most dreadful night of their lives they stood constantly alert to keep the fire from

their garments, and expecting death from the suffocating smoke which blinded and choked them; and in this instance, the fire running in the turf ceased its encroachments within a few feet of the place where the family were stationed. The smoke caused dreadful suffering in their eyes. In the morning they went to Port Hope, the journey thither being full of a new danger, from the trees falling on all sides, uprooted by the wind, which in every section of the territory devastated by the fire raged with relentless fury in its track. At Port Hope the sufferers received the aid of which they were so sorely in need.

In the fire of 1881, Mr. Clark lost all his crops that were not gathered, including corn, peas, etc., besides fences, four valuable sheep, etc.



**W**illiam G. Cleary, farmer and mechanic, section 34, Gore Township, was born Jan. 1, 1816, at Eastport, Maine. His parents, John and Ann E. (Turner) Cleary, are both deceased. The former was 90 years old at the time of his death; the age of the latter at the date of her decease was 72 years.

Mr. Cleary went to Brooklyn when he was 16 years of age and was apprenticed for seven years to learn the business of ship carpenter. He served five years. His master was Captain John Perry, better known as "Commodore Perry," who afterward commanded the United States squadron in the expedition to Japan. As his apprenticeship was far advanced he was relieved in order to join the marine service, which he did and sailed on board the frigate "Grampus," on which he was first carpenter. The cruise extended through the waters of the South Atlantic, the Indian Ocean and the Mediterranean Sea, and along the coasts bordering on those bodies of water.

Mr. Cleary was in the marine service eight years, his draft being for seven years, and a year longer being required to reach home. He landed at Boston, and went thence to New York. He came with little delay to Port Huron, where he found employment as

a carpenter on the Huron House. He remained in that city three years, going thence to New Orleans. He spent three winters in the Crescent City, working at his trade, returning to Port Huron for the intervening summer seasons. In 1842 he went to Buffalo, whence, after he had labored there some time, he went to Canada and worked at Samia. He went thence to Cherry Creek, Sanilac County, where he built a steam saw-mill for Messrs. Crowel & Gilbert. He spent a winter there, and in the spring following went to Elm Creek, where he took a job to convert a saw-mill, which was operated by water, into a steam saw-mill, in the interests of a man named Nathan Chase. The work occupied about six months, and he went from there to Port Sanilac to build a steam saw-mill for Anthony Oldfield. He engaged afterwards in constructing scows and sail boats for the coast service, and also in building a lumber vessel for Charles Benton. He operated at that point about six years, then went to Forester to engage as foreman in the saw-mill of Smith & Kelley, and passed four years in their saw and grist mills and work-shop.

Leaving their service he established himself in building fishing boats at Big Creek, in which he continued several years. He worked a year at his trade at Cheboygan, on the Straits of Mackinac, whence in August, 1869, he came to Port Hope and entered a claim of 120 acres of unimproved land, on which he settled. He entered vigorously into the work of clearing and otherwise improving his property, meanwhile building a shop for the construction of boats. He was in prosperous circumstances when the fire of 1871 occurred. In that terrible conflagration he lost his house, barns, fences, shops and tools, the value of the latter alone being \$1,000. The aggregate loss was estimated at \$2,500. In the fire of 1881 he lost fences and hay-stacks, but no buildings.

Mr. Cleary was married March 29, 1845, to Jane Hunter, and of their union 11 children have been born, three of whom are deceased. Four sons and four daughters are living: Mary A., Martha J. and Elizabeth are deceased. William S., James, Margaret, Sarah J., George, Henry, Ellen M. and Ann Eliza are the names of those living. Mrs. Cleary was born Jan. 11, 1825, in Beckwith, Carlton Township, Perth Co., Ont. She is the daughter of James and Mary (Willis) Hunter. Her father is about 80 years of age

and is living in Gore Township. Her mother died in August, 1879, at Port Sanilac, and was 74 years of age.

Mr. Cleary is a Democrat, and has held the several school offices. He and his wife are communicants in the Episcopal Church.

**B**radison Broomhower, farmer, section 34, Sheridan Township, was born Dec. 16, 1844, in Ashtabula Co., Ohio. His parents, Andrew and Mary (Bayley) Broomhower, were natives of New York and Pennsylvania, respectively. Mr. Broomhower remained in his native State until the summer of 1869, when he came to Michigan. He at once bought 160 acres of wild land in Sheridan Township, where he has since resided with the exception of 18 months immediately following the fire of 1871, which he passed in Ohio. His farm comprises about 60 acres cleared, improved and cultivated land. He belongs to the Democratic element in politics, and has held nearly every local office in his township.

He was married in Ohio Dec. 20, 1864, to Alma A. Stewart. They have had seven children,—Charlie, Mary, Alma, Xenophon, Alfred A., John and Jane. John died when he was between two and three years of age. Mrs. Broomhower was born April 14, 1846, in Ohio, and is the daughter of Alfred and Alma Stewart.

**A**ngus O. Henley, farmer, section 6, Sheridan Township, was born June 13, 1849, in Scotland, and was in extreme infancy when his parents emigrated to Canada from Scotland, as they came to the American continent within the first year of his life. He is the son of Donald and Christena Henley. They came to Huron County in the spring of 1876.

Mr. Henley is the eldest son and one of ten

children born to his parents. When he was 19 years of age he became a sailor, and he spent 11 seasons on the lakes in various capacities. He was first and second mate on several of the largest and best pro-pellers on the lakes. He came to Huron County in the fall of 1875, where he bought 320 acres of land in Sheridan Township. He still retains the townership of 200 acres, and this tract embraces 60 acres of cleared and cultivated land with good and suitable farm buildings.

He is a Democrat in political principle and has been Treasurer of the township two terms.

Mr. Henley was married June 29, 1880, in Canada, to Mary McDonald. They have three children—Catherine, Alexander and Margaret. Mrs. Henley was born in Canada, Oct. 8, 1858, of Scotch parentage.

**H**enry Getty, general superintendent of the salt works of the New River Salt Block Company, was born in the State of New York, March 20, 1835, and is the son of Robert and Harriet Getty. His father was a native of the Empire State, but lived most of his life in the Dominion. He was residing temporarily in New York when the birth of his son Henry occurred, and, the mother dying soon afterward, the family returned to Canada, where the father died in 1853.

Mr. Getty was "bound out" to a cousin when he was six years old, to be brought up a farmer. But he baffled the original intention of everybody concerned, by running away. He came to Lexington, Mich., and engaged as a lumberman and spent a winter in that employ. He returned to Canada in the spring, where he remained until he was 23 years old. In 1858, he came back to the Huron coast, and from that date until 1872 he was occupied as a lumberman winters and as a saw-mill assistant summers.

On the establishment of the salt block in 1872, he assumed his present position, in which he has since continued. Its capacity is a "three-pan" block, only one being in operative order. It has two wells, one 1,040 feet in depth, the other 1,003 feet, neither of which is pumped to its full capacity, both being







*J Ludington Jr.*

capable of yielding 200 barrels daily. The owners are awaiting a greater degree of activity in the salt business to run their works to their full extent. The proprietors are W. H. Cooper and W. Creevy, of Port Austin, and Orange Nobles, of Erie, Pa.

Mr. Getty was married Sept. 28, 1856, to Elizabeth Pulling. Following is the record of their children: Hattie F., born July 24, 1858, was married Jan. 6, 1881, to Eugene Everingham. Bertha M., born July 16, 1861, was married July 25, 1878, to Milo Kelley. Jennie, born Sept. 12, 1862, married Alexander Mc Fadden, Feb. 28, 1881. William H. was born April 29, 1864; George, born Aug. 26, 1865, died Oct. 24, 1872; Frankie was born June 13, 1870; Alice was born Sept. 23, 1872. Mrs. Getty was born June 22, 1836, in Patworth, Sussex Co., Eng., and is the daughter of Richard and Fanny Gertrude (Holden) Pulling. Her father was born Jan. 11, 1791, in Brighton, Eng., and died April 19, 1874. Her mother was born Aug. 23, 1806, and died May 14, 1850.

Mr. Getty owns a farm of 40 acres, which he purchased in 1872, in a wholly wild and unimproved state. It is nearly all fitted for tillage. It is situated in Dwight Township.

He is a Republican and has discharged the duties of several school offices.

**J**eremiah Ludington, Jr., a pioneer settler of Huron County, resident at Verona Mills, was born May 5, 1828, in Middlebury, Addison Co., Vt. His parents, Jeremiah and Laura (Corbit) Ludington, were natives respectively of Vermont and Connecticut. His father was born June 7, 1800, his mother in 1804. They were married in Vermont and became the parents of four children, three of whom are living,—William, a farmer in Kent County, Mich, Philo B. a sailor and farmer, living at Presque Isle, and Mr. Ludington, who is the second in order of birth. The family removed to Cleveland Township, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, in 1831, where the father engaged in farming. Mr. Ludington was bred to the vocation of farmer and followed that calling in the Buckeye State until 1850. He was married June 5, 1849, in Euclid

Township, Cuyahoga Co, Ohio, to Maria A. Prescott. She was born in Ohio, and is the daughter of Hunting Prescott. The family of Mr. Ludington comprises four children—Almond A., Albert L., Daniel H. and Willie T.

Mr. Ludington and his wife reached Sand Beach May 13, 1850. The location was in its primeval, natural condition, heavy timber standing as nature had arranged it. He immediately entered upon the manufacture of shingles, employing a considerable force of assistants. He carried on a successful and extensive business, shipping his shingles to Cleveland, Ohio. In addition to his lumbering operations he conducted a general store. In 1857 he built a saw-mill at Center Harbor, designated by the name of the place, which he retained and managed until Oct. 4, 1864, the date of its sale. The property included 1,100 acres of fine pine lands, and three miles of railroad track, laid to the pine woods from the saw-mill. In December, 1864, he came to Verona Mills and built a saw-mill. His first work was to get out the lumber for his own house and that of his brother-in-law, John Kneal. They were the first frame buildings in the township. In the spring following he removed his family hither, making the transfer on sleighs and arriving March 24th. He owned about 1,200 acres of pine land, and employed about 60 men and 10 teams, in the manufacture of lumber and shingles, drawing his products in winter to Sand Beach for shipment to market. He has manufactured some of the best lumber in Michigan, in the course of his experience as a lumber producer. In 1869 he cut 400,000 feet of lumber, and 100 planks averaging from 36 to 49 inches in width. Two of these are yet on exhibition at the lumber-yard of Woods, Perry & Co., No. 5 Carter Street, Cleveland, Ohio. Each is 16 feet long, one being 46 inches in width, and the other four feet and one inch wide. But on the day of this writing, full accounts of the terrible fire at Cleveland, in which Messrs. Woods, Perry & Co. suffered to the extent of \$450,000, reach the public. The dispatches give details of the destruction of the office of the firm on Carter Street, where these planks have been objects of curiosity for 15 years.

Mr. Ludington passed his first ordeal of flame and disaster June 24 and 25, 1864, at Sand Beach, when his loss, in railroad track, logs, telegraph poles and farm buildings, was \$10,000. His next was on Feb.

22, 1868, when he lost \$20,000. The property burned included a steam saw and grist mill, grain, flour, lumber and other miscellaneous property, wholly uninsured. He rebuilt the saw-mill, at a cost of \$12,000, which he operated successfully until the general conflagration of 1871, when the loss of property in this one instance was appalling. On the night of Oct. 9, the saw-mill, lumber valued at \$7,000, an inestimable quantity of standing pine timber, 26 valuable buildings (including six residences) and other property vanished in flame and smoke. The value of property that could be estimated reached a figure of about \$35,000, all without insurance. He sold soon afterward a considerable amount of property to Ballentine & Puddick, including two and a half million feet of pine lumber.

He then devoted his energies to agriculture and commercial affairs. He erected a store for the purpose of founding a mercantile enterprise, continuing its management from 1875 to 1879, when he gave it to his son Daniel. In the year last named he built a large hotel, 32 x 52 feet in extent, with addition 32 x 42 feet in dimensions, and having a large hall on the second floor. The wing is two stories in height, the main building being a half story higher. He rented the hotel until May 4, 1882, when he took personal charge of its affairs. In the fire of 1881 Mr. Ludington was again a heavy loser, saving no personal effects excepting one trunk with its contents, a sewing-machine, and the hotel property. He lost two fine barns, valued at \$4,000. He owns 65 acres of land connected with the hotel in Verona, and also about 600 acres, variously located in the county. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity.

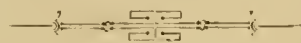
Mr. Ludington is inseparably associated with the municipal history of the part of Huron County where he has lived for more than 34 years, and which he has been largely instrumental in opening to business and progress. He has been active in local official life, having served several years as Treasurer of his township, besides in most other offices in town and county.

In the fall of 1874 he was nominated on the Republican ticket to represent his district in the Legislature of Michigan, scoring a triumph of 239 votes majority. He served an additional term, to which he was elected in the fall of 1879, his majority being about the same as at his first election. He served

three years as State Swamp Land Road Commissioner, during which time the Huron City & Bad Axe State road was built, under his supervision. He gave his taxes to the enterprise, consisting of 75 days' labor. He built his grist-mill in 1866, and within that year contributed \$2,000 to the road building. His aggregate of highway contribution reaches \$6,000, and the county is indebted to him principally for the fine roads in this vicinity. In 1866 he employed a gang of men with teams, constructing roads, paying the entire expense.

The career of Mr. Ludington in Huron County has been deeply marked by the terrible vicissitudes through which it has passed. He has been a very successful business man, and has risen from his several severe misfortunes with courage and energy unabated; and the record of his brave struggles will form one of the most prominent and striking chapters in the eventful history of Huron County.

In presenting the portrait of Mr. Ludington in this work, the publishers are pleased to know they not only give the likeness of one of the county's pioneer settlers, but a man who has identified himself with the interest of the county and her citizens since 1850. The early settlers and a large majority of the present population of the county will recognize in the likeness of Mr. Ludington those features that indicate success, and that accomplish purposes only through the channels of honest, energetic endeavor.



**J**ames Hall, resident at Grindstone City, has operated since 1870 as a turner in the grindstone mills. He was born Feb. 24, 1852, in Northumberland Co., Ont., and is the son of Alexander and Catherine (McCauley) Hall. The family removed in 1862 to Mahoning Co., Ohio, where Mr. Hall became a miner at the age of 11 years, working in the coal mines. He was employed in that capacity until he was 16 years old, when he came to Sanilac County and spent two winters in the lumber woods of Austin Township. In the summer of 1868 he was employed in the saw-mill of Charles Durand, located one mile south of Sand Beach. Through the following summer he fished at

Forestville, and came first to Grindstone City in the summer of 1870. He entered the employ of the Huron Stone Company and spent two months stripping stone, after which he became a turner, and has pursued that vocation since.

In 1878 he bought 160 acres of land on section 27, in Port Austin Township. It was covered with the forest, and he has cleared and improved one half the tract. He is preparing to devote his attention exclusively to breeding fine grades of cattle, and has now a herd which contains some excellent specimens of the Short-horn and Holstein breeds. He also owns 160 acres of land, with 30 acres improved, in Austin Township, Sanilac County.

Mr. Hall was married Nov. 28, 1878, to Bridget, daughter of Thomas and Catherine McCoy. They have two children—Catherine and Mary A. Mrs. Hall was born Feb. 25, 1852, in Ottawa Co., Ont.

Mr. Hall has held the office of Road Commissioner, of Port Austin Township, in which capacity he excelled.

**O**liver Haley, farmer, section 14, Colfax Township, came to Huron County in the spring of 1866. He lived about six months at Sand Beach, and in the spring of 1867 "took up" a claim of 160 acres of land on sections 14 and 23, in Colfax Township. He has made a later purchase of 40 acres, increasing his estate to 200 acres in the aggregate, which embraces 60 acres under good cultivation. Mr. Haley has held various official positions in school and township affairs. He is a Republican in his political sentiments.

Mr. Haley was born April 29, 1818, in Ireland, where he married and settled. About 1854 he emigrated to Canada, whence he came to Michigan. His parents, Luke and Phebe Haley, were also natives of Ireland, and passed their entire lives in the land of their birth.

Oliver Haley was married in Kings County, Ireland, to Mary Culbert. Their seven surviving children were born in the following order: Margaret, Oliver, James, Ellen, Henry, George and William.

The three last were born in Canada. Phebe died when she was about six months old. Mr. and Mrs. Haley are communicants in the Church of England.

**R**aphael Labelle, farmer, residing on section 25, Meade Township, was born July 31, 1849, in Canada. He is the son of Marcellin and Theresa (Filion) Labelle. His parents were both natives of Montreal, were married and settled in Canada, whence they came in 1871 to Hume Township, Huron County, where the mother died. The father is yet a resident of Huron County. They had ten children.

Mr. Labelle is the eldest child of his parents. He lived in Canada until 1870, the year in which he came to Huron County. He entered a claim of 160 acres of land in Meade Township, of which he held possession for three years. At the expiration of that time he sold his claim to his brother. As he was a single man he was not compelled to remain a resident on his land, and he was employed, during his spare time for five years, in a saw-mill. In 1872 he bought 80 acres of land on section 25, in Meade Township, where he established his homestead. He has improved 50 acres.

Mr. Labelle is a Republican in political sentiment and action, and he has held various township offices of importance and trust.

He was married Dec. 25, 1874, at Port Austin, to Agatha Geoffroy. She was born Oct. 25, 1856, at Bayfield, Ontario, Can. Her parents were natives of the Province of Quebec, and of French origin.

**W**illiam Thompson, farmer, section 20, Verona Township, was born June 4, 1835, in Ontario Co., Can. He is the son of William and Ann (St. John) Thompson. The demise of his father occurred in Canada Oct. 26, 1862; his mother is still living in the Dominion. His father was an experienced and skillful

agriculturist and gave his son a thorough training in the vocation to which his life had thus far been devoted. When he attained his majority, he received 20 acres of land from his father, on which he lived and labored until his removal to Michigan. He came to Verona Township in March, 1864, and secured a claim of 160 acres under the Homestead Law. He now owns 320 acres, which comprises 90 acres under cultivation. In the fire of 1881 he lost his house, fences and several tons of hay. He is holding the office of Justice of the Peace.

Mr. Thompson was married in Brock Township, Ontario Co., Can., Feb. 14, 1856, to Margaret Bryen, daughter of William and Margaret (Low) Bryen, a native of Ireland. They have had 13 children, nine of whom are living. They are named John, Michael, Margaret, William, Sarah, Georgiana, George, Emma and Cecelia. Their mother died Jan. 11, 1881, and Mr. Thompson was again married Dec. 2, 1883, to Mrs. Mary Scott, widow of Thomas Scott, and a native of Canada. By her first husband her children were, William H., born Nov. 6, 1869; Benjamin B., May 19, 1872; and George A., Sept. 1, 1874.

**M**atthew C. McDonnell, M. D., physician and surgeon at Bad Axe, was born June 12, 1850, in Lockport, Niagara Co., N. Y. He is the son of Kirvan and Mary (Guinnon) McDonnell. His father is a farmer by calling, and in 1856 removed to Dexter, Washtenaw Co., Mich.

The son was bred to the same vocation, and before the age of 16 had obtained a good common-school education. He then began teaching, continuing in that vocation four winters. In 1876 he went to Toledo, to operate as a salesman for Newhansel Bros., dry-goods merchants, where he was employed three and a half years. His next service was in the dry-goods house of Fred Eaton in the same city, with whom he was in business eight months. He terminated his mercantile career to enter upon his preparations for his profession, and in September commenced a course of study in the Medical Department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor,

where he completed the prescribed curriculum of medical study, and was graduated with the centennial class of 1876. He first established himself in business at Carleton, Monroe Co., Mich., where he pursued his profession six months, going thence to Weston, Lenawee County. He continued in business there until Aug. 1, 1883, when he came to Bad Axe and has succeeded in establishing what promises to be a substantial and popular practice. In addition to his regular business, he owns a half interest in a drug store, in company with L. C. Carpenter, his brother-in-law.

Dr. McDonnell was married Aug. 23, 1881, in Adrian, Mich., to Mary A. Carpenter. She was born in Fairfield, Lenawee Co., April 2, 1862, and is the daughter of Reuben T. and Rosanna (Upton) Carpenter. Dr. and Mrs. McDonnell rejoice in the possession of a son and a daughter, twins, born May 13, 1883. They are named Matthew Leslie, and Mary Edessa.

**W**illiam J. Williamson, farmer, section 29, Grant Township, was born Aug. 5, 1840, in Hancock Co., Ohio. He is the son of Levi and Mary (Biblar) Williamson. His father was born in Virginia and is of mixed English and Scotch descent. His mother was born in Ohio, of Dutch parentage. After marriage, the parents settled in Hancock Co., Ohio, where the mother died about the year 1849. His father afterwards married Agnes Cellars, a native of Ohio, and the family subsequently removed to Allen Co., Ind. In the fall of 1863 they came to Huron County, where the father located on 80 acres of land on which he had made a claim in the spring of the same year. It is situated on section 29, Grant Township, and he has since resided on the same place. Eight children were born of the two marriages. (See sketch of Dr. Levi Williamson.)

Mr. Williamson is the second son by the first marriage. He passed his life in the manner common to farmers' sons until he reached manhood. When that period arrived, the country was in the throes of civil war, and as the conflict grew more and more intense and its momentous nature became more and more

apparent, Mr. Williamson became interested in its issue, and the first event of his life of conspicuous importance was his enlistment in the Union service, Aug. 13, 1862. He enrolled in the 100th Ind. Inf., and was in the military service of the United States until Jan. 6, 1863, when he was discharged at Memphis, Tenn., on account of disability. He returned to Allen Co., Ind., with health much impaired, and in the spring of 1863 he came to Huron County, and entered a claim of 160 acres of land in Grant Township. He remained in Huron County during the summer, returning to Indiana in the fall, where he again enlisted, in the 142d Ind. Vol. Inf., and remained in the service until the termination of the war. On receiving his discharge, he returned to Huron County and entered upon the work of improving his farm, which was in a wholly wild state. His place now includes 100 acres, with 90 acres under good improvement. He sold 60 acres of his original acreage.

Mr. Williamson is a Democrat in political sentiment. He has officiated as Township Clerk, School Assessor and in other positions, and in the spring of 1884 (current year) was elected Treasurer of Grant Township.

Mrs. Elizabeth Ann (Harrison) Williamson was born June 25, 1854, in Canada. Her parents, Edward and Elizabeth (Petch) Harrison, were natives of England. They emigrated from that country to the Dominion of Canada in 1845, where they resided until their removal to Huron County, in May, 1867, since which date they have resided with their daughter. Mrs. Williamson has one sister, Mrs. Jane (Harrison) Gage. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Williamson, namely: Charles E., Gertrude M., George O. and Lydia M. George died in infancy. Mr. Williamson is the resident owner of 160 acres of land in Grant Township, 45 acres of which are under cultivation.

**J**ames Reed, farmer and salt contractor at Grindstone City, was born Nov. 14, 1840, in the township of Narsagawaya, Halton Co., Ont. He is the son of William and Mary E. (Green) Reed, and was reared on a farm. He was engaged in that business in Ontario until October, 1865, when he came to Huron City.

After a stay there of several days he went to Port Austin and operated one season as a lumberman. In 1866 he came to Grindstone City and engaged as a quarryman in the quarry now owned by Worthington & Sons. From that date he continued in the same occupation until 1882, with the exception of two seasons, when he was engaged in farming and threshing.

In 1882 he took possession of his farm, which he bought in 1869. It then contained 40 acres, but he has sold a portion and now owns 26 acres, nearly all of which is now under cultivation. In 1882 he made a contract with Worthington & Sons to manufacture salt in their mills. He employs a force of 11 men, and the works have a capacity of producing 120 barrels a day. The salt is delivered on the dock.

Mr. Reed owns a fine residence and surroundings, and a business building at Port Austin, where his son-in-law, John E. King, is engaged in mercantile affairs.

He was married Feb. 4, 1863, in Guelph, Halton Co., Ont., to Mary, daughter of William and Eliza Hyde. She was born July 18, 1844, in Canada. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Reed: Eliza J., James A., Thomas E. and Annie M.

Mr. Reed is a member of the Knights of Macabees.

**H**enry Neal, proprietor of the Lake View House at Huron City, was born in the town of Woodstock, Oxfordshire, Eng., Dec. 13, 1828, and is the son of Thomas and Mary E. (Stowe) Neal. They were natives of England and emigrated to America with four children,—three sons and one daughter,—in 1837. They lived in the city of Detroit until 1842, the father being employed as a gardener. Eventually he removed to Moore Township, Ontario, and there bought a farm of 100 acres, which he cleared and improved. He was born in October, 1801, and died on his farm in 1875. The mother still resides there.

Mr. Neal entered the lake sailing service in 1842, and from 1844 to 1880, with the exception of two summers which he spent in lumbering, operated in

that capacity. He began as a cabin boy and held every intermediate position until he became master of a vessel. He made a success of his business until 1860, when his vessel was lost. He owned the schooner Harwich, which was in the transportation service as a lumber, coal and stone vessel. In July, 1860, she was driven in a heavy gale upon a reef of rocks on Middle Island, in Lake Erie, becoming a total wreck with no insurance. From 1867 to the date of his changing his vocation in life, he sailed as steward of the "Huron City," a steamer plying principally between Huron City and Sandusky. She was owned partly by Langdon Hubbard. Between the years 1860 and 1867 he was the proprietor of two tugs, operating on the St. Clair and Detroit Rivers.

In 1878 he became the owner of a farm, which he sold to build the hotel he is now managing. He purchased the hotel lot at Huron City in 1880, rebuilt and refurnished the house. It was put in complete repair, the painters finishing their labors Saturday, Jan. 22, 1881. Five days later it burned to the ground. It was insured for \$1,600 in the County Mutual Insurance Company. Mr. Neal immediately proceeded to replace the structure on the same site, and took possession Saturday, Sept. 3, 1881. On the following Monday, Sept. 5, 1881, the day of the great forest fires, the second house was totally destroyed. It was insured in the same company which was made bankrupt by the fire, but its affairs are now in the hands of a receiver, and the matter of liability is in process of litigation.

After the second fire Mr. Neal removed to Detroit, where he rented a residence for his family and went to Minnesota to look for an opening; but, after spending six months to no purpose, he concluded to return to Huron City and make another test of fate on the site where his property had twice disappeared in the flames. It is a two-story structure, with 16 rooms, is creditably finished and furnished, and affords comfortable entertainment. Mr. Neal is a well-informed man, social and genial, and his house is well adapted to the amount and character of the patronage he receives.

Mr. Neal is a Republican. He was elected to serve a term of four years as Justice of the Peace, but after serving two years, resigned. After the fire he was appointed Township Clerk to fill the unexpired term of the regularly elected official whom the

fire had compelled to leave the place. He was appointed Postmaster in 1879, and resigned the position in 1883.

The marriage of Mr. Neal to Mary A. Proctor took place Jan. 9, 1849. Their children were born as follows: Emily, Sept. 3, 1850, died April 5, 1856; Elizabeth, Aug. 21, 1852; Henry A., Oct. 27, 1854; Mary M., Nov. 10, 1856; Thomas, Sept. 27, 1858; Emma C., July 5, 1860; Minnie, Sept. 18, 1826 (died in May, 1863); Lilly C., Oct. 28, 1865; Minnie (2d), Feb. 19, 1867; William C., June 27, 1869; Alvin Frank, Nov. 30, 1872. Mrs. Neal's parents, William and Elizabeth (Simpson) Proctor, are deceased. Her father was born in Lincolnshire, Eng. in 1784, and died in January, 1847, in Moore Township, Ont. The mother was born Dec. 4, 1796, and died June 4, 1876, in Detroit. Mrs. Neal was born Feb. 27, 1833, in Lincolnshire, Eng.

During the fire of 1881, a small shanty 20 feet from the burning buildings, containing a barrel of kerosene oil, was unharmed. The entire contents of the hotel, with most of the wearing apparel of the family, were destroyed. They were obliged to take refuge at the lake, as the wind was blowing a tornado and the air seemingly filled with fire.



**W**illiam Thompson, farmer, section 5, Huron Township, was born Feb. 4, 1834, at Wintertown, England. In May, 1850, he emigrated to Darlington, Ont., with his parents, John and Mary (Hogg) Thompson. They died in the Dominion, each aged 66 years, a period of several years intervening between their deaths.

The parents belonged to the agricultural class in England, and the son was bred to the calling pursued by his progenitors for a long period of years. He was 16 years old when he came to America, and remained at home until his majority. After passing that period he was occupied in farm labor two years, and in 1856 rented a farm. He managed his domestic affairs himself, in connection with his agricultural pursuits, about a year, and concluded that the con-



dition of things generally would be improved by a division of labors.

His marriage to Elizabeth Thompson occurred April 26, 1857. Their children were born in the following order: Anna, March 18, 1858; Alfred, July 29, 1860; John S., June 22, 1862; Rebecca, July 3, 1864; Minnie, Aug. 20, 1866; William, June 30, 1868; Dora J., Nov. 1, 1870; Elizabeth, Feb. 22, 1873; Cora I., Sept. 25, 1875; Charles W., Feb. 11, 1878; Richard D., Dec. 7, 1880; Arthur, Feb. 4, 1884. Mrs. Thompson is the daughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Scovill) Thompson. Her mother died when she was in childhood; the death of her father occurred in 1859.

Mr. Thompson removed his family and interests to Huron City, two years after marriage, where he entered the employ of Langdon Hubbard as a lumberman, and operated in his interests ten years. In 1867 he bought the farm on which he now lives, erected a dwelling and occupied the place between two and three years. He removed thence to Bloomfield Township and passed six years in clearing a farm for Langdon Hubbard. That labor accomplished, he again took possession of his farm.

He is a Republican in political affiliation, and has been School Director eight years, Supervisor three years, and Treasurer two terms, besides officiating in several other local positions. The family attend the Methodist Church.

**B**urin H. T. Williams, farmer, section 21, Colfax Township, has been all his life a resident of Michigan, having been born Feb. 2, 1831, in Wayne County. His parents, Benjamin and Mary (Futtle) Williams, were natives respectively of Ohio and New York. They married and settled in Michigan, where they passed all the years of their married life. The latter died April 22, 1868, and the former July 15, 1871, in Shiawassee County.

Mr. Williams of this sketch is the youngest of their four children. He passed the first 20 years of his life at home, obtaining his education at the common schools and in working on the family homestead. In

1852 he went to California and remained in the Golden State until 1856, when he returned to Shiawassee County, without having made a marked success of his trip. In September, 1861, he enlisted in the Eighth Mich. Vol. Inf. He was in the service until October, 1862, when he received his discharge on account of disability.

In September, 1873, he came to Huron County and made a claim of 160 acres in Colfax Township, under the regulations of the Homestead Law, on which he has since resided and placed 40 acres under cultivation. Mr. Williams is a Republican in political belief, and has held the office of Justice of the Peace.

His marriage to Rachel Wolfen occurred Dec. 29, 1849. They have had seven children—Emily J., Martin P., Durin J., Sarah A., Dan. S. and Dorman R. Eva M. died when 18 months old. Mrs. Williams was born in the State of New York. She and her husband are members of the Methodist Church.

**E**dwin G. Johnson, farmer, section 29, Gore Township, was born Nov. 11, 1835, in Vernon, N. Y. His father, Gardner S. Johnson, was born Sept. 12, 1802, in the State of New York. The latter was a farmer and a manufacturer of brick until about the year 1847. He came to Michigan and kept a hotel at Detroit three years. In 1836 the family came to St. Clair County and went thence to Royal Oak, Oakland County, where he died, Nov. 28, 1853. His wife, Fanny (Cook) Johnson, was born April 25, 1807, in the Empire State. She died in Denver, Col., March 12, 1883.

Mr. Johnson was about 18 years old when his father died, and he remained at home maintaining the family eight years after that event. His first business venture was farming and dealing in stock. He came to Gore Township for the purpose of making a permanent location May 23, 1864. He bought a farm containing 52 acres, to which he afterward added 80 acres, and has since sold 40 acres. The original purchase of 52 acres was for another man, who desired to establish a salt block, but failed after

expending \$500, and Mr. Johnson was obliged to take the farm. It had a log house, which was built to accommodate fishermen.

Mr. Johnson is a Democrat in political views and connection. He has been Supervisor five terms, and has been elected Justice of the Peace twice, but has only qualified but once.

His first marriage took place Nov. 13, 1861, to Evelyn A. Davis. Fannie E., born Feb. 23, 1864, and Gardner E., born May 24, 1868, are the names of the two children by this marriage. Mrs. J. was born Aug. 25, 1846, at Royal Oak, Oakland Co., Mich., and died March 14, 1878. She was the daughter of Alexander and Mary (Stone) Davis. Her mother died Feb. 7, 1868, in Gore Township. Her father is living in the township of Bloomfield. Mr. Johnson was a second time married Dec. 31, 1878, to Elizabeth Richardson. Three children have been born of this union: Caroline M., Sept. 30, 1879; Charlotte E., May 2, 1881; George Byron, Jan. 19, 1883. Mrs. Johnson is the daughter of George H. and Harriet (Carey) Richardson. She was born June 5, 1859, at St. Mary's, Canada. Her father was born July 15, 1818, and died July 10, 1883. Her mother is living in Gore Township.

**J**ohn H. Provorsa, farmer, section 18, Lincoln Township, has been a resident of Huron County since he was 12 years old. His parents, John A. and Melinda (McDonald) Provorsa, were natives respectively of New York State and Canada, and in 1855 they removed with their family to Huron County. They had eight children.

Mr. Provorsa, who is the eldest son living, was born Aug. 6, 1843, in Canada. He was educated in the public schools of the Dominion and in the common schools of Michigan, and when he was 15 years old he engaged in boat building, in which he was occupied six years. He has engaged since that time chiefly in lumbering and farming. He has been the proprietor of three several farms within the township of Lincoln. In the fall of 1883 he bought the property where he is now operating, including

120 acres of partly improved land, the latter portion now embracing about 87 acres. He is in sympathy with the Republican element in politics, and has held various local official positions.

His marriage to Rebecca Kirkpatrick occurred Oct. 20, 1866, at Huron City, Huron County. Four children have been born to them, namely: Alonzo, Clara A., Emma and Debbie. The eldest child died when four years old.

**J**oseph Jeroux, farmer, section 17, Meade Township, was born Oct. 25, 1821, in the Dominion of Canada, and is of French parentage. He grew to manhood in Canada, and in the spring of 1859 he came to Huron County to better his fortunes and give his children better opportunities than he was able to do in Ontario.

He bought 80 acres of land on which he has since resided, and has improved about 65 acres.

He was married in Canada to Zooy Delchou, a native of the Dominion. Following are the names of their children: Benjamin, Sarah, Julia, George, James, Mary, Josephine, Nora and Rosanna. All are living except Julia. She died when she was about 22 years old.

**L**ewis Cass Carpenter, druggist and grocer, senior member of the firm of L. C. Carpenter & Co., was born May 9, 1848, in Lenawee Co., Mich. His parents, Reuben T. and Rosanna (Upton) Carpenter, belonged to the agricultural element of Lenawee County, where they reside still on their homestead of 100 acres.

Mr. Carpenter is the eldest of three children born to his parents. He remained on the home farm until he was 25 years old, when he went to Hicksville, Defiance Co., Ohio, and established himself in





Dr. L. Williamson

the livery business. He was engaged there eight years, and in 1881 he went to Tombstone, Arizona, and spent six months in the silver mines, returning thence to Lenawee County, where he spent a year in clerking in a general store. In 1883 he came to Bad Axe and embarked in his present business enterprise, with his brother-in-law, Dr. M. C. McDonnell, which they are prosecuting with energy and success.

Mr. Carpenter has been married three times. His first wife was Miss Eldora A. Hubbard, who died in Lenawee, her native county. His second wife was Lucinda Emery, of Henry Co., Ohio, the marriage occurring in Lenawee County. Two children were born of this union—Eldora, Jan. 2, 1873, in Henry Co., Ohio, and Emery L., April 9, 1878, in Lenawee Co., Mich. The third marriage of Mr. Carpenter occurred Nov. 19, 1882, to Esther F., daughter of Samuel Clark. She was born July 9, 1858, in Hope Valley, Rhode Island. Ethel, only child of this marriage, was born at Bad Axe, Feb. 14, 1884.

**E**vi Williamson, practicing physician and farmer, resident on section 29, Grant Township, was the earliest permanent settler of the township, whither he removed in the spring of 1863. He made a homestead claim of 80 acres of land in a primitive condition, on which he erected the first structure for a residence in the township. He entered at once upon the practice of his profession, and for a score of years he has been well and widely known in his professional capacity, in which he holds a substantial reputation. He owns 160 acres of land, including 75 acres cleared and in tillage, with excellent orchards, good buildings and creditable farm fixtures.

Dr. Williamson was born Oct. 16, 1815, in Hampshire Co., Va., and is the eldest of 19 children born to his parents. He is the son of William and Mary (Stearns) Williamson, who were natives of the same county in Virginia, where they were married and settled. They removed later to Pickaway, Co., O., where the mother died. The father went to Hancock Co., Ohio, and thence, after the close of the war, to Missouri, where he died. Their family consisted of 15 sons and 4 daughters. Five of the former became

soldiers in the Union army, and three of them yielded their lives in the service of their country. Their graves are remote from the homes of their friends and the place where they were born.

Dr. Williamson obtained a good common-school education and studied for his profession two terms at the Physio-Medical Institute at Cincinnati, Ohio. He was 28 years of age when he entered upon his preparations for a medical career. He first established himself as a practitioner in Wood Co., Ohio, removing his business three years later to Ashland County in the same State. A year later, he went to Williams County, in the Buckeye State. Three years afterward he went to Allen Co., Ind., where he practiced medicine three years. At the end of that time, in 1863, he came to Huron County.

He is a Democrat in political principle, and has served in most of the local offices. He has been Supervisor of Grant Township two terms and Justice of the Peace 12 years.

He was married in Hancock Co., Ohio, to Mary Biblar, a native of Fairfield Co., Ohio. Abraham, William J. (see sketch), Benjamin F., Mary E. and Sarah A. are the names of their children. Mrs. W. died May 20, 1848, in Hancock County. Dr. Williamson was a second time married Sept. 10, 1850, in Wood Co., Ohio, to Agnes E. Cellar, who was born July 18, 1834, in Richland Co., Ohio. Three children have been born to them,—Alva C., John M. and Josephine A. Dr. Williamson is an Adventist in his religious views.

The portrait of Dr. Williamson, on the preceding page, is very appropriately given in this volume, as of a gentleman who is well known for moral integrity and professional skill; and it is therefore with pleasure that we welcome the likeness among the collection in this volume.

**M**os Parent, farmer, section 30, Lincoln Township, was born in Shefford Co., Province of Quebec, May 5, 1839. His parents Telesphore and Julia (Fluet) Parent, were natives of Quebec, of French nationality. The mother died in Canada. The father came afterwards to Huron County and after a stay of two years returned to his former home, to transact some

business, was taken ill and died there, May 8, 1880. Their family numbered nine children, namely: Dorcas (deceased), Abigail, Amos, Delphine, Joseph, Hannah, John D., Robert (deceased), and Eliza.

Mr. Parent is the oldest of the sons in the above family. When he was about seven years old they went to Vermont, returning three years later to Canada. When he was 20 years of age he began to learn the business of a carpenter and joiner, and he pursued that business, in connection with farming in his native province, until his removal to Huron County in the spring of 1880. He had purchased 80 acres of land in Lincoln Township in 1879, on which he has already cleared and improved 27 acres.

In political connection and views Mr. Parent is in sympathy with the Prohibition party.

His marriage to Marietta, adopted daughter of Robert and Emma Phippen, took place March 16, 1870, in Middlesex Co., Ont. They have four children,—Edith A., Albert E., Minnie R. and Ida M. Mrs. Parent was born in London, Ont., Feb. 21, 1852. Mr. Parent is a member of the American Protestant Association.



**R**obert Philp, general merchant and real-estate broker, at Bad Axe, has been a resident of Huron County since 1858, and is identified with its eventful history and progress from its pioneer days, in which he has been an actor of more than ordinary influence, from the interest he has taken in developing the county and furthering its business interests.

Mr. Philp was born in Port Hope, Ont., March 4, 1847. He is the son of Thomas and Ann (Moon) Philp, and his father pursued the vocation of a farmer in the Dominion, as well as after the removal of the family to Huron County in 1858. They were the first settlers in what is now Verona Township. The senior Philp purchased the entire acreage of section 36, except the southeast quarter, besides 80 acres in the township of Bingham. The homestead was located on the southwest quarter. The son, who is the subject of this sketch, passed six years after his removal to Huron County in the manner of life

common to pioneers' sons, receiving but limited education from books or schools, but acquiring a hardy, common-sense and practical understanding of the duties involved in living. He became the controller of his own time and choice of effort at the age of 17 years, when he left home and engaged as a farm laborer by the month. He operated in this method about two years, when he enlarged his scope somewhat, and transacted business as a contractor in clearing land and in other avenues incident to the improvement of territory in its original state, which includes the several departments of lumbering. He became a land-holder at 19 years of age, by the purchase, from his father, of 80 acres lying on the southern half of the northeast quarter of section 36, in Verona Township. Later he became the proprietor by purchase of the entire half of the section. He continued to operate as stated, until he was 23 years old, when he took possession of his farm and applied his time and efforts to its improvement, which he pursued until he had placed 50 acres under cultivation. The work of clearing has been followed until the present time; the place, now including 90 acres, is in first-class condition, and wholly available for agricultural purposes.

In May, 1875, Mr. Philp rented his farm and opened an establishment for the transaction of a general mercantile business at Bad Axe. The enterprise prospered and promised indefinite success and continuance, until the disastrous fall of 1881, when the visitation of flame for a second time paralyzed the energies of the citizens of Huron County, and involved its business in almost utter ruin. The historic Sept. 5th saw the almost entire extinction of his commercial affairs, his building and stock being consumed, at a loss of about \$10,000, and with practically no insurance. His active energies and industrious habits suffered no diminution, and he was one of the leaders in the work of restoration of the business resources of Huron County located at Bad Axe. He was the first to begin to build, which he did on the 6th day of September, and in 60 days his business was in running order,—building completed and stocked, and trade in full operation. He has been rewarded with the results of unremitting industry, judicious management and thrifty habits. His business has increased and its scope extended until he now carries a stock representing a value of from five to seven thousand dollars, and including lines of

merchandise suited to the local trade. He managed his mercantile affairs alone until Nov. 1, 1882, when he admitted Thomas Foster to a half interest in the business. Mr. Foster had been with him as a salesman and assistant about 10 years.

Mr. Philp instituted his real-estate interests in 1878, and has continued their management since that date. He built and owns his residence, and owns 150 lots in the eastern portion of the town known as "Robert Philp's First Addition to Bad Axe." He is also the proprietor of a number of business lots and residences in other portions of the village. His real-estate claims throughout the county comprise about 2,000 acres. In political views, Mr. Philp favors the sentiments of the Republican party, though he is not, and has never been, an aggressive politician. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity.

His marriage to Catherine Foster occurred at Verona Mills, Huron County. She is the daughter of Edward and Mary Foster. Mr. and Mrs. Philp have had six children.

**J**ames Haley, farmer, section 28, Colfax Township, has been a resident of Huron County since December, 1865. Two years afterward he became owner of 160 acres of land in the township where he has since resided and expended the best energies of his life in the improvement of his property. His real estate now includes 120 acres, with 65 acres under cultivation. In political sentiment he is a Republican, and he has been active and efficient in the local government of his township. He has served four years as Constable, one year as Treasurer, and four years as Supervisor.

Mr. Haley was born in 1846, in Ireland, and is the son of Oliver and Mary (Culbert) Haley. The parents are natives of Ireland and emigrated to Canada in 1853, coming thence in 1865 to Huron County, where they now reside. Seven of their eight children are living.

Mr. Haley is the fifth child of his parents and the second son. He was married May 8, 1873,

to Angeline Sherman. She was born Aug. 27, 1853, in Illinois. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Haley were born as follows: Mary E., Roscoe, Margaret, Burt, Mabel M. and Martha J.

The parents are members of the Methodist Church.

**E**eon Filion, farmer, section 31, Lincoln Township, was born near Montreal, Province of Quebec, April 2, 1844. His parents, Moses and Angeline (Desjardines) Filion, were also born in Canada, of French parentage. Mr. Filion grew to the age of 17 years in his native province, and in 1861 located in Hume Township, Huron County, where he was a resident several years. In 1872 he bought 80 acres of land on section 31 of the township where he now resides, and of which he took possession in March, 1883. He has increased his possessions until he is now the owner of 240 acres, which comprises 55 acres under improvement.

Mr. Filion belongs to and acts with the Republican element in political affairs.

He was married Dec. 10, 1878, in Canada, to Sarah Todd. Their four children were born as follows: Moses, James L., Sarah A. and James M. The last named child died Aug. 2, 1883. Mrs. Filion is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

**J**ohn Melligan, Supervisor of Rubicon Township, and resident in the village of Port Hope, was born in Dereham Township, Oxford Co., Ont., April 29, 1848. His parents, John and Mary (Fortune) Melligan, were natives of Ireland. They removed to Worth Township, Sanilac County, when the son was in his childhood. They belonged to the farming class and reared their sons to that calling. The father died in 1867, in Worth Township. The

mother is of Irish parentage and lives in Sanilac County.

Mr. Melligan became his own master at the age of 16 years, and wrought out his own fortune. He also inherited a part of the care of his parents, and discharged that duty creditably. When he was 26 years old he became by purchase the proprietor of 100 acres of land in the township of Rubicon. The place was in a wholly wild state, and he has pushed his energies and efforts until he now owns 225 acres, of which 100 acres is in a finely improved and cultivated condition. Since 1871, Mr. Melligan has been in the employment of W. R. Stafford, in the management of his farm.

He is a Democrat in his political views, and is serving his second term as Supervisor of Rubicon Township.

He was married July 3, 1873, to Martha Fry. They have two children,—J. Willie, born Oct. 10, 1876, and Clarence M., born July 25, 1880. Both children were born at Port Hope. Mrs. Melligan is the daughter of William and Catherine (McKaigar) Fry. Her mother died in 1856, and was 30 years old at the time of her death. Her father has married again, and resides at East Saginaw.

**C**harles Geltz, farmer, section 30, Gore Township, was born Dec. 13, 1850, in Berlin, Waterloo Co., Ont., and is the son of Christian and Christine Herman. His parents were born in Germany and emigrated to Ontario in 1844. The father was a mason by trade and came, Oct. 2, 1863, from Berlin to Huron County. He bought 80 acres of land in Gore Township. He was born Oct. 16, 1815, and died in December, 1882, at Port Hope. The mother resides on a farm in Huron Township. The family included four sons and four daughters.

Mr. Geltz bought a piece of improved land in Gore Township, which he has labored upon until he has placed 50 acres in good tillable condition, with a good log house and new frame barn, of modern construction.

Mr. Geltz is a Democrat, and has served four terms as Supervisor.

He was married Sept. 14, 1873, to Henrietta Schultz. Six children have been born to them,—Minnie, Peter, Ida, Emma, Charles and Otto. Mr. and Mrs. Geltz are members of the Lutheran Church.

**C**harles Schubel, farmer, section 7, Huron Township, was born July 19, 1835, in Prussia. His parents, Joseph and Lucinda Schubel, are both deceased. The mother died in Prussia, in 1851, after an illness of three years. Her death occurred in the same year in which her two sons—Charles and Fred—emigrated to the United States. The father and a sister followed to the States the next year, and the family settled in Lexington, Mich.

Meanwhile, the son, who is the subject of this sketch, had settled in Huron County, and the father resided with him. The latter was residing here during the fire of 1871, and suffered so much from the heat and smoke that he went to Lansing to remain for a time with his son Fred, who had settled in that city, and he died very suddenly a few weeks after effecting the change.

Mr. Schubel was bred to the calling of a farmer. His father's family came to Lexington, where the male members found ready employment as woodsmen. Mr. Schubel worked for Langdon Hubbard at that point for three years in the saw-mill and lumber woods, and went to Huron City to continue to operate in the interests of Mr. Hubbard from that point. He worked as foreman in a saw-mill for him until 1871. Meanwhile he had bought his farm and was clearing it during his service for Mr. Hubbard, by the aid of hired assistants. The family took possession of the place several years previous to the occupancy of the present proprietor.

Mr. Schubel is a Republican in political views and connections. He has been Supervisor several terms, and is now (1884) filling that position. He has officiated four years as Justice of the Peace.

He was married Aug. 17, 1861, to Mrs. Lucinda Bopp, whose first husband was drowned in a mill-



pond at Huron City. He left four children—John Fred, George and Rosa.

Mr. Schubel is a member of the Lutheran Church. His wife is a Catholic.

**R**oger Paterson, farmer, section 1, Grant Township, was born in February, 1826, in Scotland, and he is the son of Alexander and Mary Paterson, both of whom were natives of Scotland. They lived in that country until the death of the father, in 1827; in 1842 the mother came to Canada with her children. She resided there during the remainder of her life, her death occurring Oct. 11, 1865.

Mr. Paterson has been a farmer all his life, with the exception of seven seasons, which he passed as a sailor on the lakes, and "lumbered" in the woods in winter. Mr. Paterson put in about 30 years of lumbering after he left the lakes. He was 14 years of age when he accompanied his mother to Canada. He resided there until the spring of 1879, when he came to Tuscola Co., Mich., and during the following summer he came to Huron County. He bought 160 acres of land, which is still in his possession. About 70 acres of his estate are under improvement. Politically he is a Democrat.

Mr. Paterson was married in Ontario, March 10, 1857, to Isabella Leitch. They have eight children: Alexander, Mary A., Neil, Isabella, John, Catherine, Betsey and Peter. Mrs. Paterson was born Aug. 14, 1834, in Scotland. She and her husband belong to the Presbyterian Church.

**C**lark Haywood, one of the prominent and leading lumber producers of Huron County, resident at Port Hope, has been identified with the development of the business interests of this section of Michigan since 1857. He is engaged in the production of lumber and shingles at Haywood Vale, in the town-

ship of Sand Beach. He owns and manages a saw-mill at Sand Beach, is a member of a firm at Cleveland, Ohio, which was established in 1881, and includes, besides himself, his sons E. C. and C. D. Haywood, and a nephew, N. J. Haywood. He is one of the representative farmers of Huron County, and is the owner of several thousand acres of pine lands at different points therein. His residence at Cleveland is at 594 East Madison Avenue.

Mr. Haywood was bred to the vocation of farming. In July, 1845, he went to Bath, in Grafton Co., N. H., where he embarked in a mercantile enterprise, continuing its successful management about 10 years. He enlarged his business connection later, by engaging in the manufacture and sale of lumber, and still later became interested in a local enterprise for the manufacture of potatoe starch. In 1854 he formed a partnership with W. R. Stafford and opened an extensive mercantile establishment at Lexington, Sanilac Co., Mich., in connection with heavy lumbering operations. Demaline Leuty, now a banker at Cleveland, Ohio, became a clerk with them, and in 1857 was admitted to a partnership. The Hon. B. W. Jenness, U. S. Senator from New Hampshire (now deceased), was also a factor in the firm. Senator Jenness closed his connection with the business in 1875. In October of the same year, Mr. Haywood removed to Lexington and the firm built a saw-mill at Port Hope, where they produced lumber, shingles and lath. The Lexington enterprise was closed in 1877 by a division of the property, and the partnership was wholly severed in 1878, having been continued after the adjustment referred to through the connection with the lumber yard at Sand Beach, of which enterprise Mr. Haywood became the owner by purchase in the year named. He is a fourth owner in the Bay City and Cleveland Transportation Company, whose facilities for conveying lumber (in which it is chiefly engaged) includes two barges and a steam tug.

The agricultural interests of Mr. Haywood are of a type which make them important. His farm of 360 acres, situated half a mile south of Sand Beach Harbor, is under fine cultivation, and is justly rated as one of the most valuable in Huron County. It is under the management of James Kearnes. Mr. Haywood also owns a farm of 200 acres located near the village of Port Hope, which includes 150 acres under a high order of cultivation. He is the pro-

prietor of a tract of 1,200 acres in the western part of Sand Beach Township, of which 100 acres is improved and cultivated, and is a piece of real estate in no sense less valuable than those before mentioned. He employs a working force of ten men throughout the year, a number which is materially increased during the agricultural season.

Mr. Haywood has been for many years connected with the Masonic fraternity. While in business at Lexington, he served several years as Postmaster during the administration of James Buchanan.

Mr. Haywood was born Nov. 20, 1815, in Springfield, Vt. He is the son of Nathaniel and Mary (Durant) Haywood, and in 1822 removed with his parents to Haverhill Township, Grafton Co., N. H., where his father bought a farm. Mr. Haywood's marriage to Ellen M. Clark occurred in February, 1845, at Landaff, N. H. She was born Sept. 20, 1820, at Landaff, and is the daughter of Daniel and Mary (Merrill) Clark. Following is the record of seven children, of whom Mr. and Mrs. Haywood became the parents. Their names are Arthur H., deceased; Mary C., deceased; Alice M., widow of F. J. Haines, an attorney of Cleveland, Ohio, and she resides with her father; Eben C., Mattie, Ella M. and Charles D. The last named was born in Michigan, and all the others in Bath, N. H.

**C**harles Odell, of the mercantile firm of Odell & Co. at Bad Axe, was born Feb. 23, 1822, near the United States boundary in the Province of Quebec, and is the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Van Vliet) Odell. He learned the trade of shoe-making, and in 1839 he went to London, Ont. After pursuing his trade there a short time he bought 25 acres of land, and conducted farming in connection with the business of his shop about 10 years. He went thence to West Williams, Ont., and became the proprietor and manager of a farm of 50 acres, on which he resided until 1862; he then sold out his agricultural interests and opened a store for the sale of general merchandise in West Williams. He continued to conduct his mercantile affairs there until November, 1881, coming

then to Bad Axe. He at once proceeded to the establishment of his commercial interests, and he built the structure in which he has since transacted business. On opening his trade he associated with himself his son Hiram H. Odell, and son-in-law, C. T. Collins. The firm has since been engaged in the prosecution of a profitable and increasing business. Their stock includes dry goods, groceries, boots, shoes, crockery, glassware, flour, feed and Yankee notions.

Mr. Odell was married in London, Ont., July 25, 1863, to Lydia A. Woodman. Mrs. Odell was born in Buckston, Maine. Four of eight children born of her marriage are living. Hiram H. was born near London, Middlesex Co., Ont., March 9, 1854. William R. was born Aug. 21, 1856, and is a farmer in Canada. Abigail was born Aug. 26, 1847, and is the wife of Charles T. Collins. Aphia E. was born Aug. 28, 1851, and is Mrs. James Sadler, of West Williams, Ont. Mrs. Odell died at West Williams, March 31, 1874.

**J**ames P. Grice, of the firm of Grice & Sons, proprietors of the Verona Mills, and residing at Verona Mills, was born July 12, 1852, near Hartford, Conn., and is the son of James G. and Jane (Mason) Grice. (See sketch of J. G. Grice). His parents removed to Forester, Sanilac Co., Mich., in 1856. His father is an engineer and machinist, and was in charge of the steam mill of Adams, Kelley & Co. at Forester about eight years. In 1864 he came to Rock Falls, Huron Co., Mich., where he operated as engineer for Pack, Jenks & Co. The senior Grice, in 1870, leased a site for a shingle mill at Sand Beach and erected a structure for the purpose named.

Mr. Grice, of this sketch, had become a practical engineer, and took charge of the engine in the mill retaining its management until the fire of 1871, and then came to Verona Mills and put in order a mill for the use of Messrs. Ballentine, Puddock & Co., which Mr. Grice and son purchased in 1883.

In 1877 Mr. Grice was appointed an assistant at the Government works at Sand Beach, where he

was in charge of the diving outfit. He remained in the position five years. At the end of that time he formed an association with his brother, W. M. Grice, at Lexington, and established a general repair shop, which they conducted one year. In January, 1884, he bought the quarter interest of his brother, Joseph O. Grice, in the flouring mill with which he is now connected. The mill has been recently built, and operations were commenced thereon in the fall of 1883. The mill is completely equipped with all modern fixtures, has two run of stones and a producing capacity of 300 bushels in 24 hours.

The marriage of Mr. Grice to Jennie Moore occurred Sept. 27, 1882, in Sand Beach. She was born Oct. 19, 1864, in Pickering Co., Can., and is the daughter of Edwin and Lois (Sparks) Moore. Jennie M., born in Lexington, June 20, 1883, is the only child of Mr. and Mrs. Grice.

**J**ohn C. Pangborn, farmer, section 20, Verona Township, was born Nov. 10, 1851, at a place in Canada situated northeast of Toronto. His parents, John and Barbara (Shier) Pangborn, came to Verona Township in 1862 and bought 160 acres of land on section 35. On this they resided until they had cleared and otherwise improved 80 acres, when they sold the place. They are both living at the home of their son.

Mr. Pangborn bought a farm in 1879, which included 40 acres of land. The home farm now contains 120 acres, with 70 acres under cultivation. Mr. Pangborn cleared 68 acres himself. He also built his barn and a part of his residence. In 1881 he lost his barn, all the year's crop of grain and hay, together with his fences and much miscellaneous property, such as the progress of years accumulates in the possession of every farmer. He rebuilt his barn, and in the fall of 1883 repeated privately the experience of two years before, losing his barn, grain, hay, implements and all his farm fixtures, except a wagon and a set of harness. The loss in both fires was about \$3,000, with no insurance.

Mr. Pangborn was married Jan. 12, 1880, at Sand Beach, to Ellen, daughter of William and Susannah (Conboy) Taylor, a native of Canada. Two children have been born of this union,—Alton C., Jan. 8, 1883, and Morton C., Dec. 29, 1883. Mr. Pangborn was Treasurer of his township in 1881-2.

**D**aniel Sinclair, farmer, section 1, Grant Township, was born July 22, 1843, in Ontario. His parents, Donald and Rachel (Lyman) Sinclair, were natives respectively of Scotland and Canada. They were married in the Dominion, settled there in 1841, and are still the residents of that country.

Mr. Sinclair has spent seven years of his life as a sailor on the lakes. In 1868 he first came to Huron County. He bought 80 acres of land in Grant Township in 1878, and made a homestead claim of 80 acres additional. Of this about 88 acres are now under cultivation.

Mr. Sinclair began his business life wholly empty-handed. His energy and industry has placed him in fair rank with the agriculturists of Huron County.

The first marriage of Mr. Sinclair, to Ellen Kanard, took place at Carson City. Ellen was the name of the single child born to them. The mother was a native of Canada, and died May 29, 1878. Mr. Sinclair was a second time married Dec. 15, 1880, to Rosanna Keeler. Their only child Daniel was born June 27, 1884. Mrs. Sinclair is a native of Canada, and is a member of the Baptist Church.

**W**illiam H. McDowell, farmer, section 22, Colfax Township, was born June 22, 1832, at West Point, N. Y. His parents, John and Ann (Simonton) McDowell, were natives of Belfast, Ireland, and came to the Dominion of Canada at an early date in their lives. After their marriage they settled in the State of New York, and later on went to Ohio. They finally re-

turned to Canada, whence they made another transfer in 1862 to Bay City, Mich., where the senior Mc Dowell put in operation the first foundry established in that city. The parents both died there.

Mr McDowell is the eldest of six children. He acquired a good education and was under the parental roof until he was 23 years of age. He was instructed in the business of a foundryman by his father, and at 14 began to work at molding, which he followed nearly 11 years. He came from Canada to Bay City in 1867, where he passed two years operating as a molder. In 1869, he returned to Canada and engaged in farming, in which he was occupied until 1878. In that year he came to Huron County and bought 720 acres of land in the township of Colfax. He still retains the ownership of 520 acres of land, which comprises 145 acres improved and cultivated. He is a Democrat in political connection and has served in several official positions in Colfax.

His marriage to Barbara McNaughton occurred May 27, 1856. She was born in Chippewa, Ont., and is of Scotch descent. Nine children have been born of this marriage, seven of whom survive. Their births occurred in the following order: John W., Anna, Mary, William H., Samuel, Bella M., George N. Emma is deceased, and another child died in infancy. The mother is a member of the Presbyterian Church.



**H**enry E. Facer, farmer on sections 8, 21 and 15, Rubicon Township, was born June 15, 1830, in Port Huron, Mich. His parents, Lewis and Susan B (Baker) Facer, were among the earliest settlers in the State. His paternal grandfather was a well-known fur trader among the Indians, as agent for the Hudson's Bay Company. His father was born in Zanesville, Ohio, in its earliest pioneer days, and was employed by the United States Government to carry the mail between the place of his birth and Chillicothe, Ohio, when the portion of the Buckeye State where they were located was frontier ground and the Indians troublesome. The mail carrier was often captured, but, on being recognized as the son of an Indian trader, was released.

He afterwards became a baker, and while following that business he supplied the garrison stationed at Port Huron. He also engaged in mercantile business and lumbering, and later in hotel-keeping. He was the founder of Lake Port in St. Clair County, and at the date of his starting the settlement there was engaged in lumbering for Major Hanna, of Port Huron. He sold his interests there at time of the oil excitement of that region, taking advantage of the boom created. Mr. Facer of this sketch sold 15 acres of land for \$1,500, for which he had paid but \$120. The father died at a point in St. Clair County three miles below Port Huron, in the fall of 1863, and was 84 years old. The mother died at Birchville (Lakeport) in St. Clair County, in the fall of 1865, aged 73 years.

On reaching the period of his legal freedom, Mr. Facer obtained the appointment of light-house keeper on Presque Isle, in Lake Erie, and discharged the duties of the position three years. He next engaged as a ship and house carpenter at Detroit and Inlay City, in company with Joseph P. Arnold, a skilled mechanic, and after working with him two seasons he devoted his time exclusively to building, which he pursued for 16 years.

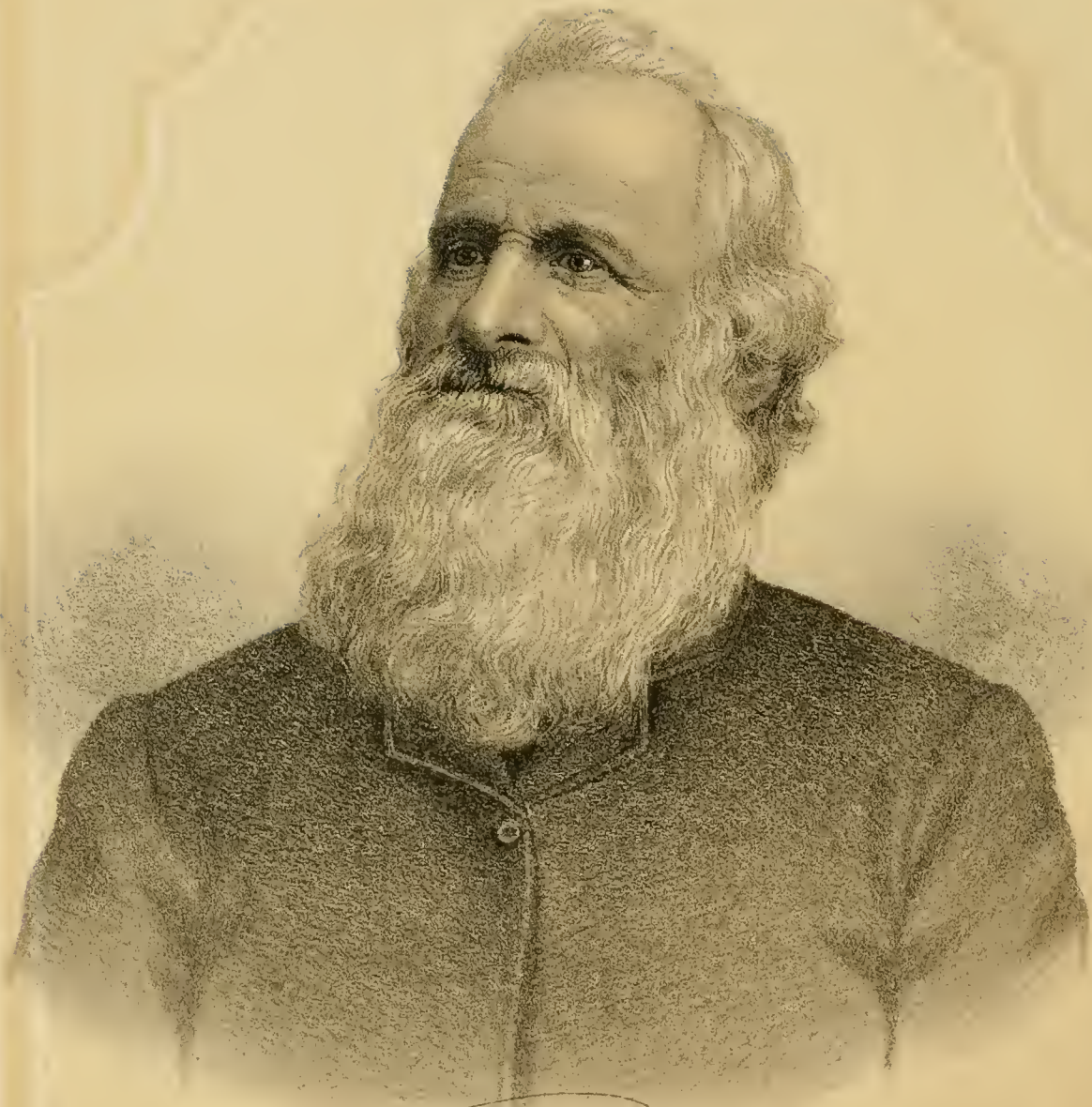
In the fall of 1861 he came to Sand Beach. He operated as a builder through two summers and engaged in lumbering winters, for Pack & Carrington. In 1863 he came to Port Hope and entered the employ of W. R. Stafford, where he was occupied two years. At the end of that time, he engaged in lumbering for Howe & Clark, of New River. He spent three years in their service, after which he went to Huron City and passed nearly three years in the employ of L. Hubbard, working as a builder summers and in lumbering winters, engaging during the seasons of spring in driving logs on the river.

He afterward came to Port Hope, where he has since resided. The outlook for the future of that place seemed promising, and he invested \$4,000 in property there, buying nearly one entire block, with the expectation that the Harbor of Refuge would be established there; but, like other bright outlooks of modern times, that failed to "materialize," and property depreciated accordingly.

In 1870 he bought 80 acres of land, of Stafford, Hayward & Jeness, and has improved about one-half of the property.

Mr. Facer was first married April 19, 1853, to





*Watson Robinson*

Marietta Bryce, who was born July 11, 1833, and was the daughter of Thomas and Mary A. (Hodgman) Bryce. Her father died about the year 1847, and her mother's death occurred in 1883, when she was 74 years of age. Mrs. F. died in March, 1863, and Mr. Facer was again married in 1865, to Ann Jane, daughter of David and Susanna (Taylor) McClure. Her parents are natives of Scotland, and are now living, in Worth Township, Sanilac Co., Mich. Mr. Facer has had six children by each wife: nine are living, named Thomas B., Omar D., Winfield S., Nettie, Eva, Eber B., Frederick, Carrie and Harry.

In his views of national questions Mr. F. adopts Republican principles. Both himself and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

**Watson** Robinson, farmer, section 18, Sigel Township, is a leading citizen of Huron County. He was born Jan. 27, 1813, in Yorkshire, Eng., and is the eldest son of ten children born to his parents, Thomas and Mary (Willin) Robinson. They were natives of England and emigrated in 1819 to Canada, settling in the county of Peterboro, where they lived during the remainder of their lives. Their children were named Isabella, Watson, Thomas, John, Margaret, Mary and George W.

Mr. Robinson was six years of age when his parents emigrated to Canada, and he remained with his father, aiding in the farm labors, until he reached his majority. His father gave him 100 acres of unimproved land in the Dominion, and he took possession of the place and was occupied in its improvement until 1849, when he bought a farm in Oxford Co., Ont., on which he lived 12 years.

He came to Michigan in the winter of 1861 and became the proprietor of 80 acres of land in Sigel Township, Huron County, under the provisions of the Homestead Law. He is now the owner of 370 acres of land, in the townships of Sigel and Verona, and has improved 40 acres. In the fire of 1881, all his buildings and crops, besides a considerable quantity of other property, were destroyed. His loss was about \$5,000. He found himself, on the morning following the destruction of his accumula-

tions, without a hat, without covering for his feet, and practically destitute of clothing of any character. But he was enabled to replace his house the following fall, and is in a fair way to retrieve all his losses.

He was married in November, 1833, in Peterboro Co., Ont., to Elizabeth, daughter of John and Mary Livick. Ten children have been born to them in the following order: Mary, Thomas, John, Jane, Margaret, Willin, James, Elizabeth, Jane (second) and James (second). Mary is deceased, also Jane (first), Willin, James (first) and Elizabeth. The four last named died within the same month, of malignant sore throat. The mother died in Gratiot Co., Mich.

Mr. Robinson was a second time married in the winter of 1866, in Sigel Township, to Charlotte Harper. They have had four children,—Watson, Jr., George W., Josephine and Maria. The third child died in infancy. Mrs. Robinson was born in Oxford Co., Ont., Sept. 13, 1844, and is the daughter of Robert and Ann (Tribe) Harper, who were natives of Norfolkshire, Eng.

Mr. Robinson is independent in political belief and action. In August, 1878, he received the nomination for the Legislature from Huron County on the Democratic ticket, but withdrew his name previous to the election on account of his views on financial questions. He has served three terms as Supervisor, three terms as Township Treasurer and has been twice elected Justice of the Peace.

As the subject of the foregoing sketch is a prominent and representative citizen of Huron County, on account of his intellectual abilities and integrity of character, the publishers take great pleasure in placing his portrait in the collection given in this ALBUM.

**John R. Bodey**, farmer, section 29, Grant Township, is one of its earliest settlers. He came here in the fall of 1863 and entered a claim of 80 acres, of which he took possession. He erected a shanty and set about clearing his land, meanwhile working as a farm laborer until October, 1864, when he entered the

army of the Union, and served about nine months. The war having come to an end, he returned to Huron County to his farm, where his family had remained during his absence. He has continued the work of improvement on his farm and has extended his acreage until he is the owner of 120 acres with about 60 acres under improvement. Mr. Bodey is a Democrat in political opinion.

He was born April 26, 1831, in Putnam Co., Ohio, and is the son of Henry and Susan (Comer) Bodey, both of whom were born in Virginia. They settled in the Buckeye State after their marriage, where the mother died. The father removed after that event to Randolph Co., Ind., where his life terminated some years after. Their family numbered 11 children.

Mr. Bodey is the fourth son and fifth child. He lived in his native State until he was 19 years of age, when he went to Allen Co., Ind., and resided there until his settlement in Huron County.

He was married Dec. 2, 1855, in Allen County, to Lydia A. Baxter. Six children have been born of this union—Samuel F., Mary L., Lydia J., Sybil O., Joseph D. and Oliver A. Sybil was the first white child born in Grant Township. Her birth occurred Jan. 24, 1864. Mary died when she was two years of age. Mrs. Bodey is a member of the Advent Church. She was born on Long Island, N. Y., May 1, 1836. Her parents, Thomas and Lavinia (Younglove) Baxter, were natives of the State of New York.

**J**oseph Hubbard, farmer and butcher, resident on section 33, Gore township, was born Dec. 20, 1843, in Lincolnshire, Eng. His parents, Joseph and Susanna Hubbard, were both of English birth, his father having been born in England about 1817, and died when his son was a child. The mother was born in April, 1823, and is still living, in Lincolnshire.

Mr. Hubbard left Liverpool for the United States Feb. 28, 1866, landed at the port of New York, and reached Port Hope March 17th. He engaged in farming and lumbering and passed two winters in the vocation last named, in which he lost \$1,700.

Mr. Hubbard endorses the views of the National

Greenback party, and has discharged the duties of the position of Town Clerk several terms.

He was first married in October, 1866, to Susanna Hubbard. One child was born of this marriage, which lived about a month. The mother died in December, 1873, in Ontario. She was the daughter of John and Mary Hubbard. Mr. Hubbard was a second time married April 12, 1875, to Hannah, daughter of Robert and Mary (Gambel) Campbell. Her mother died in Scotland. The demise of her father took place in Gore Township. Five children have been born of the last marriage: Harry, Joseph, Robert J., William and Mary.

**J**ohn A. Morgan, merchant at Bad Axe, was born Feb. 23, 1819, in Wales. He is the son of William and Mary (Lewis) Morgan, and was country bred until he was about 15 years of age, when he went to the town of Merthyr Tydvil, and obtained employment as a tailor, to which profession he had been trained before leaving the country. He was married in his native land, Dec. 4, 1843, to Rachel Griffith, a native of Wales. Mrs. Morgan was born June 27, 1811. She became the mother of a daughter,—Sarah A.,—now the wife of John Williams, and living in New Swindon, Wiltshire, England. The mother died in Wales, Nov. 26, 1844.

Mr. Morgan came to the United States in 1848. He settled in Pittsburg, Pa., where he followed his trade until 1851, coming thence to Detroit. He remained in the City of the Straits until 1864, earning a wide and well deserved celebrity as a superior maker of coats. Many of the prominent men of Michigan were among his patrons. In 1864, he opened a tailoring and clothing establishment at Wyandotte, Wayne Co., Mich., where he operated until 1877, the year of his removal to Bad Axe. He at once erected the building in which he now transacts his business, and established his trade. He is operating with satisfactory results.

Mr. Morgan was a second time married in Pittsburg, Pa., Jan. 18, 1849, to Sarah Davis. She was born March 26, 1823, in Wales, and is the daughter



of Thomas and Rachel Davis. Her mother died in Wales, in 1827, and she came with her father to America in 1830. They settled in Ebensburg, Cambria Co., Pa. Only three of eight children born of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Morgan are living, namely: Mary, Ruth and William T. The latter is the Deputy Register of Deeds of Huron County. The family are members of the Presbyterian Church.



**U**tto W. Storbeck, farmer, section 6, Lincoln Township, was born in New York, Dec. 7, 1855. His parents, William and Teny (Witnire) Storbeck, are natives of Germany. About the year 1854 they came to America and resided a few years in the State of New York, afterwards removing to this county, and are still living in Huron Township.

Mr. Storbeck is the eldest of a family of six children. He was under the parental roof until he reached the age of 24 years, when he set out in the world on his own responsibility. In the summer of 1876 he bought 120 acres of land in Lincoln Township. He has disposed of one-half of his original purchase, and of the remainder, one-third is already under cultivation.

In the fire of 1881, he lost all he had accumulated except the bare acres of his farm. His house, barn, the wheat just cut from 10 acres, and still in the shock, four acres of peas and all incidental crops and belongings were destroyed. But he is slowly retrieving his loss, and will soon be in possession again of something like his former property.

He is a Republican in political faith.



**I**ra W. Haywood, Deputy Treasurer of Huron County, was born at Haverhill, Grafton Co., N. H., Nov. 22, 1855. His father, Alvah Haywood, was a farmer in the Granite State and also a railroad contractor. He was one of the builders of the Boston, Concord & Montreal Railroad, and died in Haver-

hill, when his son was about five years of age. The mother's name previous to her marriage was Lucretia Jeffers. In 1869, the family came to Port Hope, Huron Co., where Mr. Haywood was employed a short time in a saw mill. He went thence to Lexington, where he operated 18 months as a clerk in the postoffice, after which he engaged as a salesman with Messrs. Johnson & Brown, merchants. He next entered the employment of R. B. Hubbard & Co. at Huron City, where he remained four years. His next employ was with Thompson & Hubbard. In the fall of 1879, he engaged with Langdon Hubbard as book-keeper and officiated in that capacity two years. He came to Bad Axe Jan. 1, 1882, as Deputy Treasurer under James Adams, and is still serving in the same appointment. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and belongs to Stafford Chapter at Port Hope, No. 66, and to Lodge No. 138. He has officiated several years as Justice of the Peace, two years as Clerk of Huron Township, and in 1878-9 was Postmaster of Huron City.



**B**enjamin McKillen, blacksmith, resident at Verona Mills, was born May 18, 1851, in the Province of Quebec, Can. He is the son of David and Elizabeth (Abbott) McKillen, and was born and reared on a farm. He obtained a very thorough business education at the Canadian Business College located at Hamilton, Ont., where he was graduated.

He left home to make his own way in the world when he was 19 years old, and was variously employed until 1876, when he commenced to acquire the knowledge necessary to the prosecution of the business he has since pursued. He passed three years in the village of Bobcaygeon, Ont., learning his trade. Before his apprenticeship was ended he became a partner in the business with his brother, and at the expiration of the time they sold out. Mr. McKillen came to Verona, April 1, 1880, and established his residence and business. He is conducting the most important blacksmith shop in Verona, and combines all the varieties of business common to his profession.

He was married at Fenelon Falls, Can., Oct. 16,

1876, to Mary E., daughter of John and Jane (Thomas) Metcalfe. She was born June 24, 1858, in Mariposa Township, Victoria Co., Can. They have had four children; Lillian M., who was born Feb. 11, 1878; Elizabeth J., June 22, 1879; James E., Aug. 14, 1881; Violet E., April 11, 1883.

Mr. McKillen owns his shop and residence; and employs an assistant in his business.

**R**ichard Smith, real-estate broker and dealer in books and stationery, also abstractor, located at Bad Axe, was born Aug. 23, 1840, in Roxburghshire, Scotland. He is the son of Peter and Margaret (Rutherford) Smith, and obtained a good education in his native country. He taught school there a short time, and when he was 17 years old he came to Peterborough, Ont. In 1858 he decided to become a maker of carriages and wagons, and he served three years in acquiring a knowledge of the trade. He made it his business in the Dominion for three and a half years after serving his time, when he proceeded to Auburn, N. Y. The war was in progress, and soon after reaching that city Mr. Smith enrolled himself among the nation's defenders, enlisting Feb. 26, 1865, in Co. H, 169th N. Y. Inf. His command was sent to Raleigh, N. C., where it was stationed at the time of Johnston's surrender. He was discharged from the military service of the United States in August, 1865.

In the autumn of the same year, in company with a comrade in the war, he came to Port Austin, Huron County, with whom he purchased 120 acres of land, on which they spent the winter. In the spring of 1866 Mr. Smith went to the village of Port Austin, and worked two months as a carpenter. He entered the employment of Charles B. Cottrell, County Surveyor and Deputy Register of Deeds, and engaged in the duties of both positions, assisting both in surveying and in the registration duties. In the fall of 1866 he was elected County Surveyor, and was the incumbent of the office two years. In January, 1867, he was appointed Deputy County Register and County Clerk, by the recently elected official, and

assisted in the duties of the offices two years. In the fall election of 1868, he was elected to the offices of which he had been deputy, and continued to discharge the obligations of the positions eight years, being three times re-elected. In 1873 he came to Bad Axe and removed his family hither in 1874. He went thence in 1877 to Port Austin, where he opened an abstract office. He had previously opened a set of those important papers, and he devoted himself with energy to their completion. With the duties belonging to the office he combined the sale of books and stationery. In December, 1883, he established a permanent business at Bad Axe.

From the spring of 1881 to that of 1882 Mr. Smith was a partner in the *Huron County News*, in connection with which he conducted a stationery business. He disposed of both by sale in the year last named, and devoted his attention to his real-estate and abstract business. He has been Supervisor of Port Austin Township two years, and Clerk of the same several years. He owns his place of business and several town lots in Bad Axe, and also 400 acres of farming land in Huron County.

Mr. Smith was married in Port Austin Township, May 19, 1870, to Abbie, daughter of Robert Merrick. She was born Oct. 23, 1851, in Huron Co., Ont. Nettie M., born Nov. 18, 1871; William R., May 12, 1875; and Richard Scott, Dec. 11, 1876;—are the names of the three children of Mr. and Mrs. Smith.

**J**ames Armstrong, farmer, section 1, Colfax Township, is a native born citizen of Michigan. He is the son of James B. and Harriet M. (Hartshorn) Armstrong, and was born April 17, 1849, in Port Huron. The parents were born respectively in Vermont and New York. Soon after their marriage they settled in Michigan. The father died April 23, 1874, in Huron County. The mother survives. Their family consisted of four sons and two daughters.

Mr. Armstrong is the second of the sons. He obtained a common-school education, and at 18 years of age he became a lumberman and spent the

winter months of six years in that occupation. In 1868, he bought 80 acres of land in Colfax Township, for which he paid at the rate of \$1.25 per acre. In the fall of 1871 he settled on the place which has since been his home. His farm contains 55 acres of cleared and cultivated land. He is a Republican in political views, and has served his township as Treasurer and in other school and local offices.

He was married in Huron Co., Mich., May 21, 1871, to Roxana C. Spencer. Her parents, William and Betsey (Wilson) Spencer, were natives of Canada. They were pioneer settlers of Sanilac County, and the mother died there. The father removed later to Huron County and went thence to Dakota. Mrs. Armstrong was born Dec. 23, 1846, in Sanilac Co., Mich. The children which constitute the issue of her marriage to Mr. Armstrong were born as follows: George W., William L., Hubert R. and Cora M.

**G**eorge Pangman, farmer, resident on section 24, Verona Township, is the son of Sterling and Jane (Mills) Pangman, and was born Nov. 2, 1844, in Ontario Co., Can. He began to apply himself to the carpenter's trade when he was 16 years old, and followed it for several years. In 1866 he came to the township of Verona and bought 80 acres of land. He increased his estate by the purchase of 20 acres additional in 1871, and has cleared and improved about 60 acres.

Mr. Pangman was married March 27, 1870, at Verona Mills, to Ellen Pangburn. She was born in York Co., Can., May 10, 1846, and is the daughter of John and Barbara (Shier) Pangburn. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Pangman on the homestead farm. Lena May was born July 14, 1872, and died Sept. 5, 1874; Carrie L. was born Aug. 15, 1875; and Silas E. was born Jan. 22, 1877.

Since coming to Huron County, Mr. Pangman has worked at his trade to the extent of erecting his farm buildings, and in the summer of 1883 he assisted in constructing the Verona grist-mills. He passed through and suffered loss in both the fires that have

swept over Huron County. The family resided at Verona Mills in 1871, in a rented house, which was burned and their furniture with it, at a loss of about \$500. The loss in 1881 was about \$2,000, the fire destroying a fine house, barn, farming implements, fences, and the accumulations of years, besides the crop of that year, including 200 bushels of wheat, oats, peas, etc., much of which had been placed in the barn a week previous. He had an insurance of \$1,300, but never recovered it.

**W**illiam E. Small, jeweler and dealer in stationery and musical instruments at Bad Axe, was born March 8, 1857, in Mt. Vernon, N. Y. He is the son of Edward J. and Sarah L. (Bloomer) Small. His father died when he was four years old; his mother is a resident of the city of New York.

Mr. Small was adopted when he was eight years old, by Josiah W. Begole, of Flint, present Governor of the State of Michigan, by whom he was brought up, and with whom he resided until he was of age. He entered a printing office in Flint when he was 16 years old, where he was occupied 18 months, and from that time until 1877 he operated as assistant inspector in the lumber yard of Begole, Fox & Co. at Flint. He then decided on fitting himself for the business which he is now prosecuting, and entered the jewelry house of W. W. True, of Flint, where he acquired the desired knowledge and training and remained until 1881. In that year he established his business at Bad Axe, opening a jewelry store in June at a stand opposite the Court-House. That was the year of disaster to Huron County, and his business shared the common fate of extinction by fire. His store and contents were destroyed, entailing a loss of \$200 above insurance, his furniture and domestic fixtures being also burned. He immediately opened his business where he is at present located, and where he is winning success in his transactions. He owns his store and residence and the grounds therewith.

Mr. Small was married Sept. 3, 1879, in Flint,

Mich., to Jennie R. True. She was born Jan. 1, 1860, in Flint, and is the daughter of William W. and Rowena (Blair) True. Two children have been born of this union: Rowena H., in Flint, April 21, 1882, and Gertrude L., at Bad Axe, Dec. 3, 1883.



**H**erman W. Dickinson, farmer, section 11, Huron Township, was born Oct. 4, 1851, at Memphis, Macomb Co., Mich. He is the son of Dr. Herman W. and Permelia (Wilcox) Dickinson. (See sketch of Dr. H. W. Dickinson.)

Mr. Dickinson has resided on the farm of which he is now the manager since he was two years of age. He received such education as the schools of the township afforded, and was trained to agricultural duties.

He was married Dec. 29, 1875, to Nancy Mercer. Their children were born in the following order: Herman W., Dec. 21, 1876; Freddie, Aug. 13, 1878; Harry A., July 9, 1882. Mrs. Dickinson is the daughter of Henry and Margaret Ann Carroll, and was born March 6, 1855, in St. Mary's, Ont. Her mother was born May 15, 1835, and died May 8, 1873, in Forester, Sanilac Co., Mich. She is one of a family of six children—four sons and two daughters—of whom she is the eldest. All are living.

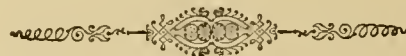
Mr. Dickinson had four sisters, two of whom are living. One resides in Kansas and another, Sarah A., has been engaged six years in teaching, chiefly at Huron City.



**V**esire Filion, Postmaster, merchant, and farmer on section 24, Meade Township, residing at Filion, was born in St. Therese, Province of Quebec, Sept. 15, 1844. His parents, Moses and Angeline (Desjardines) Filion, were born in Canada, of French ancestry. Mr. Filion obtained a good education at the public

schools of Canada, and remained in the Dominion until 1861, when he located in Hume Township, Huron County. He resided there about 10 years. In 1869 he homesteaded 160 acres in Meade Township, which has since been his place of residence. He has added to his acreage by later purchases, until he owns 160 acres in Meade Township, 80 acres in Hume Township and 80 acres in the township of Lincoln. He has placed about 40 acres under improvement.

In political belief and action Mr. Filion is a decided Prohibitionist. In 1876 he was appointed Postmaster at Filion, and in 1878 established a mercantile business, in which he has met with reasonable success. He is the present Treasurer of Lincoln Township. (Filion is situated on the boundary line between Meade and Lincoln Townships.) He has been Clerk of the last named several years, and is a member of the order known as the A. B. A. He belongs to the Protestant Methodist Church.



**G**eorge H. Walker, member of the banking house of Walker & Seeley, at Bad Axe, was born May 30, 1852, in Ontario, Dominion of Canada. He is the son of William and Janett (Ramage) Walker, both natives of Scotland. His father was a woolen manufacturer in Canada, and has now retired from business. Mr. Walker attended Rockwood Academy for a number of years, after which he learned the trade of a harness-maker. He came to Caro, Tuscola Co., in 1873, where he established himself and continued the management of his business at that place about eight years. He bought real estate, and platted and sold it while there. He also handled wagons and carriages in connection with his business. In the fall of 1881 he sold his business and entered the banking office of John F. Seeley, for the purpose of obtaining a practical knowledge of the business. Jan. 4, 1883, he opened a banking house under the firm name of Walker & Seeley, of which he is now in charge. The firm has erected a fine brick building, trimmed with Ohio stone, two stories in height above basement, with two vaults, one in basement and one

on first floor: size of building, 60 x 25 feet. They have the latest improved Detroit burglar-proof safe, with time lock. The house transacts a general real-estate and loaning business. Mr. Walker owns wild and improved land in different parts of the county.

He was married July 7, 1880, in Caro, to Ada L., daughter of Augustus and Mary E. Howell. She was born May 7, 1858, in Plymouth, Wayne Co., Mich. Mr. Walker is a member of the fraternity of Odd Fellows.



**J**ohn Hunt, Supervisor of Verona Township and farmer on section 24, was born Jan. 27, 1852, near St. Paul, Minn. His parents, William and Fannie (Stewart) Hunt, removed with their family to Oakwood, Oakland Co., Mich., when he was in early infancy. His father was a blacksmith and opened a shop there for the prosecution of his business. His mother died there Jan. 27, 1854, her death occurring on her son's second birthday. Soon after that event he was placed in the care of the family of a man named Ralph Hunt, where he was cared for one year. His next guardian was a man named Hasner. After a stay with him of two years Mr. Hasner died and he was adopted, not long after, by J. W. Phillips, a prominent farmer of Oxford, Oakland County, with whom he remained until he was 14 years old. The father of Mr. Hunt died at Hunter's Creek Station, Lapeer Co., Mich.

He obtained a good common-school education and followed farming until he was 21 years old. He then began to operate as a carpenter, and he alternated that occupation with teaching district schools, winters. In 1879-80 he engaged in teaching at Bad Axe. He became a land owner in Sigel Township, Huron County, in 1878, by purchasing 160 acres on sections 5 and 6, in company with Ezra Gardner, of Oxford, Oakland County. Their farming operations were considerably advanced when the fire of 1881 destroyed their new house, the barn, containing 250 bushels of wheat, quantities of oats, peas and hay; also their fences and cattle. Mr. Hunt's loss was swelled to about \$1,000 by the loss of his furniture.

He then purchased his partner's interest, and a year later became the owner of 100 acres in Verona Township, where he has since resided. He has 90 acres cleared, with good dwelling and barns, orchard and a creditable supply of farm fixtures generally. He owns one thoroughbred Durham and several graded cattle, and is breeding Poland-China swine. Mr. Hunt was elected to his first term as Supervisor of Verona Township in 1883, and was re-elected the following spring.

Mr. Hunt was married in Oxford, Oakland Co., Mich., Sept. 24, 1879, to Laura, daughter of Ludwick S. and Hannah (Gibson) Noble. She was born in Oxford, June 24, 1857. In the winter of 1883-4, Mr. Hunt taught school at Verona Mills.



**J**ohn W. Chappel, farmer, section 6, Meade Township, was born Nov. 20, 1842, in Cornwell Co., England. His parents, John and Ann (Penberthy) Chappel, were also natives of England and emigrated to the United States, locating in the State of Wisconsin when it was in its pioneer days. The father's health failed about nine years after they had made a settlement, and they returned to England, where they resided a few years, and the father went to Brazil, where he died three years afterward.

Mr. Chappel accompanied his parents on their return to their native country. He came back to America in 1860, and at once proceeded to the copper regions of the Northern Peninsula of Michigan, where he was interested in the development of the Cliff Mine. In 1863 he went to Virginia City, Nev., where he remained three years, working in the silver mines. In 1866, he went to California and spent seven months in the Golden State, returning thence to Virginia City, and six months later went to Montana. He went thence to England, where he remained 11 months, and meanwhile was married. He returned with his wife to the United States and went to Pennsylvania, where his family had their residence a few years. He went again to California and stayed a year, returning thence to Pennsylvania. Soon after he returned to his "first love," the copper mines

of the Upper Peninsula. It proved a disastrous venture, as in May, 1881, he was seriously injured by the premature discharge of a blast, losing his right eye and being severely burned and mangled. On recovery he came to Meade Township and bought 80 acres of land, under partial improvements. His farm now includes 72 acres of land in an advanced state of cultivation.

In political faith, Mr. Chappel coincides with the principles of the Republican party.

His marriage to Nancy Cogar took place June 2, 1868. They have had nine children, three of whom died in infancy. Those who survive are named John, William C., Edward, Annie, Viola and James H. Mrs. Chappel was born in England, Feb. 5, 1847.

Mr. Chappel is a member of the Order of Red Men, and belongs to the Knights of the Mystic Chain.

**G**eorge Martin, Jr., farmer on section 25, Verona Township, resident at Verona Mills, was born June 27, 1831, in Yorkshire, Eng., which was also the native country of his parents, George and Mary (Shepherd) Martin. They emigrated to the Dominion of Canada in the spring of 1832, the father buying a farm lying northeast of the present location of the city of Toronto. He now resides with his son in Verona Mills, and is 85 years old. The mother died Dec. 24, 1883, in Verona Township, aged 81 years and one month.

Mr. Martin passed the years of his minority on his father's farm, and was taught the details of the business which has been the occupation of his life. He was married in Ontario, Aug. 24, 1853, to Rebecca Pangman, daughter of Sterling and Jane (Mills) Pangman, both of whom are deceased. Mrs. Martin was born Sept. 27, 1834, in Canada. Of this union 11 children have been born, as follows: Jane, May 31, 1851; Harriet, April 9, 1853; George, Nov. 4, 1854; William, Oct. 2, 1856; John, Nov. 3, 1858; Sarie, Jan. 2, 1861; Henry, Feb. 22, 1862; Rebecca, Aug. 28, 1867; Lizzie, Sept. 24, 1869; Thomas, Sept. 8, 1871; Freddie, May 30, 1875.

In the spring of 1858 Mr. Martin removed his family and interests to Huron County, and on the seventh of May he took possession of a claim of 80 acres of land under the provisions of the Graduation Act. The tract was located on the south half of the southwest quarter of section 25. This was and is the homestead, and is now included in a fine farm of 320 acres, 220 of which are under the best of improvements. The place is now managed by his son William. George is a farmer on section 3, Bingham Township. John resides on the same section. Jane is the wife of John Burk, of Sigel Township. Harriet married Michael Brethor. These children have received 80 acres of land each from their father. Sarah is the wife of Archie McKichan, a farmer of Dakota, where Henry Martin is also a farmer. Rebecca married Rudolph Redmond, a farmer in Sigel Township. In June, 1882, Mr. Martin removed to Verona Mills and bought 27 acres of land, 25 acres of which are within the village limits. He has the place in fine order, and has erected a nice house. He belongs to the fraternity of Masons.

Mr. Martin is the second settler in Verona Township, and his son John is the first white person born there. The township was unorganized, and Mr. Martin has been the incumbent of most of the local offices. In the early days, each individual held several positions at the same time, the situation being exactly the reverse of the State at large, as stated by a prominent official—that there are not offices enough to go around. There were not enough settlers to distribute among the offices.

**J**oseph Newcomb, farmer, section 34, Meade Township, is the son of Joseph and Mary (Gordon) Newcomb. The former was a native of New Brunswick; the latter of La Prairie Co., Province of Quebec. They settled after marriage in Ontario, and the senior Newcomb enlisted in November, 1864, in the 15th Mich. Inf. He died in the hospital at Louisville, Ky., July 15, 1865. His widow remained in Canada until 1875, when she removed to Ottawa Co., Ohio,





Langdon Hubbard



whence, after a residence of five years, in the fall of 1880, she came to Meade Township, in Huron County, to make her permanent home. She is the mother of ten children, namely: Sarah, Samuel, Joseph, Annie, Mary, Hannah, George, Nathaniel, Albert and Elizabeth.

Mr. Newcomb, second son and third child, was born Jan. 16, 1854, in Canada. His early occupation was farming, and in the fall of 1875 he came to Huron County, where he was employed alternately in the lumber woods and in farming six years. In the summer of 1879 he bought 320 acres of land, of which he has cleared and improved 40 acres.

In political adherence Mr. Newcomb is a Republican, and is present School Assessor.

He was married April 2, 1884, at Port Huron, to Maggie King, who is a native of Canada.

**Langdon Hubbard**, resident at Huron City, and one of the most prominent lumbermen and dealers in real estate in Huron County, has been a resident of Michigan since 1839. In that year he identified himself with the business interests of this portion of the Peninsular State, locating at Lexington, in Sanilac County, where he engaged in lumbering and in commercial affairs. There were no piers at that point to facilitate shipping, and he caused the construction of the upper pier at Lexington, the first structure of the kind of any importance between Port Huron and Saginaw. He was materially aided by the good will of Capt. E. B. Ward, of Detroit, the well-known proprietor of a line of boats on the lake, who presented him with \$500 and a free pass on any of his boats for five years. On commencing his business he was associated with Watson Hubbard, a brother, and R. B. Hubbard, a cousin, the united interests of the trio continuing about 30 years. They carried on their operations at Lexington about eight years, owning at the same time an extensive lumber yard at Sandusky, Ohio. About 1870 he and his brother sold their associated interests to R. B. Hubbard, since which date Mr. Hubbard of this sketch has conducted his affairs alone. He is the sole proprietor of about

30,000 acres of land, which are in the market. He owns a lumber yard at Bad Axe, and a considerable acreage in the vicinity of that village. On his fine farm at Huron City, which includes 350 acres of improved land, he is extensively engaged in breeding fine cattle and horses, and in the prosecution of agriculture of a first-class type. He has a herd of 450 head, which includes thoroughbreds and graded cattle, and he rears about 100 head yearly. His blooded stock in Durham and his dairy herd includes 40 cows, whose milk is devoted chiefly to cheese-making. He owns 90 head of horses, some of which are of well known and established pedigree, both on the track and for draught purposes,—Black Hawks, Long Manes and Norman-Percherons. His yearly wheat product ranges from five to seven thousand bushels, and he grows heavy crops of other farm produce. He has made a signal success of potatoes, and has raised crops of peach-blows averaging 430 bushels to the acre. He keeps a flock of 200 sheep.

Mr. Hubbard has experienced, in all their fullness, the vicissitudes which have made the lives of the settlers of Huron and Sanilac Counties eventful. He and his business associates lost heavily in the fires of 1871 and 1881, the aggregate covering about \$250,000, including two saw-mills, each having a producing capacity of 40,000 feet of lumber daily; two stores, with stocks of goods; two large barns, with grain and other contents; farming implements and an inestimable amount of timber in the woods; a residence which cost \$8,000; and a dock at Huron City, half a mile in length, valued at \$10,000, which burned to the water's edge. This latter, Mr. Hubbard has rebuilt.

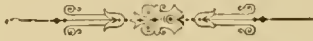
At the time of his coming to Sanilac County everything was in its most primitive condition. He hired a man to bring him from Port Huron to Lexington, a distance of 22 miles, paying him 50 cents for the service. He obtained his business interests with the Hubbards by purchasing the claim of G. S. Lester, then associated with them. Among other general projects in which he has been interested for the benefit of the public was the construction of 16 miles of the State road from Huron City to Verona.

Mr. Hubbard was born in Bloomfield Township, Hartford Co., Conn., Sept. 2, 1816, and is the son of Joab and Ruth (Brown) Hubbard. He grew to manhood and was educated in his native State.

He was married in April, 1862, to Amanda J.,

daughter of George S. Lester. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Hubbard are: Frank W., born April 16, 1863; Annabel M., Nov. 23, 1864; and Richard Langdon, Jan. 25, 1865.

To meet the evident expectations of the citizens of Huron County and the business public elsewhere, the publishers take pleasure in placing Mr. Hubbard's portrait in this ALBUM, in proximity to this biographical outline.



**B**ugust Holstein, operative miller in the employment of W. R. Stafford at Port Hope, was born Aug. 22, 1847, in Danzig, Prussia. His parents, Ferdinand John and Maria (Dombrowska) Holstein, were also natives of Prussia. Their family included two sons and two daughters, all of whom are living. The parents came to the United States in 1864 and settled on a farm in Rubicon Township, where they are still residents.

Mr. Holstein was reared to manhood in the province of his birth, and came to America in 1864. He was married in August, 1879, to Agnes Moor, daughter of W. J. and Elizabeth (Smith) Moor. Her mother died in 1876, in Port Hope, where her father is still living. Two children have been born, as follows, at Port Hope: Ida May, Feb. 22, 1882, and Irene Florence, July 20, 1884.

In political preference, Mr. Holstein is an Anti-Monopolist.



**W**illiam Proudfoot, farmer, section 20, Grant Township, was born Feb. 19, 1837, in New York. He is the son of James and Margaret (Wessel) Proudfoot, who were born respectively in Scotland and New York. They were residents of the latter State after their marriage, as long as they lived.

Mr. Proudfoot was a cooper by trade, which he

learned in early life and followed until 1861, when he enlisted in the 33d N. Y. Vol. Inf., and served as a soldier two years. He was in the Army of the Potomac and participated in the second fight at Bull Run. He passed through the entire Peninsular campaign, and was with McClellan in the famous seven-days' retreat. He was wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg, May 4, 1863, a minie ball passing through his thigh. He was captured by the rebels, but was paroled, as his time of enlistment had expired. He was in captivity ten days.

After obtaining his discharge he returned to the State of New York, and in June, 1871, he came to Huron County to establish a permanent home. He entered a claim of 80 acres, and bought 80 acres additional. Of this tract he retains 135 acres, and has about 40 acres under cultivation.

He is independent in his political views, but inclines to Democratic principles. He has held the position of Justice of the Peace and other local offices.

He was married May 18, 1864, in Seneca Co., N. Y., to Teresa E. Randolph. James E. and Elizabeth M. are the names of their children. Mrs. Proudfoot was born Sept. 9, 1844, in Seneca Co., N. Y. Her parents, Edward S. and Elizabeth (Bachman) Randolph, are natives of the Empire State and reside in the city of New York.



**B**enjamin L. Scott, manufacturer of and dealer in all varieties of rough and dressed lumber, lath, shingles, etc., as well as merchant and miller, at Bad Axe, was born Dec. 8, 1853, in Erie Co., N. Y., near the city of Buffalo. He is the son of Francis B. and Martha (Bunnell) Scott. He was born on a farm, but his education was considered and he received a good business training at Bryant & Stratton's Business College at Buffalo, whither his family removed when he was 18 years of age. His father was a painter by vocation, having an extensive business in sign-painting, shading and decorating. Mr. Scott entered the shop with his father and remained there

until Aug., 1878, when he came to Ossineke, Alpena Co., Mich. He was employed one year by the L. R. Sanborne Lumber Company as scaler on the dock. Aug. 6, 1879, he came to Bad Axe, where he entered the service of Robert Philp as foreman in his lumber yard, and he continued to act in that capacity until May, 1881. At that date he engaged as clerk with Langdon Hubbard in his store, located at Huron City, where he remained until September of the same year. He returned to Bad Axe and built the saw-mill he has since conducted. A year later he established his mercantile interests. About one-half of the products of the saw-mill are custom and merchant work. In October, 1883, he rented the Bad Axe grist-mill, which he is still running. He owns his saw-mill and 18 acres of land, which is partially platted, and also 120 acres of land in the vicinity of Bad Axe.

Mr. Scott was married Dec. 20, 1876, to Agnes Pratt, in West Bloomfield, Ontario Co., N. Y. She was born in Bloomfield, and is the daughter of David and Angeline (Mattison) Pratt. Three children have been born of this union, as follows: Francis D., Nov. 13, 1877, in the city of Buffalo. Charles B. and Helen were born in Bad Axe, July 26, 1880, and May 19, 1883, respectively. The parents are members of the Baptist Church.

**B**ugh M. Gale, M. D. C. M., practicing physician and surgeon at Bad Axe, was born Nov. 1, 1855, in Wellington Co., Ont., and is the son of John and Miami (Bradt) Gale. He obtained an excellent elementary education in the public schools in his native province, where he attended until he was 12 years old, at which age he was sent to the Collegiate Institute at Elora, and completed five years of study there. He engaged in teaching three years. During the time he was at the Collegiate Institute and teaching, he was studying medicine at intervals with Dr. James Wallace, of Alma, Ont., and in 1878 he matriculated in the Medical Department of McGill University, at Montreal, Quebec, where he was graduated in 1882, with the degree of M. D. C. M. He came to Bad Axe May 11, of the same year, and

opened his office. He has succeeded in rendering his practice popular, and is already engaged in a prosperous and substantial business. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and belongs to Blue Lodge, No. 365, located at Bad Axe.

Dr. Gale was married May 31, 1883, in Colfax Township, Huron County, to Anna, daughter of William H. and Barbara (McNaughton) McDowell. She was born July 15, 1860, in Kent Co., Ont.

**S**imon Filion, farmer, section 30, Lincoln Township, is the son of Moses and Angeline (Desjardines) Filion. The parents were born in Canada and were of French descent. Their children were 14 in number, eight of whom are still living.

Mr. Filion is the ninth child and the seventh son. He was born near the city of Montreal, May 28, 1851. He was nine years of age when his parents transferred their family and interests to Huron County. He now owns 120 acres of land in the townships of Lincoln and Meade, and has 25 acres under improvement. Mr. Filion is a decided Republican and has held various local official positions in township offices.

He was married Jan. 27, 1877, at Grindstone City, Huron County, to Marceline Labelle. Two children—Rosanna A. and Arthur T.—have been born to them. Mrs. Filion was born in Canada, April 30, 1859. She is of French extraction.

**J**ohn S. Deady, druggist at Bad Axe, was born May 31, 1850, in Hamilton, Ont. He is the son of William and Hannah (Secord) Deady, who removed from Ontario with their family to Rochester, N. Y., in 1855. His father is a member of the flouring firm of Wilson & Co., of that city. Mr. Deady grew to manhood in the beautiful city of the Genesee Valley, and when 20 years of age he went to Hamilton, Ont., to fill a

position as assistant book-keeper in a boot and shoe establishment. Two years later he became a salesman in the grocery of William H. Deady, his brother, who is located in the same city, where he operated between three and four years. At the end of that time he went to Goderich and engaged as accountant with Secord, Cousins & Co., lumbermen, remaining with them about five years. On leaving their service he went into a drug store in the same place, for the purpose of learning the business. A year later he returned to Rochester. In the spring of 1882 he came to Bad Axe, where his brother was engaged in the drug business, and engaged in his employment. May 1, 1883, he became proprietor of the business by purchase, and in June following he removed to his present location on Sand Beach Street. He carries a well-assorted line of druggists' sundries, consisting of drugs, paints, oils, varnishes, patent medicines, liquors, etc., and is engaged in the transaction of a prosperous business.

**A**lexander L. Esler, farmer, sections 12 and 13, Huron Township and assistant keeper of the light-house at Point aux Barques, has operated in that capacity six years, his service beginning in September, 1878. His watch is from midnight until sunrise. He is also engaged in farming, and is the proprietor of 333 acres of land, 50 acres of which are improved. The place has a good dwelling and other suitable farm buildings.

Mr. Esler was born Feb. 14, 1842, in county Antrim, Ireland, and is the son of Alexander and Ellen (Lang) Esler. His father was born on the "Green Isle" in 1798, and died March 28, 1882. The mother was born in 1807, and is still living, in county Antrim. Mr. Esler came from his native land to Canada in 1867, and was employed as a carpenter in the Dominion four years. In 1871 he came to North Branch, Lapeer Co., Mich., and spent eight months in the capacity of a "scaler" of lumber. In the month of June, 1872, he came to Huron City and worked for Langdon Hubbard as a carpenter until January following. He passed the remainder of the winter as a lumberman, and during the succeeding

summer worked as a builder at Port Austin, on the construction of a house for William Clark, editor of the *Huron News*. His next employment was with Messrs. Dale, Stead & Co., contractors for the Harbor of Refuge, and he managed a lumber camp at White Rock, in their interest, superintending the preparation of the lumber. He was thus occupied two years at White Rock and Sand Beach. He framed the first piece of timber used in the construction of the break-water, and aided in sinking the first crib, on the 25th of June, 1874.

He bought his farm the previous year, and on the completion of his engagement above referred to he took possession of his property, on which he has since resided. He is a Republican, and is present School Director (1884).

Mr. Esler was married March 30, 1876, to Sarah Johnson. No children have been born to them, but they have an adopted son, William, who was born Feb. 15, 1878. The child is legally adopted. Mrs. Esler is the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Robinson) Johnson. The fathers of Mr. and Mrs. Esler died on the same day. Her mother is living in the township of Stanly, Huron Co., Ont.

Mr. Esler suffered heavily in the fire of 1881. He lost his stable, 30,000 feet of lumber, and the shingles designed for his barn. All the fences on the place were burned, and his house with entire contents, beds, bedding and clothing, the family saving only such apparel as they were wearing. Five hogs were also burned. The loss was estimated at \$2,000.

**D**aniel H. Ludington, merchant at Verona Mills, was born Sept. 29, 1856, in the township of Sand Beach, Huron County. He is the son of Jeremiah and Maria A. (Trescott) Ludington. His father has been an extensive lumberman and business man of this part of Huron County for the past 34 years. (See sketch of Jeremiah Ludington.) In 1875 he took charge of the mercantile interests of his father, also acting as book-keeper. In the fall of 1877 he opened business in the same branch at his present location, where he operated successfully until the

year of general ruin—1881—when he experienced the common fate. His business suffered almost utter loss, \$5,000 being swept away with little relief from insurance. In the year following he rebuilt his store, erecting a structure 24 x 40 feet, one and a half stories in height, his residence being placed beside the building in which he has since transacted business. He carries a general stock of merchandise suited to the local demand. In addition to his commercial interests he traffics to some extent in real estate. He is serving his third term as Township Clerk. In 1872 he was appointed Postmaster and is still the incumbent of the position. Mr. Ludington is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

He was married in Sigel Township, Huron County, Sept. 16, 1877, to Abertle Redmon, a native of Germany, daughter of John and Philipena Redmon. Three children have been born of their marriage—Milton J., Ina E., and Ruby May.

**J**ohn W. Murphy, farmer, section 35, Grant Township, was born in Cumberland Co., Eng., July 28, 1832. His parents, James and Hannah (Walker) Murphy, were natives respectively of Ireland and England. After their marriage they settled in the latter country, whence they emigrated to Canada, in 1854, and settled in Middlesex County. The father died there, Nov. 13, 1864. The mother removed thence to Tuscola County, where she died, July 31, 1873. The senior Murphy was a school-teacher by profession, and followed that business 25 years in England and five years after his removal to Canada. Their children were Mary A., Ruth, John W., William, Christopher, Francis and Edward. Two died in infancy.

Mr. Murphy obtained a fair education in his native county, where he was also engaged in farming until he reached manhood. He was 21 years of age when he came to Canada in 1853, and had a cash capital of 25 cents when he reached London, Ont. He found employment without delay, and hired out as a farm laborer at \$10 a month. He contributed the first \$25 which he earned to the benefit of his

parents. After laboring about 20 months, he rented a farm of 100 acres, which he managed several years. After this he rented another farm of similar dimensions. He continued in the management of these two farms 13 years. In the winter of 1869 he located in Sanilac Co., Mich., buying 280 acres of land in the township of Greenleaf. He entered vigorously into the work of clearing and improving, and in the nine years of his proprietorship of the place cleared 95 acres, and erected two good barns, with other suitable and necessary farm buildings. He remained in Greenleaf Township until the fall of 1877. In the spring following he came to Grant Township and settled on 160 acres of land which he had purchased during the year previous. He has added to it by later purchase until his estate includes 360 acres, with 150 acres in a fine state of cultivation, three excellent barns, a substantial dwelling, a fine herd of cattle containing 50 head, eight horses and other stock. He is a leading agriculturist of the county and a prominent citizen in his township.

His political views are with the Republican element. In the spring of 1879 he was elected Supervisor of his township and held the position four years.

Mr. Murphy was married Jan. 28, 1856, in London, Ont., to Elizabeth Hedley. Their children are William, Mary A., James, Thomas and David. James died before he was two years old. Mrs. Murphy was born in England and is the daughter of William and Mary (Boyd) Hedley. Her parents were natives of England, where they died. Mr. and Mrs. Murphy were brought up in the Church of England, and are supporters of the same at present.

**J**oseph Broomfield, farmer, section 19, Sigel Township, was born Sept. 3, 1838, in England. He is the son of Charles and Hannah (Kent) Broomfield, natives of England, who spent their entire lives in that country. Their family included the following children: Charles, John, Ann, Joseph, William and John (2d). Four of them reached mature life.

The father of Mr. Broomfield was a baker and grocer, and he was his shop assistant until the age

of 13 years. He then left home and was employed in the business of a bakery about six years.

In the spring of 1857 he emigrated from his native land to Canada, and passed the first six months of his residence upon the American continent as a farm assistant. He then proceeded to a point near London, Ont., and went to work in a grist-mill in the employment of an uncle, where he was occupied nearly two years. At the end of that time he again engaged in farming, which he continued until his removal to Huron County, which took place in the fall of 1865. He took possession of 80 acres of land in Sigel Township, which he had pre-empted in 1859. He built a log house and entered vigorously upon the work of placing his farm in the best possible condition. He was making rapid strides towards prosperity and the accomplishment of his purpose, and in the spring of 1870 he erected a good barn 30 x 50 feet in dimensions, and his affairs were moving forward with satisfactory results, when the fire of the following year swept away the accumulation of his years of effort. His loss was estimated at \$1,600. As soon as possible he built a log house, and in the spring of 1872 he rebuilt his barn, which is 34 x 50, a larger and more valuable structure than the first. He redoubled his energetic efforts to place himself in comfort, and had about 50 acres cleared and improved and in a promising state, when the second great fire swept over this part of Michigan and again destroyed the accumulated results of his unremitting toil. Again his buildings were all destroyed, his barn and contents being worth at least \$1,700. His aggregate loss was about \$3,000. He is slowly retrieving his losses and replacing his buildings with others of a still better grade than those burned. His new barn is 40 x 60 feet in dimensions.

In political connection Mr. Broomfield is a Republican. He has officiated six years as Township Clerk, as Supervisor four years, and he has been Justice of the Peace most of the time since he has resided in the township. He has discharged the duties of all the school offices, and is acting Notary Public.

He is one of the leading and prominent citizens of Huron County, well and widely known as a man of honor and integrity, and as a firm friend of the substantial development of the county, and as a promoter of the general prosperity. The town of

Bloomfield in Huron County was named in his honor, a clerical error causing the change in orthography.

Mr. Broomfield was married July 12, 1859, in Canada, to Catherine, daughter of Porter and Ann (Dove) McKichan. Her parents were natives of Scotland and removed to Canada from that country in 1847. Their children were ten in number, and were named Catherine, Jane, Mary, Sarah, Duncan, Alexander, Archibald, Peter, John and Hugh. Mrs. Broomfield was born in Scotland, June 15, 1842. Seven children have been born of her marriage, recorded as follows: Sarah A., born June 24, 1860, is the wife of George Whilliam; Charles A. was born March 1, 1863; May J. March 9, 1865; Archibald, March 15, 1867; Hannah, May 10, 1869; Fanny, May 4, 1871; Alice, Feb. 6, 1874.

Mr. and Mrs. Broomfield are members of the Presbyterian Church.

**B**orman J. Scott, general merchant and dealer in farm produce at Verona Mills, was born Dec. 24, 1854, in London, Ont. His parents, Alexander and Annie (Grant) Scott, removed in 1856 from the Dominion of Canada to Bingham Township, Huron County. His father purchased 320 acres of land on sections 11, 12, 13 and 14. He has sold all the tract except 40 acres, situated on the northeast corner of section 14. He was a heavy loser by the fire of 1881, in which he suffered the destruction of property amounting to \$6,000.

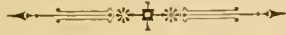
Mr. Scott received 40 acres of land from his father, on attaining his majority, to which he added 160 acres more, and still retains the ownership of the entire tract, which includes 40 acres under improvements and cultivation.

In April, 1883, Mr. Scott engaged in his present mercantile enterprise at Verona Mills. He built the store he now occupies and took possession June 15, 1883. The building is 32 x 40 feet in dimensions, is stocked with lines of merchandise suited to the local demand, and the proprietor is engaged in a satisfactory business. He handles dry goods, clothing, boots, shoes, stoves, plows, castings and extras

for agricultural machinery, and he buys and ships all varieties of farm produce.

He was a heavy loser in the fire of 1881, which consumed his dwelling, farm implements, grain, and all his farm produce.—amounting to about \$2,000.

Mr. Scott was married April 23, 1879, to Ann J. Sageman. She was born June 2, 1860, at Malden, Can., and is the daughter of Charles and Harriet (Philp) Sageman. Alexander C., born Feb. 16, 1880, and James, born June 4, 1881, the two eldest children of Mr. and Mrs. Scott, were born in Bingham Township. Elizabeth A., youngest child, was born Aug. 10, 1883, at Verona Mills. The parents are members of the Presbyterian Church.



**H**iram L. Chipman, attorney, doing business and residing at Bad Axe, was born March 5, 1842, in Owosso, Shiawassee Co., Mich. He is the oldest living child born in that city. His father, Isaac M. Chipman, is a builder and architect, and was born June 16, 1818, in Bologne, N. Y. He is still prosecuting his business at Owosso. The mother, Permelia (Whitlock) Chipman, was born May 23, 1819, in Vergennes, Vt. Three of their five children are living.

Mr. Chipman is the eldest child, and was a student in the schools of his native city until he was 19 years of age. A few weeks after his birthday, the culmination of Southern folly and madness took practical shape in the assault on Fort Sumter, which was promptly followed by President Lincoln's calls for loyal support from the nation. To Mr. Chipman belongs the honor of first enrolling from Shiawassee County, his name being placed on the muster roll May 2, 1861. He enlisted in Co. H, Fifth Mich. Vol. Inf., Capt. Quackenboss. The regiment was assigned to the Department of the Peninsula, in the corps of Geo. B. McClellan, General commanding. The command was engaged in some of the severest of the battles of the Peninsula, among which were Fair Oaks, where Captain Quackenboss was killed, Charles City Cross Roads, Yorktown and various skirmishes. Mr. Chipman was discharged in September, 1862, as First Sergeant.

He returned to Owosso, and entered the law office

of Amos Gould, with whom he remained about six years, being admitted to the Shiawassee County Bar in 1865. In 1868, he opened an independent office, and in 1869 he was elected Justice of the Peace, which position he filled four years. During that time he was associated with L. H. Smith, firm style, "Chipman & Smith." He was also elected Circuit Court Commissioner of Shiawassee County and served one term.

He came to Bad Axe Aug. 2, 1875, and established himself as an attorney. Jan. 1, 1883, he formed an association with William T. Bope, the firm adopting the style of "Chipman & Bope," and they are engaged in the prosecution of a successful practice. Mr. Chipman was elected Prosecuting Attorney of the County and served during the years 1881-2. He belongs to the Order of Masonry and to the Grand Army of the Republic, Post No. 70. He owns a considerable amount of village property, including his residence and six lots, 80 acres of land on section 25, Colfax Township, and about 160 acres of land at various points in the county.

Mr. Chipman was married June 26, 1868, in Owosso, to Henrietta E. Gale. She was born May 12, 1850, in Elbridge, N. Y., and is the daughter of Platt and Eliza Gale. Following is the record of the four children born to Mr. and Mrs. Chipman: Winnifred was born Dec. 16, 1869, in Owosso. Irma was born in the same place Nov. 3, 1872, and died Dec. 24, following her birth. Gale was born in Byron village, Shiawassee County, Sept. 28, 1874. Miner was born in Bad Axe, Dec. 28, 1882.



**R**ichard Parr, farmer, section 23, Grant Township, was born in Ireland in December, 1832. His parents, Jacob and Ann E. Parr, were natives of Ireland and emigrated thence to the Dominion of Canada about the year 1832. The mother died there, and later the father came to Huron County to reside with his son, where he died March 10, 1883.

Mr. Parr was an infant of three months when his parents removed to Canada, and he grew up in the Dominion. At the age of 16 years he was appren-

ticed to learn the cooper's trade and followed that as a business 12 years.

In the spring of 1880 he bought 160 acres of land in Grant Township. Of this, 70 acres are under improvement. Mr. Parr is a Republican in political sentiment.

He was married Jan. 27, 1858, to Ann Wilson. Their surviving children are Ann E., Johnathan, Richard, Jr., Jacob C., Lucinda, George A., Emma and Hattie H. A pair of twins died in infancy. Mrs. Parr was born in Ireland, and was brought in her infancy by her parents to Canada, in 1841. The family attend the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**J**ustin E. Case, book-keeper and stock-keeper in the store of Langdon Hubbard at Huron City, Mich., was born Oct. 5, 1857, in Warren Township, Macomb Co., Mich. He is the son of E. and Chloe (Barton) Case, and his father resides in Warren Township, Macomb County, on the old homestead. Mrs. C. died Jan. 1, 1881, and was 60 years of age at the time of her death. Mr. E. Case was born April 1, 1811, in Batavia, N. Y., and Mrs. E's birth occurred Jan. 1, 1821, in the State of Vermont. A brother and a sister of Mr. Case are living in Macomb County, and another sister resides in Tuscola Co., Mich.

Mr. Case was educated in the common schools of his native county and in the union school at Utica, where he was graduated when he was 17 years of age. He taught school at Huron City four years and at Grindstone City nearly five years. He came from the latter place to the position he now holds, in which he has operated two years. He achieved success in his teaching, and is now Director of the Schools of Huron City. He is a Democrat in political sentiment.

His farm on section 9, Bloomfield Township, contains 80 acres, with 25 acres improved. The place has a good log house and barn, is well fenced, and valued at \$1,300. In Sterling Township, Macomb County, he owns a garden containing ten acres, and

valued at \$200 per acre. It has good frame buildings, hot-house and other necessary buildings, besides four acres of well assorted fruit-trees.

**D**r. Herman W. Dickinson, physician and surgeon at Port Hope, was born Dec. 2, 1813, at Sackett's Harbor, Jefferson Co., N. Y. He is the son of Herman W. and Eunice (Gates) Dickinson, both of whom died when he was in childhood, the former in 1818, the latter in 1822. He was bound to a man named Roswell Lane when he was seven years old, to be brought up on a farm in Oswegoville, Oswego Co., N. Y. When he was 15 years of age he ran away. He obtained employment as a raftsman on Oneida Lake and worked four weeks, rafting logs on Oneida Lake to Syracuse, for which he received \$60. He went next to Oneida village and engaged as a farm laborer with a man named Nathan B. Ney, with whom he remained two years. In 1835 he came to Ypsilanti, Mich., where he again engaged as a farm assistant. He made his first acquaintance with Michigan Nov. 15, 1835. He remained seven years in Ypsilanti, and came thence to Tecumseh, Mich., where he worked about three years in a tannery. His next removal was to Memphis, Macomb Co., Mich., where he worked for a time on a farm and afterward spent three summers running an engine at St. Clair. He came thence to Forester, in Sanilac County, where he operated two years as engineer, after which he came to Huron City, and worked as a lumberman for Peter F. Brakeman two winters. He next entered the employment of Smith, Dwight & Co., of Detroit, operating as a lumberman in their interest at Port Austin, where he remained two years. Going thence to Port Hope, he lumbered two winters for W. R. Stafford, and on the termination of that engagement took possession of the farm where his son resides.

Dr. Dickinson enlisted Oct. 9, 1862, in the 23d Mich. Vol. Inf., Co. F, Capt. H. S. Raymond. He was in active service about 18 months subsequent to being "mustered in," participating in the siege of Knoxville and the battle at Campbell Station. In







Mr. R. Stafford

the spring of 1864 he was detailed as Hospital Steward at Knoxville, and acted as Assistant Surgeon, in which capacity he was serving at the time of his discharge in November, 1865. He had acquired some knowledge of medicine previous to his coming to the coast of the Huron Peninsula; and as he often had occasion to witness the necessity for medical advice, which frequently arose from the condition of things, he fell into the habit of giving counsel and making simple prescriptions, and he continued the practice until his enlistment in the army. On receiving his discharge, he returned to Huron County, and not long after entered the Eclectic Medical Institute at Cincinnati, Ohio, where he was graduated in 1866, and has since continued to practice his profession.

He was married the first time to Permelia Wilcox, at Ypsilanti, in 1837. She died June 14, 1866, after having become the mother of the following children: Ellen, Herman W., Eunice (deceased), Emma L. (died when she was eight years old), Sarah and an infant that died three days after birth. Dr. Dickinson was again married April 14, 1878, to Ella B. Dixon. She was born in 1832.

Dr. Dickinson came to Huron City (then Willow Creek) in 1851. At that date no improvements had been made in that portion of Huron County. The only thoroughfare was the beach of the lake, and even the routes outlined by "blazed" trees were wanting, the degree of progress being too small for even that primitive method of indicating routes of travel. At the time he came to Forester in Sanilac County, no improvements had been made north of that point.

He is a Prohibitionist, and has held the positions of Supervisor, Justice of the Peace and County Clerk.

**W**illiam R. Stafford, of Port Hope, is one of the leading salt manufactures of Michigan, and is extensively engaged in milling, merchandise and agriculture. He was born Nov. 19, 1828, in Bath, Grafton Co., N. H., the son of Thomas and Mary Stafford, was brought up on a farm, and at the age of 14 years was apprenticed to his brother to learn the trades of cabinet-making and painting. He served five years and released his earnings for that time to secure exemption from the two remaining years of service,

which time he spent in school. He then obtained a situation as salesman in a store, where he remained about 18 months.

In 1849, being then 21 years of age, Mr. Stafford came to Michigan. His first marriage, to Sarah Ann Leuty, occurred at Lexington, Mich., Dec. 19, 1852. Four children were born of this union, viz.: William Arthur, at Lexington, Mich., Aug. 6, 1855; he died June 26, 1859, at the same place; Edwin Haywood, at Port Hope, Mich., March 13, 1859, who died Sept. 28, 1865, at Lexington; Mary Ellen, at Lexington, July 26, 1861; and Sarah Elizabeth, at Lexington, July 30, 1864. Mrs. Stafford died Sept. 29, 1864, at Bath, N. H. She was born at Mayfield, Ohio, Oct. 4, 1834, and was the daughter of Isaac and Mary Leuty, both of whom are now living at Port Hope, aged respectively 70 and 72 years. Mr. Stafford was united in marriage to Mary Demaline Leuty, the sister of his first wife, July 10, 1865, at Port Hope, Mich. She was born at Mayfield, Ohio, Oct. 30, 1842. Frances Alice, only child of this marriage, was born Jan. 30, 1867, at Lexington, Mich.

When, in 1849, Mr. Stafford first came to Michigan he settled in Lexington, Sanilac County, and entered the employ of Woods & Sanburn, general merchants. Three years later he established himself in mercantile business in the same place. Meanwhile the lumber resources of this part of Michigan attracted his attention, and from the advance in the pine lands of New Hampshire he argued correctly that the same result would follow in Michigan. He succeeded in interesting Josiah F. Wilson and William Southard, Eastern capitalists, in the enterprise, and secured several thousand dollars, which he invested in pine lands in Huron County.

In 1852 Mr. Stafford formed a partnership with Smith, Dwight & Co., of Detroit, doing a successful mercantile business for two years, when the interest of Smith & Dwight passed into the hands of Stafford's former employe, Clark Haywood, of New Hampshire. After four years Mr. D. Leuty was added to the firm, which now took the name of Stafford, Haywood & Co. Twelve years later the business was sold to Potter & Wixon, and shortly after this the property was destroyed by fire. In 1858 the old firm of Stafford & Haywood, which owned large tracts of land in Huron County, formed a partnership with the Hon. R. W. Jenness, former United States Senator from New Hampshire, for the

manufacture and sale of lumber, which continued for 12 years. This firm established extensive lumber yards in Cleveland, which were in charge of Mr. Jenness, while Mr. Stafford took charge of the mills at Port Hope. The entire property located at Port Hope—mills and dock, together with a large amount of lumber—was destroyed by the forest fires of 1871, the loss being more than \$100,000.

In 1872 the mill and dock were rebuilt by Stafford & Haywood, the property eventually passing into the hands of Mr. Stafford. The first mill and dock cost \$30,000. The second were built at an expense of \$25,000. In the fire of 1881 this property was again destroyed, also a large amount of lumber, the aggregate loss being \$40,000. Mr. Stafford was the sole loser. However, the dock has been again rebuilt, and is acknowledged to be the best on the coast, of Lake Huron. It is also worthy of notice that the Government surveyors in 1870-1 pronounced this site to be the more desirable than any other place along the shore for a harbor of refuge,—this on account of better anchorage, easy approach and freedom from dangerous shoals. Another mill of smaller dimensions has been built to replace the one burned in 1881, and has been run chiefly to supply lumber to rebuild the property destroyed on the burnt district. Mr. Stafford has also put into operation a planing-mill and sash and door factory, thus being able to convert the products of his mill into building material sufficient in variety as well as quantity to supply the surrounding country. Since the establishment of the mills at Port Hope they have manufactured about 100,000,000 feet of choice pine lumber, most of which has been marketed in Ohio. Their land at one time comprised about 27,000 acres. The pine was "lumbered," but the hard wood, of which there was an immense amount, was nearly all destroyed in the forest fires.

The Port Hope Salt Works, owned principally by Mr. Stafford, are rated among the best in the State. The well was sunk in 1874. It is 800 feet deep and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter. The brine produces the best grade of salt manufactured in Michigan. The capacity of the block is 6,000 barrels per month. The evaporation is carried on by means of five immense pans placed over furnaces. No less than 10,000 cords of wood is in this way annually consumed. The salt is extensively used for dairy pur-

poses, and requires no extra purification or grinding. A large amount of this salt is at present being sacked and sent to the mining regions of Montana, which will be transported long distances on the backs of mules after reaching the terminus of water and railroad transportation. All barrel material is manufactured on the premises except hoops. The works require a force of 50 men.

The flouring mill of W. R. Stafford, driven by a 40-horse-power engine, is furnished with the best modern machinery. The mill is adapted to all varieties of custom work, and has a capacity of about 50 barrels of flour daily. Mr. Stafford's mercantile business amounts to nearly \$100,000 yearly, and is extended in its relations. It supplies the wants and needs of the families of 150 men in the employ of Mr. Stafford, in addition to the trade of the surrounding country. The land formerly owned by the company, from which the timber has been removed, has a most excellent soil. A large proportion of the original acreage has been sold to settlers. Mr. Stafford still holds about 7,000 acres. His agricultural operations include the cultivation of 1,000 acres in first-class farming condition, being stumped and fenced and all in tillage. The garnered harvest of the current year includes the yield of 1,000 acres. In addition to this there are 400 acres seeded and fenced and used for pasturing. During the haying season from five to eight mowing-machines are employed. The grain harvest employs two self-binders and one reaper. The threshing is done by steam power, and the hay is baled and shipped. No less than ten large barns are required to shelter the stock and for hay and grain storage; also many tenement houses for the workmen.

The great magnitude of Mr. Stafford's business enterprise bespeaks the rarest type of energy, industry and judgment so necessary to the successful development of his various projects. He did not begin life with a fortune. Seventy-five dollars was the extent of his possessions, and his present large and flourishing business is the result of untiring effort, strict economy and indomitable perseverance, to which he has always added unswerving fidelity to honesty and integrity. The young man eager for success may here learn how the goal is to be reached.

In common with the first settlers of Huron County, Mr. Stafford shared in the hardships of pioneer life. He drove the first double team over the Lake Shore

road and took the first buggy north of Lexington; also was the first to ride in a cutter from Lexington to Port Austin. He was appointed the first Postmaster in Port Hope, which position he held for 22 years. In political principle, Mr. Stafford is a Democrat. He has for years been prominent in his party, and although never seeking office has often been urged to accept a candidacy for important trusts. Twice when those devastating forest fires swept over the country, laying waste everything in their track and reducing hundreds of families to destitution, Mr. Stafford has been a most efficient agent in distributing goods and provisions to the fire sufferers,—not only dealing out those things sent by others, but also giving generously of his own substance and accommodating whole families in his own house.

In 1866 Mr. Stafford built and occupied his present residence, which, without being extravagant, is one of the most elegant and home-like of all on this shore. The grounds are beautified with shade and ornamental trees, and being located on a slight elevation they command an extended and magnificent view of the lake, thus securing to the whole situation an air of completeness. Several hundred shade-trees lining either side of the main streets of Port Hope also indicate that he has had a care for the comfort of other houses. The interior of the Stafford home is no less attractive than the exterior, made so by his own genial nature, a cultured and estimable Christian wife and three accomplished daughters, who have had the advantages of the best schools.

Mr. Stafford, as well as his wife, is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and an elegant church edifice of this denomination, which he has been foremost in erecting in Port Hope, bears witness to his fidelity to the cause of God.

A portrait of Mr. Stafford is of course given in this ALBUM, on a page immediately preceding the commencement of the foregoing biographical sketch.

**Lewis C. Truax**, hardware merchant at Bad Axe, was born Feb. 20, 1853, in Brandon Township, Oakland Co., Mich., and is the son of Isaac and Anne (Hummer) Truax. He spent the years of his minority on his father's farm, and, on reaching the period of his legal freedom, he went to Ortonville, a village within the

limits of his native township, where he learned the trade of harness-making. After obtaining the necessary knowledge, he established a shop at Ortonville, which he continued to manage until 1880. In that year he came to Bad Axe, and embarked in the business enterprise in which he has since been engaged. His lines of merchandise include shelf and heavy hardware, tinware and building materials, together with all varieties of agricultural implements, among which are the Perry Royce reapers and mowers, Tiger rakes, Oliver chilled plows, the Huntington, Wilkinson and Curtis plows, Studebaker wagons, spring-tooth harrows, etc., etc. A general repair shop is also connected with the establishment. Mr. Truax owns his place of business, his house and lot, and a farm of 80 acres two miles north of the village where he resides. He is a member of the Order of Knights of Maccabees.

The marriage of Mr. Truax to Ella Bingham occurred July 4, 1874, at Ortonville, Oakland County. Mrs. Truax was born in Brandon Township, and is the daughter of William F. and Lany Bingham. She is the mother of two children, both born in Ortonville, as follows: Lany B., July 22, 1876, and Annie, July 22, 1879.

**Jacob E. Hartsell**, farmer, section 23, Grant Township, was born Dec. 17, 1844, in Oxford Co., Ont. His parents, William and Ruth (Cunningham) Hartsell, were natives respectively of Canada and New York. In 1855, they removed from the Dominion of Canada to Lapeer County.

Mr. Hartsell was 11 years old when his parents came to Michigan. While living there the civil war broke out, and at the age of 19 years he became a soldier for the Union. He enlisted in 1861 in the Fourth Mich. Vol. Cav., but was seized with illness before the regiment left the State, and was discharged. Ten months later he re-enlisted in the Fourth Mich. Vol. Inf., and remained in the military service of the United States until the close of the war.

In the fall of 1868, Mr. Hartsell came to Huron County, and entered a claim of 160 acres of land in Grant Township, where he settled, and has since

resided. He now owns 120 acres of land, and is cultivating 70 acres.

He is a Republican in political belief, and has held the office of Constable. He has served nine years as School District Treasurer.

The first marriage of Mr. Hartsell, to Mary Teller, occurred in July, 1862, in Lapeer Co., Mich. One of their children died in infancy; two survive—Charles E. and Melissa C. The mother was the daughter of William and Martha Teller, and died May 12, 1872. Mr. Hartsell was again married Oct. 5, 1879, to Louisa Woolhouse. Eva J. and William, two of their children, are living. Ethel M. died at the age of five months. Mrs. Hartsell was born in Canada, and is the daughter of William and Mary A. Woolhouse.

**B**razil R. Church, blacksmith and farmer, resident on section 20, Lincoln Township, was born in Canada, May 5, 1845, and is the son of Oliver and Rhoda (Smith) Church. His parents were natives of the State of Vermont, and after their marriage they became residents of Canada, where they lived during the remainder of their lives. Their family included 13 children.

Mr. Church is the eighth son and the youngest of the children of his father's household. He acquired a common-school education, and at the age of 19 years he was apprenticed to learn his trade. He served three years, and followed the business of blacksmithing three years in succession, when he became interested in the manufacture of brick, in which he operated for a similar length of time. He next engaged in farming, and spent three years in the management of his father's farm.

After that he was variously engaged, until his removal to Huron County in May, 1879, when he bought 80 acres of wild land in the township where he has since resided. He has improved and cultivated about 35 acres.

Mr. Church is a Republican in political connection, and has held various township offices. In the spring of 1884 (current year), he was elected Supervisor of Lincoln Township.

His marriage to Amelia Wright occurred Nov. 4,

1869, at Morristown, N. Y. They have five children—Arthur, Samuel, Mary, Bertha and Viola. Mrs. Church was born in the State of New York, April 2, 1847, and is the daughter of Lowell Wright. Mr. Church is a member of the Protestant Association; he and his wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**J**oseph Farr, farmer, section 28, Meade Township, was born in York County, Ont., Nov. 17, 1832. He is of English descent, his parents, Thomas and Elizabeth (Dawson) Farr, having been born in England, and emigrated thence to Canada, where they passed the remainder of their lives.

After he had passed the period of early youth, Mr. Farr became a carpenter, and continued the pursuit of that as a calling for 15 years. In the spring of 1876 he came to Huron County and bought 120 acres of land in Meade Township. To this he added 40 acres by later purchase, and now has about 75 acres which are cleared and cultivated.

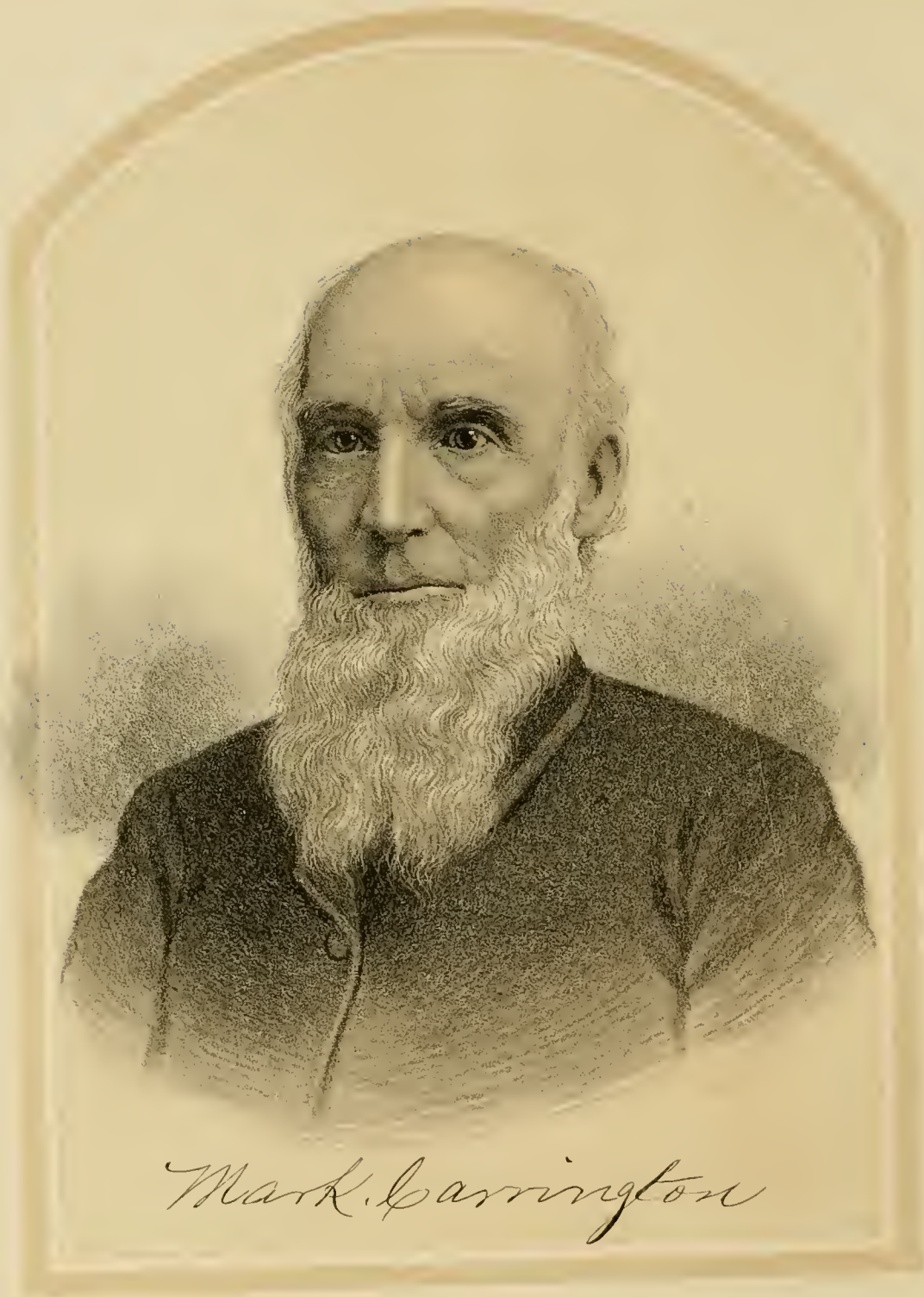
Mr. Farr adopts the principles of the Republican party, and has been Township Clerk three years.

His marriage to Mary Conet occurred in Canada, Feb. 3, 1857. Of nine children born of their union, but three survive—William J., John H. and Bertha J. The others died in infancy.

**T**homas Martin, merchant at Verona Mills, and farmer on section 25, Verona Township, was born March 27, 1841, in Canada. He is the son of George and Mary (Shepherd) Martin. Previous to his removal to Verona Township in 1866, he was variously employed in the Dominion. Among his occupations were lumbering, and at one time he had the management of several threshing-machines.

On coming to Michigan, he bought 80 acres of land, and now owns 320 acres, with 260 acres under cultivation, all of which he cleared himself, with the





Mark. Carrington



exception of about 60 acres. He owns also 160 acres in Hand Co., Dak. He owned a store and hotel at Verona Mills, which were burned in the ruinous fire of 1871, involving a loss of \$5,000, with an insurance of \$400. The fire of 1881 destroyed his fences and some other property, but no buildings.

Mr. Martin is an agriculturist of more than ordinary standing. His farming operations are conducted with skillful and careful judgment, and he is of inestimable worth to the county in his efforts to raise the standard of stock. He owns one Durham thoroughbred, and a number of fine grades. He owns his residence and half an acre of land at Verona Mills, and is engaged in a prosperous trade in merchandise and farm produce.

He was married in the township of Uxbridge, Ontario Co., Can., May 23, 1864, to Elizabeth Brethour. Of this union six children have been born, four of whom are living, Phebe A., John T., George D. and Burtle A. Mrs. Martin was born Jan. 18, 1842, in Ontario County, Can., and is the daughter of James and Phebe A. Brethour.

**W**illiam H. Parker, farmer, section 7, Lincoln Township, was born Aug. 24, 1851, in Lexington, Mich., and has lived all his life, with the exception of one summer in Oakland County, in the two counties which constitute the bulk of the "little peninsula" of Michigan.

His parents, Thomas and Rosanna (Surbrook) Parker, were born respectively in England and Germany. On coming to Michigan they first settled in Macomb County, removing later to Lexington, Sanilac County, where the mother died. The father is living in Sanilac County. Their family numbered seven children.

At the age of 15 years Mr. Parker entered the employment of Woods & Co., lumbermen in Huron County, for whom he worked seven years. In 1873 he bought 80 acres of land where he has since operated as a farmer. He cleared and otherwise improved about 25 acres.

His marriage to Mrs. Sarah (Persons) Jewell oc-

curred Aug. 29, 1875, in Lake Township, Huron County. Her first husband, William Jewell, died by drowning at Huron City, in 1871. She is the daughter of Simon and Catharine Persons. One child—Almira—was born July 12, 1877, to Mr. and Mrs. Parker. He is a Republican in political sentiment and action.

**M**ark Carrington, whose name is inseparable from the history of the development of the earliest lumber interests of the Huron peninsula, is a member of the business house of T. Winsor & Co., merchants, and salt producers at Port Austin. He has been a resident of this section of Michigan since 1830, when his father, Joel Carrington, removed from St. Clair to Sanilac County.

The latter was of English parentage and a native of Connecticut. He settled later in the State of New York, whence he removed to Ohio in the winter of 1816-7. They passed through Rochester, N. Y., at a period when the buildings of the now peerless city of the Genesee Valley consisted only of two log structures of the humblest kind, one of them being utilized as a hotel. The transit was made with an ox team and sled; the mother, being overcome by fatigue from the long journey, died on the way. The family located 16 miles south of Cleveland, on a farm in the township of Hinckley, removing thence in May, 1830, by the steamer "Superior" or "Lake Superior" to St. Clair Co., Mich., landing there June 1, where they resided but a short time. The elder Carrington leased a water-power saw-mill on Black River, belonging to Thomas H. Knapp, of Detroit, and conducted it two years. He then came to Birchville and leased a saw-mill, which he continued to manage the same length of time, removing thence to Lexington, where he bought 200 acres of Government land, opened a farm and made shingles and fished until 1840. In that year he went to one of the Fox islands, belonging to the Manitou group, where he spent a year fishing. He went next to Bailey's Harbor, where he was occupied some time

in farming and getting out cedar posts and timber, which he shipped to Chicago. In 1863 he moved to Sand Beach, where he died, in 1865. He was three times married, Mr. Carrington of this sketch being the only child of the first marriage.

The latter was born July 11, 1815, in the village of Geneseo, Genesee Co., N. Y., and accompanied his parents in their various removals until his marriage, which took place in 1838, being a resident of Lexington, where he was engaged in the business of coopering. In 1850 he commenced locating pine lands in the interest of non-residents, which branch of business he continued until 1854, when he began to operate in the same direction in his own behalf, and selected 1,200 acres of valuable territory. Associated with T. K. Adams and Geo. S. Lester, he built a steam saw-mill at Bay City, disposing of his claims there in the same fall. In 1855, in company with J. L. Woods, he built a mill in the township of Sanilac in the county of the same name; here they held about 1,600 acres of pine land, on which they cut timber until 1860. In that year they removed the mill to Sand Beach, and lumbered until 1870, having more than 5,000 acres in that portion of Huron County. In 1860 Geo. W. Pack was admitted to membership in the firm at Sand Beach, which was called "Carrington, Pack & Co." They established an extensive mercantile enterprise, which they conducted in connection with their operations in other avenues, and they built a dock, which was burned in the fire of 1871. Their loss in that conflagration was about \$160,000, including mill, timber, shingles, pier, etc. In the previous year, 1870, the firm bought a saw-mill and pine lands of Learned & Ayres, of Port Crescent, Huron County, the consideration being \$55,000. Previous to this they bought 25,000 acres of pine land situated on the Pinnebog River, as a field of operation.

Feb. 10, 1874, Mr. Carrington sold his claim to the remaining members of the firm and removed to Port Austin the following year, where he opened a store for traffic in general merchandise. He associated his son-in-law, Thos. Winsor, with himself, and has since continued the prosecution of the enterprise with satisfactory results. In 1879-80 they erected steam salt works on an extensive scale, at an expenditure of \$14,000. It was in a state of completion and ready for operations, when it was burned

to the ground. The structure was immediately rebuilt. They have two wells, and manufacture 150 barrels per day, employing about 20 men. They also own a saw-mill and manufacture lumber, shingles and staves, and construct their own barrels. Mr. Carrington owns about 1,000 acres of land in Huron County. He was Postmaster at Lexington two years and at Sand Beach 12 years.

He was married Oct. 15, 1838, in Burchville, to Rhoda A. Butler, who was born in South Rutland, Jefferson Co., N. Y., Aug. 30, 1822, and is the daughter of Abijah and Clara Butler. Their eight children were born at Lexington. Erwin E. lives at Port Austin; Julius M. is the secretary and treasurer of the People's Gas Company at Cleveland, Ohio; Mariam A. is the wife of John T. Bostwick, a druggist of Alpena; Nettie is the wife of W. V. Penoyer, who is extensively engaged in lumbering at Au Sable; Evlyn A. was married to P. H. Ketcham, of Saginaw City, in 1872, and died the following year, Oct. 20; Ida A. is the wife of Thomas Winsor; Gertrude A. lives at home, and Roscoe is a member of the firm.

The portrait of Mr. Carrington is given on a preceding page in this volume as that of a representative citizen of Huron County, and as such will doubtless be regarded by the people generally, and the likeness welcomed in the collection selected for this ALBUM.

**J**ohn Maywood, editor and proprietor of the *Huron Tribune*, published at Bad Axe, was born Dec. 13, 1846, in Perth, Canada. He is the son of Charles and Jane (Pinkborn) Maywood, and was brought up on a farm. When he was 19 years old he came to Tawas, Mich., where he found employment in a saw-mill. During the winter following, taught school. He had become well-known through his efficiency and zealous labors in religious matters, and in the summer of 1870 he was appointed to fill a vacancy in the Methodist Episcopal Church at Alpena, and performed the labors of the position several months. He then joined the Methodist Conference, and remained in

the ministry four years. In 1872 he located at Albion, Mich., and entered the college in that city, continuing to study there until he completed the junior year. He then resumed his ministerial connections, and in September, 1879, was assigned to Port Austin, where he officiated two years. In June, 1881, in company with his brother, George A. Maywood, he came to Bad Axe and purchased the *Tribune*. It was founded in 1876 by Bell Irwin, under the style of the Bad Axe *Back-Woodsman*. Afterward the present style was substituted. In December, 1883, he purchased the interest of his brother, and has since conducted the journal alone. The paper is printed on the only steam-power press in the county. The entire establishment, with its fixtures, was destroyed Sept. 4, 1881, by fire, but the patrons of the paper did not lose an issue, as in three weeks the office was in complete running order.

In 1882, the *Huron County Gazette* was purchased by the brothers Maywood, and the two journals were consolidated. A prosperous jobbing department is connected with the office. Mr. Maywood is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is Justice of the Peace. He owns the premises where he conducts his business.

**R**uben Rapson, wagon and carriage maker and general blacksmith at Bad Axe, was born March 11, 1850, in Blenheim Township, Oxford Co., Ont. His parents, Thomas and Charlotte (Tribe) Rapson, were natives of England, whence they emigrated to the Dominion of Canada and later in life settled in Oxford County. Mr. Rapson was reared on a farm to the age of 18 years, and then was apprenticed to acquire a knowledge of the business which he has followed all his life. He operated some years as a journeyman in his native province, and in the fall of 1874 he came to Bad Axe. (His father had removed to Huron County and was then located on a farm two miles and a half north of the village.) Immediately on his arrival, Mr. Rapson established his business, which he has conducted with success from the beginning. He has a good place of business and em-

ploys several assistants. Besides the manufacture of wagons and carriages, he does a large amount of repairing. He owns his shop and one-fourth of an acre with it, at the corner of Heisterman and Woodworth Streets, together with a nice residence on a half acre of ground, and eight acres of land in the northwest part of the village.

Mr. Rapson was married in Brant Co., Ont. Jan. 2, 1872, to Martha N. Griggs, who was born in Canada, Feb. 6, 1852, and is the daughter of Charles and Martha N. Griggs. Six children have been born to them, two of whom are deceased. Charles Richard, eldest son, is the second child, born Feb. 6, 1875, at Bad Axe, and the eldest living child who was born there. Lucy T., eldest child of the family, was born in Oxford Co., Ont., March 26, 1873; Arthur R., Oct. 17, 1876, at Bad Axe; Russell A., July 16, 1878, at Bad Axe; Ellen and Clara, both deceased, were the youngest.

**F**arry D. Ferris is the keeper of the United States Life-Saving Station at Point aux Barques. The post was established in 1876, and is situated on the point of the Huron peninsula. The first keeper, Capt. William Crouch, remained in charge from its founding until the spring of 1877, and was succeeded by Capt. Charles McDonald. In the fall of 1878 Capt. J. G. Kiah assumed control and continued to manage the affairs of the station until June, 1880. On the 23d of April, during his administration, a crew of six men lost their lives while attempting the rescue of the "J. H. McGruder." Their boat capsized in the breakers and the crew perished from cold, Captain Kiah being the only one saved. Under his management it is claimed that 40 persons were rescued from the propeller "Bertschey." Captain Gill succeeded to the position and remained 15 months, vacating the post in the month of October. Captain Morgan succeeded Captain Gill, and he was succeeded, after conducting the affairs of the station two years, by the present keeper.

The conductors of the life-saving stations are subjected to careful examination and must be qualified

in common educational branches. The duties of the patrolmen of the various districts are uniform and identical. Two men are always on the patrol from each station, one moving to the right and one to the left, proceeding to the extremity of their routes. Each man carries a lime detector on his shoulder like a soldier's haversack. The instrument has a dial of paper similar to that of a watch, which is pierced by a key at the end of his beat, and also a signal light to show that aid is at hand. The station is equipped with a life and surf boat, and a mortar and cannon. The latter are for the purpose of firing ropes over the wrecks when needed, or in saving life. The life-boat is so constructed that it will bail and adjust itself, if capsized and filled with water. The force includes eight men. The most perilous time of the year is in the month of November, because of the cold, the gales not being the chief danger.

Mr. Ferris was born Aug. 1, 1855, at Lockport, N. Y., and is the son of Rensselaer and Maria C. (Wheeler) Ferris, both of whom are living at Lockport. He began life as a sailor in 18—, in which he continued until 1874, when he went to Alpena and engaged in fishing. He went thence in 1878 to district No. 9, on Thunder Bay Island, and entered the life-saving service. His next transfer was to Sand Beach, and spent nearly two seasons, coming thence in September, 1883, to district No. 10, Life-Saving Service, at Point aux Barques.

Mr. Ferris was married Dec. 18, 1883, to Mary Frank, daughter of William and Catherine (Doerr) Frank. The parents reside in Ubley, Huron County.

**C**harles McAvoy, blacksmith at Bad Axe, was born in April, 1848, in Glengarry, Ont. He is the son of John and Elizabeth (Ryan) McAvoy. He was reared on a farm, and when he was 14 years of age he entered upon his apprenticeship to prepare for his business. He served three years, and on completing his term of indenture he went to Keeseville, Essex Co., N. Y., where he was variously employed three years. He then established himself independently,

and continued the prosecution of his business two years. He next became an employee in a nail factory there, where he operated 10 years.

While he resided at Keeseville, he was married to Mary McAuliffe, a native of New York. The wedding occurred June 20, 1867. Hattie E., born Sept. 20, 1868, and Catherine, born Aug. 16, 1874, are the names of the children of Mr. and Mrs. McAvoy.

They removed to Tawas City, Mich., in August, 1879, coming thence to Bad Axe, in June, 1880. Mr. McAvoy opened his shop where he has since been successfully engaged in all the avenues common to his trade. The family are members of the Roman Catholic Church.

**E**lix Filion, farmer on section 25, Meade Township, was born Nov. 20, 1841, in Canada. His parents, Moses and Angeline (Desjardines) Filion, were also natives of the Dominion. In 1859, Mr. Filion came to Huron County on a prospecting tour, accompanied by his father. They purchased land in the township of Caseville, but were prevented from locating on account of the ague, and in the fall he returned to Canada. In the spring of 1860, he again came to Huron County and settled in Hume Township. In 1862, he enlisted in the 23d Mich. Vol. Inf., and served until the end of the war.

On receiving his discharge he returned to the township of Hume. He continued to remain there until the fall of 1869, when he again returned to Canada, residing there until 1875. In the fall of that year he came to Huron County once more, residing a year at Port Austin. In the year 1876, he came to Meade Township and purchased the estate where he has since lived. It contains 80 acres of land and was in a wholly unimproved condition. He has cleared about 20 acres.

In politics Mr. Filion is identified with the Prohibition party. He was Superintendent of Schools in the township of Lincoln five successive years, and Supervisor for five years. In the spring of 1884 he was elected Supervisor of Meade Township. He is also Health Officer, and has officiated seven years as School Director.





*J. C. Ogilvie M. D.*

His marriage to Aurora Parent occurred Oct. 21, 1869, in Canada. Four children have been born of their union—Alma A., Homer A. Charles A. and Ella R. Mrs. Filion was born April 3, 1846, in Canada. The parents are members of Protestant Methodist Church.



**R**C. Ogilvie, M. D., one of the prominent business men of Huron County, is a resident at Port Hope, in Rubicon Township. He is the oldest medical practitioner at Port Hope, and in his professional relations with the inhabitants of Huron County has a wide and substantial popularity. He is engaged in a general mercantile business, which includes the sale of drugs, and is the only dealer in that variety of merchandise from Sand Beach to Port Austin. His business operations embrace an extensive manufacture of salt, in which traffic he has about \$15,000 invested. He is also engaged in lumbering and has a saw-mill. He owns about 800 acres of land, with 100 acres in good agricultural condition.

Dr. Ogilvie was born at Campbellford, Northumberland Co., Ont., Canada, Oct. 1, 1849. He is the son of William and Martha (Heansy) Ogilvie, both of whom are deceased. They were each about 55 years of age at the time of their demise, and in their deaths were divided but ten days. The father was an energetic, enterprising business man, and reared his son in the methods which controlled his own active career.

The latter received his elementary education at the public schools of the Dominion, and afterwards pursued a more extended course of study, first at the University of Victoria College and afterwards at Upper Canada College.

He matriculated in 1866, in the Medical Department of the University of Toronto, and after four years' attendance on lectures graduated with honors in 1870. He came to Port Hope in the fall of the same year, and at once established himself as a medical practitioner and heads his profession, being the oldest physician by priority of location at Port Hope.

In 1880 he became interested in the other branches

of business which he is prosecuting. He built a dock for the convenience and furtherance of his business plans, which was destroyed in the fire of 1881, together with a large quantity of logs, lumber and wood, representing a loss in the aggregate of \$8,000. He was seriously affected by the loss and the interruption of his business plans, but as his latent "grit" equalized his lack of means, he pushed the work of reconstruction and soon replaced the dock and completed the erection of his salt-block.

Dr. Ogilvie has made a success of all his business enterprises, and from the small beginning of \$200, which was his entire capital on coming to Port Huron, he has acquired the substantial reward of well-directed, persistent effort.

In political views Dr. Ogilvie is a Republican, and exhibits the same energy in the advocacy of those principles as he does in his business and professional pursuits, and has been Supervisor of Rubicon Township during the last three years, during two of which he officiated as Chairman of the Board. He is a Presbyterian in religious sentiment and connection.

On the preceding page is presented a lithographic portrait of Dr. Ogilvie, which doubtless will be welcomed by all his acquaintances.



**T**homas Morrow, proprietor and manager of the Central House at Bad Axe, has been a resident of Huron County since 1854, a period when there was probably not 50 acres of cleared land in the county. His father was a lumberman, and the family located at Port Austin in May of the year named. The settlement was designated Bird's Creek, and comprised a small saw-mill, operated by water power, and a few shanties of limited dimensions. At that time no wheat had been grown in Huron County. His father engaged in lumbering for Smith & Dwight, and two years after coming hither he bought 40 acres of land near Port Austin. With his sons he turned his attention vigorously to the work of clearing, and later increased his acreage by additional purchase, which they also placed in finely improved and cultivated condition. The senior Morrow died on the homestead, in August, 1874.

Mr. Morrow began business life on his own account when he was 16 years of age. Later he became foreman in the woods, and in 1875 he took charge of the county poor-farm, which he continued to manage seven years.

In the spring of 1883 he entered upon the construction of the Central Hotel, pushing the work to such good purpose that in September following it was in operation. The building is three stories high, 36 x 62 feet in dimensions, with a wing 20 x 30 feet. It affords accommodations for 50 guests, has good sample rooms, a good livery and free conveyance to and from trains.

Mr. Morrow was born Dec. 22, 1844, near Chatham, Ont., and is the son of Thomas and Mary A. (Doak) Morrow. He was married Nov. 23, 1870, in Huron City, to Eliza J., daughter of John and Catherine Kerr, a native of Canada. Their five children were born in this county, namely: John, Nov. 10, 1871; Charles J., March 11, 1874; William, Aug. 10, 1876; Mary C., Feb. 7, 1879; Thomas, May 27, 1881.

Mr. Morrow owns, besides his hotel property, 280 acres of land, with 80 acres cleared.

**H**enry Vahle, blacksmith and carriage-maker, Sebewaing, was born July 7, 1836, in Prussia, of which country his parents, Franz and Annie Vahle, were natives and where they passed their entire lives. They died in 1860. Of their family of 16 children, five attained to adult age,—Getta, Elizabeth, Frederick, Henry and Caspar.

At the age of 15 years Mr. Vahle was apprenticed to acquire a knowledge of the business in which he has since been engaged, and in which he served three years. He came to the United States in 1856 and passed seven years working as a blacksmith in the State of New York. He came to Vassar, Mich., in 1863, and in February, 1866, he opened his present business relations at Sebewaing. He is prosecuting his affairs with success, has a fine carriage repository and also manages a trade in coal. In political affinity he is a Republican and has been one of the

Councilmen of Sebewaing village since its incorporation.

He was married May 20, 1858, at Lockport, N. Y., to Catherine Staeker, and they have had five children—Charles, Henry, Herman, Emma and Louisa, Henry died eight months old. Mrs. Vahle was born March 10, 1836, in Germany, and came to America in 1853.

**W**illiam Dufty, farmer, section 32, Lake Township and present Supervisor (1884), was born July 2, 1847, in London, Ont. In 1848 his parents came to Michigan and first located in St. Clair County, afterwards removing to what is now Grindstone City, where the father quarried and made the first grindstone. Later they removed to Caseville, where the family still reside.

Mr. Dufty commenced to earn his own livelihood when he was 13 years of age, working some years as he could find employ. When he was 18 years old, he became head sawyer for Crawford & Co. at Caseville, continuing in their employ some years, alternating the seasons in superintendence of the lumber camps.

He came to Lake Township in 1865, and purchased 160 acres of timbered land on section 32. Some years later he bought 80 acres situated on section 33, which was the original purchase of his father in the earliest history of the township. He made some indispensable improvements on the place and in 1868 took possession with his family and established a permanent home. The farm now includes 65 acres of cleared and improved land, which is amply fitted with creditable farm fixtures.

Mr. Dufty is a Republican in political opinion. He has held the position of Supervisor two years and is serving his third term in that capacity (1884). He has also officiated as Justice of the Peace and Treasurer of the township and has held the minor local offices.

His marriage to Mary A. Smith took place at Bayport, Aug. 8, 1867, and they are the parents of four children—Matie, William, Thomas and Maud. Mrs.



Duffy was born Dec. 9, 1851, in England, and is the daughter of Thomas and Dorothy (Elliott) Smith. The family emigrated to the United States in 1857, settling first in Pennsylvania, whence they came to Huron County, and now reside in Caseville Township.

**H**orace G. Snover, of the firm of Winsor & Snover, attorneys, bankers and real-estate brokers at Port Austin, was born Sept. 21, 1847, at Romeo, Macomb Co., Mich. His parents, Edward S. and Ann (Cook) Snover, are natives of New Jersey. They were married in Hope, Warren Co., N. J., and became the parents of eight children, seven of whom are yet living. Charlotte E. is the wife of Franklin Scott and resides near Romeo; Josephine C. married J. E. Selden, one of the proprietors of the woolen mills at Vassar, Mich.; Cassius C. is a surveyor and civil engineer, and resides in Dakota; Mr. Snover of this sketch is the next (fourth) in order of birth; Alice M. (deceased) was the wife of George Parmelee, a farmer of Macomb County; Harriet S. married Hartman Cornell, a farmer near Romeo; Edward J. is a civil engineer and resides at Romeo; Emma E. is the wife of Charles Tackles, Assistant Cashier in the First National Bank at Romeo. The parents still reside there and the senior Snover is a capitalist of that place.

Mr. Snover was reared to manhood in his native town. He obtained a solid elementary education in the common schools and at 17 matriculated at the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, where he pursued a classical course of study, covering a period of four years, and was graduated there in 1869 with the degree of B. A. In the fall of the same year he entered the Law Department of the University, where he was graduated in 1871. He set out for the West to select a location for establishing himself in the prosecution of his business, and after prospecting a short time he opened an office at Wichita, Kan. He remained there a year, returned to Romeo and taught school there in the winter of 1873-4.

In the fall of 1874 Mr. Snover came to Port Aus-

tin to engage in the management of the High School as Principal, in which position he officiated two years. In August, 1876, he purchased the interest of Robert W. Irwin in the law and real-estate business of Winsor & Irwin, the new firm taking its present style. It is one of the leading law associations in this part of Michigan, and, besides its extensive legal relations, it is engaged in the transaction of a real-estate business of large dimensions. They own 20,000 acres of land, and besides the prosecution of their own affairs in real estate they act as agents for other parties. They represent the insurance companies known as the Fire, London & Liverpool and Globe, the Home of New York and the Union of San Francisco.

Mr. Snover is a Republican. In the fall of 1880 he was the candidate of that ticket for Judge of Probate, and was elected to the position by a majority of over 600 votes. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

His marriage to Nellie E. Williams took place at Port Austin, Aug. 27, 1879. Edward S., only child, was born at Port Austin, May 25, 1880. Mrs. Snover was born at Port Austin and is the daughter of Orlice B. and Maria A. (Hanford) Williams. (See sketch of O. B. Williams.)

**C**onrad C. Brack, merchant at Sebewaing, was born Dec. 17, 1854, in Germany, which is yet the home of his parents, John and Augusta Brack. He received the education for which the laws of his country provide, and attended school until he was 14 years of age. For a time succeeding his abandonment of study he followed agricultural pursuits, remaining at home until 1872, the year in which he emigrated to America. On landing in the United States, he came at once to Sebewaing, where he remained for a time with relatives. Eventually he entered the employ of John Mullerweiss as salesman in a mercantile establishment. He officiated in that capacity three years, when he transferred his services to the interest of John C. Liken & Co., where he was occupied about 18 months. At the end of that time he re-engaged with

his former employer and remained with him one and a half years. After this he became a farm assistant, in which line he operated five months, when he opened a store in his own interest at Kilmanagh. He conducted his affairs there nearly four years and removed his stock of general merchandise in 1883 to Sebewaing, where he is doing a fairly successful business. He is a Republican in political faith and connections.

Mr. Brack was married Oct. 21, 1879, at Sebewaing, to Amelia Luckhard. She was born Aug. 1, 1856, at Sebewaing, and is the daughter of Frederick and Catherine Luckhard, natives of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Brack are Lutherans in religious faith.

**J**ohn H. Flint, farmer, residing on section 21, Verona Township, was born April 10, 1831, in Yorkshire, Eng., and is the son of Edward and Isabella (Hewson) Flint. When he was four years old, the family emigrated to Canada, the father buying a farm near Ottawa, on which the family resided until 1843, when they removed to a farm in Orford Township, Kent County.

Mr. Flint left home when he was 14 years old and spent some time in a distillery. He also learned the business of millwright and has devoted many years of his life to its prosecution. In February, 1866, he came to Forestville, Sanilac County, where he spent 14 months, coming thence to Verona Township, where he joined the pioneer settlers and bought 160 acres of land. He still retains 80 acres, having given 40 acres to each of his two sons. He has 40 acres under cultivation. Among the buildings which he has assisted in erecting are the Star Flouring Mills at Sand Beach, a saw-mill at Pt. Crescent, and the old "Irwin House" at Bad Axe, the first hotel in the town, besides other buildings, including the first dwelling house for James M. Skinner, and a residence for Edmund Cole, the first Treasurer at Bad Axe.

Mr. Flint has served 16 years as Justice of the Peace in Verona Township. He has witnessed the virtual total destruction of his property in Huron County twice,—in 1871 and again in 1881. In the

first fire he lost his house and barn and their contents, fences, etc. At the last his experience was repeated in the loss of an elegant house, a good barn, with orchards, fences, grain and implements, besides sheep, hogs and poultry,—all aggregating \$3,000 in value. He had nothing left save horses and cattle.

The marriage of Mr. Flint to Susan Pangborn occurred April 10, 1855, in Toronto, Can. Mrs. Flint was the daughter of Thomas and Eliza Pangborn, and was born at Toronto, Little York Tp., Can., Jan 31, 1837. William H. Flint, the elder son, was born in Orford Township, Sept. 23, 1858. He was educated for the ministry at Detroit, was ordained at the Methodist Protestant Conference at Columbia-ville, Lapeer Co., Mich., and is officiating at Attica, Lapeer Co., Mich. He was married near Caro, Tuscola County, to Cecilia England. They have two children—Katie M., born May 24, 1881, and Susan Pearl, April 18, 1884. Thomas E., younger son of Mr. Flint, was born Jan. 16, 1861, and is a carpenter and farmer, residing with his father. The mother died in Verona, June 21, 1884.

**G**eorge Kerr, a prominent farmer and business man of Meade Township, resident on section 6, was born Sept. 10, 1839, in Haldimand Co., Ont. He is the son of Alexander and Elizabeth (Readie) Kerr, both of whom were natives of Ireland. They emigrated from their native country to Ontario, in 1836. The father died March 24, 1857; the mother is still living, in the Dominion.

Mr. Kerr is the second son and the third of a family of ten children born to his parents. He received a common-school education and remained at home until he was 25 years of age, and was engaged in farming. He came to Huron County in the fall of 1864, and he spent four years as a farm assistant, and as a clerk in a store at Port Crescent. In 1868 he became a land-holder by the purchase of 80 acres of land in Meade Township, where he has since resided with the exception of the winter of 1874-5, which he spent at East Saginaw. About three-





Charles E. Thompson

fourths of his acreage are cleared and under cultivation.

Mr. Kerr is also interested to a considerable extent in the fire-insurance business and deals in real estate.

He is a Republican in political views, and is present Chairman of the Republican Board of Meade Township. He has held the office of Clerk of his township ten years, and has officiated as Justice of the Peace, School Superintendent and in other positions.

Mr. Kerr was married at South Saginaw, Mich., June 10, 1868, to Julia (Maynard) Lang, widow of John Lang. She was born in the city of Watertown, Jefferson Co., N. Y., Sept. 30, 1849, and is of French parentage. Seven children have been born to herself and husband, as follows: Nellie E., April 13, 1869; Emma J., April 29, 1871; George E., Sept. 27, 1874; Hattie J., Dec. 15, 1876; James Abram Garfield, Oct. 31, 1881. George A., born Feb. 1, 1873, died July 15 of the same year; Annie B., born Oct. 7, 1878, died Feb. 28, 1884.

The first husband of Mrs. Kerr lost his life by drowning in the Pinnebog River, April 14, 1867. One child was born of the first marriage,—John A., March 29, 1867. Mr. and Mrs. Kerr are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.



**J. Ludington**, farmer, section 22, Rubicon Township, was born April 5, 1847, in Geauga Co., Ohio. His parents, William and Betsey (Temple) Ludington, reside in Huron County. The former was born in Vermont, the latter in Ohio. They came to Michigan in 1855, and have lived in the township of Rubicon since their removal to the State.

Mr. Ludington has been engaged chiefly in lumbering until about 1880, when he turned his attention exclusively to the development of his agricultural interests. He owns 230 acres of land, and has 100 cleared and improved. He has been successful in all his business ventures, but has suffered heavy losses in both the fires that have devastated the "little peninsula" of Michigan. In that of 1871 his saw-mill, buildings and lumber were consumed,

inflicting a loss of \$5,000. The mill was situated at Forest Bay. His loss in the second fire was \$1,400.

He is a Republican in political affiliation and has served his township two years as Supervisor, and as School Director six years.

The first school in the township was taught by Thomas Nichol (afterward a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church), and Mr. Ludington was a pupil therein.

Mrs. Ludington was born Oct. 1, 1852, in Canada, and is the daughter of John Atkinson. Her father is living in Lexington Township, Sanilac County. Her mother died when the daughter was a young girl. She was married in October, 1869, to Mr. Ludington, and they have had four children, as follows: W. Bertie, April 11, 1871; John P., July 15, 1873; Lottie, March 17, 1875; Arthur, March 27, 1883. They were born in Rubicon Township.



**Charles E. Thompson**, Register of Deeds of Huron County, resident at Bad Axe, was born July 9, 1845, in Port Huron, Mich. His parents, John D. and Mary A. (Lockwood) Thompson, removed in 1854 to Huron City. Mr. Thompson remained in Huron County from the age of nine years until the attainment of his majority, obtaining meanwhile a fair elementary education. In 1866 he went to Detroit and became a student in Bryant, Stratton & Goldsmith's Commercial College, and completed the entire curriculum of study. He obtained a position as book-keeper in the business establishment of Thomas S. Donahue at New River, Huron County. After a year of service in that capacity, he went to Port Hope and passed two seasons in a saw-mill and in lumbering. His next employment was for Robert W. Irwin, of Sand Beach, as clerk and book-keeper. In the winter of 1871-2 he entered the telegraph office at Port Hope. In the spring following, he went to Huron City as accountant in the service of R. B. Hubbard & Co., where he was employed until his name was brought before the people for the position of County Clerk. In the fall of 1876, he was placed in nomination by the Republicans of the county for

the position, and scored a triumphant success over the opposition candidate. He was re-elected in 1878. He was elected in 1880 to the position of County Treasurer, and discharged the duties of the office during one term. He received his election to his present incumbency in the fall of 1882, being re-elected in the fall of 1884. He is a member of the Order of Masonry and is a Knight Templar. His pleasant residence has 15 acres attached, and he owns also 59¼ acres near Port Hope.

Mr. Thompson was married May 13, 1872, to Elizabeth McDonald. She was born near Brucefield, Ont. The children which have since been added to the household of Mr. and Mrs. Thompson were born as follows. Charles A., Feb. 21, 1873; Anna Grace, Sept. 20, 1880; and Florence E., Feb. 28, 1883.

In presenting the likeness of Mr. Thompson in this work, we do so with a firm belief that all who see it will recognize one of the representative and energetic citizens of the county.

**E**dward Heaton, farmer and stockman, resident on section 26, Chandler Township, where he was one of the pioneer settlers, was born Jan. 10, 1833, in Lincolnshire, Eng. He came to Michigan in the fall of 1860, and located 320 acres of land on sections 26 and 27, in Chandler Township, under the provisions of the Graduation Act. His land was located at a more remote point of the "bush" than any other at the date of his settlement. He was occupied in lumbering for some time after he located, and at the same time made improvements on his farm. He raised the first grain in the township of Chandler, and owned the first team of horses, and the first wagon. He brought his first farming implements from Detroit and Lexington, and at the latter place he purchased a fanning-mill, the first and only one in that section of Huron County for many years.

His farm of 200 acres, in an unbroken body, is all fenced, and 30 acres is devoted to pastures. The major portion is worked for crops. The place contains three good stock and grain barns, and a fine residence, erected at an expense of \$2,000. He makes specialties of Durham cattle and Cotswold sheep, and is rearing a good breed of horses.

The parents of Mr. Heaton, Isaac and Sarah (Tock) Heaton, were born in Lincolnshire, Eng. The father died in his native shire in 1835, near the place of his birth. The mother came to the United States in 1882, and resides with her son. She made the ocean passage when she was 80 years old, and is still in possession of her mental and physical faculties to a surprising degree, being apparently in perfectly firm health.

Mr. Heaton was two years old when his father died, and he lived with his mother until he was 15 years of age. He was an only child, and early awakened to the fact that the maintenance of his mother devolved upon him. He obtained a good situation, which he held until his majority, and soon after was married in Lincolnshire, Eng., to Harriet Thomas. One of their two children died. Isaac, born Dec. 30, 1853, was married June 26, 1876, to Rose Lighthall. The family came to Oxford Co., Ont., in 1853, where the mother died, Nov. 15, 1855.

In December, 1865, Mr. Heaton was married, at Detroit, to Catherine Irwin, and they are the parents of six children, born as follows: Sarah, July 31, 1866; Joseph, Nov. 9, 1867; Mary, March 3, 1870; Edward, Dec. 5, 1874; Elizabeth, Sept. 3, 1876; Irwin, May 17, 1879.

Mrs. Heaton was born Aug. 22, 1842, in Northumberland, Eng. Her father, Robert Irwin, was a native of the same county, was a blacksmith, and died near where he was born, in 1881. Her mother, Mary (Thompson) Irwin, is living in Northumberland, Eng., and is 70 years of age (1884). Mrs. Heaton came to Ontario, Can., in the spring of 1865. The family are communicants in the Episcopal Church.

Mr. Heaton is a Republican of tolerant principles, and has been Supervisor of his township two years.

**J**ohn Kinsh, farmer, section 4, Bloomfield Township, was born Oct. 31, 1826, near Brockville, Ont. His parents, John and Ann (Craampton) Kinsh, were respectively of Irish and Welsh descent, and are both deceased. The father was 76 years of age at the time of his decease; the mother died when she was 78 years old.

At the age of 23 years, Mr. Kinsh commenced a long course of journeying in the Western States and Territories, California, Washington Territory, and in British Columbia. After traveling through 19 States and Territories, he returned to the Dominion, where he was associated with a business firm in a mercantile enterprise 10 years, located at Carleton, 28 miles west of Ottawa. He acted as salesman in the establishment five years, and after the loss of about \$14,000 through his partner, he left Canada. He came to Huron County, bought 85 acres of land in Bloomfield Township, and has lived here ever since. He paid cash for his farm with the remnant of his fortune which he saved from the wreck of his mercantile business in Canada. It was the last of \$10,000 he had made in California in mining. In the fire of 1881 his accumulations on the farm all vanished save a cradle and a rake which he had left in the harvest fields.

Mr. Kinsh is a Republican in political persuasion, and in religious opinion is an Episcopalian. He has been School Assessor nine terms. He was married Nov. 13, 1872, in Carleton Place, Quebec, to Margaret Burke. Six children have been born of this marriage: Edmond, May 4, 1874; Theresa, Nov. 14, 1876; Otis, June 30, 1877; Samuel, Jan. 31, 1879; Wallace, Sept. 27, 1881; Ellen, Feb. 4, 1884. Mrs. Kinsh was born Nov. 8, 1851, and is the daughter of Edmond and Mary (McCarthy) Burke. Her parents are deceased. She is a Roman Catholic.

**J**ohn Geiger, farmer, section 25, Sand Beach Township, is a son of George and Barbara Geiger, who passed their entire lives in their native land, Germany, in which country John also was born, Jan. 30, 1834. In the spring of 1854 he emigrated to Canada and purchased a farm, in company with his brother, but in two years they were obliged to give it up. In 1861 he came to this county and "took up" 40 acres of land in Sherman Township, to which he afterward added 40 acres more. This tract he occupied six years and then exchanged it for an 80-acre tract in

Sand Beach Township, which he has since retained, having it nearly all in a good state of cultivation.

Oct. 29, 1863, is the date of Mr. Geiger's enlistment as a soldier for the Union, in the Second Mich. Cav.; and after serving 22 months he was honorably discharged, without having received any injuries. He had a sun-stroke, and has since been troubled with the rheumatism. In politics he is a Republican, and in religion both himself and wife are members of the Lutheran Church.

He was married to Christina Barfitt, in Canada, March 14, 1858. She is a lady of French nativity. The four children in the family of Mr. and Mrs. Geiger are named Mary, George, Maggie and Lena. Mrs. Geiger is the daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (Hauter) Barfitt.

**R**obert Gotts, farmer, section 24, Lake Township, was born May 12, 1839, in Norfolk County, England. His parents were born in the same country, of German ancestry. He left his native land to become a resident of Ontario when he was 18 years old. He came thence, two years later, to Michigan, and remained three years in Wayne County, operating as a laborer. In 1864, he came to Huron County, where he entered a homestead claim of 160 acres of land. He does an extensive business in market gardening, and was State Enumerator for Lake Township in 1884.

On coming to take possession of the property of which he had become the proprietor without personal examination of its location, etc., he found it situated remote from the limits of civilization, and no roads of any character in its vicinity. He "barked out" a road for a distance of three miles. He opened a clearing, built a log shanty, and lived solitary and alone for two years.

In 1866, he was married, in his own cabin, to Hannah Davison. Their nine children are all living and are named Charlotte M., Morton M., Horatio W., Horace S., Wesley J., Susan A., Robert E., Sarah A. and Jeannette L. The parents of Mrs. Gotts were natives of the States and Ontario, respectively. Her father died in the State of New York in 1878. Her

mother is yet living. She was born near Georgian Bay, Ont., April 23, 1848, and came to Huron County about three months previous to her marriage.

Mr. Gotts is one of the earliest settlers in what is now Lake Township. He has been active and efficient in the development of all local interests, and has afforded material service in the progress of educational matters and in other avenues pertaining to the wholesome growth of a community. He is a prominent member of the Order of Good Templars, is a Prohibitionist, and one of the organizers of that element in Huron County. He is Chairman of the County Committee. In religious matters, he and his wife are active and zealous. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which Mr. Gotts is a Steward. He was Clerk of the late Conference (1884). He has officiated in all the local offices of the township except that of Supervisor, and has held several at the same time when there were few settlers after the organization. He was Justice of the Peace eight years, and is present Clerk (1884), which position he has occupied eight years.

**T**homas Weir, farmer, section 34, Sand Beach Township, was born in Canada, Sept. 1, 1849, where he lived until he was 16 years of age, when he came to Huron County and for eight years was employed by J. Jenks, in the woods during the winter and in the mills during the warmer portion of the year. After a residence of three years in Iosco Co., Mich., he bought the quarter section where he now resides. He has since disposed of 50 acres, and 50 acres of the remainder are cleared and in a good state of cultivation.

With reference to national issues, Mr. W. is a Republican.

He is the fourth son in a family of seven children of Robert and Eliza (Hall) Weir, natives of Ireland, who emigrated to Canada, where they resided until their death. He was married, in White Rock Township, Dec. 29, 1873, to Hannah, daughter of Francis and Ellen (McCann) Landra, who were natives re-

spectively of Canada and Ireland. She was born in Canada, Feb. 25, 1854, and in the family of Mr. and Mrs. Weir are now the following children: Ellen R., born Nov. 25, 1877; Annie E., born Jan. 22, 1879; George W., born Jan. 31, 1881; Thomas A., born March 26, 1883.

**C**harles S. Nims, farmer, section 19, Sand Beach Township, is a son of Reuben and Sophia (Whiton) Nims, natives of Franklin Co., Mass., who lived in that State a short time after marriage, then 25 years in Vermont, and in 1854 came to Sanilac Co., Mich., lived one year there, and finally removed to Romeo, Macomb Co., Mich., where Mr. N. died Feb. 2, 1869, and where his widow still survives, at the age of 85 years. They had nine children, named Sarah S., George W., William R., Frances G., Hannibal H., George R., Charles S., Jerome W. and Edward L. The second born died when he was five years old.

The subject of this sketch was born Jan. 6, 1838, in Huntington, Vt., attended the common school until 14 years of age, then attended Oberlin (Ohio) College three years, and finally a course of law at Harvard University in 1862, graduating in 1864. He was admitted to the Bar in Boston, in 1863, the year before he graduated. He at once came to Sanilac County and formed a partnership at Lexington with Watson Beach, which continued 18 years. During this time Mr. B. took charge of the law business while Mr. Nims edited the *Jeffersonian*. While residing at Lexington Mr. N. was elected two terms as County Superintendent of Schools, and was Circuit Court Commissioner several terms. He also held minor offices in the gift of his townsmen.

In the fall of 1882 he came to Huron County and formed a partnership with J. and G. W. Jenks, the firm name being J. & G. W. Jenks & Co. He is also the manager of a farm of 400 acres south of the Sand Beach village, and Secretary and Treasurer of the Huron Dairy Salt Company. In reference to political affairs Mr. Nims acts with the Republican party, and in regard to religious views he, as well as his wife, is a member of the Congregational Church.







Chas G Learned

Mr. Nims was married in the township of Sand Bank (Rock Falls), Nov. 22, 1865, to Mary E., daughter of Jeremiah and Relief (Heustis) Jenks. (See sketch of J. Jenks.) Mrs. N. was born at Crown Point, Essex Co., N. Y., Sept. 25, 1846. The children in the family of Mr. and Mrs. N. are, Charles H., Mary E. J. (died when one year of age), Wolton E. and Marion R.

Mr. Nim's brother, Hannibal H., was a member of the 10th Mich. Inf., Second Lieutenant of Co. K, and afterward transferred to Co. C, and promoted as Captain. He was killed in the battle of Jonesboro, Ga.



**C**harles G. Learned, one of the most extensive agriculturists of the Huron peninsula, resident at Port Austin, was born Dec. 13, 1816, at West Troy, Albany Co., N. Y. His father, Edward Learned, was a native of Roxbury, Mass., and married Betsey Crawford. She was born in Ireland and died in Pittsfield, Mass. The senior Learned was a practical business man and operated many years in the State of New York as a contractor on the public works, building canals, aqueducts, water works and railroads, and died in Albany Co., N. Y.

Mr. Learned commenced his career as a business man in 1835. Two years before attaining his majority, he took a contract in his father's name to build one mile of aqueduct on the water-works of the city of New York, at Dobbs' Ferry. When he arrived at the period of his legal freedom he had made his first \$10,000. He was one of the builders of the Erie Canal, and constructed two tunnels on the Boston water-works; also five miles of the aqueduct connected therewith. After taking the contract for the latter, his father became interested in its fulfillment. He was also engaged as a contractor in the construction of the dry dock and buildings at Brooklyn, for which he quarried the necessary building material in Maine. He was interested in the building of the Harlem Railroad near Croton Falls, N. Y., and in other similar enterprises until 1859. In addition to his operations as a contractor, he was

also interested for a period of five years in farming and lumbering at West Troy, where he owned lumber yards; he also controlled a saw-mill in Rensselaer Co., N. Y.

His first knowledge of the pine tracts of the Huron peninsula was obtained in 1857, during a trip to Port Austin to buy lumber of Smith & Dwight, of Detroit, who were conducting their manufactures at this point. The outlook impressed him as promising, and in company with his brother-in-law, Frederick S. Ayres, of West Troy, he purchased several thousand acres of pine land. Later, he sold a fourth interest to Ebenezer Wiswall. A mill had already been erected on the tract purchased, and they entered largely into the manufacture of lumber, with yards for wholesale and retail traffic at Sandusky, Ohio. As the county developed, the firm extended their business relations, sunk the first salt well in this county and engaged in mercantile enterprises.

In 1871 Mr. Learned sold his interest in the affairs of the concern to E. R. Ayres. He is still the proprietor of a large acreage. His farming lands are of a fine quality, and he has about 2,000 acres in tillage, on which he raises the usual variety of crops. He employs three general managers on his farms and about 20 men. His dairy herd includes 30 cows of established merit, including Jerseys, Short-horns, Holsteins and Ayrshires. He has a thoroughbred Jersey bull, registered "Exquisite," which he purchased in Pittsfield, Mass. A fine grade of butter from his dairy is shipped to Detroit and Philadelphia.

The village property of Mr. Learned at Port Austin includes an elegant residence with grounds attached, containing three acres and worth \$12,000. The barns adjacent are of a fine type, and are situated on an additional three acres. Six tenant houses and a number of lots also belong to Mr. Learned. He is the owner of 2,000 acres of land in Tuscola County, located in the neighborhood of the Half-Way House, between Sebawaing and Bay City, where they keep a quantity of cattle.

The marriage of Mr. Learned occurred in Lewisboro, Westchester Co., N. Y., Sept. 23, 1838, to Maria Raymond. Only one of their four children survive. (See sketch of J. R. Learned) Following are the names of three younger children, who are deceased: Sarah, Asa and Mary Jane.

Mr. Learned has had a business career of great

extent, making his name prominent in several locations, and he belongs to one of the most substantial families of Eastern New York. While engaged in the lumbering business at West Troy, he resided at Poestenkill, Rensselaer Co., N. Y. At the same time President James A. Garfield was a student at Williams College, and taught writing at Poestenkill. He was an inmate of the family of Mr. Learned during the term of his teaching and made his home with them in the interims of the college terms. His wife, Maria Learned, who during her life had by her prominent and consistent Christian character, example and deeds of charity, endeared herself to the people in this community, died Jan 10, 1881.

[On a preceding page a fine lithograph portrait adorns the collection selected for this ALBUM.

**J**ohn B. Thomas, farmer, section 18, Sand Beach Township, is a son of Moses and Clarissa (Winecup) Thomas, natives of Macomb County, this State, where they still reside. John B. is the eldest of a family of 15 children, and was born in that county, Sept. 22, 1844. The thunders of war in April, 1861, aroused his patriotic spirit, and he immediately enlisted in the 22d Mich. Vol. Inf.; but after about six months he was discharged on account of disability, at Lexington, Ky. On recovery, however, in 1863, he re-enlisted in Battery M, First Regt. Light Artillery, and served till the close of the war.

In 1866 he went to Bay City, Mich., where he kept a boarding-house about seven years, when he returned to Mt. Clemens and engaged in the manufacture of root beer for two years; but, not meeting with satisfactory success, he discontinued the business. In the fall of 1877 he came to Huron County and purchased 16 acres of wild land where he now resides. To this tract he has since added 40 acres, and he has 40 acres cleared and in a state of productive cultivation.

In regard to national issues, Mr. T. counts himself among the Republicans.

In Mt. Clemens, Mich., Nov. 27, 1866, Mr. Thomas married Miss Theresa Revor, a native of

Macomb County. She is the daughter of John B. and Addie (Pelkier) Revor, and was born July 15, 1846. Mr. and Mrs. T. are the parents of the following children: Joseph G., born April 16, 1868; Rosanna, Feb. 20, 1870; David, April 8, 1871; Martha, Feb. 23, 1873; Laura, Nov. 19, 1877; Nelbert, March 8, 1878; Bartholomew, Feb. 8, 1880. One child, Joseph G., died in infancy.

**A**lexander Snowden, farmer, section 19, Sand Beach Township, is a son of Stewart and Mary A. (Taylor) Snowden, natives of Ireland, who emigrated to Canada in 1841, where Mr. S. died; his widow survives. The subject of this record was born in Ireland, March 28, 1838; was three years old when he came with his parents to Canada; remained a citizen of the Dominion until the spring of 1879, when he sold his farm there and came to Huron County, purchasing 185 acres of land in Sand Beach and Sherman Townships. Of this tract he now has 115 acres in good cultivation, and his farm is a specially valuable one.

In political matters Mr. S. counts himself in the Republican party, and both himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Mr. Snowden was married in Canada, Dec. 21, 1869, to Adaline Hodgson, whose father was a native of England, and mother, of the State of New York. She was born in Canada, July 22, 1850. The four children of Mr. and Mrs. Snowden are Gertrude L. M., Sarah M. A., Albert A. and G. Addison.

**L**ewis A. Gayeau, farmer, section 34, Lake Township, was born Dec. 27, 1838, in Kent Co., Ont. His father, Lewis Gayeau, a farmer by occupation, born in Windsor, Ont., was of French descent, his ancestors being among the earliest settlers of Ontario. The senior Lewis died in Kent County, in January, 1863,

at the age of 92 years. The mother, Mary E. (Stone) Gayeau, was also a native of Windsor, Kent Co., Ont., and died on the family homestead about 1859, aged 85 years.

Mr. Gayeau of this sketch became the master of his own fortunes when he was 14 years of age, and came from Ontario to Bangor, Bay Co., Mich., where he obtained employment in the lumber woods and saw-mills, and he spent some time in those avenues of labor. He went thence to East Saginaw, where he was similarly employed for a time, and afterwards was occupied during three years in digging salt-wells for Willis & Co.

In 1864 he went to the oil-regions of Pennsylvania and passed 18 months at Oil Creek. He came back to Michigan and with brief delay went to Chippewa Falls, Wis., where he spent a few months, returning to Saginaw, and thence to Huron County, where he engaged with Mr. Crawford as a saw-mill assistant at Caseville.

In 1869 he purchased 160 acres of land in Lake Township under the provisions of the Graduation Act. He afterwards sold 80 acres, and of the balance has cleared and otherwise improved 50 acres.

Mr. Gayeau is a Republican in political connection.

His marriage to Julia Campau took place at Saginaw City, Oct. 19, 1844. Their children were born as follows: Llano, June 3, 1867; Alexander, April 23, 1875. Two children died in early infancy. Dennis and Joseph are adopted children. The family are Roman Catholics.

**J**ames Kearns, farmer, section 18, Sand Beach Township, is a son of Alexander and Jane (Bennett) Kearns, natives of Ireland, who emigrated to Canada where they spent the remainder of their lives. The subject of this sketch was also born in the Emerald Isle, and was eight years of age when the family came to America.

In 1868 he came to this county and has since lived here. He owns 120 acres of wild land in Sand Beach Township, and since 1873 he has also

had charge of the farm of Clark Haywood. In politics Mr. Kearns is a Republican.

He was married in Canada, to Margaret McMaster, a native of that country. They now have six children, named Margaret J., Alexander, William, Edward, Annie and Archibald.

Mrs. Kearns is a daughter of William and Jane (McMaster) McMaster, natives of Ireland, who emigrated to Canada, and located in Northwest Toronto, where the father died. The mother is now living in Sand Beach Township.

**W**illiam Carter, owner and manager of the Crescent Hotel at Port Crescent, was born March 12, 1830, in Genesee Co., N. Y. His father, Joseph Carter, was a native of New England and of English descent, a carpenter by trade and died in 1860, in Genesee Co., N. Y. His mother, Olive (Fuller) Carter, was born in New England, and died in the Empire State.

He was the oldest of a family of seven children, and when he was five years old was placed in the care of strangers, living at various points until he was 20 years of age, when he began to work as a carpenter and joiner in the Province of Ontario, and pursued that calling until he was 35 years of age in the Dominion of Canada.

In 1864 he located at Port Austin, where he worked as a saw-mill assistant for Ayres & Co., in whose employ he remained two years. In 1866 he purchased 80 acres of unimproved land in Dwight Township. The affairs of the township were in pioneer condition, he owning the second horse-team within its limits. He remained on the place four years, making many improvements.

In 1870 he removed to Hume Township, where he conducted the affairs of a farm in the interests of Jonas R. Learned, of Port Austin, for five years. He afterwards purchased a farm situated on the same section, where he pursued agricultural operations six years, and in 1882 he purchased the hotel property which he is still conducting in behalf of the traveling public.

Mr. Carter is a Republican in political affinity.

He has served one year as Supervisor, and two years as Clerk of Dwight Township, and has been Clerk four years, Justice of the Peace eight years, four years School Superintendent and five years School Director in Humie Township. He is present (1884) Superintendent of the Poor.

His marriage to Margaret Renney occurred March 20, 1855, in Grimsby, Ont. She was born Nov. 17, 1831, in Toronto. Her parents died when she was in childhood and she was reared among and by strangers. Two of her eight children are deceased. George, Alice, Fannie, Evaline, Isabella and John are living. The family are communicants in the Episcopal Church.



**W**illiam H. Holmes, farmer, section 36, Winsor Township, was born Nov. 1, 1812, in New Jersey. He was reared on a farm, as was his father and grandfather before him. His father, Edward Holmes, was killed in the war of 1812, when the subject of this sketch was a baby. In 1824 the family of his mother removed to Niagara Co., N. Y., and settled at Royalton Center.

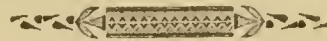
Since he was 12 years old Mr. Holmes has managed his own affairs, as his mother died soon after her removal to Royalton Center. He went, after the event of her death, to Lockport in that county, where he obtained employment on the canal. The now populous city had but two houses when he first made the acquaintance of the site where it now stands. In 1830 he bought a residence and lived there until 1868. He operated on the Erie Canal nearly 40 years, and became the owner of two boats, one of which was practically in charge of his daughter, Mercy, and she was skilled in the matter of management, and was accustomed, in the absence of a steersman, to put on a coat and perform the duty herself. He owned several farms in Niagara County at one time.

In 1868 he came to Winsor Township and bought 1,000 acres of timbered land, on which he has devoted much time to lumbering. He has cleared a considerable proportion of his land, and has several

hundred acres for sale. He made the transit from Lockport here by means of sleighs, coming with three teams. They traversed lumber routes and found their way to their final destination by means of blazed trees. At that time Mr. Holmes was in circumstances of ease, but he has found himself considerably hampered by the heavy taxation to which he has been subjected. He is the owner of a steam saw-mill.

His marriage to Anna Snadiker took place in December, 1834, and they have had eight children: Leander A., born Aug. 19, 1836, died Dec. 24, 1878, at Sebewaing, and is there buried; John was born May 30, 1838, and died before he was four years of age. Mercy Anna was born April 25, 1842; Mary Ann was born Oct. 9, 1844, and died in December, 1852; William H., Feb. 14, 1846; Jasper N., April 22, 1848; M. V. was born Nov. 15, 1850, and died in March, 1851; Wesley W. was born Aug. 30, 1852. The children were all born in Niagara County. Their mother was born April 1, 1816, in New Jersey, and is of German descent. She is the child of Abram and Thankful (Lindsay) Snadiker. Her father died in Niagara County, in 1840. Her mother died in September, 1882, in Winsor Township, and was 88 years of age at the time of her death.

In addition to his land in Winsor, Mr. Holmes has 160 acres in Brookfield Township, section 1, with 60 acres cleared.



**J**acob Layer, farmer, section 25, Sand Beach Township, is a son of Frederick and Margaret Layer, natives of Germany; was born in that country, Jan. 1, 1834; at the age of 20 emigrated to America, soon locating in Sanilac Co., Mich., and four years afterward he sold his land there and came to this county, purchasing 80 acres of land where he now resides.

In the fall of 1862 he enlisted in the Sixth Michigan Cavalry, and served three years without being sick and without missing a day's duty. Thus he has demonstrated the purity of his patriotism. After the war he returned to this county, and the next summer went to Cleveland, Ohio, and was overseer in a lumber yard about two years. He then went to





Andrew Shaws



Alpena, Mich., and assisted in building a saw-mill. A year and a half afterward he returned to Sand Beach Township, where he has since remained, now having about 50 acres of his land in good tillable condition.

Politically, Mr. Layer takes Republican views of national issues, and in religion he and his wife are members of the Lutheran Church.

Mr. L. was married in Cleveland, Ohio, May 10, 1866, to Barbara Kaufman, a native of Germany. Their five children are: Mary, Frederick, Catharine, Barbara and Annie.



**A**ndrew Shaw, farmer, sections 2 and 3, Huron Township, and light-house keeper at Point aux Barques, was born Aug. 18, 1824, in the capital city of Ireland, Dublin. He is the son of John and Ann D. (Erasmison) Shaw, and both parents died in Ireland. The death of his mother occurred before he came to the United States. His father died at the age of 80 years.

Mr. Shaw left his native country to come to the United States when he was 24 years of age, in 1848. He first engaged as a farm assistant, in Orange Co., N. Y. Four months later he went to Paterson, N. J., where he was occupied about one year in the boiler shops of that city. His next employment was on the depot of the New York & Erie Railroad at the foot of Duane Street. The following year he went to Canada with the expectation of buying cheap land, on the representation of a friend who informed him of the possibility of the thing, but the plan proved a mistake; no such lands were obtainable; work was scarce, and that year he considers as totally lost, as he made no progress. He started to try his chances in Illinois, and reaching Chicago found the daily tide of emigration through that city 300 strong; and, disheartened by the cheap-labor outlook, he returned to Detroit. On arriving at that city he went to the Land Office and purchased 40 acres of land situated in St. Clair County, Emmet Township. Coming to Port Huron, he encountered P. F. Brake-man, who was looking for laborers; and, making an

engagement with him, he came to Huron County to make himself useful in the lumber woods. He arrived at Huron City June 19, 1851, and remained in the service of Mr. Brakeman two years, when his employer sold his property to Messrs. Dowling & Forbes, and he continued in his former capacity in their interests more than a year. In 1853 he had bought 109 acres of the Government, and in 1855 he bought the farm he now owns containing 240 acres of land. It was in its original state, covered with forest, and Mr. Shaw removed the lumber in his own interest.

Mr. S. received his appointment as keeper of the light-house in 1861, during the administration of Abraham Lincoln, and has since continued the incumbent of the position. (A full account of the establishment, construction and management of the light-house may be found in the historical part of this volume.)

Mr. Shaw was first married May 22, 1854, to Mary Meadon, who died June 7, 1866, leaving four children: Mary J., born Feb. 1, 1859; Emma, April 13, 1861; George A., March 6, 1864; and Ann, June 6, 1866. The last child was born the day before the death of her mother. Two children had preceded her in their flight from earth: John A., born Feb. 20, 1855, and died Feb. 7, 1859; and Jane, born March 5, 1858, died March 21st of the same year. Mr. Shaw was a second time married Oct. 28, 1870, to Rachel Clark. Five children have been born of this union, as follows: Andrew B., Feb. 14, 1872; Maggie M., Dec. 16, 1874; Carrie M., Dec. 1, 1876; Elizabeth, May 5, 1879; Arthur E., Feb. 1, 1881. Mrs. S. was born May 13, 1842, in Caledon, Peel Co., Ont.

The subject of this sketch is a Republican in political views and sentiments. He has held the offices of Justice of the Peace and Township Clerk many years, also the positions of School Officer and Highway Commissioner, and has been the incumbent of the four at the same time.

He is the oldest living settler in Huron Township. No roads had been built at any point in the county, and the harbors on the lake side were in the condition over which the stars of heaven had shone and the breezes of summer and the wild winds of winter had played in mildness or howled in fury for ages. When settlers began to come in and human

wants and needs became the grand concern, human device developed and in the same way the solution of the problem of ways and means was reached. Emigration and transportation hither were accomplished by the water route, and as there were no docks or harbor conveniences of any description, debarkation was consummated as it could be done most effectively and speedily. Ox teams were brought on boats and the animals pushed overboard to swim ashore, which they would do instinctively. The boilers, engines and other paraphernalia for building and equipping saw-mills were conveyed hither by vessels, the boilers floated ashore and the other fixtures landed by means of lighters.

One incident in his life will give a complete reproduction of the *tout ensemble* of affairs. On the Fourth of July, 1856, he was sowing turnip seed on his farm, which was about one mile from his residence at that time. A heavy thunder shower came up, and as he had been having the ague, his wife, fearing the consequences of his receiving a wetting, set out to carry a coat to him. It was nearly dark, and the route was traceable only by the "blazed" trees along the line. Mrs. Shaw had traversed a part of the distance when she made a mistake in the direction and lost her way. Soon after she left home, Mr. Shaw returned there and found that she had set out to meet him. As he had not seen her, there was but one conclusion. Supper was ready, but appetite had fled, and a picture of a forlorn woman wandering in the trackless woods was constantly before his mental vision, and continually intensified to his understanding by the thought that the solitary figure, vainly struggling to restore herself to her friends, was that of his wife, and his children's mother. He retraced his steps, while word went quickly through the settlement that Mrs. Shaw was lost in the woods. On reaching a certain point Mr. Shaw became impressed with the belief that it was there she had wandered from the path, and he plunged into the forest, shouting with all his might. In half an hour she answered him, and in a few minutes she was in his arms. But the only improvement in her condition was that she was no longer alone; her husband was lost with her. They took what they believed to be the route to the water's edge, and they estimated correctly. On reaching the beach they turned their steps toward the wharf,

and regained their home. The whole settlement had turned out to join in the search, and parties had gone in every direction. The fires in the mill were rekindled to blow the whistle and recall the searchers.

In the fire of 1871, Mr. Shaw's loss was small, his fences only being burned. In that of 1881, he lost three good frame barns, a great quantity of sheds, fences and other farm belongings, 75 tons of hay, about 400 bushels of grain, all his agricultural implements, including mowing-machine, wagons, and all of the best and most improved kind. His insurance was taken in the "Home," of New York, and the adjustment and payment were made without delay. He received \$1,600, which afforded material aid in replacing his barns, etc. His house escaped the flames.

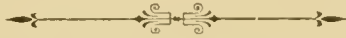
The first light-house was built at Point aux Barques, about 1847. It was constructed under a contract, and was built of stone collected on the beach of Lake Huron. The walls cracked, and the evident insecurity of the structure alarmed the keeper of the light, and he notified the Department at Washington of his apprehension. Mr. Shaw was then a Magistrate, and on being solicited, gave the Government authorities formal notice of the condition of the building, and an inspector was sent on, who at once condemned the structure.

The present light-house was begun and completed in 1857. It is built of Milwaukee brick chiefly, much of the material in the former building being utilized in the construction; and the stone trimmings are from the quarry near Grindstone City. The old light was kept burning most of the time with the exception of a few months, when a temporary scaffold was erected to support the light while the finishing strokes were being added to the new structure. The lens used at present was made in Paris, and cost about \$10,000.

The first keeper of the light at Point aux Barques was drowned, and his wife kept the light for some time after. A man named Sweet succeeded her, who was in turn followed by Chauncey Sheldon. He served through the administration of President Pierce, and on the accession of James Buchanan, Mr. Dodge was appointed. Jacob M. Groat was his successor, and on his vacating the position its duties were taken in charge by the present incumbent, who has kept the light since.

The publishers of the HURON COUNTY ALBUM

take pleasure in presenting, on a preceding page, a fine lithographic portrait of Mr. Shaw, whose features as there delineated will doubtless be of interest to all the citizens of the vicinity.



**C**harles A. Schmidt, harness-maker at Sebewaing, was born March 5, 1843, in Germany, and is the son of Gotleib and Charlotte Schmidt. In 1868 he emigrated to the United States and first made his way to the city of Albany. Six months later he proceeded to Newark, N. J., where he was a laborer two years. He went thence to Chicago, and in 1871 came to Sebewaing. He established his business of harness-making in a building which he erected for the purpose, and where he has since pursued his vocation. He is a member of the Arbeiters' Association.

Mr. Schmidt was married Nov. 14, 1875, at Sebewaing, to Gertrude Greenbeck, and they have been the parents of five children—Emma, Gustav, Fred, Carl, and another child who died in infancy. Mrs. Schmidt was born Sept. 7, 1852, at Sebewaing, where her father, John Greenbeck, was among the first of the pioneer settlers in Sebewaing. They are members of the Lutheran Church.

Mr. Schmidt is a Democrat in political views.



**T**homas Richards, farmer, section 31, Sand Beach Township, is a son of Charles and Amy (Parker) Richards, the former a native of Maine and the latter of Canada. They were married in the Dominion, and resided there until the fall of 1865, when they came to this county and settled in Sand Beach Township. During the memorable fires of 1871 they lost all their buildings and crops; but saddest of all, while returning from a visit to a sick neighbor, Mrs. R. was caught in a fire and burned to death! When found in the road her clothes had been burned en-

tirely from her body. In 1880 Mr. R. removed to Grindstone City, where he now resides. He had 16 children.

The eldest of these, the subject of this sketch, was born in Canada, Sept. 12, 1846; in 1865 he came to this county, where he has a fine farm of 35 acres in cultivation, of the 40 acres which he owns. During the fires of 1871 he lost all his buildings and crops, the loss aggregating about \$500. In respect to general political issues Mr. R. is a Republican.

In White Rock Township, this county, April 8, 1869, Mr. Richards married Miss Laney Cosal, who was born in Germany May 30, 1852. They have seven children, namely: George, James, Elizabeth, Mary, John, Charles and Ernest.



**R**obert Munford, merchant at White Rock, is a son of William and Elizabeth (Armstrong) Munford, natives respectively of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, who settled in Maine, where Mr. William Munford died, about 1859. About 10 years afterward his widow removed to Canada, and about 1855 came to Michigan and settled in Port Sanilac, where she died about a year later. She had been married twice, and by each marriage had three children. Her first husband was James Erskine.

The subject of this sketch is the eldest son by the second marriage, and was born in Arrostook Co., Me., April 29, 1832. Not having any school privileges in his youth, he has grown up a self-made man. He remained with the family until the fall of 1855, working at the carpenter's trade, which he had "picked up," in and about Port Sanilac from their arrival there until the fall of 1860, when he came to Huron County and established himself at White Rock in the mercantile business, forming a partnership with Uri Raymond, under the firm name of Raymond & Munford, which continued about five years, when Mr. M. bought out his partner, and since that time has had the business, exclusively to himself, and is prosperous. To some extent Mr. Munford has also engaged in lumbering. He owns a farm of 200 acres in White Rock Township, of

which 125 acres are in a state of good cultivation.

In politics Mr. Munford is a Republican, and he has held the office of Supervisor one year, Township Treasurer several terms, Clerk and Justice of the Peace.

Mr. Munford was married at Port Sanilac, Oct. 10, 1855, to Miss Jane, daughter of Hiram and Ann Wesley. She was born in Toronto, Ont., Nov. 3, 1837. Mr. and Mrs. Munford have had eight children, seven of whom are living, viz.: Annie, born Aug. 4, 1856; Frank, Jan. 8, 1859; George, April 17, 1861; Ruth, May 30, 1867; Clerk, Jan. 14, 1870; Herbert, April 1, 1872, and Nellie, July 22, 1879. One child died in infancy.

**J**oseph W. Selden, editor and proprietor of the *Huron Times*, published at Sand Beach, was born June 26, 1858, in Detroit, and is the son of Joseph G. and Laura (Briscoe) Selden. The latter died in the City of the Straits, in August, 1864. His father is a woolen manufacturer of Vassar, Tuscola County.

Mr. Selden entered upon the initiatory for his present occupation when he was 13 years old, becoming an employe in the office of the *Tuscola Pioneer*. He continued to operate there three years, going thence to Lapeer, where he secured a similar position on the *Clarion*. He was next employed on the *Huron County News* at Port Austin for a short time, and then obtained a situation in a jobbing office in Detroit. He also worked on the *Free Press*, and on the *Post and Tribune* in his native city. In 1877 he went to Lexington as an employe on the *Sanilac Jeffersonian*, coming to Sand Beach three years later, to establish the journalistic enterprise in which he is now interested. The first issue of the *Times* appeared April 8, 1880, and the paper has been popular from its inception. It has a circulation of 1,300, with a profitable jobbing business. The mechanical fixtures include a steam printing-press and a hand jobbing-press. The business requires the aid of three assistants. The enterprise has been a continuous success, and the advertising patronage is generous and sustaining.

The marriage of Mr. Selden to Elizabeth Wixsom occurred at Lexington, April 26, 1880. She was born in Lexington, May 20, 1859, and is the daughter of Philip and Elnora Wixsom. Mr. and Mrs. Selden have one son, born in Sand Beach, Feb. 7, 1881.

Mr. Selden is a member of the Masonic fraternity and belongs to Huron Lodge, No. 365. He has been a member of the Village Council since the place was organized.

**A**nthony Schulte, farmer, section 16, Sand Beach Township, is a son of Randolph and Catherine Schulte, of German nativity, the former coming to America in 1836 and the latter in 1846. They were married in Detroit, where they remained until their death, the former March 18, 1865, and the latter Dec. 31, 1883.

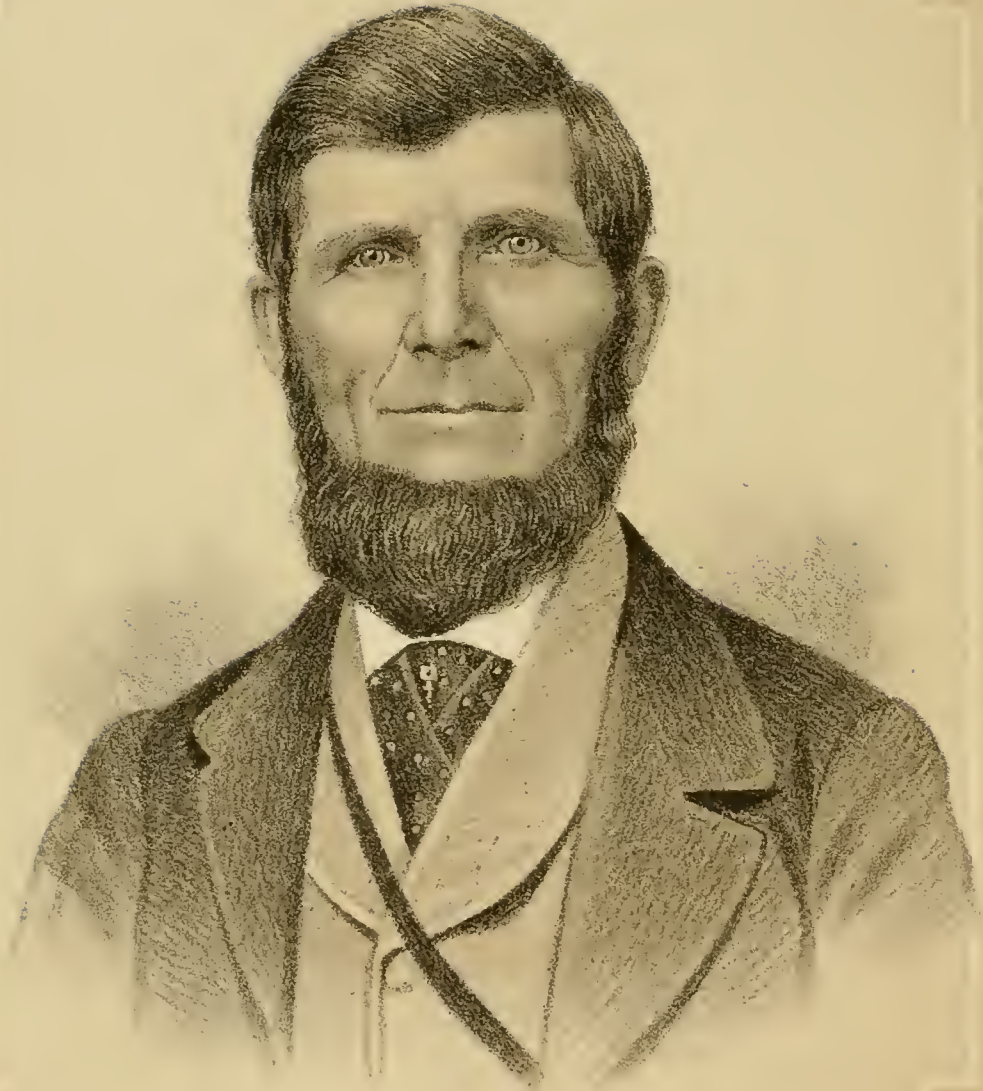
Mr. Anthony Schulte, the subject of this biographical outline, was born in Detroit, Sept. 15, 1853; remained at home until 24 years of age, receiving in his youth a common-school education, and in 1877 came to this county and purchased a half section of land where he now resides. He has since disposed of half his purchase, and of the remainder he has 25 acres cleared and thoroughly improved. In political matters Mr. S. adopts Democratic views, and in religion both himself and wife are members of the Catholic Church.

Mr. Schulte was married in St. Clair Co., Mich., Aug. 24, 1881, to Miss Mary McAllen, daughter of John and Mary McAllen. She was born in that county, Aug. 8, 1853.

**J**ohn Stocks, farmer, section 29, White Rock Township, is a son of John and Sarah (Wilkinson) Stocks, natives of England who emigrated to Canada in 1843 and to Sanilac County in 1848. Mrs. S. died in Port Huron, in February, 1878, and Mr. S. in White Rock Township, July 2, 1879.

The second oldest of their family of ten children,





*Capt. A. G. Peck*

the subject of this sketch, also was born in England, Feb. 4, 1827, and was 16 years of age when the family emigrated to America. In 1846 he enlisted in the Seventh U. S. Regulars, and served through the Mexican War. Shortly before his term of service expired he broke his left leg, in crossing a bridge. In the fall of 1852 he came to Huron County, where he has since lived. He now owns 10 acres of land in White Rock Township, which are improved. In his political views Mr. S. is independent, and his fellow citizens have honored him with the offices of Overseer of Highways and Constable.

He was married in Port Huron Sept. 26, 1853, to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Carr) Brown. She was born in Montreal, April 7, 1837. Mr. and Mrs. S. have had 12 children, namely, Abraham, John, Mary E. (died in infancy), Hannah, Jane, William, Elizabeth, Samuel, Alice, Mary, Frank and Martha.



**C**apt. Aaron G. Peer, of Grindstone City, is one of the earliest settlers of Huron County, and is second to none in its business history, having begun the development of one of the resources of the county in 1834. He owns the quarries at Grindstone City, and is the manufacturer of the first grindstone made here, and put up the first engine used in the prosecution of that business. The engine was prominent among the "first things" of Michigan, as it was the first built at Detroit, and was the motive of the "Argo," the first steamer that plied between Port Huron and Detroit. The land he "claimed" in 1836 was the first entered in Huron County.

Capt. Peer was born Feb. 27, 1812, in Dundas, Ont. His father, Jacob Peer, was a native of New Jersey, and in 1821 removed to Algonac, St. Clair County, where he settled on 160 acres of land. He continued its management until his death, when he was 79 years of age. Jacob, another son, is now its occupant. Their mother, Mrs. Lucy (Powers) Peer, was born in New Jersey, and died at the age of 74 years, at Algonac.

The subject of this sketch was a farmer after reaching manhood until 1833, when, in company with his brother James, he superintended the construction of a schooner, of which he took command and operated in the transportation business between Grindstone City, Port Huron, Detroit and Buffalo, conveying lumber and flour. In 1840, his brother James assumed command of the schooner, and two years later she was lost between Huron and Vermillion, Ohio. She had on board her captain and a crew of six men, and was laden with iron, coal and merchandise. She went down in a gale and all were lost.

Capt. Peer then built a top-sail schooner, the "Henry Clay," to ply between Buffalo and Chicago. After running her several years he sold her and built the brig, "F. C. Clark," at Marine City, which he sold, and bought the brig "Crispin." She was loaded with stone and ready for a trip, when she sunk, opposite Grindstone City; the loss was \$7,000. He afterward owned the schooner "Blish," and in 1865 was on board with a crew and fastened to a crib in the lake, when a furious gale came up, the moorings were broken and the vessel went ashore, a complete wreck. The captain and crew escaped by small boats. He was also the proprietor of the "John Owen," a freight and passenger steamer, and he used her as a tow-boat a number years, when she was finally burned, at Algonac, with a loss of \$12,000. He was the master of the steamer "Canadian," which he ran in opposition to the line of the Wards of Detroit one season. He has had a long and eventful career on the lakes, which he finally abandoned in 1861.

He quarried the first stone at Grindstone City in 1834, and they were used in the pavement of Woodward and Jefferson Avenues at Detroit. In 1836 he made his claim of 400 acres of land, which included the stone quarries, and in that year made the first grindstone, and established the works to prosecute the business. He brought with him the necessary help and facilities, and shipped the products to Chicago and other points. The mills now standing also contain machinery for the manufacture of whetstones, which is of the most improved character. He employed about 40 men when conducting the works himself. They have been rented since 1881, the lease running until 1891.

The farm of Capt. Peer contains 225 acres, with

120 acres under cultivation, devoted to grain and hay.

A fire-proof stone building, 28 x 50 feet in dimensions, was erected by Capt. Peer at Grindstone City, in 1884. It is two stories in height, and he has his residence on the upper floor. The lower story is occupied as a store.

The marriage of Capt. Peer to Euphemia Westbrook took place on his farm near Marine City, St. Clair County, in 1839. Four children were born to them, viz.: Arthur H., who resides in Chicago and has been the owner and captain of a vessel a number of years; Charlotte E., who is the wife of William H. Cooper, a merchant at Port Austin. Two children are deceased. The mother died in 1859, at Port Huron. She was the daughter of Capt. Andrew Westbrook, who was prominent in the war of 1812.

The second marriage of Capt. Peer took place at Port Huron, Nov. 16, 1869, to Sarah L. Hawkins. She was born in Geneva, N. Y.

Capt. Peer is President of the Pioneer Society of Huron County, and has been a member of it since its organization.

Being, of all the residents of Huron County, probably the one most deserving of a representation in the portrait gallery of this ALBUM, as a conspicuous pioneer and still a most prominent citizen, the publishers of this work take special pleasure in placing a likeness of the Captain in connection with the above brief history.

**F**ernest Volz, harness-maker, was born at Sebewaing, his present home, Feb. 25, 1860. His parents, Andrew and Dorothy

Volz, were born in Germany. They emigrated to the United States in 1846, locating at Ann Arbor, Mich., where Mr. Volz worked on a farm five years; he came thence to Huron County, locating at Sebewaing, and purchased 160 acres of land, for which he paid \$2.50 per acre, upon which he made his home. He increased his property by various purchases until he owned about 500 acres. In 1878 he divided the land among his 10 children.

Mr. Volz was one of the earliest settlers in Huron County, and one of the first in Sebewaing. He was born Oct. 10, 1820. Mrs. Volz was born June 4, 1830. They still reside on the homestead.

Mr. Volz, the subject of this sketch, is the sixth child of his parents, and spent the years of his life until the age of 16 in the acquirement of a common-school education. In 1876 he was apprenticed for three years to learn the harness trade. After serving his time he went to East Saginaw, working at his trade two years; thence he removed to Ann Arbor, where he remained a short time, returning to Sebewaing in 1881, where he opened his present business. He carries all the goods common to the harness trade, and employs two workmen besides himself in the manufacture of saddlery and harness.

He was married Oct. 28, 1883, in Saginaw Co., Mich., to Catherine Roth. She was born Oct. 28, 1860, in Saginaw County, and is the daughter of John and Eva Roth, natives of Germany. Politically, Mr. Volz is a Democrat.

**W**illiam Henne, farmer, section 22, Fairhaven Township, was born Dec. 7, 1854, at Newark, N. J., and is the son of Henry H. and Magdalena (Winnes) Henne. They were natives of Germany, and emigrated in early life from their native land. They settled in New Jersey, and in 1863 came to Michigan. The father was a tailor by trade in his native country, and after coming to America he engaged in farming. His death, Sept. 21, 1882, was the result of accident. While arranging for the threshing of his season's harvest, he fell from the roof of his barn, his head coming in contact with a wheel of the separator, which produced a concussion of the brain, resulting in death soon after. He was 61 years old, and was an honored and respected citizen. The mother is 71 years of age, and is still living with one of her sons.

Mr. Henne was about 10 years old when he came to Michigan. He resided with his parents until 1870, when he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and learned the cabinet trade, remaining three years.



He then returned to Huron County, assisting his parents on the farm.

He was married May 24, 1879, to Annie Kuhl. Her parents were among the earliest settlers of the township of Fairhaven, where she was born, in October, 1861. They still reside on section 27. Mr. and Mrs. Henne have had four children—Henry A. and Frederick W. are living; Theodore and an infant child are deceased.

Soon after the death of his father, Mr. Henne established his home on a portion of the family homestead, and now holds an undivided share in 120 acres of land. In political connection he is a Republican, and has been Clerk of his township three years. He is the present Supervisor (1884). The family belong to the Evangelical Association.



**I**ra Gager, farmer, residing on section 18, Sand Beach Township, is a son of Noah and Welthy (Huntly) Gager, natives of Dutchess Co., N. Y., in which State they resided until seven years after their marriage. They then moved to Canada, in which country they both died.

Ira Gager, the eldest son of a family of nine children, was born in Dutchess Co., N. Y., June 20, 1827. He remained at home assisting the father on the farm and attending the common schools until he attained the age of manhood, when he went forth upon the road of uncertainty to fight the battles of life alone. His first effort was that of farming, at which he continued for a period, and then engaged as "mine host." Finally, abandoning the hotel business, he built a saw-mill, which he operated for a period of three years, and then sold and moved to Niagara Co., N. Y., and engaged in farming.

Mr. Gager came from the latter county to this county in 1866, and homesteaded 160 acres of land on section 18, Sand Beach Township, and has resided on the same up to the present time. His land was unimproved, and he entered at once upon the laborious task of clearing and improving it, deter-

mined to make it a pleasant and productive abiding place for himself and family. How well his efforts have proven successful and his aim accomplished, his farm, with about 100 acres improved, will testify.

Mr. Gager was first united in marriage to Miss Diadania Mann, a native of Canada, of American ancestry, April 17, 1848. She was the mother, by Mr. Gager, of nine children, namely: Rachel, Franklin, Oliver, Susanna, Matilda, Francis, Caleb, Henrietta and Nellie. The wife and mother departed this life October, 1879, in Sand Beach Township, mourned by all who knew her.

Mr. Gager was a second time married, Aug. 24, 1884, to Mrs. Mary Peugh, widow of Joseph Peugh.

In the fire of 1871, which will never be forgotten by the residents of Huron County, Mr. Gager lost all his personal property, crops, etc. His house took fire several times, but by tremendous exertion was saved from the destroying element. Hoping he might be enabled to save his furniture, he removed it from the house and it was entirely consumed. His estimated loss was \$1,000.

In the second great fire in this county, 1881, Mr. Gager again lost his fences, but managed to save his buildings. He had a son living one and one-half miles west of him (in Sigel Township) at that time, and, knowing that he would certainly be burnt out, Mr. G., in company with another gentleman, started with two horses to his assistance. They arrived within a half mile of his son's house, when they realized they were between two fires, and, actually in the fire. The heat was so severe as to scorch the hair on their horses, yet they succeeded in getting through. When within a few rods of the son's house they observed it had been totally destroyed. They supposed the family had all perished, but, by vigorous shouting, attracted their attention. The family had located in a small corner of the field and were almost suffocated. They had actually given up all hopes of rescue and resigned themselves to the terrible fate that would most certainly have overtaken them had not Mr. G. and assistance so timely arrived. Mr. G. conducted the family to a place of safety, where they remained until the following morning and then accompanied him to his home. The family referred to was that of his son Oliver, who now resides in Sigel Township.

Mr. G. has held the office of Justice of the Peace

of his township and other minor offices. He built the school-house in fractional District No. 1, Sigel Township. Politically he is a Republican.

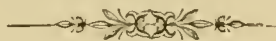


**H**enry E. Flach, farmer, section 7, Chandler Township, was born Sept. 5, 1861, in Cleveland, Ohio. His parents, Christian and Anna E. (Flanans) Flach, were Germans. Mrs. Flach came to this country when she was 19 years of age. She was married at Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, and in 1842 came to Michigan. Mr. F. died Oct. 15, 1872, in Chandler Township, where Mrs. F. resides with her son, who has cared for her since the demise of his father.

Henry E. was six years of age when his parents came to Michigan, and is the youngest of four children. After finishing his education in the district schools, he obtained a situation as salesman in the store of J. A. Holmens at Caseville, where he was occupied one year.

He is the owner of an interest in a tract of land in Chandler Township, which includes 700 acres, and is a skillful farmer.

He is an adherent of the Republican party, and on the fourth of November, 1884, cast his first Presidential vote for James G. Blaine.



**J**ohn Shine, Supervisor of Hume Township, and farmer on section 23, was born Sept. 27, 1825, in Ireland. His father, Thomas Shine, was a native of Ireland, and was a farmer all his life. He died in 1839, aged about 47 years, and was a man of elevated character and standing in the community to which he belonged. He married Mary Sheehan, and seven children were born to them. Both parents were able to trace their ancestry through long lines of unmixed Celtic progenitors. The mother came to

Canada in 1847, and died the same year, in the city of Quebec.

Mr. Shine is the eldest of the children born to his parents. He obtained a fair education in his native country, whence he emigrated when he was 26 years of age. He worked on the farm until the age of 22 years, when he went to Monmouthshire, England, and obtained employment in the machine shops of that place. He was engaged there three years, meanwhile obtaining a thorough acquaintance with the structure of railroad engines.

In 1851 he was sent in the interests of the Grand Trunk Railroad Company to Quebec, to act in the capacity of engineer and foreman on one of their principal branches with headquarters at Longueil, Quebec. He operated in their behalf four years, going at the end of that time to the Province of Ontario and engaging in the same capacity with another railroad company. He operated there until 1863, when he came to Michigan, and, locating near Bay City, he engaged in the duties of his profession one year.

In the winter of that year he came to Huron County and entered a claim of 160 acres of land under the homestead act, of which he is still the proprietor. The settlers in the township were few in number, there were no roads, no churches and no school-houses at any accessible point. The land he had purchased was in a wholly wild condition, and Mr. Shine, during the five years succeeding followed engineering at Port Austin and Port Crescent. After the lapse of that period he devoted his time and energies exclusively to the improvement and cultivation of his property, and 120 acres of his original purchase are in a first-class agricultural condition. He is also the proprietor of 160 acres of unimproved land in Meade Township.

Mr. Shine is independent in political views and actions. He served his township six years as Supervisor,—from 1870 to 1876,—and was re-elected to the same position in 1883. He has held all the local township offices.

His marriage took place Jan. 23, 1854, in the Province of Quebec, to Catherine Moore. Their six children were born as follows: Hanora, Aug. 6, 1856; Thomas, Jan. 23, 1858; Eliza, Dec. 7, 1859; John, April 8, 1861; Michael, June 24, 1862. Mary was born Nov. 29, 1854, became the wife of Martin Carmody, and died in March, 1876. The





Alex. R. Pike

mother was the daughter of Michael and Hanora (Moran) Moore. Here parents were natives of Ireland, and emigrated thence to Ontario, where the father died, in April, 1859. The mother came to Michigan and died at the home of her daughter in October, 1876. They were aged respectively 65 and 82 years. Mrs. Shine was born in County Kerry, Ireland, in December, 1826. She was 21 years of age when her family moved to Ontario.

The family are Catholics.

**A**lexander Pike, merchant at Ubyly, was born Dec. 3, 1834, in Kent County, Province of Ontario. He is a descendant of a military race. His grandfather, Jonathan Pike, came over from England as a commissioned officer under General Wolf, and obtained a grant of Crown lands for honorable service, in Ontario, on Pike's River, so named after himself, where Robert Pike was born, and also a brother and two sisters. One of the sisters married Col. Surplace, and the other married a loyalist Kentuckian, by the name of J. B. Williams. The brother held a Captain's commission in the regular army of England, and so also their father, Robert Pike, was a commissioned officer in England's army, the latter, the father of Alexander, the subject of this sketch. After serving his country honorably, at the age of 53 years, he married Magdaline Peltier, and immediately after settled in Ontario, on the bank of the river Thames, and became a farmer, in which occupation he was engaged until his death, at the ripe age of 92 years. The mother died at 52 years, beloved by all her children. She possessed a great degree of energy and perseverance, and was extremely religious.

Mr. Pike obtained a good elementary education in the public schools of the Dominion, and when he was 15 years of age he set out to seek his fortune in "the States." He landed at Detroit, and after remaining there a month seeking employment, and not finding it as readily as his boyish years anticipated, and his store of cash reduced to 25 cents, he had some misgivings as to the propriety of his remaining in the States, and was about retracing his steps to the Dominion, when, as he was walking on Woodbridge Street east, he saw a notice reading "Men

wanted here for Lake Superior. Apply to C. C. Trowbridge." Mr. Trowbridge was hiring men for the Collins Company. He applied, and was engaged to go to Marquette, on Lake Superior. At that time the present plucky little city contained one tavern, two little stores, a blacksmith shop and five or six log houses.

He spent two years or thereabout in hard manual work, in the meantime informing his mind by reading the lives of great men, and also history, and with it trade and commerce, enlarging his ideas of the world in general very materially. He soon acquired sufficient capital to engage in buying produce and provisions in Detroit and other places, all of which he shipped by water to the towns on the shores of Lakes Huron, Superior and Michigan. He continued this business three years, at a rate of profit which in that time netted \$7,000. He passed the winters in the improvement of his education at commercial school.

He went to Minnesota, landing at St. Paul, and went from there to Northfield, where he invested his capital first in a dry-goods and Yankee notion store. Not liking the business, he sold out to Eckles, McFee & Hunt. He re-invested his capital in a hardware store, which he continued to prosecute six years.

Finding that his health was being undermined by too close attention to business and the extremely cold climate, he disposed of his interest at Northfield and bid a farewell to his many friends, among whom was a Mr. Haywood, afterward cashier of the Northfield Bank, and murdered by the Youngers and James brothers. Mr. Pike went thence to Knoxville, East Tennessee, for his health, when he became interested in speculations and continued his operations there until the secession of the South, when he returned to Chatham, Ont., where he embarked in a mercantile enterprise, which he managed until 1872. His health again failed, and he disposed of his mercantile house to Sterline Bros., and remained idle some time.

In 1873, his health having partially recovered, he again embarked in business. Owning a small steam barge, he bought lumber and cord-wood, and carried the same to Detroit, and disposed of his cargoes there. The business not proving a paying one, he disposed of it, and in 1874 came back to the land of the free and settled in Detroit, and engaged again

in business in a small way, his capital having been reduced by sickness and misfortune. Courage never lacking, he managed his business in Detroit until 1878, when he went to Algonac, St. Clair Co., Mich., where he established mercantile relations, and operated successfully until July, 1882, the date of the removal of his commercial interests to Ubyly. He has since continued to transact business at that point, with satisfactory results. He owns a store 22 x 50 feet in dimensions, with an addition of 18 x 22 feet, and carries a stock which averages \$7,000 or \$8,000 in value, and his yearly trade about \$18,000; and he also has a small elevator, and buys grain and produce. His goods include all articles requisite to the demands of a country patronage.

Mr. Pike is a Republican in politics, and a Universalist in religious belief. He was married Nov. 23, 1870, in Chatham, Ont., to Miss Emily M. Peck, and they have been the parents of three children, born to them in the following order: Albert N., Laurence Carl and Maud F. The third child is deceased. Mrs. Pike was born in Raleigh, Kent Co., Ont., Sept. 10, 1848. She is the daughter of R. N. and Philliss (Dauphen) Peck, natives of Ontario and respectively of English and French nationality. They are farmers, and reside in Raleigh, aged 74 and 63 years, and had 11 children. Mrs. Pike was educated at the Ursuline Convent, called "the Pines," at Chatham, Ont., and is a strict Catholic in religious sentiment and belief. She possesses in a remarkable degree good sense and quick wit.

On a preceding page will be found an excellent lithographic likeness of Mr. Pike, which the publishers are proud to add to the collection of portraits in this ALBUM.

**W**illiam Rees, farmer, section 10, Sand Beach Township, is a son of Thomas and Mary Rees, who were natives of Wales, and was born in the same county, June 5, 1836, where he lived until 1877; he then came to Canada, and a short time afterward, in 1878, came to this county and purchased 120 acres of land in Sand Beach Township, which he has

since occupied, and where he has 50 acres in good arable condition.

Mr. Rees was married in Wales, to Miss Mary Lewis, a native also of that country, and was born Jan. 24, 1840. Their seven children were born as follows: Edward, March 15, 1862; Mary, March 6, 1864; Thomas, June 13, 1867; Lewis, April 4, 1871; Sarah, June 2, 1875; Annie, Sept. 3, 1880.

**M**ajor Cowper, proprietor of the "Half-Way House," and Postmaster at Sigel, section 19, Sand Beach Township, is a son of Charles and Elizabeth (Holton) Cowper. His parents were of English nativity, and in 1858 emigrated to America, settling in Sherman Township, this county. April 29, 1865, his mother died, and Dec. 23, 1872, his father also passed from earth.

Their only child, the subject of this record, was born in England, Aug. 15, 1845, came to America in 1859, and lived at home until February, 1864, when he enlisted for the cause of the American Government, in the 16th Mich. Vol. Inf., and served until the close of the war. At Hatcher's Run, Va., he was disabled, and he now receives a pension.

After the war he remained at his father's house until the fall of 1879, engaged in farm work. He then came to Sand Beach, purchased ten acres of land where he now lives, on section 19, and erected the hotel of which he is now proprietor and manager. It is located on the State road, six miles southwest of Sand Beach village. In connection with his hotel he has also a grocery, in which line he has a satisfactory trade; and ever since 1877 he has also been engaged in fire insurance. The latter business he first entered mainly on account of his physical disability for attending thoroughly to the heavy duties of the farm. He was appointed Postmaster in the spring of 1881.

Nov. 10, 1868, in Sand Beach, is the date of Mr. Cowper's marriage to Miss Rachel, daughter of Ira and Diadema (Mann) Gager, who was born in Canada, Oct. 19, 1851. To them have been born the fol-

lowing nine children: Elizabeth D., Oct. 11, 1869; Ira A., Jan. 16, 1871; Charles E., Nov. 25, 1872; Amanda A., April 28, 1875; George F., March 4, 1877; Major W., March 16, 1879; Albert M., Jan. 28, 1881; Richard, Feb. 13, 1883 (died Feb. 26, 1883); Bertha M., July 8, 1884.

Mr. Cowper is a Republican in his political views, and has held the offices of Highway Commissioner two terms, School Director two terms, Township Superintendent of the Poor, School Inspector and Constable.



**J**onas R. Learned, residing at Port Austin, was born Sept. 16, 1839, at Watervliet, N. Y. He is the son of Charles G. and Maria (Raymond) Learned. (See sketch of C. G. Learned.)

He received a good elementary education in his native State, and was a student about two and a half years at Hiram College, under James A. Garfield, entering upon his studies there in 1857. His parents had removed to West Troy, N. Y., whither he went on leaving Hiram, and there he formed an association with John I. Winnie, for the purpose of prosecuting the lumber business, which relation continued to exist four years.

In 1864 Mr. Learned came to Huron County, in company with Eben R. Ayres (see sketch of F. S. Ayres). They had purchased a saw-mill and a considerable acreage of pine lands of D. Whitney, Jr., of Detroit, situated at what is now Port Crescent. The location was named Port Crescent by Mr. Learned, on account of the shape of the bay shore at that point, which was that of the young moon. He was the first Postmaster appointed there.

Messrs. Learned & Ayres established extensive business connections at Port Crescent, where they manufactured lumber of all varieties, shingles and lath, and conducted a mercantile enterprise on a large scale.

In 1870 they disposed of their interests to Carrington, Pack & Co., and removed to Port Austin, where they became factors in the firm of F. S. & J. S. Ayres, under the style of Ayres, Learned & Co., and

prosecuted a lumber business, the manufacture of salt, and engaged in general merchandise.

In October, 1874, Mr. Learned sold his claim to E. R. Ayres, and has since been vigorously engaged in the pursuit of agriculture, associated with his father. Their stock is of the best character, and their herds include generally about 150 head of fine grades and throughbreds. The butter produced in their dairy is of a superior quality, and is in demand in the markets where known. They own 7,000 acres of land in Huron, Tuscola and Bay Counties, and cultivate 2,000 acres, whereon they raise large crops of the cereals common to Michigan. They ship their wheat product, and feed most of the remainder of their farm produce. They also own land in Dakota.

Mr. Learned is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, and is one of the seven founders of Cass Lodge, No. 219, at Port Austin.

His marriage to Louise M. Letcher occurred Oct. 18, 1864, at West Unity, Ohio. Their three children were born as follows: William L., July 16, 1866, in Bryan, Williams Co., Ohio; Edward R., Nov. 19, 1868; Harry M., April 29, 1878. The two younger were born at Port Austin. Mrs. Learned was born at West Unity, Ohio, and is the daughter of Hon. William and Matilda Letcher. She graduated at Oberlin College, class of 1862.



**C**harles L. Hall, attorney and insurance agent at Sand Beach, was born Oct. 8, 1850, in Paterson, N. J. He is the son of Philetus D. and Mary (Wannamaker) Hall. When he was six years of age his parents removed to Rome, Lenawee Co., Mich., where his father bought a farm, his health having failed from close application to office work. Both parents were natives of Warwick Township, Orange Co., N. Y. They had eight children, seven of whom are now living. After a brief residence in Rome, the family removed to Adrian, where the father died Dec. 11, 1864. They went after that event to Orange Co., N. Y.

Mr. Hall is the second of the children born to

his parents and was 15 years old when his mother returned to New York. He was a student at school until he was 18 years old, when he became a teacher in the Seward Institute and in a district school in Florida, N. Y. He continued his labors in that avenue about two years and pursued his studies preparatory to entering college. He changed his plans and read law for some time, when he came to Adrian, Mich., and was admitted to the Bar of Michigan in that city in April, 1872. He began practice on the first of May following, at Morenci, Lenawee County, where he continued to transact the business of his profession until Jan. 1, 1875.

In the fall of 1874 he was elected Circuit Court Commissioner and removed to Adrian. He was re-elected in 1878 and continued in the discharge of the duties of the position until December 31, 1880. In February, 1881, he came to Huron County, as a member of the law firm of Hall, Welch & Hall, establishing triune offices at Bad Axe, Port Austin and Sand Beach, with himself in charge of the latter. The association existed until October, 1882, since which date Mr. Hall has managed the business of his office singly, and is engaged in a prosperous and satisfactory legal practice, and secures a large degree of patronage as an insurance agent. He represents the Continental of New York, the Pennsylvania Fire of Pennsylvania, and the Germania and Underwriters of New York. Mr. Hall is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is the Senior Warden of Huron Lodge, No. 36.

His marriage to Ella S. Greeley occurred Oct. 24, 1872, at Morenci, and of the union three children have been born as follows: Carrie L., May 31, 1875; Nellie H., Feb. 5, 1878; Charles G., Dec. 8, 1880. Mrs. Hall was born in the township of Seneca, Lenawee County, June 6, 1850, and is the daughter of Noah and Maria (Gould) Greeley.

**M**atthew Spoutz, farmer, section 36, Paris Township, was born Feb. 21, 1828, in France. His father, Otto Spoutz, was a native of France and was a commissioned officer under Napoleon, with whom he served 15 years. At Moscow he was captured by the Russians and was in prison seven years, his incarceration

being caused by his refusal to take the oath of allegiance to a foreign power. After securing his release he returned to France, where he married and where his son was born. Soon after his birth the family removed to Luxemburg, where the father lived on a pension paid him by the French government until the death of Napoleon, and at the same time worked at the latter's trade. He died March 5, 1879, aged 96 years and retaining his physical powers to a remarkable degree. His teeth were perfectly sound and firm at the time of his death. The mother, Catherine (Scheltor) Spoutz, was a native of France and is deceased.

Mr. Spoutz obtained an excellent education in the schools of Germany. He was married in the city of Luxemburg to Mary Hahn. She was born Feb. 1, 1828, of French parents. Her father was a well-to-do merchant and his daughter was carefully educated in both French and German. Mr. and Mrs. Spoutz have been the parents of eight children, two of whom—Matthew and Nicolas—are deceased. Conrad, Clementon, Charles, Otto, Mary and Phebe are living.

After his marriage Mr. Spoutz was a merchant in his native country three years, and at the end of that time he emigrated with his family to America, locating in Buffalo, N. Y., where he carried on the hat and cap business. He then went to Detroit and became salesman in the hat store of Buhl & Co. While in that city it was visited by the scourge of cholera, and both Mr. Spoutz and his wife suffered from an attack of the disease. On recovery they proceeded to London, Ont., where Mr. Spoutz engaged in the hat, cap and fur trade, which he conducted two years. In 1858, he went to Detroit and purchased at the land office in that city 120 acres of land, of which he at once took possession, and where he and his family endured all the hardships common to the early history of this portion of Huron County. He had to carry on his back all supplies from Forestville, 18 miles away. The high price of all provisions added greatly to the privation of his circumstances. He has 80 acres of finely improved farming land, with excellent buildings. The character of his pluck and energy is plainly evident from the fact that in the fire of 1881—three years ago—he lost his barns, with 900 bushels of grain, and his residence with all its contents. His affairs are once more in prosperous condition and his supply of farm fixtures creditable.







*James W. Meall*

He has been true to the obligations of his citizenship and espoused the cause of the Union when in danger of disintegration from rebel foes. He enlisted March 5, 1864, in the 22d Mich. Vol. Inf., in Co. K, Mech. and Eng. His command was assigned to the Army of the Cumberland. Mr. Spoutz was in the battle at Nashville, and in the ascent of Lookout Mountain his horse fell, crushing his knee. He received honorable discharge July 5, 1865, at the close of the war. He has been Highway Commissioner nine years and held other minor official positions. In political tendency he is in sympathy with the Democratic party.

**J**ames H. Hall, attorney and banker at Port Austin, was born March 7, 1846, in Orange Co., N. Y., and is the eldest son of Philetus D. and Mary (Wannamaker) Hall. His father was born Feb. 22, 1824, in Orange County, was a blacksmith by trade, officiated some years as superintendent of the freight depot of the Erie Railroad Company at Paterson, N. J., and died Dec. 11, 1864, in Adrian, Mich. His mother was a native of Orange Co., N. Y., and died June 30, 1877, in Florida, in that county.

Mr. Hall is of mixed Holland and English descent, his mother's progenitors being natives of Holland and those of his father from England. His paternal great-grandfather was a musician on the American side in the war of the Revolution.

The father of Mr. Hall removed his family to Paterson, N. J., soon after the birth of his son, and at the age of nine again removed to Lenawee Co., Mich., and engaged in farming, that his boys might be brought up on a farm. The subject of this sketch enjoyed the advantage of the best private public schools of Paterson, N. J., and enjoyed the benefits of the excellent school system of Michigan after coming to the State, working on the farm of his father when not at school. Soon after the death of his father his mother removed her family to Florida, N. Y., where he obtained a position in a large grocery store at Newburg on the Hudson, that he might live with his mother. In the fall he obtained a position

as clerk in a country store with that well known merchant grown gray in the business, W. L. Vail, of Florida, N. Y., with whom he remained until he sold out, and with his successors for several years; and while thus engaged devoted his leisure moments and evenings to study.

In 1870, by the aid of friendly capital, he commenced business for himself in the shape of a first-class grocery and provision store, which was continued until the winter of 1872, when he had an opportunity to sell out to good advantage, did so and in 1872 came to Michigan and engaged in the study of law at Morenci, Lenawee Co., Mich., being meanwhile engaged in insurance business. In the fall of 1872 he entered the Law Department of the University of Michigan, where he completed a full course of legal study, together with some other studies, and was graduated in March, 1874. He came to Port Austin in April of the same year and formed a partnership with George S. Engle, which relation existed about two years. He afterwards conducted the affairs of his office singly until March, 1881, when he formed a partnership with his brother, Charles L. Hall, and John F. Welch, triple branch offices being established at Bad Axe and Sand Beach, the latter under the personal supervision respectively of C. L. Hall and Mr. Welch. This arrangement continued one year.

Mr. Hall instituted his banking business, Jan. 1, 1883, under the style of "The Port Austin Bank." Its relations are those common to similar establishments, and he also transacts business in real estate, and represents the North American Insurance Company, the Hartford & Phoenix, of Hartford, Conn., the New York Underwriters, Germania, 'Traders' of Chicago, Sun Fire of London, and the Michigan Fire & Marine of Detroit. He is also agent for all principal lines of foreign steamers.

Mr. Hall was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Huron County in 1874 and discharged the duties of the office two years. He has been also Circuit Court Commissioner.

His marriage to Jessie Emery took place at Port Austin, Aug. 27, 1879. Three children have been born of this union, as follows: Ernest G., May 23, 1880; Harry Leroy, Jan. 24, 1882; Clarence Jay, Nov. 23, 1883. Mrs. Hall was born Dec. 10, 1857, in Oxford, Lapeer Co., Mich., and is the daughter of

Andrew and Lucy A. (McClellan) Emery. Her father is a native of Vermont, has pursued the career of a farmer, and is now living in retirement at Caseville, Huron Co., Mich. Her mother was born in Michigan, and died March 16, 1864, in the 28th year of her life.

The lithographic likeness of Mr. Hall, on a preceding page, is given in this volume as that of a representative and prominent business man of Huron County. All who know him will recognize in his features an indication of his high character.



**S**amuel D. Grumney, proprietor and manager of the Soule saw, shingle and grist-mill, at Soule village, was born Oct. 15, 1850, at Madison, Conn. His parents, Samuel H. and Elizabeth P. (Doud) Grumney, were natives of Guilford, Conn., and were of established Yankee descent, having had ancestors of early New England origin. The father died at Gifford, Tuscola Co., Mich., where the mother still resides.

Mr. Grumney is the seventh in order of birth of a family of 13 children. He was very young when his parents transferred their family and interests to Chester in his native State. He had a natural predilection for a seafaring life, inherited from his father; and when he was 15 years old, in company with a comrade, he took the route the boy literature of the period points out as the certain thoroughfare to distinction, in trying parents' hearts without winning anything to compensate for all it involves, and ran away to sea. He went to New London, where he shipped on a fishing schooner, the "Telegraph," bound for Newfoundland, and made a cruise in the capacity of cook. One year of this sufficed, and he sought the home nest, as a safe refuge from temptation and a place where forgiveness was certain and fame as sure as possible, and was received back to the fold of the household. Within the same year, the family came to Watrousville, Tuscola Co., Mich. The next year Mr. Grumney became a cook on the brig "Isabella," and served for some time in that capacity, and finally returned to the lumber woods

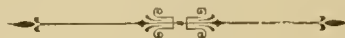
on the banks of the Cass River, where he was engaged several winters. In the winter of 1870, he shipped on the "Illinois," a barge running on Lakes Huron and Erie, which was wrecked on Lake Huron the same year, and the winter following the disaster he passed in Chicago with his uncle.

Meanwhile he acquired a knowledge of engineering, and obtained employment in that occupation at various places. Among other engagements which he filled, he passed five years in the service of Mr. Crawford, of Caseville.

In 1877, he purchased 40 acres of land in Oliver Township, Huron County, on which he at once settled, and improved 30 acres. In the spring of 1884, he exchanged the place for 77½ acres of land on section 24, Chandler Township, where he established himself in the various operations in milling before mentioned; and he has since continued the management of the three with their varied and extending connections.

Mr. Grumney is a decided Republican, and while a citizen of Oliver Township, served in the capacities of Supervisor and Treasurer, discharging the duties of each position two years. He was School Director during the entire period of his residence there, and held other official positions.

He was married Jan. 1, 1871, in Tuscola Co., Mich., to Lillian R. Shaver. They have been the parents of eight children, two of whom are deceased, Samuel H. and William L. The living are Francis C., George N., Edwin A., Samuel L., Frederick S. and Myrtle E. Mrs. Grumney was born in Madison, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Nov. 16, 1855. She was six years of age when her mother died, and her father removed to Tuscola County, Mich., in 1865.



**G**eorge R. Wright, farmer, section 25, Sand Beach Township, is a son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Tichnor) Wright, father a native of New Jersey, and mother of New York State. They were married in that State, and Mr. W. still lives there. Mrs. W. died April 20, 1878.

The subject of this sketch was born in Schuyler

Co., N. Y., May 28, 1854, remained at home until of age, receiving a common-school education and laboring upon his father's farm, and for the several years following he was engaged in the sale of agricultural implements, in the State of New York. In the spring of 1882, he came to Michigan and bought 80 acres of partly improved land in Sand Beach Township, where he has since resided. Sixty acres of his land is cleared, and in good arable condition. As to politics, Mr. Wright is identified with the Democratic party.

He was married in St. Clair, St. Clair Co., Mich., Sept. 28, 1882, to Miss Agnes, daughter of John and Rachel (Jackson) Buchanan. She was born in Ashland Co., Ohio, April 20, 1856. They have one child, Herbert C., born Aug. 7, 1883.

**A**ldridge F. Bacon, attorney and insurance agent at Sand Beach, was born May 3, 1850, in Superior Township, Washtenaw Co., Mich., and he is the son of James and Caroline E. (Farrand) Bacon. He attended the common schools until he was 13 years old, when he entered the State Normal School at Ypsilanti, and was graduated there in June, 1872. The year following his withdrawal from school, he operated as civil engineer in Wisconsin, in the employ of the Green Bay & Winona Railroad Company. He went thence to Petersburg, Monroe Co., Mich., where he taught school one year. In April, 1874, he came to Port Austin, Huron County, and entered upon the study of law in the office of Richard Winsor, meanwhile continuing to operate as Surveyor of Huron County. He discharged the duties of the position two terms in succession,—from 1874 to 1878.

In July 1876, he was admitted to practice in the State Courts of Michigan at Bad Axe, Judge Harris, of Port Huron, presiding. He opened an office at Caseville, Huron County, where he transacted business one year, coming thence to Port Austin, where he operated one year in company with George S. Engle.

In 1878 he went to Detroit, and passed a year in the law office of John Atkinson. In June, 1879, he

opened his office at Sand Beach, where he has since been vigorously engaged in the prosecution of his business, and has steadily advanced in popularity and position as a lawyer and advocate. Among other prominent cases in which he has won reputation, was that of William Baker, whom he successfully defended in a charge of murder, securing acquittal on the second trial. (The first resulted in conviction and sentence for life.)

Mr. Bacon is acting for the Hartford (Conn.) Insurance Company, the Michigan Fire & Marine Company, etc.

He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

Mr. Bacon has been Village Attorney two years, and is now officiating as Circuit Court Commissioner, and as Justice of the Peace. He erected his residence in 1881, and owns two lots connected therewith, besides one lot in the south part of the village.

His marriage to Clarence Bailey occurred at St. Clair City, May 3, 1881. One daughter, Ruth, was born May 30, 1882, in St. Clair. Mrs. Bacon was born Aug. 15, 1860, in St. Clair, and is the daughter of Charles F. and Lucy (Williams) Bailey.

**W**illiam Engel, merchant and miller at Parisville, was born April 8, 1847, in Prussia. His father, William Engel, Sr., was also a native of Germany, and was a Captain of a vessel 30 years of his life. He owned two vessels, which he sold and settled at Bromberg, in the Province of Posen, Germany, where he was afterward engaged in the business of hotel-keeping until his death, about the year 1864, when he was 56 years of age.

Mr. Engel was thoroughly educated in his native land, and when he was 17 years of age he became a book-keeper in the mercantile establishment of his uncle, where he was employed four years. On the termination of his term of service he came, in 1870, to the United States, locating at first in Detroit, where he established himself in the grocery business, and prosecuted that enterprise five years.

In the fall of 1875 he came to Parisville and purchased a building for mercantile purposes, of James

Erskine, where he did business until its destruction by fire in 1879. He at once erected an extensive business structure 40 x 52 feet, and attached his residence. In 1883 he built a mill four stories in height; with three run of buhr stones, and having a capacity of about 50 barrels daily. The annual business transactions of Mr. Engel average \$10,000.

He is a supporter of the principles and issues of the Republican party. Soon after he settled in Michigan he was elected Justice of the Peace, and has since held the office continuously. In 1876 he received the appointment of Postmaster of Parisville, and has since continued the incumbent of the position.

Mr. Engel was married Sept. 5, 1876, in Sherman Township, Huron County, to Henrietta Schader, and they are now the parents of four children, viz: Emma, born July 18, 1877; Theodore, June 9, 1879; Charles, July 14, 1881, and William, Sept. 28, 1883. Mrs. Engel was born Aug. 2, 1857, in Prussia, and emigrated to this country with her parents, Charles and Minnie (Frederick) Schader, in 1869. They have been constant residents of Delaware Township, Sanilac County, since their removal to the Huron Peninsula, with the exception of one year, when they lived at Lexington.

Mr. and Mrs. Engel are members of the Lutheran Church.

**W**illiam E. Webb, farmer, section 4, Sand Beach Township, is a son of John and Sarah (Shepard) Webb, of English nativity, who emigrated to Canada in 1842, and lived there the remainder of their lives, Mr. W. dying July 25, 1870, and Mrs. W., Oct. 3, 1867.

In the above family were four children, of whom William E., the subject of this notice, is the youngest. He also was born in England, July 23, 1830, and attended the common schools of his native country until the emigration of the family to this country in 1842. He remained with his father until his death, as an assistant on the farm, which then came into his possession, and which he occupied until the spring of 1882, when he sold it and came

to Huron County. He bought a half-section of wild land in Sand Beach Township, built a fine dwelling, and began to advance the improvement and value of the place; now has about 45 acres in a good state of arability.

In general politics, Mr. Webb is in sympathy with the Republican party.

He was married in Canada Feb. 1, 1855, to Miss Mary, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Ingham) Hindley, natives of England, who emigrated to Canada in 1834, where they passed the remainder of their lives, Mr. H. dying Sept. 5, 1857, and his widow May 23, 1865. Mrs. W. was born in Canada Feb. 5, 1836, and there are now in her family the following children: John H., born Nov. 12, 1855; Annie M., born Feb. 3, 1858 (wife of James Ritchie); and Ermina D., born Sept. 1, 1861.

**G**eorge M. Cross, farmer, section 13, Brookfield Township, was born March 2, 1845, in the Township of Tyre, Seneca Co., N. Y. William H. Cross, his father, is a native of New York, and is now a resident of Jefferson County, in that State, and is a member of the Assembly of the Empire State. His mother, Lucy A. (Boardman) Cross, was born at Seneca Falls, N. Y., and died at her home in the same county, in 1878, aged 61 years.

William H. Cross and five sons became soldiers in the Union army. Two died in a rebel prison, and one on the battle-field. The father sustained no injury save a sprained ankle. He was 53 years of age when he enlisted.

Mr. Cross, of this sketch, enlisted when he was 18 years old, enrolling April 30, 1863, in the Eleventh, which was consolidated with the Fourth New York Heavy Artillery. The battery was assigned to the Army of the Potomac, and was in action at Gettysburg, and was detailed for duty in the harbor of New York during the draft riot. After rejoining his command, Mr. Cross was a participant in the battles of the Wilderness, at Spottsylvania and in the principal engagements of the Peninsular campaign. He was wounded April 2, 1865, at Weldon Railroad, receiving a gunshot wound in his left arm and hand. He





Henry Hellenus



was discharged July 26, 1865, at Harwood General Hospital, Washington, D. C.

He was a carpenter by trade, and on returning to his home resumed that occupation in connection with farming, and pursued his twofold vocation until his removal to Michigan. In the spring of 1867 he came to Huron County and purchased 80 acres of land in this township, to which he has added by more recent purchase until he owns double that amount in different parts of the county. He has since improved nearly the entire amount of the first "80" of which he became the proprietor. He is independent in political principle, and is present Justice of the Peace. He has officiated as Township Treasurer.

His marriage to Mrs. Leon (Cooley) Coulter occurred at Caro, Tuscola Co., Mich., March 1, 1878. She is the daughter of Smith and Celia R. (Pierson) Cooley. Her father was born in Massachusetts, and was a student of Oberlin College, Ohio. Her mother was born in the State of New York, and is the great-great-granddaughter of Mr. Pierson, the first President of Yale College. She is living at Caro. The father died at Caro, from the results of an injury caused by being thrown from a buggy. Mrs. Cross was born at Dansville, Livingston Co., N. Y., July 21, 1846, and was educated at Rochester, in her native State. She is a teacher by inheritance and practice, coming from a line of educators whose connection with the educational interests of this country dates back to its pioneer period. She has taught 26 terms of school.

She has two children by her first husband: David, born Feb. 2, 1868, and Helen, Nov. 12, 1869. She is a Presbyterian in her religious creed. Mr. Cross is a member of the Methodist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Cross have had two children: George L., born Jan. 14, 1879, and Adelbert R., born July 31, 1881.

reaching its termination was obliged to cut his way through the unbroken forest. He was accompanied by his wife and five children. His farm included 320 acres, and he cleared a small space as soon as possible, on which he erected a log shanty. He afterward gave two of his sons 80 acres each, and sold 80; and of the 89 acres which has since remained in his possession, he has 50 acres under cultivation. The log shanty was long ago replaced by a modern dwelling, and the place is fitted with other suitable farm buildings.

Mr. Hellems is a Republican of decided views, and has been prominent in the management of the local township affairs. He has officiated 12 years as Notary Public, has been Supervisor five terms, Justice of the Peace two terms, School Director three terms, and has held other minor official positions. In 1876 he was elected Master of the Dwight Grange, No. 602, and in the year following was re-elected.

Mr. Hellems was born Sept. 27, 1811, in Welland Co., Ont. He obtained such education as the public schools of the section and period offered, and when he was 13 years of age was "bound out" to learn the trade of builder, being apprenticed to serve his time until he was 21 years old. He remained under the bond four years, and then left his employer on account of ill treatment. On becoming his own master, he engaged as a carpenter in his own behalf, and passed 13 years in the business. He then bought a farm, and in connection with his agricultural projects established a turning-shop, which he continued to operate until he resolved in 1856 to come to Michigan, to seek a field for the improvement of his fortunes.

He is the youngest son of Matthias and Dorothy (Baker) Hellems, natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Germany. After the marriage of his parents, they located in the Keystone State, and about the year 1806 they removed to Canada, where they made a permanent settlement and passed the remainder of their lives. They had eight children.

Mr. Hellems was first married in Welland Co., Ont., March 3, 1833, to Harriet F. Clark. She bore him six children,—Joel M., Robert E. (deceased), Henry B., Jonathan B., Isaac B. and John T. (deceased). Their mother was born in the State of New York, and was the daughter of Major Joel B. Clark, of New England origin and a prominent actor

**H**enry Hellems, farmer on section 17, and a blacksmith by vocation, is the first settler in the present township of Dwight, of which he became a resident in the fall of 1856. He purchased his claim, and in order to reach his land, traversed an old lumber route from Port Austin, a distance of two and a half miles, and on

in the war of 1812. She died Sept. 2, 1848, in Norfolk Co., Ont. Mr. Hellems was a second time married, in Canada, to Abigail Anger, and of this marriage one child was born, Dorothy E. The marriage of Mr. Hellems to Susan Cook took place Nov. 20, 1856. The names of their five children are Josiah C., Charles W. (deceased), George W., Allan G. and Mary J. (deceased). Mrs. Hellems is a native of Canada.

A lithographic portrait of Mr. Hellems is given on a preceding page, to accompany the above brief account of his life. In the minds of his friends, his features, as thus presented, will be associated with a life of pioneer toil, and also with a life of success, such as is attained by steady industry and strict integrity.



**H**orace R. Hitchcock, M. D., physician and surgeon, practicing at Sand Beach, was born March 9, 1845, in Martinsburg Township, Lewis Co., N. Y. His father, Henry Hitchcock, was born in 1804, in Lewis County. His mother, Clarissa M. (Hubbard) Hitchcock, was born in Port Leyden Township, Lewis Co., N. Y., in 1819, and is now living at Lowville, Lewis Co., N. Y.

Dr. Hitchcock is the second of four children born to his parents. He came to Hillsdale, Mich., in 1865, and engaged as a clerk in a general mercantile establishment. After a short time he entered into a partnership for the prosecution of a mercantile enterprise with Messrs. Ashbaughs, under the firm style of Ashbaugh & Hitchcock. Two years thereafter they dissolved partnership by mutual consent, and in the fall of 1872 he entered the office of W. R. Ditmars, M. D., at North Adams, Hillsdale County, where he read medicine for 18 months. He then came to Howell, Mich., in 1873, where he was employed as a clerk for three years. Meanwhile he studied medicine, as opportunity presented itself. In the fall of 1874, he entered the Medical Department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, where he was graduated in the spring of 1878. He makes a specialty of diseases of the eye and ear. After

receiving his credentials, Dr. Hitchcock opened an office at Howell, where he practiced his profession six years, coming thence in March, 1884, to Sand Beach, and has already established a fine and lucrative practice.

Dr. Hitchcock is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He is a Quaker by birth and descent, and adheres to the general tenets of the Society of Friends. While in Howell he officiated four years in the village and township as Health Officer. In 1878 he represented his class at its Alumni meeting, and was the Vice-President.

His first marriage occurred June 14, 1865, at Lowville, Lewis Co., N. Y., to Alvina F. Putnam, a native of Jefferson Co., N. Y. Two children were born of this union, in Howell, Mich.: Horace H., Aug. 25, 1876; and Thomas F., May 28, 1880. Dr. Hitchcock was a second time married in Milford, Oakland Co., Mich., July 1, 1883, to Cordelia F. Allison, who was born in Brighton, Livingston Co., Mich.

Dr. Hitchcock enlisted in the United States service Jan. 28, 1865. He enrolled at Lowville, in Co. H, First Regiment Frontier Cavalry, under Capt. H. E. Turner. The command was sent to Sackett's Harbor, Jefferson Co., N. Y., where it was placed on patrol duty to guard the frontier coasts of Lake Ontario and the River St. Lawrence. He was discharged as Corporal, at Sackett's Harbor, July 7, 1865.



**G**eorge Anderson, farmer, section 14, Caseville, was born April 2, 1839, in Berwickshire, Scotland, and is the son of George and Jane (Young) Anderson. His father was a millwright and engineer by vocation, but he abandoned his trades on account of failing health, and removed to a farm; but the change availed nothing, and he died not long after. The funeral ceremonies were the first event in the life of Mr. Anderson, which impressed him, as he was but a child. The family removed to America in 1852, accompanied by an older brother and his wife. They landed in Montreal and located on a farm in Beauharnais Co., Can., which was situated near the village

of St. Louis de Gonzague. After a residence there of seven years, the place was sold to the oldest brother, and the four younger brothers came to Halton Co., Ont., where they prospected for a location and remained two years, operating as farm assistants. At the end of that time they decided on settling in Michigan and came accordingly to Huron County in 1860, each one locating a tract of Government land in Caseville Township, where they have since resided. Only the land sharks had been here previously, and the county was wholly unimproved; there were no roads, and only a lumber route a part of the distance to the location where Mr. Anderson settled. He has 100 acres of land, all "stumped" and fenced, with a frame house, barn, sheds and wagon house, all of excellent quality.

Mr. Anderson is a Republican in political opinion. In the spring of 1863 he was elected Treasurer, and held the position 18 years. In 1864 he was elected Supervisor.

His marriage to Jane Brown occurred Sept. 30, 1868, and they have three children, Isabella J., Jane A. and Jessie B. Mrs. Anderson was born in Canada March 14, 1836, and is the daughter of Robert and Isabella (Young) Brown. Her parents are both Scotch. The father died in the fall of 1863; the mother resides at St. Louis de Gonzague, on the Canadian homestead. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson are members of the Presbyterian Church, and are among the leading people of Caseville.



**J**ohn Gerstenschläger, farmer, sec. 5, Sand Beach Tp., son of Melchior and Ann M. Gerstenschläger, natives of Germany, where Mrs. G. died. Mr. G. emigrated to America in 1843, and settled in Illinois, where he died. John also was born in Germany, Aug. 17, 1827; received his education in the schools of his native country, and came with his father to America in 1843.

About 1850 he bought a farm in St. Clair Co., Ills., which he carried on three years, then sold it and bought a 200-acre farm in Perry Co., Ills.; this he managed until 1879, then sold it; came to Huron

County and purchased 400 acres in Sand Beach and Rubicon Townships, 160 of which is under cultivation and in a good farming condition.

Mr. G. was a soldier in the Mexican War, under Gen. Wool, and served a year. In the spring of 1884 he was elected Drain Commissioner. In politics he is independent, and in religion he and his wife are members of the Lutheran Church.

For his wife, he married Miss Eve Tuenger, in January, 1853, in St. Clair Co., Ill. She is a native of Germany. Of the 13 children born in the family of Mr. and Mrs. G., ten survive and three died in infancy. The living are, Edward, Julius, Anna, Eve, Wilhelmina, John N., Philip H., Mary, Albert W. and Joseph.



**J**ohn F. Welch, Probate Register of Huron County, was born Feb. 14, 1845, in Massillon, Ohio. He is the son of Samuel W. and Eunice C. (Ford) Welch. The family removed in 1848 to Palmyra Lenawee Co., Mich., where the father died, in 1872. The mother resides at present in Douglas, Allegan Co., Mich.

Mr. Welch was reared on a farm until the year preceding his majority. He received a good common-school education, and taught school about five years in Lenawee County. In October, 1870, he entered the Law Department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where he was graduated in the spring of 1872. Soon after that event, he established his office at Morenci, in Lenawee County, where he continued the practice of his profession until February, 1881, the date of his removal to Bad Axe. On coming hither, Mr. Welch associated his business with that of J. H. Hall, of Port Austin, and C. S. Hall, of Sand Beach, being established at the several places. This relation existed until the fall of 1882, since which date Mr. Welch has transacted his business singly. He is now acting Probate Register, and attending to the duties of his legal connections. He belongs to the Masonic Order and to the Knights of Maccabees. He is a member of the Board of Trustees of the Graded Schools at Bad Axe. His wife,

Mrs. Ida E. (Swindell) Welch, was born Nov. 17, 1855, in Morenci. She is the daughter of Charles and Elizabeth E. Swindell, and belongs to one of the earliest pioneer families of Adrian. She was married to Mr. Welch Jan. 9, 1878, and is the mother of two children,—Osa F., born Jan. 18, 1880, in Morenci, and John F., born Feb. 3, 1883, in Bad Axe.



**S**idney A. Smith, farmer, section 24, Fairhaven Township, was born Feb. 18, 1843, in Orion Township, Oakland Co., Mich. His parents were natives of England, and about May, 1836, emigrated to the United States. They had eight children, of whom Mr. Smith is fourth in order of birth. He was carefully trained in the old-country thrift and economy, and at the age of 17 years he secured 80 acres of land in Huron County by purchase. In 1861 he made his first location on 160 acres, and in 1862, associated with his brother, he secured a further claim of 160 acres. He is present proprietor of 280 acres, and has cleared about 40 acres.

His parents died in Oakland County, the father June 12, 1865, the latter May 12, 1883. Mr. Smith managed the home farm in Oakland County about six years, the place including 80 acres. In 1869 he came to Huron County, where he has since resided.

In political faith he is a Democrat, and has held the position of Treasurer, Supervisor and Clerk, and other minor offices of his township. He is an active member of the Baptist Church.



**F**rederick Empkie, farmer, section 6, Dwight Township, was born Feb. 26, 1850, in Prussia. His parents, Charles and Sophia Empkie, were also natives of that nationality, and emigrated with their family to the United States in 1858.

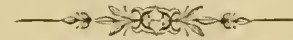
At the age of 15 years, Mr. Empkie entered upon his single-handed strife with the world, and, besides

providing for his own maintenance, he contributed largely to the support of his parents. He entered the employment of Woods & Co., lumbermen at Port Crescent, and was occupied in their interest eight years.

He purchased 125 acres of land, lying chiefly in Hume Township, on which he settled in 1880, and now has 35 acres under improvement. Mr. Empkie is a Democrat in political connections.

His marriage to Mary Etzler occurred at Port Crescent, Huron Township, Dec. 31, 1879. Their children are four in number. Emma and Annie are twins. The third child is named Frederick, and an infant.

Mrs. Empkie was born July 3, 1859, at Port Austin, this county, and is the daughter of August and Theresa (Richert) Etzler.



**W**illiam Kellogg, merchant in Sebawaing Township, was born Jan. 16, 1830, in Steuben Co., N. Y., and is the son of Nathan and Fanny (Price) Kellogg, the former a native of Connecticut, the latter of New York. After their marriage in the Empire State, they removed to Pennsylvania, and came thence to Washtenaw Co., Mich. The father went to California in 1852, where he died not long after. The mother lives in Lima, Washtenaw Co., Mich. Susan, Joseph and Jonathan (twins), William, Minnie, Harriet, Daniel, Charlotte and George, and a child who died in infancy, comprise the ten children born to them.

Mr. Kellogg was three years of age when his parents came to Michigan. He was engaged in farming in Washtenaw County until 1861, when he became a resident of Huron County, settling in Sebawaing. Two years after that event, he entered the employment of John Mullerweiss, and operated in his interests 12 years.

In 1876 he opened a general store in Sebawaing, and has since been engaged in the transaction of a prosperous business.

He was married Feb. 22, 1870, in Sebawaing, to Delphine Benjamin. Their children are two in num-





Francis Nash

ber,—William and Mary. Mrs. Kellogg was born in Pennsylvania, and is the daughter of Daniel S. Benjamin.

Mr. Kellogg is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He is a Republican in political faith and connection, has been Treasurer of the township and village of Sebawaing, serving two years in each capacity, and is also Village Councilman.



**F**rancis Nash, farmer, section 12, Colfax Township, has resided in Michigan since 1862. In that year he removed from the Dominion of Canada and located in Worth Township, Sanilac County. After a residence there of two years, he came to Huron County, and in January, 1865, he obtained a farm of 120 acres of Government land, under the regulations of the Homestead Act, in Colfax Township. He has disposed of 40 acres, and of the remainder he has placed 60 acres under cultivation of the best style, his farm ranking among the finest in the county.

At the time he located in Huron County, the section where he settled was attached to Hume Township, and at as early a date as possible Mr. Nash moved vigorously in the matter of separating the townships. He built the first school-house in Colfax, and has been constantly interested and active in school matters. He has officiated two terms as Justice of the Peace, and held most of the local offices. He is a Republican of the stalwart kind.

Mr. Nash was born July 12, 1830, in England, and was but three years old when his parents emigrated to Canada. He is the youngest of eight children, and grew to manhood in Ontario. School privileges were limited, and he obtained a fair education by his own application. He was apprenticed at the age of 15 years to learn the trade of carpenter and joiner, spending seven years to satisfy his indentures. He followed his trade until 1868.

His parents, James and Elizabeth (Hill) Nash, were natives of England, and emigrated to Canada in 1833. The mother died there in 1836, and the father in 1844.

Mr. Nash was married in Ontario Co., Ont., Oct.

26, 1851, to Elvira S. Bennett. Following are the names and dates of birth of 12 children, of whom Mr. and Mrs. Nash have been the parents: Abraham R. R. was born Sept. 23, 1852; John F. A., July 28, 1855; Alma E., Aug. 1, 1857; Norman J. B., Dec. 17, 1859; Robert W. C., Feb. 14, 1862; Abigail E., March 23, 1864; Elvira E., Oct. 24, 1866; Nina E., April 30, 1869; Francis A., March 30, 1871; Essa M., May 5, 1873; and Hugh C., May 7, 1876. One child died in infancy.

Mrs. Nash was born in Vermont, and is the daughter of Richmond and Abigail (Hinkston) Bennett. They were natives respectively of Connecticut and Vermont. They settled after their marriage in the latter State, afterwards removing to Canada, where the father died, in 1853, and the mother in May, 1873. Mr. and Mrs. Nash are members of the Baptist Church.

Mr. Nash is a fine sample of what a man may accomplish, even without capital, when he has the auxiliaries of energy and perseverance and judgment to guide them; and as a representative citizen of that class, we present his portrait in this volume, on a preceding page.



**H**enry F. Pangborn, farmer, resident on section 23, Verona Township, was born Dec. 2, 1842, in Canada, and is the son of Thomas and Eliza Pangborn. He was reared to manhood in the manner common to the training of farmers' sons in the Dominion, and came to the township where he has since resided, in 1867. He had become comfortably located and fairly started in business life when the first season of loss and disaster overtook Sanilac County. In the fire of 1871, Mr. Pangborn lost his house and other property, reaching an aggregate of several hundred dollars. In the fall of the same year he bought the farm on which he has since resided. It contains 80 acres, with 60 acres under cultivation. In the fire of 1881 he experienced a loss of \$2,000, his house, barn, grain hay, fences, orchards and stock being destroyed. There was no insurance on the property. Mr. Pangborn has made the improvements on his place him-

self, and is fast replacing substitutes for all the farm fixtures which perished in the flames.

He was married Oct. 19, 1868, in Verona Township, to Mrs. Martha (Noonan) Currie, widow of Alexander Currie. She was born June 17, 1842, in Canada, 21 miles from the city of Ottawa, whither her parents removed from Ireland in 1840. They removed in 1858 to Verona Township, and bought 160 acres on section 15. Her father, John Noonan, died there in 1875. Her mother, Mary (McLaughlin) Noonan, is living with Henry Pangborn, her son-in-law, in Verona Township. Mrs. Pangborn has three sisters and one brother—James Noonan, a farmer, located near Bad Axe; Ellen, wife of John Scott, of Verona Township; Mary A. (Mrs. Henry Pangborn); Kate, wife of Byron Davis, a painter at Bad Axe. Mrs. Pangborn became the wife of Alexander Currie in Paris Township, Huron Co., July 10, 1860. He was a native of Canada, and was drowned in 1866, in the Mississippi River, where he was plying his vocation of sailor. Mary E. and Electa A. Currie are the names of the children born of the first marriage of Mrs. Pangborn.

**H**ilip Binkle, harness-maker at Sand Beach, was born April 21, 1858, in Canada. His father, Christian Binkle, was born in Germany, and is now a farmer in the Dominion; the mother, Eve Binkle, is also living. Mr. Binkle learned his trade at Listowell, Ont., beginning his apprenticeship when he was 14 years of age. He served three years, and worked during the year succeeding at carriage trimming. He has followed his trade ever since.

He came to Michigan in 1876, and after spending three months at Jeddo, St. Clair County, he came to Adams' Corners, Huron County, and was in the employ of A. H. Adams two years. He went thence to White Rock, and managed the business of harness-making one year in his own interest.

In May, 1880, he established his shop at Sand Beach, where he has prosecuted his business with success. His shop contains a good assortment of articles common to such business, together with vali-

ses and trunks. Besides his operations as a harness-maker, and in the repair department of his shop, he trafficks in hides, wool and fur. He is the owner of some real estate at Sand Beach.

The marriage of Mr. Binkle to Lena Whipler occurred at Listowell, Can., Feb. 13, 1879. One child, the eldest son, was born in White Rock. Two others were born in Sand Beach. Their births occurred as follows: Henry, Feb. 7, 1880; Annie, March 30, 1882; William O., June 29, 1884. Mrs. Binkle was born in Canada, Jan. 19, 1861, and is the daughter of John and Margaret Whipler.

**A**udelin Tschirhart, farmer and stockman on section 19, Sherman Township, is a native of Alsace. (At the date of his birth that province belonged to France, but the Franco-German war caused its cession to Germany.) He was born in May, 1834, near the River Rhine. His father, Anthony Tschirhart, was a native of Germany, a prominent agriculturist and a landholder in Alsace, where he died in 1872, at the age of 65 years. Margaret Tschirhart, the mother, was a native of the same province, of mixed French and German ancestry. She died in her native province, in 1877, at the age of 58 years. Both parents descended from the better classes, and traced their line of progenitors from a very early period.

Mr. Tschirhart was reared to manhood under the care of his parents. He obtained an excellent education in the provincial schools where he was born, and at the age of 17 years he engaged in the business of wagon-making, which he followed three years. At the age of 20 years he set out for America. He located at first in Huron Co., Ont., where he engaged two years in lumbering. In the spring of 1857 he came to Michigan and settled in Sherman Township, where he was the first pioneer on the western part. He was preceded by four permanent settlers in the township. He obtained a claim to 60 acres of Government land by purchase, where he has since been occupied in clearing, improving and cultivating, and extending his landed interests, until he is a leading landholder and agriculturist of Huron County. He



owns 580 acres, with 200 acres under the best improvements. He has three large stock and grain barns, and a residence exceeded in quality by only two others in the township. He makes a specialty of Durham cattle.

Mr. Tschirhart is a staunch Democrat, and has been active and prominent in the local affairs of the township in whose organization he was one of the prime movers. He is present Supervisor (1884), and held the position 10 years in succession. He has served four years as Treasurer, and has held most of the minor offices.

He was married Jan. 1, 1856, in Stanley, Huron Co., Ont., to Josephine Weingardner. Nine children have been born to them, one of whom is deceased. The names of those who survive are named Jacob, Theresa, Joseph, Anna, August, Josephine, Caroline and Rosa. Louisa died when she was seven years old. The parents of Mrs. Tschirhart, Joseph and Magdalena (Nelser) Weingardner, were natives of Alsace, of mixed French and German descent. Her father was a weaver by occupation, and remained with his family in his native province until 1855, when he came to Huron Co., Ont., accompanied by his children, his wife having died in France. He is still living in Ontario.

The family are Roman Catholics.



**W**illiam C. M. Van Tromp, general manager of the Bay Port farm of F. Crawford, resident at Caseville, was born May 9, 1835, at Taunton, Somersetshire, Eng., and is the son of William and Elizabeth (Warren)

Van Tromp. The former died in August, 1881, and was nearly 81 years of age. He was a farmer all his life. The mother resides at the old home in Taunton.

Mr. Van Tromp came to the Dominion of Canada in February, 1879, locating on a farm in Chatham Township, Kent County; he afterwards managed a farm for Messrs. Walker & Sons; the place contained 1,100 acres, with 800 acres improved. He continued to operate there two years, and March 14, 1884,

came to the county of Huron and entered the employ of F. Crawford.

He was married in 1862, in Kingston Church, Eng., to Jane Biffen, and they are the parents of three children, born as follows: Edith J., Sept. 9, 1863; Mary E., April 27, 1865; Hubert J., Dec. 12, 1863. The mother was born June 9, 1834, in Kingston, Eng., and is the daughter of John and Charlotte (Warren) Biffen. Her parents have been dead many years.



**T**homas Philp, retired farmer, resident on section 1, Bingham Township, was born in Cornwall County, Eng., March 25, 1808. He began his contest with the world at the age of 16 years, when he engaged as a laborer in a grist-mill, and acquired a thorough knowledge of every detail of the occupation of a miller.

In 1831 he came to the Dominion of Canada and operated as a miller at Coburg about 25 years. In November, 1857, he removed to Michigan and located 320 acres of land under the Graduation Act on section 36, Verona Township, where he was the first permanent settler. (The village of Sand Beach was in its first days.) The land he had purchased was two miles from the main thoroughfares, and Mr. Philp built the road from his premises to the routes of communication with the world at large. Forestville was the nearest point of supplies, where all provisions were secured. Mr. Philp cleared and otherwise improved 70 acres of his farm, and in 1875 bought 40 acres in Bingham Township, to which he has retired. He still owns 220 acres of land at different points in Huron County, and has given his children different amounts from his original acreage.

He was one of the prime movers in the organization of the township of Verona, and was its first Supervisor. He has held the position of Treasurer and other minor offices. He was formerly a Republican, but at present sustains the principles of the Prohibition element.

He was married Jan. 30, 1849, in Hope Township, Durham Co., Ont., to Ann Moon. Twelve children have been born to them, as follows: Loveda, Elizabeth A., Anna M., Thomas J. and Rebecca J.

(twins), Robert, Mary, James and William (twins), Isaac and Martha (twins). The last named child is deceased; Martha is the only one now unmarried. Mrs. Philp was born Feb. 2, 1819, in Cornwall, Eng., and is the daughter of John and Ann (Cullies) Moon, also natives of Cornwall. She was 12 years of age when her parents emigrated to Canada. The family are attached to the English Church, in which they were reared.



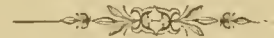
**G**eorge S. Bell, farmer, section 26, Hume Township, was born June 20, 1821, in the north of Ireland. His parents came to America when he was nine years of age. He was under the paternal roof until he was 22 years old, when he became a sailor on the Atlantic Ocean. He shipped as a deck hand, afterwards becoming mate, and was on the sea in those capacities eight years, making frequent trips to foreign countries. He was in the British service and sailed on the Thistle and on the brig Themis.

On leaving his seafaring life, he bought a farm in the vicinity of Millbridge, Maine, where he was occupied some years in lumbering and milling. He was there resident when the Southern rebellion broke out, when he entered the marine service once more, in which he continued until the Alabama commenced her career, when he again abandoned a seafaring life. He next engaged in mercantile business in Boston, in which he was engaged until the fall of 1862. Under a call from President Lincoln for men, he enlisted in the 66th Mass. Reg. Vol. Inf., enrolling in Co. A., Capt. F. Thayer, of Boston. The regiment was assigned to the Army of the Potomac. He was in active service in the battles of the Wilderness, Mine Run, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Allen's Mills, North Anna, Petersburg, and shortly after the last named contest he was severely injured by being thrown from a horse while crossing the Rappahannock River. He went to the hospital only after receiving three distinct orders from his Colonel, and was not again able to take active part in military service, receiving final discharge on account of disability, in August, 1864. On receiving his release he

returned to Boston and remained there two years. In 1866 he went to Lynn, Mass., where he was occupied until he determined to settle permanently in Michigan. In 1868 he came to this township and secured his homestead of 160 acres of unimproved land. He has improved 60 acres. Mr. Bell is a Republican in political opinion and connection.

He was married April 4, 1852, at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, to Catherine Carmichael. One child, James E., is living; May E. is deceased. Mrs. Bell is the daughter of Uri A. Carmichael, and was born in Annapolis, N. S., March 13, 1831. Her father was a Lieutenant in the "Scotch Grays" at the battle of Waterloo, where he was shot in the leg and shoulder. He suffered all the rest of his life from the effects of his wounds, which caused his death in 1840. He was a native of Edinburg, Scotland. His daughter was nine years of age when he died, and she afterwards resided with her mother until her marriage. His death occurred at Annapolis, N. S.

Mr. and Mrs. Bell belong to the Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Bell had traveled in the United States for eight years, and was a visitor and spectator of the Rebellion for 13 months before the close of the war. Her last visit was to Chestnut Hill Hospital, where she found her husband, who had been wounded and was in a very poor condition. She remained with him eight weeks, waiting for a discharge, but he never received it. She took him to their home in Boston, where she nursed and supported him for three years.



**J**acob Beck, farmer, section 17, Sebewaing Township, was born Feb. 8, 1836, in Scio Township, Washtenaw Co., Mich. He is the son of Gottfried and Mary Beck, natives respectively of Germany and Maryland. His parents settled after their marriage in Washtenaw County and later removed to the township of Sebewaing, Huron Co., where they still reside.

Mr. Beck passed the first 15 years of his life in his native township, attending school and assisting on his father's farm. In 1860 he returned to Washtenaw County, where he remained about two years. On his return to the township of Sebewaing, he lo-





*F. S. Ayers*

cated on 100 acres of land deeded to him by his father. He now owns 80 acres and has cleared and improved 45 acres. In the fall of 1882 he erected a handsome and convenient farm-house. His place is in excellent condition, and he is considered one of the leading agriculturists and a most reliable citizen of his township. He has a fine vineyard of 5,000 grape-vines, of which he is justly proud. His crop in 1882, from 3,000 vines, was 40,000 lbs. of grapes.

His marriage to Elizabeth Lahr occurred in Saginaw Co., Mich., April 12, 1869. They have four children: Wilhelmine M., Ernst V., Matilda M. and Elizabeth F.

Mrs. Beck is the daughter of Valentine and Magdalena (Knorr) Lahr, natives of Germany. The father was born Oct. 25, 1818, the mother July 24, 1815. They emigrated to the United States in 1837, and were married in New York in 1842. The same year of their marriage they returned to the old country, remaining there till April 24, 1850, when they again came to the United States, locating in Monroe County, Michigan, where their daughter, Mrs. Beck, was born March 29, 1851. Mr. Lahr died Oct. 17, 1883. The mother is still residing in Monroe County.

Mr. Beck is independent in political opinion and action, and has held the offices of Treasurer and Highway Commissioner. He and his wife are members of the Evangelical Lutheran Church.

**F**rederrick S. Ayres, of the firm of Ayres & Co., at Port Austin, has been one of the prominent business men of Huron County since 1859, when he came here and entered vigorously into the work of developing the resources of the county. He was born Oct. 22, 1814, in New Canaan, Fairfield Co., Conn. His father was a native of the same county and was a leading tanner and manufacturer of boots and shoes in New Canaan, in which business he was engaged during the entire active period of his life. His wife, mother of Mr. Ayres, of this sketch, was Rebecca (Seymour) Ayres.

The progenitors of F. S. Ayres in this country con-

sist of three brothers, of English extraction, who emigrated to America before the Revolution. One brother settled in Maine, another in Connecticut, and the remaining brother in New Jersey.

The subject of the present sketch is a descendant of the Ayres who located in the State of Connecticut. He became assistant manager of his father's business when he was 17 years old, owing to the protracted ill-health and advanced age of the latter, and at 21 entered into the manufacture of boots and shoes, which branch of business his father had relinquished. In 1840 he transferred his affairs to West Troy, where he was similarly interested, and conducted a wholesale and retail business until 1858, when he came West to recuperate his broken health.

In 1859 Mr. Ayres embarked in a lumbering and mercantile enterprise, with Charles G. Learned and Ebon Wiswall, at Port Austin, removing his family here in 1861. At that time the firm owned 10,000 acres of land in Huron County, which a little later they doubled in extent. It was nearly all pine land, and they pushed the manufacture of lumber products of general varieties with vigorous energy. Their saw-mill, which was purchased of Smith, Dwight & Co., of Detroit, and constructed by them, was built in 1850, and at that time was one of the largest and best in the State of Michigan. They manufactured an aggregate of 75,000,000 feet of lumber, a large quantity of lath and shingles, and afterward added the manufacture of staves and other material for barrels.

In the winter of 1862-3, they sunk the first salt well outside of the Saginaw Valley, and at first evaporated by means of kettles, producing 100 barrels daily. They have since substituted a pan block, and by means of its improved facilities manufacture 160 barrels a day. When their business was in its comparative incipiency they employed an average of 100 men, but their extending relations now require the assistance of a considerably larger number. Their average annual sales amounted to about \$100,000.

In 1871 the firm relations underwent several changes, Mr. E. Wiswall selling his claim to Mr. Ayres of this sketch, who admitted his son James S. into the partnership, and Mr. Learned transferred his claims to his son Jonas R. In 1874 the latter in turn sold to E. R. Ayres, son of the senior of the firm, which has since been known as "Ayres & Co." The business transactions of the partnership included the

manufacture of salt, mercantile relations and traffic in real estate. They own a farm in Port Austin, comprising 1,000 acres, a large farm in Dwight Township, and 20 acres platted in the village.

The residence of Mr. Ayres at Port Austin is on Lake Street, and is situated in the midst of finely laid out and attractive grounds.

His marriage to Nancy Raymond occurred in Lewisboro (then South Salem), N. Y. Four children were born to them, two at New Canaan, Conn.: James S. (see sketch); Sarah E., wife of Charles L. Mather, manufacturer of lime and cement at West Troy, N. Y.; Ebon R., resident at Sandusky, Ohio; and Caroline M., wife of Frederick St. John Lockwood, President of the Fairfield Co. (Conn.) Bank. The two last named were born in West Troy, N. Y.

A fine lithographic likeness of Mr. Ayres is given in this ALBUM just preceding the above biographical outline.



**J**. Aldrich Holmes, general merchant and dealer in grain at Caseville, is one of the leading and prominent business men of Huron County. He was born July 19, 1836, in Leeds Co., Ont., and is the son of Richard and Mary A. (Aldrich) Holmes. His father is yet a resident of Leeds County, and was born April 27, 1787, in Columbia Co., N. Y. His powers of mind are as complete as in his prime, and on the seventh day of July, 1884, he wrote the date of his birth and his birthplace in a fair, legible hand, to which he affixed his name. His son, the subject of this sketch, visited him in the summer of 1884, and found him in the field, hoeing corn! The mother, who was a distant relative of Dr. Ben. Franklin, was born July 1, 1797, and died March 13, 1870, on the homestead where the father is still living, and of which he has been a resident 58 years, or since 1826. They were the parents of 12 children, all of whom save the youngest, who died in his forty-first year, are living and in good health. The eldest will be 70 years old on the first day of January, 1885.

Mr. J. Aldrich Holmes was reared on his father's farm, and obtained a good education. In the winter

of 1855-6, he engaged in teaching school in Leeds Co., Ont., returning in the spring to the farm where he assisted in the farm labors until September of the same year. He then went to Haldimand Co., Ont., and again became a teacher. He continued there in that vocation until May, 1858, and again returned to the farm. In September following, he went again to Haldimand County, and taught school until the spring of 1859. He then engaged as a salesman in a store at Selkirk, in the same county. He remained in that capacity until February, 1866. His salary for the first six months was \$20 and board for that entire period. In connection with his labors as clerk, he officiated as book-keeper. At the time named, associated with a fellow clerk, he purchased the stock of their employer and managed the business about one year, when Mr. Holmes sold out. He spent the winter of 1866-7 at the Commercial College at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. The following summer he passed with little profit in the Madock mineral regions of Canada, and in the winter of 1867-8 he again engaged in teaching in Haldimand County. In May, 1868, he came to Ora Labor (now Bay Port), Huron County, where he conducted a limited mercantile enterprise in the interests of J. W. Snell. In October of the same year he embarked in trade with H. C. Marvin, at Unionville, Tuscola Co., Mich., buying a half interest in a trade already established.

His marriage to Susie A. Holmes took place in February, 1869, and five children, the youngest of whom died in infancy, have been born to them as follows: R. Will, at Unionville, Dec. 8, 1869; S. Estella, March 25, 1872; Bertha A., July 2, 1874; M. Maude, July 6, 1876. The three last named were born at Caseville. Mrs. Holmes is the daughter of William and Mary (Hoover) Holmes, and was born April 30, 1839, in Haldimand Co., Ont., where her father has lived for half a century. Her mother, who was a native of Pennsylvania, died April 4, 1869, at her residence. She was born Nov. 1, 1803. Her father was born in March, 1810, and is a money lender and a man of wealth. Her parents had one son and four daughters.

Mr. Holmes continued in business at Unionville with Mr. Marvin until January, 1871, when he sold to his partner and removed in April following to Caseville. He rented a small store building in the lower part of the village, where he transacted mer-

cantile business until September, 1872. In the summer of that year he purchased a lot and erected a suitable and convenient building, which he has since occupied. He is a Notary Public, and does the business common to the office. His lines of merchandise is suitable for the accommodation of his local patronage and include the articles common to a general mercantile establishment. His building, which is 40 x 84 feet in size, is one of the largest in the county used for like purposes. Mr. Holmes owns some wild lands and a small improved farm.



**J**ohn Schreiber, farmer, section 21, Sand Beach Township, is a son of Christopher Schreiber, who lived and died in Germany. John emigrated to America in 1852 and lived one year in Buffalo, N. Y. He next bought a farm in Macomb Co., Mich., and lived there till 1879, then sold out and purchased 40 acres where he now resides. He has the whole tract cleared and in a good condition of high cultivation. On governmental policy Mr. S. takes Republican views, and both himself and wife are members of the Lutheran Church. Oct. 3, 1852, he married Miss Catherine Mollar, who was born in Germany, March 14, 1830. They have nine children, namely: Minnie, John, Lizzie, Emma, Melie, Ernest, Jennie, Charles and Mary.



**J**ohn M. Simmie, farmer, section 31, Bloomfield Township, was born Aug. 1, 1849, in Perth, Scotland, of which county his parents, James and Catherine (McIntosh) Simmie, were also natives. The former died there in 1865, at the age of 39 years. The latter resides in Canada, and is 65 years old. She was left a widow with five sons, with whom she emigrated to Canada in 1866. They settled in the county of Huron in the Province of Ontario.

Mr. Simmie was 17 years of age at that time, and soon began to learn the miller's trade in Huron County, which vocation he followed as a business four years, when he engaged in railroading on the "Great Western" of Canada. He continued in that occupation several years, but in 1876 came to Huron County, Mich. He entered the employ of Langdon Hubbard, in whose interests he has since been employed, working winters in the lumber woods and spending the summer seasons in work on the farm of Mr. Hubbard, of whose agricultural interests he is the manager.

Mr. Simmie was married in October, 1876, to Jeannette Howrocks. Of four children born of this union, two are living. James was born in Sigel Township, Nov. 22, 1877, and died Aug. 9, 1879; John was born Feb. 13, 1879, and died Aug. 12, 1879; Catherine was born Aug. 23, 1880; Isabella, born July 22, 1884. Mrs. Simmie was born in 1853. She is the daughter of John and Bella (Taylor) Howrocks. The former is deceased. The latter resides in Dakota with her sons.

Mr. Simmie is a Republican, and is at present (1884) Township Clerk. He has held other local offices, and he and his wife are Presbyterians.



**B**llan McGregor, farmer, section 8, Bloomfield Township, was born Jan 8, 1848, in Glengarry Co., Ont., and is of Highland-Scotch descent. His parents, John and Catherine (McDonald) McGregor, reside in the village of Wyebridge, Simcoe Co., Ont., having sold their farm and retired to pass their declining years free from care.

The son was reared to manhood on a farm. He spent the winters of his life, after reaching his majority in lumbering, and working summers on a farm. He came to Michigan in 1876, and in the fall of 1877 bought the farm on which he now resides. He was in the employ of Langdon Hubbard for four years as a foreman, and took possession of his farm in February, 1881.

Mr. McGregor suffered heavily in the fire of 1881, losing his barn, frame house, crops and furniture, also pigs and hens, saving only his cattle and one

horse. His family took shelter in a shanty, after seeing the destruction of their property, where they resided six weeks, and until a new house was in readiness for their occupancy. His crop of fall wheat was in the ground, which was a piece of good pasture.

Mr. McGregor is a Democrat in political connection, and at present (1884) is Treasurer of his Township.

He was married, March 27, 1866, to Ann J. Tripp. Their children were born as follows: Duncan John, April 3, 1867; Catherine Mary, May 27, 1869 (she died April 29, 1879, while on a visit to Canada, with her mother); Jane, April 12, 1873; Alexander, May 12, 1875; William Allen, May 7, 1879. All the children were born in Canada.

Mrs. McGregor is the daughter of Hiram and Catherine Emma (Harrington) Tripp, and was born Oct. 8, 1850, in Canada. Her parents are of Dutch and English descent. They reside on a farm in Maskoka, Ont.



**W**illiam Anderson, farmer, section 11, Caseville Township, was born Feb. 23, 1834, in Berwickshire, Scotland. His parents, George and Jane (Young) Anderson, are both deceased. His father died in Scotland, about the age of 59 years.

Mr. Anderson emigrated with his mother, four brothers and a sister-in-law, in 1852, to America, landing at Montreal. They purchased a farm in Beauharnois Co., Province of Quebec, where they lived eight years. In 1860, three brothers, Anderson, came to Huron County and purchased wild land in Caseville Township. There were then no improvements of any description there, and but a few traces of the dishonest lumbering which had been carried on previously. They guided their location by Government lines, there being no roads. Wild game, especially deer, was abundant. The claim secured by Mr. Anderson included 160 acres, of which he has cleared 40 acres and placed it under good cultivation.

Mr. Anderson was married Sept. 27, 1867, to Mary A., daughter of Irvin and Margaret McPherson. Her father was born in Glenelg, Furnessshire, Scotland, in 1794. He emigrated to America in 1802 with his grandmother, mother and four brothers. His grandfather was a soldier in the British army during the Revolutionary War, and was in prison eight years in North Carolina. The father was a soldier in the British forces during the War of 1812. The mother of Mrs. Anderson was born in 1802 and died in Canada in 1841. Her father died at St. Urbain, Can., about 1870. She was born at that place May 12, 1834, and is one of a family of 11 children. (She had a twin brother.) Wm. McPherson was born March 17, 1824; Donald, Feb. 7, 1826; Kenneth, March 28, 1828; Angus, March 3, 1830; John, Feb. 14, 1832; Murdoch (twin brother of Mrs. Anderson), May 12, 1834. His birth occurred the day after that of his sister; Christina, July 24, 1836; Isabella, Oct. 3, 1838; Margaret M. Jan. 3, 1841 (died Dec. 21, 1868).

Mr. Anderson was drafted Sept. 27, 1864, and was assigned to Co. F, 15th Mich. Vol. Inf., Capt. W. W. Hubbell, General Oliver, Brigade Commander, of Second Division and 15th Army Corps, of the Cumberland. He was discharged in May, 1865. The regiment was in the corps of General Sherman at Goldsboro, N. C., and Mr. Anderson saw plenty of skirmish warfare. His brother, John, was drawn in the next draft and they met on the field, when Mr. Anderson learned of the death of his mother, whom he left in health.

Mr. Anderson is a Republican, and with his wife is a member of the Presbyterian Church, in which they were reared.



**L**ouis Berger, marketman and butcher, Sebewaing, was born March 3, 1838, in Switzerland, the native country and life-long residence of his parents, John and Barbara Berger. He came to the United States in 1865, proceeding, directly after landing, to Sebewaing. Three months later he went to Lapeer County and engaged in butchering, continuing in



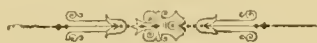




*Charles Soule*

that occupation there two years. In 1868 he established his business at Sebewaing, and has since continued its successful prosecution. Mr. Berger is in harmony with the principles of Republicanism in political opinion. He is a member of the Concordia Singing Society.

His marriage to Mary Schaade took place March 28, 1861, in his native land. She was born there April 30, 1825.



**C**harles Soule, of the firm of Eakins & Soule, manufacturers of salt and lumber, and general merchants, at Port Crescent, was born Nov. 23, 1824, in Rutland Co., Vt. His father, Gardner Soule, was a native of the Green Mountain State, where he was a farmer many years; and was a descendant from mixed English and German ancestors. He married and late in life removed to Wyoming Co., N. Y., where his wife died, in May, 1879, aged 78 years. His death occurred in April, 1880, when he was 85 years old. He had been blind two years before his death.

Mr. Soule, of this sketch, was 11 years old when his parents transferred their family and interests to the State of New York. He was carefully educated and became a teacher, but the vocation was detrimental to his health and he exchanged the calling for the lumber business, in which he engaged in connection with active operations as a builder, in which branch he carried on extensive relations in Cattaraugus County, the dwellings and business structures whose erection he superintended making in the aggregate a number sufficient for a city. His lumber business increased until it assumed extensive proportions. Eventually he sold all his business in the State of New York and came to Huron County, where he established a saw and grist mill and a mercantile enterprise in the township of Chandler (then Lake), which he was instrumental in having set off and named in honor of the late distinguished Senator from Michigan.

The public spirit and enterprise of Mr. Soule attracted settlers, and the place which at the date of his location was in primeval wildness soon displayed

the progress of civilization and development in the hands of persistent energy, and it is now one of the best improved sections of the county. The settlement which gathered about the nucleus established by Mr. Soule naturally took his name. For three years a private mail was sustained, which finally merged into a regular Government route through the efforts of Mr. Soule, and was established in 1884. He owns 300 acres of excellent farming land in the vicinity of Soule, which is rapidly growing and promises to be one of the leading inland villages of the county.

In 1880 Mr. Soule became a member of the firm of Williamson, Eakins & Co., successors to Woods & Co., in the manufacture of salt and lumber. In June, 1883, Mr. Williamson withdrew from the firm and it became Eakins & Soule. Their annual transactions reach an aggregate of \$100,000, the salt block yielding about 150 barrels daily and their lumber product reaching about 30,000 feet per diem.

In political connection Mr. Soule is a Republican of decided type. He is a Justice of the Peace at this writing (1884). Mr. Soule is the present Postmaster at Port Crescent, having been appointed in 1880 by President Hayes. He had previously been Postmaster in the township of Soule. At the election of Nov. 4, 1884, he was elected Probate Judge for Huron County.

He was married in April, 1845, in Wyoming Co., N. Y., to Clarissa T. Rowley. The following children have been born to them: Julia E., Lotta E., Albert, Lorena A., Edward C., James T. and George. Mrs. Soule was born in April, 1825, in Bennington, Wyoming Co., N. Y. She is of New England parentage.

The portrait of Mr. Soule adorns the gallery of this ALBUM, being given just preceding the above biographical sketch.



**G**ottfried Beck, Jr., farmer, section 16, Sebewaing Township, was born in Scio, Washtenaw Co., Mich., April 22, 1839, and is the son of Gottfried and Mary (Schilling) Beck. (See sketch of Gottfried Beck.) He was but nine years of age when he came with his parents to the township of Sebewaing,

where educational facilities were very limited on account of the unsettled condition of the country. He remained with his parents until he was 24 years of age, when, associated with two brothers, he engaged in the management of a farm in Sebewaing Township, which he operated six years.

In 1869 he located on 80 acres of land given him by his father, and he has now 60 acres of cleared and improved land. In politics he is a Democrat and he has been Treasurer one term.

He was married Nov. 30, 1871, in Sebewaing Township, to Helena P. Schilling, daughter of Frederick and Catherine Schilling. She was born Sept. 28, 1850, in Scio, Washtenaw Co., Mich., and is the mother of two children: Edmond H. and Clarissa M.

**G**eorge H. Van Woert, book-keeper for Thomas Winsor & Co., Port Austin, was born Oct. 2, 1831, in Albany Co., N. Y., and is the son of Tunis and Orletta (Smith) Van Woert. His father was a native of New York State, and lived the life of a farmer, dying at the age of 80 years, in Saratoga Co., N. Y., where he passed the last 30 years of his life. The mother was a native of Connecticut, and died in Saratoga County, when she was 81 years old.

Mr. Van Woert was brought up to the age of 18 years on his father's farm. He had obtained a good common-school education, and at the age named he began his career as an accountant. He followed book-keeping as an occupation successively in the cities of Troy, Albany and New York, and came to Port Austin in 1862, where he entered the employ of Ayres, Learned & Wiswell, operating in their interests 17 years as book-keeper and also as inspector of lumber. In 1879 he entered upon the duties of his present position, in the mercantile establishment of Thomas Winsor & Co.

Mr. Van Woert owns 120 acres of land situated six miles south of Port Austin in Dwight Township, all of which is under cultivation. He also owns a fine village property where he resides. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has dis-

charged the duties of the office of Treasurer of Port Austin Township 12 years.

He was married in Newtonville, Albany Co., N. Y., Nov. 20, 1867, to Mary J. Hermans. She was born Sept. 25, 1838, and is the daughter of Abram and Mary Hermans. One child has been born of their union, Herman, whose birth occurred Aug. 15, 1868.

**D**aniel McGregor, farmer, section 9, Bloomfield Township, was born Nov. 20, 1835, in Glengarry Co., Ont. His parents, John and Catherine (McDonald) McGregor, are both living in the village of Wyebridge, Simcoe Co., Ont. The father was born at Glenlith in the Highlands of Scotland, and will be 83 years of age Dec. 25, 1884. The mother is 75 years old, and is a native of Ontario.

Mr. McGregor was reared to the vocation of farmer by his father, and when he reached his majority engaged in lumbering in Simcoe Co., Ont., where he passed the winter seasons of four years in the various avenues pertaining to that branch of business, and at the same time he engaged in mercantile business at Wyebridge, in which he was occupied ten years. At the end of that time his business was destroyed by fire, and unfortunately without insurance.

He came to Michigan, and, meeting Mr. L. Hubbard at Port Huron, he engaged with him in the capacity of foreman on his farm. He bought the property of which he has since been the owner in 1877. It was in a wholly wild condition and he has expended his labors and energies upon it until he has placed 45 acres in a good agricultural condition, with a frame house and barn upon it.

Mr. McGregor is a Democrat, and has been Supervisor of his township one year. He has a thorough knowledge of horses.

His marriage to Isabella Kennedy occurred Feb. 21, 1860. Their children have been born as follows: Katie M., April 22, 1862; Finlay, May 11, 1864; Margaretta A., April 7, 1867; Jeannette M., April 24, 1870; Lillian E., April 29, 1872; Bella May, July 4, 1876.

Mrs. McGregor was born Dec. 21, 1835, in Ontario, which is also the birth-place of her parents, Hugh

and Jeannette (McIntosh) Kennedy. They are of Scotch descent and are about 82 years of age. Their family comprised nine children. She and her husband are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**J**ames F. Weatherhead, farmer, section 12, Dwight Township, has been a resident of Huron County since the fall of 1859, when he pre-empted a claim of 80 acres of land, where he has since held proprietorship, and still owns one-half of his original acreage, nearly all of which is under the plow.

He has held various school and township offices.

His parents, James and Sarah (Hunter) Weatherhead, were also born in Scotland, where they were married and resided until 1842, the year in which they emigrated to the Dominion of Canada, where they resided until death.

The son was 14 years of age when he accompanied his parents to the American Continent. His marriage to Ann Moore occurred March 27, 1855, in Canada, where she was born, July 22, 1832. They have had nine children—John J., George F., Robert, Smith A., William, Joseph, Agnes, Mary E. and Margaret E.

**A**ndrew H. Burton, farmer, section 25, Brookfield Township, was born June 1, 1831, in Madison County, N. Y. He entered his homestead claim of 160 acres Nov. 25, 1865, and was the first settler in the township. His father, Maj. Ross Burton, was a resident in the State of New York until 1858, when he removed to Michigan, and is now a resident of Barry County, and is about 80 years old.

Mr. Burton made his first acquaintance with the State of Michigan when he was 20 years of age. He remained two years, and traveled back to his native State on foot. In 1858 he came to Kent County, and operated as a farmer, and also as a carpenter

and joiner until his removal to Huron County. He adopts the tenets of the Democratic party. He was the principal factor in the organization of the township, and was permitted, on account of his priority of settlement, to dictate its name, which he called "Brookfield," in memory of his native place in the Empire State. He was the first Clerk of the new township.

His first marriage occurred Oct. 2, 1854, in Almont, Lapeer Co., Mich., when Lovina Moe became his wife. She died in Brookfield Township, in the spring of 1880. Three of seven children of which she was the mother are deceased—Iacelona L., and Ann and Amy (twins). The latter died in infancy. Those living are: Liona R., Derillo A., Albert H. and Ada V. In the fall of 1880 Mr. Burton was again married, in Barry County, to Mrs. Ann (Scott) Burton. She was born in New York, and by her former marriage had three children, Ermina, Ina and Clara. One child, Chauncey, has been born of the second marriage. Mrs. Burton belongs to the United Brethren Church. Mr. Burton is a member of the "Ages to Come" Society.

**H**unting Trescott, of Sand Beach, has been a resident of the place since June 13, 1856. He was born Aug. 20, 1802, in Hardwick, Caledonia Co., Vt. His parents removed in 1807 to Grafton Co., N. H., where his father pursued his vocation as carpenter, the son acquiring a thorough knowledge of the same business, operating as his father's assistant.

Mr. Trescott came to Cleveland, Ohio, in 1821, and remained there some time, devoting ten years to the calling of a teamster. On coming to Sand Beach, he was employed by Jeremiah Ludington to assist in the construction of a saw-mill at Center Harbor, below Sand Beach. He has continued to work at his trade most of the time since, the exception being devoted to draying. He is the owner of five village lots at Sand Beach; and has served actively in the local affairs of the village, having held the office of Justice of the Peace and School Inspector, and has

also officiated a number of years as member of the School Board.

Mr. Trescott was married in Brooklyn, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, Dec. 30, 1830, to Cynthia A. Brainerd. Nine children were born of their marriage, eight of whom survive. Alfonzo A. is a farmer in the township of White Rock, Huron County; Maria A. married Jeremiah Ludington, Jr., and resides at Verona Mills; Melissa B. is deceased; Martha E. is the wife of Samuel Fuller, of Sand Beach; Minerva married John J. Kneale, an engineer at Alpena; Alva J. is a carpenter in the Breakwater in the harbor at Sand Beach; Loren J. keeps the light-house at Sand Beach; Lydia A. married Samuel H. Pangborn, a furniture dealer, of Alpena; Harriet S. is the wife of Geo. W. Gordon, of Alpena. Mrs. Trescott was born March 15, 1811, in East Adams, Connecticut, and is the daughter of Jabin and Lydia (Lamb) Brainerd. Mr. and Mrs. Trescott reside with their daughter, Mrs. Samuel Fuller.

Mr. Trescott was elected Supervisor of Sand Beach Township in the spring of 1859. He has also held the offices of Justice of the Peace and Coroner, and was appointed acting Sheriff, and during the war was Deputy Provost Marshal of Sand Beach, Sigel, Verona, Huron, Bingham and Paris Townships.

**C**harles Crawford, manager of the hardware business of his father, F. Crawford, at Caseville, was born July 31, 1859, at Cleveland, Ohio. His parents came to Caseville, in this county, when he was in his early years, and he received his elementary education at the public schools of Huron County. Later he went to Ann Arbor, where he spent three years, after which he took a course of commercial study in the business college at Poughkeepsie, where he was graduated in the fall of 1878. On his return to Caseville he engaged in the business of a butcher, which he pursued several years. In 1883, he took charge of the hardware interests of his father. The relations of the establishment are the most extensive in Huron County, with the single exception of that of

Mr. Jenks at Sand Beach. The building is 30 x 70 feet on the ground, and the assortment of articles includes all varieties of merchandise common to similar establishments.

Mr. Crawford is a Republican, and cast his first Presidential vote for James A. Garfield. Nearly the entire course of his life has been spent under Republican administration.

**F**rancis Etzler, farmer, section 28, Hume Township, was born Nov. 19, 1837, in Prussia. His parents, Antoine and Joanna (Houckey) Etzler, were natives of Germany, where they belonged to the agricultural class. They came to the United States in 1853, and after a brief stay in Buffalo, N. Y., they moved to Geauga Co., Ohio, and some three years later to Port Austin, Huron Co., Mich. Their mother died there Oct. 3, 1857, and the father and three sons determined to found a home in the (then) unbroken wilderness of Hume Township. They secured a half section of land situated on sections 28 and 29, which was afterward divided among the three sons.

Mr. Etzler, of this sketch, is the proprietor of 110 acres of the original tract. He suffered comparatively heavy losses in the fire of 1871, when two barns, with their contents, and the major portion of a fine orchard were destroyed. The latter has been replaced. Mr. Etzler has cleared and otherwise improved 80 acres, which is his homestead and where he has a new residence and good farm buildings.

Politically Mr. Etzler is a Republican.

He was first married April 24, 1863, in Dwight Township, to Hannah Kaase. She died Aug. 13, 1878, and left seven living children: Johanna, Franklin, Albert, Conrad, Anthony, Lucinda and Matilda. Robert died three years before his mother. Her death was caused by abscess of the liver, from which she suffered five years. Mr. Etzler was a second time married, Oct. 22, 1879, at East Saginaw, to Mrs. Mary (Myers) Zellnar, widow of Powell Zellnar. Six children were born of her first marriage. Mary E., Margaret, Paulina, Sophia, Barbara and Powell. The latter is deceased. One child, Min-





Henry Pangborn



nie, has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Etzler. The mother was born in Switzerland, Dec. 13, 1840. She came to the United States when she was 23 years of age, with a brother and sister, and located in Dwight Township, where she remained until her marriage.



**On. Joseph W. Snell**, farmer and dealer in real estate, resident at Albion, Calhoun Co., Mich., whose business interests are situated largely in Huron County, was born June 2, 1826, in Lycoming Co., Pa. His parents, William and Emily (Molineaux) Snell, were natives of England. His father devoted his life to agricultural pursuits, emigrating early to the State of New York, where he died in 1839. The mother died in the same State in 1828.

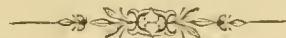
Mr. Snell is the youngest of six children, and was but two years old when his mother died. At the age of eight years he went to live with an uncle, Jesse P. Haines, of Niagara Co., N. Y., under whose supervision he remained until he attained his majority. Mr. Haines was a surveyor by profession and a prominent member of the Society of Friends. In character he was one of the finest examples of all that the principles of his creed tend to develop. Always just and wise, pre-eminently solicitous for the welfare of the community of which he was a member, he exerted an influence that survives him even now in the character of those with whom he was intimately connected.

Soon after attaining his majority, Mr. Snell went to Haldimand Co., Ont., and became interested in lumbering. He operated there 16 years, and during the time was married (May 17, 1857) to Fidelia Holmes. She was born in May, 1827, in Haldimand County, and is the daughter of William Holmes, a wealthy farmer and lumberman of that county who has retired from active business. Her mother, Mary (Hoover) Holmes, was of German extraction and born in Pennsylvania. She died about 1869. Mrs. Snell obtained a good common-school education and engaged some years in teaching. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Snell includes six children. Jessie H. is the wife of the Rev. Lyman Bacon, a graduate of Albion College and a minister of the

M. E. Church. Mrs. Bacon was graduated at Albion College and was a successful teacher for some years. Maud, the second child, was graduated in the department of music in the same college. William M. and Thomas C. are students at Albion, where the two youngest children, Joseph W. and Day H., are taking preparatory courses of study.

Mr. Snell removed his family to Saginaw, Mich., in 1866. After a brief residence there, he came to Huron County and purchased several hundred acres of timbered land, making his location at Bay Port. Soon after he opened a mercantile enterprise, which he has since conducted, in conjunction with farming and lumbering. Together with his wife, Mr. Snell owns about 2,000 acres of land within Huron County.

He is an active and prominent member of the Republican element in politics, and has been Supervisor of his township several years. In 1868 he was elected to represent the people of Huron County in the Legislature of Michigan, and served during the two sessions of his term. In 1872 he was again put in nomination for the same office, but owing to local divisions was defeated by a small majority. Mrs. Snell is a prominent and zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.



**Henry Pangborn**, farmer and breeder of stock, section 22, Verona Township, was born Sept. 13, 1837, in Brock Township, Ontario Co., Can. He is the son of John and Barbara (Shier) Pangborn, and his father was a lumberman and farmer in the Dominion, in the first of which occupations he assisted until he was 18 years old, when he began to work chiefly on the farm. The family came to Verona Township in 1862, when the father bought 160 acres of land on section 25, in the southeastern part of the township.

In 1863, Mr. Pangborn bought his farm of 200 acres, where he has since pursued agriculture of a high character, and has 115 acres under cultivation. He also deals in cattle. He was a heavy loser by both the fires which have devastated Huron County. In the first he was compelled to witness the destruc-

tion of his barn, which was filled with farm products, his granary, farm implements, fences, etc., entailing a loss of \$2,000. In 1881 he lost fences and five head of cattle. His house became the refuge for several families who lost everything, and he gave them shelter from one to three months, as the emergency demanded.

Mr. Pangborn has been an active and useful member of society, and of the community to which he belongs. He has been Supervisor five years, and has discharged the duties of the school offices a number of years. He has been deeply interested in the official duties of the several positions he has held. The parents of Mr. Pangborn are residing with his brother John in this township.

His marriage occurred Jan. 22, 1866, in Verona Township, to Mary A. Noonan, daughter of John and Mary (McLaughlin) Noonan. She was born Sept. 4, 1848, in Canada, 21 miles south of the city of Ottawa. The father of Mrs. Pangborn died Oct. 11, 1877, in Verona Township, aged 59 years. Her mother was born in August, 1817, and is still living, with her daughter. The latter is the mother of seven children: John A. V., Mary A., Albina G., Nellie M., Samuel H., Matilda B. and Bertha M.

It is with a considerable degree of satisfaction that the publishers of this work are permitted to place the portrait of Mr. Pangborn among its pages. Truly, the citizens of the county will recognize in the likeness one whose interest is in common with their own, and a representative citizen of the county.



**B**yrone W. Boyd, merchant at Soule, was born March 11, 1847, in Leeds Co., Ont. His parents, Robert and Sarah (Brow) Boyd, were natives respectively of Ontario and the State of Vermont. They are now living in retirement in Forest, Ont. The father has been a leading agriculturist of Lambton Co., Ont.

Mr. Boyd was reared to manhood on his father's farm, and remained under the parental roof until he was 26 years of age. In 1874 he engaged in a general mercantile business at Jura, Lambton Co., Ont.,

which he conducted seven years. Closing out his interest there, he came to Michigan, in May, 1881, and soon after established the business he has since conducted. He carries a stock worth \$3,500, and transacts an annual business which in the aggregate amounts to about \$6,000. His mercantile affairs have been prosperous, and from the first have been increasing.

He is a Republican in political persuasion.

His marriage to Isabella M. Paine took place March 20, 1873. She was born in St. John's County, Quebec, and is the daughter of John and Ann K. (Milner) Paine. Her parents were of English and Scotch nationality, respectively, and early in life settled in the Province of Quebec. Her father died May 27, 1871; the demise of her mother occurred March 19, of the same year. The one was 78 years of age, the other 69 years old. The family went, in 1870, to Ontario, where her mother died, and where she was married two years later.



**S**tephen A. Mosher, general merchant and dealer in agricultural implements at Soule village, was born June 25, 1832, in Oswego, N. Y. In his paternal line of descent he is of traceable English lineage, his ancestral progenitors having come to New England from Manchester, England. Mr. Mosher, senior, came to Livingston Co., Mich., in 1853, and later in life to Huron County, arriving at the residence of his son in November, 1882, where he died three weeks after, aged 70 years. The mother, Eliza J. (Brock) Mosher, was a native of New York, of New England parentage and English descent. She was the daughter of John D. and Anna Brock, the former belonging to the same line of descent with General Brock, commander of the loyalists in Mackenzie's War. She died in Shiawassee Co., Mich., in 1857.

The parents came in 1840 to Erie Co., Ohio, where the family located on a farm. The son assisted in the agricultural operations until he was 14 years of age, when he went to work on the Wabash Canal, remaining in that avenue of employ two years. He next went to Rochester, N. Y., where he became an

auctioneer and passed two years in that occupation, coming in 1852 to Hillsdale Co., Mich. He engaged as salesman in a store at Jonesville, where he continued to operate one year. His health becoming seriously impaired, he returned to his parent's home in Livingston County, where he passed two years in his recovery.

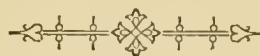
His first occupation on convalescence was in the capacity of farm assistant and afterwards as a mill hand.

Mr. Mosher belongs in the vanguard of the patriots who responded to the first cry of the Nation for succor against rebellious insurgents, as he enlisted in the Ninth Reg. Mich. Inf, Co. I. The regiment was assigned to the Army of the Cumberland under the command of Generals Sherman and Grant. He was under fire in the battles of Mill Springs, Fort Donelson, Murfreesboro, Lebanon and Chattanooga. He was captured (July 12, 1862) at the battle of Murfursboro. He was in the hands of the rebels for three days and contrived to make his escape through strategy, though at great risk. He was accompanied by a comrade and they made a successful effort to regain their liberty, joining the Union army at Nashville after six weeks slow, perilous and tedious travel through the "bush," which had to be done by night. They subsisted on berries and the hoe-cake of the negro cabins they passed on their way toward the north star. They traversed about 100 miles and were almost naked when they found themselves in safe quarters. Mr. Mosher was honorably discharged Oct. 15, 1863. He suffered no injury save from the exhaustion consequent upon his great fatigue, and probably experienced no greater hardships than fell to the fate of most of the soldiers of the gallant Ninth Michigan, celebrated in the annals of the war for its fighting qualities. (A fact not commonly recorded in the history of the Ninth is, that the closing volley at the rebels just previous to the surrender of General Johnston was fired by a detachment from the "Ninth.")

After being released from the military service of the United States, his family removed to Genesee Co., Mich. In December, 1874, they came to Huron County and located at Bad Axe, removing a year later to Oliver Township, where Mr. Mosher entered a claim of 120 acres of land on sections 1 and 12, where he resided a few years, and on which he made many improvements.

In 1880 he exchanged his farm for two acres in the village plat of Soule, containing a building where he established the business interests named. He was appointed Postmaster at Soule in 1880, and is also Justice of the Peace. In political connection he is an adherent of the National Greenback party. He was one of the principal agents in the organization of the township of Oliver, and was the first Justice after it became an independent municipality. He was a member of the Board which arranged its local affairs and afterward held successively most of the local positions.

He was married Oct. 25, 1856, at Howell, Livingston Co., Mich., to Mary A. Garlock. Two children born to them are deceased—Julia L. and Martha J. Mary C., Francis D., Richard L., William H. and Susan A. are living. Mrs. Mosher was born Sept. 15, 1838, in Wayne Co., N. Y. Her parents removed to Livingston Co., Mich., when she was five years old and she continued to reside there and in Genesee County until her marriage. Her father, Rev. Richard Garlock, became a minister when 18 years of age and died June 22, 1876, in Genesee County, dying, as nearly as could be determined, by the hand of violence. He was a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church and was 64 years of age at the time of his demise. Her mother, Martha (Curtis) Garlock, was also a native of Wayne Co., N. Y., and died in Genesee Co., Mich., in 1854, aged 42 years.



**NOAH B. SWEET**, furniture dealer at Bad Axe, was born in London, Can., June 12, 1849, and is the son of Sheldon and Martha (Berch) Sweet, natives of Vermont. Mr. Sweet is the third child in line of birth of a family of seven children. He was reared to his present occupation of cabinet-maker. He came to the United States in 1869 and settled in St. Clair Co., Mich., remaining there 15 years, when he removed his family and interests to Bad Axe, Huron Co., Mich. He purchased the furniture store of F. H. Krause, which he is carrying on with good success. He has a large stock of furniture and also a good supply of undertakers' goods.

Mr. Sweet was married April 25, 1870, to Eliza Holt, daughter of John and Eliza (Sparrow) Holt. She was born April 1, 1852, near Toronto, Can. They have three children born of their union: Irwin E., Lilla and Myrta. Mr. Sweet is a "Liberal" in religious views.

**W**illiam H. Cooper, Sr., of the mercantile firm of Cooper & Creevy at Port Austin, has been prominent in the business history and the development of the resources of Huron County for the past 20 years. He has been a resident of the county since the fall of 1857, when he came to Huron City and entered the employment of R. B. Hubbard & Co. as book-keeper.

He operated in that capacity until 1865, when he went to Grindstone City, and in company with William Creevy and George Whitney, of Sandusky, Ohio, bought the grindstone quarry now owned by Worthington & Sons, to whom the property was sold in 1870.

Within that year, the present firm of Cooper & Creevy was formed, and their mercantile business established at Port Austin. They carry a stock of general merchandise adapted to the requirements of their patrons and representing about \$7,000. They handle dry goods, groceries, mill products and hardware, and require two assistants.

The firm is engaged in the transaction of business in several other avenues, among which is the manufacture of lumber in Lincoln Township, in Huron County, where they have timber lands. They ship their lumber to Sandusky, Ohio. The lumber firm includes Orange Noble, of Erie, Pa., and their landed possessions in Huron County embrace about 7,000 acres. The same association are also the proprietors of the interest known as the New River Company, in Huron Township. They have two salt wells and manufacture salt by the pan method, having facilities for the production of about 150 barrels daily. They employ 25 assistants and ship their salt to Detroit, Toledo and St. Louis. Their works include a saw-mill and they make the barrels used in their business.

Mr. Cooper was born Jan. 8, 1838, in County Wex-

ford, Ireland. His parents, Dr. W. W. and Ellen (Heath) Cooper, are also natives of Ireland, and his father was a prominent physician there. He died in Ireland, in 1878. The mother and two sisters now reside in Sandusky, Ohio.

Mr. Cooper came to the United States when he was 19 years of age. He was in the city of New York five months and came thence to Sandusky, Ohio, where he remained three months, or until the fall of 1857, when he came to Huron City, Huron County.

He was married in Huron City, July 16, 1864, to Charlotte E. Peer. Their three children were born as follows: William H., Jr., May 5, 1865; Euphemia A., Jan. 30, 1867, at Grindstone City; Charles Arthur, March 20, 1869. Mrs. Cooper is the daughter of Capt. Aaron G. and Euphemia (Westbrook) Peer, of Grindstone City. (See sketch of Capt. A. G. Peer.) She was born on St. Clair River, on the 28th day of February, 1846.

Mr. Cooper is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

**J**ames McAllister, farmer, section 1, Bingham Township, was born June 17, 1831, in Glasgow, Scotland. His parents, James and Jane (Paul) McAllister, emigrated from Scotland to Peel Co., Ont., in 1842, where he was bred to the occupation in which he has passed his life. He remained on the home farm until he was 27 years old, coming to Michigan in 1859. He became proprietor by purchase of 400 acres of Government land, on which he was actively engaged for several years in lumbering. He still retains ownership of his original acreage, and has improved 140 acres. He suffered materially in the fires of 1871 and 1881.

Mr. McAllister is a Republican in political faith. He has officiated as Supervisor and Treasurer of his township, and is the present Justice of the Peace (1884), which office he has held many years.

He was married Dec. 25, 1862, in Verona Township, Huron County, to Margaret Scott. The following children constitute the issue of this union: James, Jane, John, William, Robert, Flossie M. and Jessie A.





*Thomas Sinclair*

(twins), Walter, Grace and Margaret. The last named child is not living. Mrs. McAllister was born in Peebleshire, Scotland, Sept. 27, 1841. Her mother died when she was small, and when she was 19 years of age she came to Ontario with her father, where they remained only a brief time, coming thence to Verona, where her father still resides.

**T**homas Sinclair, stock farmer, on section 11, Hume Township, is a native of the Shetland Islands on the coast of Scotland, and was born June 20, 1828. His father, John Sinclair, was of Scotch origin and a sailor by vocation from his youth until 1869, when he abandoned the water and now resides at Port Huron, aged 80 years. He married Agnes Sinclair, and became a resident of Port Huron about 1854. The mother was also of Scotch extraction, and died at Port Huron, Dec. 7, 1880, aged 74 years. The elder Sinclair was keeper of the light-house at Port Huron during 11 years previous to the spring of 1881, when he yielded the position.

Mr. Sinclair is the oldest of nine children born to his parents, and emigrated with them to the United States when he was 12 years old. The family first settled in Lockport, N. Y., going thence to Buffalo, and two years after to the Province of Ontario. In 1852 they came to Port Huron. He was an inmate of his father's home until his marriage to Mary Soule, in Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., which event occurred June 10, 1853. Four children have been born to them: Frank T., the eldest, was married June 8, 1881, and resides at Port Austin, where he is a dealer in real estate. Emma A., Clara M. and James E. are the names of the others. Clara is the wife of W. C. Williamson. (See sketch.) Mrs. Sinclair is the daughter of Gardner and Abigail (Curtis) Soule, whose ancestral line is traceable to the Mayflower and the Colonial period in the events of which the Soule family was conspicuous. She was born April 10, 1823, in Rutland Co., Vt., and went with her parents to Genesee Co., N. Y., when she was 10 years of age, but she was reared in both

States, being frequently a member of the families of her uncles in Vermont.

After marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Sinclair came to Forester, Sanilac Co., Mich., where they remained about two years, encountering all the worst experiences of a new and wholly unsettled section. They went thence in 1854 to Port Austin, where they remained a short time, coming afterwards to Hume Township, where Mr. Sinclair purchased a farm on section 12. He is now residing on another farm, where he lived until 1883, the date of removal to their present home. Mr. Sinclair is the manager of 320 acres of land, which is under good improvements.

He is a Republican and the oldest, by priority of official date, Justice of the Peace in the county, having held the office continually since he removed to the county, and is still the incumbent.

The reader will be pleased to find a portrait of Mr. Sinclair in this volume, and the publishers accordingly take pleasure in presenting it. It is given on the page preceding the commencement of this sketch.

**H**orace Smith, senior member of the firm of Smith & Webb, proprietors of the business known as the "Model Lime Kiln," located near the dock at Sand Beach, was born in Durham Co., Ont., Feb. 28, 1834. He is the son of Isaac and Vesta (Moulton) Smith. His father was a native of Vermont, in April, 1879, in Lexington, Sanilac Co., Mich. The mother was born in Lower Canada, where she died in 1859. Their family included six children.

Mr. Smith is the second in order of birth of the children of his father's family. He was reared to manhood in his native province, where he engaged some time in agriculture, and owned 100 acres of land in Clark Township, Durham Co., Ont. In the spring of 1865 he came to Lexington, where he was a farmer until his removal to Sand Beach, in April, 1881. He formed a partnership with Robert Webb, of Port Hope, for the purpose of manufacturing lime, and built the lime kiln. Their works have a pro-

ducing capacity of 100 barrels of lime every 24 hours, and their patronage compels them to operate day and night. They burn the Rock Bottom, Kelley Island stone, from Ohio, and employ seven men. A cooper shop for the manufacture of barrels is attached to the establishment. They ship their lime chiefly up the lakes.

Mr. Smith was married in Lockport, Niagara Co., N. Y., to Sarah Newton, Sept. 27, 1854, who was born Nov. 22, 1838, and they have been the parents of seven children. The two oldest were born in Ontario, the others at Lexington. George H. was born May 1, 1860, and is in the employ of his father. Albert was born Oct. 7, 1861, and died July 27, 1864; Herbert, June 13, 1865; Ida, Sept. 12, 1867; Ambrose, April 24, 1870, died Oct. 23, 1870; Alwyn, Aug. 4, 1873; Frederick, Oct. 18, 1880.

**J**ohn Linsen, farmer, section 3, Winsor Township, was born Feb. 8, 1824, in Wurtemberg, Germany, and is the son of Matthew and Mary (Houck) Linsen. His parents have been dead since about 1850.

In 1852 Mr. Linsen emigrated from his native country to the United States and settled in St. Clair Co., Mich. He was a tanner by trade, and obtained employment in that line of business, in which he continued two years. In 1854 he commenced with a farm, which he purchased, containing 60 acres. After retaining possession of it eight years, he sold it in 1862, with the intention of embarking in the tanning business, which project he carried into effect at Marine City, St. Clair County, becoming associated with Moretz Menjel, with whom he continued to operate two and a half years, after which he became proprietor, by purchase, and afterward he formed a partnership with James Hoebel. Six months after the establishment of the new firm, their tannery burned and he came to the German Colony at Ora Labor. He built a tannery, and in three years had lost his entire property. He next secured a claim of 160 acres of land on section 15, in Winsor Township, on which he operated six years. He sold the place in April, 1875, and took

possession of that which is now his homestead, and which he purchased before selling his property on section 15.

Mr. Linsen is a Republican in political faith. He has officiated five years as Supervisor, and as Justice of the Peace four years.

He was married in 1854 to Elizabeth, daughter of George and Elizabeth Stein. She was born March 29, 1829, in Saxony, Germany. Her mother died in 1877; her father lives on a farm located four miles from St. Clair.

**J**osiah Black, M. D., practicing physician at Sebewaing, was born Jan. 8, 1854, in Canada. His father, James Black, was a native of Scotland and emigrated to Ontario, where he married Maria Ainslie. They are and have been residents of the Dominion since their marriage. They became the parents of six sons and two daughters.

Dr. Black obtained his elementary education in the common schools, which he attended until the age of 15 years. At 18 he entered a dry-goods store in the employment of his brother as a salesman, and followed the mercantile business for about five years, when he resolved to carry into execution a newly-formed project of studying medicine. He proceeded to Detroit, where he attended the Detroit Medical College two terms. He went thence to the Michigan College of Medicine, Detroit, where, after two terms of study, he was graduated, in the spring of 1881. He first entered upon the practice of his profession at Lapeer, where he continued two years. He opened an office at Sebewaing in July, 1882, and has since been engaged in a satisfactory and increasing business. For all the success and progress Dr. Black has won, he is indebted solely to his own energy and persevering efforts. He began his conflict with fortune with empty hands, and is under no obligations save those which belong to his own manhood and which he has fully honored in his plans and their accomplishment. In political opinions and connections he is independent. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, of the Knights of Maccabees and of Leamington Lodge, No. 140, I. O. O. F.



(Ontario.) In connection with his professional practice, Dr. Black is conducting a drug store.

He was married in Canada, to Isabell Duncan, and they have two children,—Elmer L. and Beatrice L., born respectively Aug. 6, 1878, and Jan. 28, 1880. Robert and Mary (Glennie) Duncan, the parents of Mrs. Black, are natives of Scotland.

**S**amuel T. Cantelon, farmer, section 10, Hume Township, was born in 1842, near Toronto, Canada. He became his own man at the early age of 16 years, and interested himself in acquiring a knowledge of the carpenter's trade, which he pursued in his native country as a vocation until 1862.

In October of that year he came to the States and enlisted in the military service of the Union, enrolling in the 23d Mich. Vol. Inf., Co. F, his regiment being assigned to the command of Gen. Sherman. He fought in the Army of the Cumberland, and was actively engaged in the battle of Resaca, siege of Knoxville, Bowling Green, Andersonville, Nashville and in many minor engagements. During the entire period of three years he did not lose a day of service, and finally received an honorable discharge at Salisbury, N. C.

He returned to Port Austin, whence he enlisted, and worked as a carpenter five years. In 1870 he came to Hume Township, bought 37 acres of land, and has since given his exclusive attention to his agricultural pursuits.

Politically he is a Republican, has held the official positions of Justice of the Peace and Highway Commissioner, and is now School Trustee.

Mrs. Cantelon, formerly Jessie Hume, is the sister of the late Walter Hume, who came from Falkirk, Scotland, near Glasgow. He was born June 10, 1818, and came to New Glasgow when he was 14 months old, and then moved at the age of 19 to Lobo, Middlesex Co., Ont., and to the States at the age of 20. He was the first white man who settled permanently in the township, coming to this section long before any other white man, lived with the Indians and was *de facto* the Daniel Boone of Hume

Township, living by hunting, fishing and trapping, and at the same time was engaged in traffic in shingles. He opened the first clearing in the township and built the first house. The exact date of his coming to Huron County is lost, through the fact that he had no family ties at the time. He built a hotel at the mouth of the Pinnebog River, which was probably the first structure for the purpose in Huron County. He married Mary Shilling, of Sebawaing Township, in this county. Her father, Frederick Shilling, is now a resident of that place. Mr. Hume became an extensive landholder in the county, his possessions at one time including more than 1,000 acres of the best class of pine lands, but adverse circumstances deprived him of his property previous to his death, which occurred about March 17, 1874. The name of "Hume" Township justly commemorates this early settler. His wife died May 5, 1867, at the time of the birth of Walter, the only surviving child of herself and her husband.

Mr. Cantelon was married to Jessie Hume, Sept. 15, 1866. She was born in Middlesex Co., Ont., and is the daughter of Thomas and Mery (Glenn) Hume. Her father is deceased. Her mother is a member of her household. Mrs. Cantelon taught school before there was any school-house built in the township. She and her husband are members of the Baptist Church.

**W**arling Anderson, farmer, section 8, Chandler Township, was born in Berwickshire, Scotland, April 1, 1830. His father, George Anderson, was a farmer in Scotland and died in his native country, in 1840.

Mr. Anderson lived in Scotland until he was 22 years of age, when he emigrated with his mother, Jane (Young) Anderson, and four brothers to Canada, locating on a farm in the Province of Quebec, where they were engaged in agriculture eight years. In 1860, accompanied by three younger brothers, he came to Michigan and secured the entire acreage of section 11 and half of section 4 in Caseville Township, under the Graduation Act. They were the first permanent settlers in the township; and, being single men, in rugged health, and with hopeful

hearts, with dispositions to make the best of circumstances, the privations of pioneers to which they were subjected made little permanent impression beyond mere momentary perplexity. They were the first to convey household fixtures and necessaries over the stage route hither through Caseville Township. Wild game abounded, and of a variety suited to human needs and was depended on for a long time as a means of subsistence. The nearest market place was at Sebewaing, whither all farm produce was conveyed. After the first year the land was divided, Mr. Anderson's portion being situated on the northeast quarter of section 11. He improved a part of the place, but in 1867 he removed to Chandler Township, and at different periods since has secured lands amounting 320 acres, on sections 5, 8, and 9, all being favorably situated. He has made considerable improvements single-handed, having no sons old enough to render much assistance.

The Township of Chandler was set off in 1867, and in 1869 he was made Treasurer, a position he held ten consecutive years. He has been Road Commissioner six years. In political sentiment, Mr. Anderson is a Republican.

He was married Oct. 6, 1870, in Durham village, in the Province of Quebec, to Janet Craik. They have been the parents of three children, one of whom is deceased. Dorothy J. was born Dec. 26, 1872; George D., May 12, 1874. Mrs. Anderson was born April 1, 1840, in the Province of Quebec, and is the daughter of Alexander and Dorothy (Gilchrist) Craik, both of whom were born in Scotland. The family are members of the Presbyterian Church.

**W**illiam Martin, farmer, section 25, Verona Township, has been a resident of this township since 1858, in which year his parents, George and Rebecca (Pangman) Martin, removed hither from Canada. His father bought the farm on which the son has lived nearly all his life, as he was but two years of age when the family took possession of the place. It included 320 acres of land in a wild state, but is now in

advanced cultivation and in a comparatively valuable condition, 200 acres being improved and arable. Mr. Martin assisted his father in the management of the place until he was 20 years of age, when he assumed entire charge and continued its management on shares five years. In 1881 he became its proprietor by purchase. Its location and general appearance is desirable, and it is supplied with good orchards, excellent farm buildings and fixtures generally. He was born in Scott, Ontario Co., Can., Oct. 2, 1856.

Mr. Martin was married Nov. 13, 1877, in Tyre, Sanilac Co., Mich., to Anna Ried. Of this union three children have been born, on the farm, namely: Nellie R., Oct. 1, 1878; Herbert T., April, 1880; Wealthy, Dec. 24, 1881. Mrs. Martin was born Oct. 21, 1857, in Forestville, Sanilac Co., Mich., and is the daughter of Timothy and Wealthy (Lake) Ried.

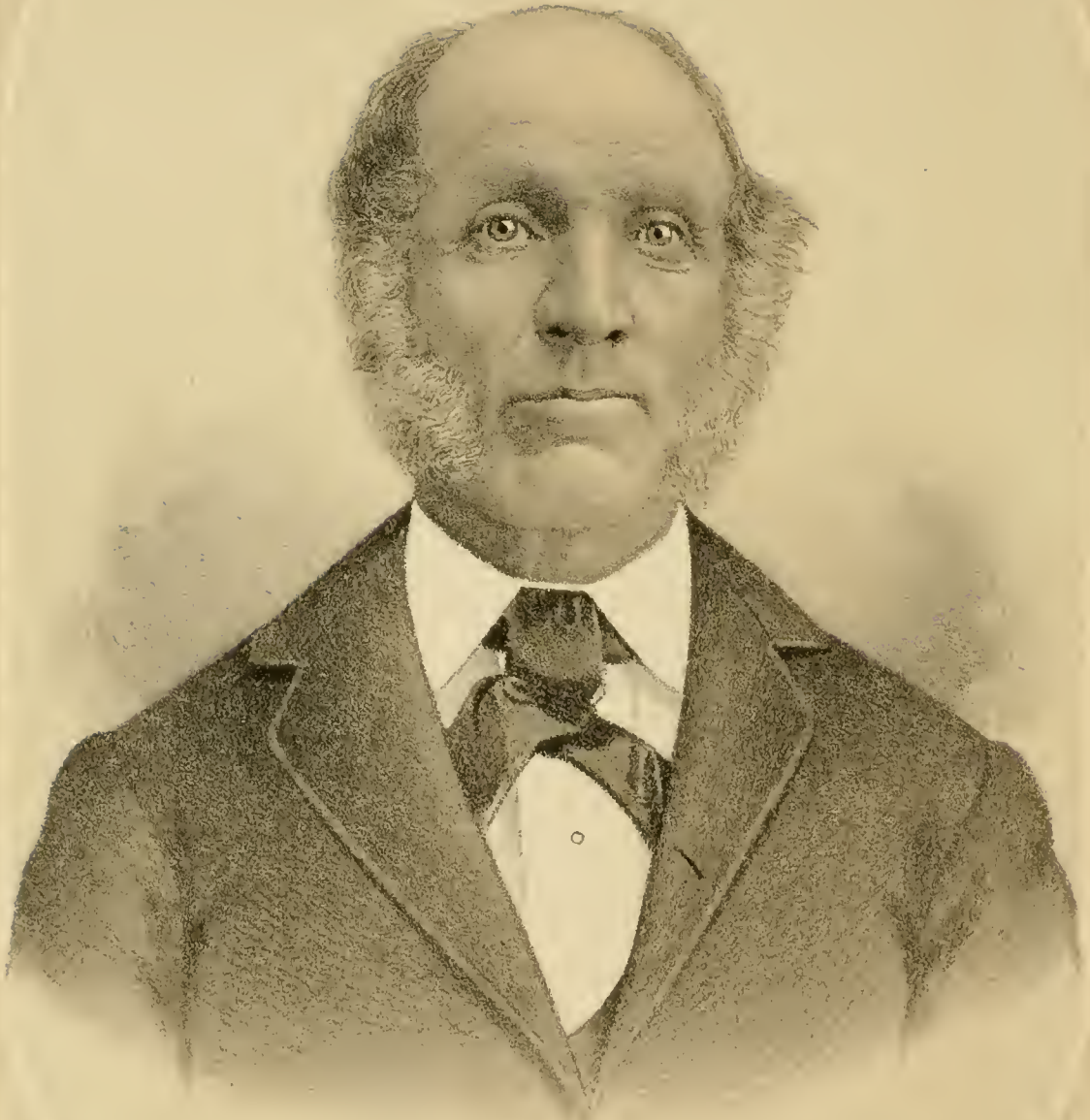
Mr. Martin is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

**C**hristian F. Schlegelmilch, known as the pioneer miller of Huron County, proprietor of the Port Crescent flouring mills, was born Feb. 20, 1824, in Prussia. His father and mother, John and Mary M. (Brown) Schlegelmilch, were also natives of Prussia, where his father pursued the career of a miller and died in 1836, aged 43 years. The mother died at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1874, aged 72 years.

Mr. S. was the eldest of his parents' children, and, though but 12 years of age when his father died, was active manager of the mill, which remained in his mother's charge. It was afterwards sold. When he was 20 years of age he entered the regular army of Germany, the 12th Cav. Reg., where he served three years, receiving on his discharge the complimentary commendations of the officers of his command.

He came to America in 1849, landing at Quebec. He proceeded thence up the lakes to Buffalo and to Cleveland, Ohio, going later to Rochester, N. Y., where he found his brother. He was informed that he could obtain a position in a flouring-mill in the Province of Ontario, and accordingly he returned to the Dominion and resumed the occupation to which





*J. G. Gove*

he had been bred, and in which he continued five years.

At the expiration of that time he came to Port Huron, Mich., where he engaged in ship-building, a branch of labor which he had before pursued with profit. He afterwards came to Lexington, Sanilac County, where he spent three years in the mills of Nicholas Wolfel, his son Albert, now deceased, operating as engineer.

He came to Port Crescent in 1866, then in its extreme infancy, there being but a few settlers in the vicinity, and the country being chiefly unbroken forest, with wild animals in abundance. He took a reflective view of the situation and prospects, and determined to build a grist-mill near the mouth of the Pinnebog River, which project he carried into execution, and is still operating a mill at the same place. It runs by steam power, and has a capacity of 100 barrels of flour daily. Three months after the first mill was erected it was burned to the ground, but he immediately rebuilt the structure. His mill is one of the best in the county of its kind. He owns four improved village lots, and 280 acres of farming land in Hume and Meade Townships. In 1883 he sustained a loss of \$3,000 through the destruction by fire of a barn and its contents; in 1881, he also suffered loss.

Mr. Schlegelmilch is a Democrat, and has held various official positions. In the spring of 1884, he was elected Justice of the Peace; has also served two years as Highway Commissioner.

His marriage to Elizabeth Dilling took place Feb. 27, 1850, in Bowmanville, Darlington Township, Durham Co., Ont. Four children were born to them, as follows: Albert, Jan. 7, 1851; Julius, Nov. 2, 1853; Mary M., Aug. 26, 1860; Frederick W., Oct. 26, 1862. The eldest daughter was married Aug. 5, 1881, to Joseph West, book-keeper for Bennett Haskell, of Port Crescent. Frederick is a teacher of ability and reputation. Albert was married Jan. 19, 1873, to Nickolena Nelson, and died Nov. 6, 1881, in Meade Township, leaving five children.

Mrs. Schlegelmilch is the daughter of Andrew and Ann (Westlake) Dilling. Her parents were of English origin and members of the agricultural class, who emigrated to Ontario in 1843. The father died in Bowmanville in 1880, aged 82 years. The mother died in September, 1862, aged 55 years. Mrs. S. is

the second of a family of eight children, and was born May 26, 1833, in Northlew, Devonshire, England. She was 12 years of age when the family removed to Ontario, and she received a good education. She is a woman of superior character, and has a broad influence in the community where she resides. The family attend the Lutheran Church, under whose influences Mr. S. was brought up. His wife was reared under the teachings of the English Church.



**J**ames G. Grice, of the firm of Grice & Sons, proprietors of the flouring-mill known as the "Verona Grist-mill," was born Sept. 23, 1821, in Lancashire, Eng. He is the son of William and Mary S. (Ormandy) Grice, who were also natives of England.

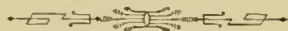
At the age of 13 years, Mr. Grice was apprenticed to learn the business of an engineer and mechanic, at which he served three years. By 1828 he fulfilled his term of indenture, and he was then employed as a blacksmith by the Liverpool & Manchester Railroad Company, in whose service he continued several years. His next business was as engineer in an iron mine for a short time, when he resumed his former occupation.

He was married in Ulverstone, Lancashire, Eng., Dec. 25, 1839, to Jane, daughter of William and Jane Mason. She was born Feb. 20, 1818, in Wigton, Cumberland, Eng. Seven of eight children born to Mr. and Mrs. Grice are living: William M. is a resident of Lexington, Sanilac County; Mary is the wife of John Ballentine, of Bad Axe; Joseph is the foreman of the Government Works at Sand Beach; Jane is the wife of J. G. Puddock, foreman of the Huron Dairy Salt Company; Benjamin is a member of the firm of Grice & Sons, as is the next son, James P. (see sketch); Richard is engaged as a clerk with J. Ballentine at Bad Axe. Charles, the youngest child, was killed near the present site of Weckersville, Montana, on the night of Dec. 3, 1881. He was in the employ of a lumber firm at that point, and, during a terrific rain-storm, sought shelter, with seven others, in a cabin roofed with sods, which

becoming weighted with the descending water, fell and crushed him. He was the only one killed in the party.

Mr. Grice came to the United States in 1850 and went to Windsor, Conn., Aug. 8. He worked at his trade there five years, and came thence to Forester, Sanilac Co., Mich., to take a position as engineer in a saw-mill. He built a shingle-mill at Sand Beach, which he managed about five years. After residing there 13 years, he moved to Verona, in 1882, and built the flour mill which they are at present running. Mr. G. also owns a quarter section of land a third of a mile northwest of Sand Beach; and also a fine residence, with 12 acres, in connection with his mill at Verona. For two years he was interested, in company with his son, J. P., in a salt block at Port Hope.

A lithographic portrait of Mr. Grice adorns the pages of this ALBUM, being given near the beginning of this sketch.



**S. Johnson**, foreman in the lumber yard of F. Crawford at Caseville, was born Dec. 30, 1847, in Lorain Co., Ohio, and is the son of Thomas and Nancy (Lang) Johnson. The parents are still residents in that county. At the age of 15 years Mr. Johnson enlisted in the Union service of the United States. He enrolled in Company H, 43d Ohio Volunteer Veterans. The regiment was assigned to the command of Gen. H. A. Hubert, 16th Army Corps, and Fourth Division, under Gen. Dodge. In the spring of 1864 he was transferred to the First Division, 17th Army Corps, under Gen. F. P. Blair; Gen. Morrow, Division Commander. The Second Brigade was commanded by Gen. John W. Sprague, of Huron Co., Ohio.

Mr. Johnson served in the ranks until the fall of Atlanta, when he was detailed as an Orderly on the staff of Gen. Sprague, and continued to perform the duties of the position until he received his discharge. He did not miss an engagement while he was in the service, and was in the hospital but about four hours, while suffering from the effects of heat. May 1, 1864, his regiment joined Sherman's army at Chattanooga.

The first battle in which he was under fire was at Decatur, Ala. At the fight at Resaca he sustained a slight wound in the flesh above the left knee joint. The blood filled his shoe, but he did not fall out. He participated in the succeeding battles of Dallas, Big Shanty, Kenesaw Mountain and Peach-Tree Creek, where he aided in removing E. F. Noyes, then Colonel of the 39th Ohio, from the field. Col. Noyes lost his life as a result of his wound, but he gained the stars of a General. Mr. Johnson was also in action at Atlanta when Gen. Hood was in command of the rebel troops.

On receiving his discharge he returned to Lorain Co., Ohio. He was married Feb. 18, 1867, to Clara Case, and they are the parents of six children: Nellie, born Aug. 15, 1869; Ellen A., Jan. 2, 1872; Thomas, Feb. 21, 1875; Leonard, June 24, 1877; Nancy, Jan. 1, 1880; Frank, June 17, 1884. Mrs. Johnson was born Sept. 24, 1847, in Racine Co., Wis., and is the daughter of Seymour and Roxana (Moon) Case. Her parents reside in Crawford Co., Mich., where her father is in the lumber business.

Mr. Johnson removed his family in 1869 from Lorain Co., Ohio, to Saginaw City, where he operated five years as an engineer, in the employ of G. F. Williams & Bros. He was engaged in a blast furnace in Ohio. In March, 1874, he removed from Saginaw to Caseville, and entered the employ where he has since been engaged, and is now operating as a scaler and shipper of lumber and salt. He is a Democrat, and has served two years as Deputy-Sheriff. He is now (1884) filling his fourth term as Township Clerk.



**James Curran**, foreman of the salt blocks of F. Crawford, at Caseville, was born Dec. 1, 1845, at Kingston, Can., and is the son of John and Matilda Curran. His father was born in 1806, and was a sailor and pilot on the St. Lawrence River. His mother was born about the same year and is the second wife. Both parents are yet living, in Oswego, N. Y.

Mr. Curran is the oldest child of the second family of his father. He engaged in the service of

the Lake Ontario and St. Lawrence River when he was 13 years of age, and followed that calling until manhood. After leaving the life of a waterman, he engaged in a brewery at Kingston, Canada, with G. W. Creighton, and acted as foreman of the establishment about four years. He came thence to Saginaw, Mich., where he learned the salt business, and two years later came to Caseville, reaching that place in July, 1871, and immediately entered upon the discharge of the duties of his present position. He is the manager of three salt blocks belonging to Mr. Crawford. The daily product is 300 barrels every 24 hours, and two sets of hands are employed. Five wells are connected with the works, three of which are at present in operation. The wells are 1,765 feet in depth. All the barrels utilized in the salt business at Caseville are manufactured in connection with other branches of the business. Mr. Curran owns 200 acres of land on section 7, and has improved 80 acres. The place is supplied with an excellent residence, and three good barns.

Mr. Curran was married in April, 1870, to Agnes Morrison, and they have been the parents of seven children, born as follows: Agnes M., July 29, 1871; Sylvester, Feb. 17, 1873; Birt, Oct. 5, 1875; Rubena, March 22, 1877 (died 15th of April, 1879); James W., May 17, 1879; Jeannette, March 22, 1881; Arthur, June 11, 1883. Mrs. Curran is the daughter of Robert and Harriet Morrison, both of Caseville. Mr. Curran is a member of the Republican element in politics.



**C**harles McMillan, farmer, section 29, Paris Township, was born in June, 1827, in Kentyre, Scotland. His father, Alexander McMillan, was a farmer in his native land, and held the office of Poormaster many years.

He died in Scotland in 1848, aged about 65 years. Ann (Shaw) McMillan, the mother, was of unmixed Scottish origin, and died in Ontario in 1863. She was 73 years of age at the time of her decease.

Mr. McMillan received a good education in his native country. His father designed that he should

enter the ministry, and his early education was planned accordingly. But he felt little inclination for the vocation, and ceased his studies after he had accomplished a considerable portion of the preparatory education. When he was 24 years of age, accompanied by his eldest brother, he emigrated to Canada and made a location in Elgin Co., Ont., where he purchased 200 acres of land, and devoted his time and abilities to dealing in stock. After five years of effort in that avenue of business, he sold the place with the purpose of returning to Scotland, but before his plans were perfected, he entered a matrimonial scheme which nullified all other projects. The friends of the lady being located in Michigan, he turned his thoughts in the direction of the Peninsular State, whither he came in 1859. He located where he has since resided and operated as an agriculturist, securing a claim of 120 acres of land. He set forth to make his way thither from Forestville, Sanilac County, by a route indicated only by "blazed" trees, and 12 miles in extent. He was the first permanent settler in this part of the township, a fact which demonstrates the character of his resolute energy to fulfill a purpose, as many others had made previous attempts only to return altogether to their old homes, or to make another attempt to locate in a region that promised less of privation and hardship.

Mr. McMillan is now the proprietor of 480 acres of land, including more than 300 acres under excellent cultivation. The improvements have all been made under his personal supervision, and are of the best type. He has given much attention to raising stock, and has made a specialty of Durham cattle. He is a Republican in political connection, and has always been active in local and general politics. He has held the office of Supervisor about 20 years, beginning with the third term after the organization of the township, and holding the position until he declined a further re-election.

He was married April 4, 1859, in Elgin Co., Ont., to Mary Shaw, and they have had nine children—Archibald, Alexander, Charles, Campbell, John, Daniel, Dugald, Ann and Catherine. The last born is deceased.

Mrs. McMillan was born in August, 1837, in Scotland. She is the daughter of Charles and Douglass (Bruce) Shaw, and in 1855 accompanied her parents to Ontario, where her father died, in 1859. Her

mother was an inmate of her home in Paris Township until the terrible period of flame and fire in 1871, when the house and all its contents were destroyed. Mr. McMillan was absent, and his family, consisting of his mother-in-law, five little children, and his wife with an infant ten hours old, passed alive through that terrible period. No pen can adequately describe the situation. Mrs. Shaw was so badly burned that she died in consequence. Mrs. McMillan, with her baby and five other children, crept into a root house, where they passed the most desolate hours of their lives, the night of the 9th of October, 1871, all being nearly exhausted from the heat and smoke. The heroic endurance of the young mother shows how strong and lasting is the element of true courage in her line of ancestral descent on her mother's side, where the name of Douglass Bruce perpetuated those of the royal champion of Scotland, and of his friend to whom the illustrious Robert committed his heart, and whom he enjoined to carry it for burial to the Holy Land. The legend relates that the faithful Douglass, true to his commission, fought his way toward Palestine, flinging before him into the midst of the Saracens, the heart of Bruce, and fighting up to it until he accomplished his purpose.

**F**rederick Schmitt, farmer, section 17, Sebewaing Township, was born Aug. 30, 1847, in Germany. Leonhard and Margaret (Herbert) Schmitt, his parents, were natives of Germany, and emigrated in 1850 to the United States. They settled at Bay City, where the father died. The mother died at Sebewaing. John, Margaret, George, Frederick and Katherina are the names of their children.

Mr. Schmitt came to this country with his parents, and has been a resident of Sebewaing since 1851. After the death of his father, his mother married John Gruenbeck, and on the death of the latter he became the possessor of 80 acres of land, situated on section 17, to which he has added by purchase until he owns 154 acres. Of this he has 110 acres under improvement. He is a Republican in political sentiment.

His marriage to Louisa Beck, widow of Gotlieb Auch, occurred Nov. 9, 1874, at Sebewaing, and they have four children,—William F., John J., Ferdinand H. and Martha M. S. Mrs. Schmitt is the daughter of Gotfried and Mary Beck. Her first husband died at Sebewaing. She had one child, Theodore T., by her first marriage. She was born March 14, 1849, in Washtenaw Co., Mich. Mr. and Mrs. Schmitt are members of the Lutheran Church.

**M**ichael Hauselmann, farmer, section 32, Sherman Township, was born in Wurtemberg, June 9, 1836. His father, Geo. M. Hauselmann, was a native of Germany, of German parentage, where he was a farmer.

The family came to this country in 1852 and settled in Norfolk Co., Ont., where the father died, July 24, 1852, aged 61 years. The mother, Barbara Hauselmann, was also a native of Wurtemberg, the residence of the family until their removal to Ontario, Can., and after her husband's death removed with her son to Huron County, and is still an inmate of his home. She is 82 years of age. Their family included five children, three of whom are living.

Mr. Hauselmann was 16 years of age when his parents left their native country, and he remained in Canada after the death of his father seven years. He obtained a good education in Germany, and the care of his mother and a younger brother devolved upon him when the natural protector of the family had been removed.

Mr. Hauselmann is one of the earliest settlers of Sherman Township, where he located before its organization. He became the proprietor of 60 acres of land in Sherman Township, in 1859, of which he took possession immediately after his marriage. He was a member of the town board of organization, and the privilege of naming the township was accorded to him. He had a high regard and opinion of General Sherman and his character, and selected his name to be perpetuated on the Huron peninsula, more especially in honor of Sherman's achievements in that year,—1862. Mr. Hauselmann served as the







Charles F. Leipfrank

first Supervisor of the township, and held the position 13 consecutive years. He has been Township Clerk six years, and has held the incumbency of Justice of the Peace 23 years. He is also County Superintendent of the Poor, and is serving his ninth term in that office. He is a Democrat, and is considered a straightforward and reliable citizen.

He now owns 140 acres of valuable land, a large proportion of which is improved and fitted with creditable farm fixtures.

His marriage occurred Oct. 25, 1859, to Margaret Kaufman. No children have been born to them, but they have adopted a son and a daughter—Henry and Anna. Mrs. Hauselmann is the daughter of Michael and Barbara (Etsel) Kaufman, natives of Germany. They emigrated to Ontario in 1855, and six years later came thence to Michigan, where they died, aged 58 and 56 years respectively. The daughter was born Aug. 12, 1841, in Wurtemberg, and was educated in the public schools of her native country. The family are members of the Lutheran Church.

**F**redrick Schilling, one of the earliest of the pioneer settlers of the township of Sebawaing, was born Feb. 7, 1808, in Germany. His parents, Peter and Julia A. Schilling, came to the United States in 1817, and located at Baltimore, Md. They were wholly ignorant of the English language and of the ways and customs, and the entire family, consisting of the parents and two children, Frederick and Catherine, were sold into slavery in Maryland, where they were held for a time and were finally transferred to Williamsport, Pa. Their bondage continued about 18 months, and they escaped from Pennsylvania to Livingston Co., N. Y., making their way thither by stealth, begging their food and passing three days of the time without anything to eat. They remained in the Empire State about 11 years, when they came to Washtenaw County, Mich., where the parents passed the remainder of their lives.

Mr. Schilling came to Huron County in 1857, and located 400 acres of land in Sebawaing Township.

His residence has been there ever since, and his present home is with his daughter Helena. He was married in 1832, in Washtenaw County, to Catherine Miller, and they had 10 children,—Catherine, Mary, John, Christine, Lydia, Louisa, Gottfried, Ernst, Caroline and Helena.

Mr. Schilling is a Democrat. He was the first Supervisor of Sebawaing Township, and held the position altogether 14 years. He has also officiated several years as Notary Public, and a short time as Justice of the Peace. He is a member of the Lutheran Church.

**F**. Leippandt, farmer, section 13, Caseville Township, is also a merchant, and the Postmaster of Hayes postoffice, which is located on his farm. He was born May 5, 1835, in Wurtemberg, Germany, and is the son of John F. and Dora (Hennes) Leippandt. His father was born about the year 1800, and died in his native land, in 1878. His mother is still living on the homestead in the "Faderland," with another son. She was born Jan. 16, 1810.

The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm in his native country, and came to the United States when he was 17 years of age. He proceeded to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he obtained employment in a furniture factory, and continued in that situation three years. He went thence to New Bremen, Ohio, where he was engaged as a millwright, his trades of wheelwright and cabinet-maker, which he had learned of his father, rendering it easy for him to secure employment. He afterwards bought a flouring mill at La Crescent, Houston Co., Minn., which he managed two years. While there he was converted to Christianity, and after two years he sold his mill and became a circuit-rider of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In the fall of 1870 he came to Caseville and bought the farm on which he has since resided.

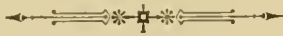
He was married Aug. 6, 1856, to Engel M. D. Hoffschmidt, and they are the parents of six children, born as follows: J. William, Sept. 11, 1857;

Edwin C., Sept 14, 1859; Charles W., Nov. 1, 1861; Lydia C. F., April 2, 1864; Violet D., Feb. 3, 1879. Their mother was born Dec. 25, 1837, in Hanover, Germany. Her father, Henry Hoffschmidt, died in Wisconsin; her mother is living in Plymouth, Wis.

Mr. Leipprandt is a Republican in political affiliation. He has served as Justice of the Peace ever since he has been a resident of Caseville; has been Clerk two terms and filled a vacancy one term as Supervisor.

He is one of the substantial and reliable citizens of Huron County. His farm includes 140 acres of land under cultivation, and his residence is one of the finest in the Huron peninsula. It is fitted with steam-heating apparatus, bath-room, with hot and cold water, and various other modern appliances. The farm has four excellent frame barns. On the place is a valuable brick yard, with all necessary fixtures, the machine run by steam. The producing capacity is 10,000 brick daily. One foot below the stratum of clay he is working, lies a bed of material equal to that used in the celebrated Milwaukee brick. The proprietor has been engaged in a mercantile enterprise on his farm since 1874, transacting his business in that avenue in a store in front of his house. He keeps the assortment of articles suited to his patronage, and expects in the immediate future to transfer his mercantile affairs to Berne, three and a half miles distant, and located on the railroad at a point south of Caseville. He was educated at the College of Leichtenstern, Wurtemberg, Germany.

The publishers are happy to place in this volume a portrait of the above-mentioned worthy gentleman. It is given on a preceding page near this sketch.



**J**ames Harvey, deceased, a former resident on section 23, Chandler Township, was born Dec. 6, 1829, in Kings County, Ireland. His parents, Joseph and Catherine (Fisher) Harvey, were of Irish origin. The father dying when the son was but six years old, left the latter wholly in the charge of his mother until the age of 14 years, when he was apprenticed to a blacksmith. He found it a distaste-

ful occupation, and after giving it a year's trial he ran away to sea, and shipped as a seaman in the merchant service, operated by Harvey & Deans, of the city of Cork, Ireland, with whom he bound himself for a term. After a service of 18 months, he severed the obligations, because he received no recompense, and came to St. John's, N. B., where he became a seaman on an American vessel, and he spent some years in cruising on the principal oceans. Leaving the service of the sea, he engaged in that of the lakes, where he operated until his death, Nov. 24, 1869, on Georgian Bay. He was second mate of the "Aerthusa," and, while reefing sail during one of the severest storms on record, was swept overboard. The correspondence of his captain with his widow, spoke of the dead sailor in the most commendatory terms. He was an efficient seaman, strictly temperate and correct in all his habits. He won the respectful consideration of all who knew him at home or pursuing his vocation, was well educated, and well qualified for any calling in life.

He was married Oct. 24, 1850, to Mary Duggan, a native of the city of Cork. She is the daughter of James and Mary (Beteman) Duggan, both of Irish nationality. Her father was a salesman in one of the chief stationery shops in that city, and died at 29 years of age, leaving two daughters. The mother died in Cork, in 1866.

Mrs. Harvey is the elder of her parents' children, and was reared to womanhood and educated in her native city. A few years after her marriage she removed with her husband to the United States, and remained a year in the city of New York. They returned thence to Cork, where they had a residence three years. At the end of that time they came again to the United States and took up a claim of 160 acres of land in Chandler Township. Subsequently Mr. Harvey became the proprietor of 120 acres additional. The entire acreage is still retained in the family, and 120 acres have been cleared, constituting one of the best farms in the township. Two sons of Mr. and Mrs. Harvey hold 80 acres each; the widow retains possession of 120 acres.

Mrs. Harvey was educated in the parish schools of St. Mary's, Shandon Church, situated on the River Lee. Both herself and husband were reared in the English Church. At the time they fixed their home in Huron County, the vicinity in which they located was in a wholly unimproved state, and they

experienced all the variety and privations of pioneer life, which, however inconvenient, seldom appeared to discourage or weaken the purpose which instigated first settlers in their efforts to accomplish their designs.



**W**illiam Hedley, a resident on section 5, Chandler Township, is one of the leading agriculturists of the Huron peninsula. He has lived in Chandler Township since 1866, when he became a land-holder by the purchase of 120 acres, to which he afterwards added 40, and has cleared and placed under the best improvements 100 acres. At the time of his making a location, settlers were widely separated, and he has brought the most satisfactory results from the "uncut forest and the unbroken soil."

He was born Dec. 28, 1823, in Northumberland, Eng., and his parents were both natives of the same county, of unmixed English origin. His father, George Hedley, was a farmer, and lived and died in his native county, his decease occurring in 1856. His mother, Elizabeth (Morton) Hedley, died in the same place, in 1879, aged 78 years. Their family included five sons and three daughters; Mr. Hedley was the third in order of birth of the children born to his parents, under whose care he remained during his minority.

On reaching the age of 21 years, he engaged in the butchering business, in which he was occupied until 1854, the year in which he emigrated to the United States. He had a wife and four children, and the family first settled in Connecticut, where the husband and father spent three years as a common laborer, or farm assistant. He removed his interests thence to Kent Co., Ont., where he purchased a farm, of which he retained the proprietorship four years. His next remove was to East Saginaw, Mich., where he entered into a contract as packer for a salt company, in whose interests he was occupied eight years.

He came to Huron County in 1866, and secured the 120 acres of the farm he now owns, and to which, by a later purchase, he added 40 acres. The appearance and value of his property is substantially

increased by the quality of the buildings he has erected.

Politically, Mr. Hedley is a Democrat. He has officiated as Township Clerk 13 years.

He was first married in 1844, to Jane Hogg, a native of Northumberland, born in 1818. She died in the township of Chandler, March 28, 1874, of cancer of the breast. Five children survive her,—John, Ellen, Elizabeth, Mary and Henry. Mr. Hedley was a second time married, Feb. 1, 1879, at Caseville, to Mrs. Sarah (Martin) Davison. She was born Dec. 21, 1822, in Darham Co., Ont., and is the daughter of Moses and Catherine (Luno) Martin, natives respectively of England and Germany. Her father died in Ontario, at the age of 87 years. Her mother is still living, and is very aged.

The marriage of Mrs. Hedley to William Davison took place in her native county. Four children were born of this union,—Lydia, Mary, Hannah and Edward. All are married. Mr. Davison was of Yankee birth and origin, and died in 1878, in the State of New York.



**R**ichard Gwinn, farmer, section 12, Caseville Township, was born in Ireland in October, 1820. His parents, James and Sarah (Short) Gwinn, emigrated to Canada when the son was about a year old, locating in New Glasgow, where the mother died, in 1838, aged 56 years. The father died in Brant Co., Ont., in 1860, and was aged 64 years.

Mr. Gwinn was married July 7, 1849, to Mary A. Saunders, and they are the parents of five sons and a daughter—John, Maria, William, Richard, Joseph A. and Samuel J. The mother was born Feb. 24, 1823, in Ballafin, County Queens, Ireland, and is the child of Allen and Maria (Luttrell) Saunders. Her mother died in Kilmanagh, County Kildare, on the Dublin Road, in Ireland. Her father died in Canada.

After his marriage, Mr. Gwinn remained a resident on his father's farm until the next fall, when he removed to Arthur Township, Wellington Co., Ont., and bought a farm, on which he expended his efforts and energies nine years. In 1859 he sold the place,

which he had put in excellent condition, and came to East Saginaw. In the fall of 1860 he settled on the farm he now occupies and owns, and of which he secured 80 acres by pre-emption. He paid for it under the provisions of the Graduation Act. In political principles Mr. Gwinn is a Republican.

**A**lexander B. Arthur, proprietor of the Arthur House at Pinnebog village, was born Oct. 13, 1854, in Hamilton Co., Ont. In addition to his business as a landlord, he is also managing the sale of agricultural implements at the same place. His father, George Arthur, was a native of Ireland and a farmer. He emigrated to Ontario in early life, where he is still a resident. He married Margaret Brown, who was born in Durham Co., Ont., and brought by her parents to Hamilton County when 17 years old. In 1877 she came to Huron County to reside with her son, and is 56 years of age.

Mr. Arthur is the eldest of 11 children. He received a careful education, and at the age of 16 years began teaching, in Peterborough Co., Ont. After operating in that capacity one year in the province, he came to Grindstone City and engaged in the service of the Lake Huron Stone Company, in whose interests he operated nearly one year. He next engaged in teaching in Sanilac County, and after a short time was interrupted in the prosecution of his business by the destruction of the school buildings by fire, and he returned to the province of Ontario and rented a farm for a time. In 1874 he secured a homestead claim, which he purchased afterwards, and later sold it, to good advantage, for the purpose of returning to Michigan. In 1877 he bought 160 acres of land in Greenleaf Township, Sanilac County, in the midst of a wholly unsettled and unbroken country, miles in extent. He opened a clearing, built a house and entered vigorously upon the improvement of his property, also trafficking in wild lands in the vicinity, until 1881, when adversity compelled him to dispose of his entire interest.

He sold out and came to Grindstone City, where he obtained an interest in a meat market. He also

purchased several houses and lots and is still proprietor of all the property. The meat market is now leased (1884).

In 1883 Mr. Arthur became associated with E. A. Lincoln, of Sand Beach, in traffic in stock and in the business pertaining to the vocation of drovers. In his travels through this section, he perceived the feasibility of erecting a hotel at this point, and was advised by his partner to reduce the plan to practice. He made arrangements accordingly, purchasing land and material and proceeding to the erection of the required building. He formed a partnership with Mr. Benjamin Shires, and they bought and refitted the old Duran store building. He afterwards changed his associate in business, forming a partnership with his brother-in-law, Magnus McLean. In the sale of agricultural implements he is associated with a brother, E. G. Arthur, and they are prosecuting a successful business in that line.

Mr. Arthur is liberal in his religious views, and is a Republican in political sentiment. He declines all official preferment.

**R**obert M. Wagstaff, Custodian of the Harbor of Refuge, Sand Beach, received the appointment to the position in 1882, from Robert T. Lincoln, Secretary of War, on the recommendation of F. U. Farquhar, Major of Engineers, U. S. Army.

Mr. Wagstaff was born Sept. 10, 1835, in Buffalo, N. Y., and is the son of Robert and (Catherine Walker) Wagstaff. His father was born in 1808, at Palmyra, N. Y., and was a sailor most of his life. His connection with the marine service of the United States has given his name an historical interest, and it is prominent in the records of the country. He became a lake pilot at an early age, and in 1832 was one of the five whose name was mentioned in the Chicago *Inter-Ocean*, of December, 1883, as knowing the route from Buffalo to Chicago. In that year, during the progress of the Black Hawk war, Captain Wagstaff piloted the United States squadron from Buffalo to Chicago, which conveyed supplies to the army of General Scott. He was on





William M. Coy



board the schooner "United States." In 1836 he was made commander of the "Julia Palmer," the first full-rigged ship on the lakes. She was lost in 1874 on Lake Superior. At the time of his death, which took place in December, 1864, he was Harbor Master at Washington, D. C. He was Harbor Master at Tampico during the war with Mexico, and was the first Harbor Pilot of the Harbor of San Francisco, Cal., receiving his appointment from the Governor.

Mr. Wagstaff was at school some years in Detroit, and at the age of 17 years he went to New York and shipped on a vessel bound for California, where he remained on the Pacific coast four years. He also went to Australia, China, and the waters of the North and South Pacific Oceans. He was absent from 1853 to 1857, and made the passage around the globe. In 1857 he shipped on the ship "Ellen Foster," bound from San Francisco to China, returning thence to Boston with a cargo of sugar and manilla. In 1858 he sailed on the "C. J. Kershaw," the first vessel which sailed from the fresh water lakes to Liverpool and return. He came back as her first mate. He went again to Liverpool in 1859, and, altogether, has made nine trips across the ocean to Liverpool.

When the war of the Rebellion broke out he was appointed master's mate on the schooner "Sydney C. Jones," in the fleet under Commodore Porter, and was in action at the capture of New Orleans. He went afterwards to Vicksburg and thence to the James River, where he was in the service at the time of the retreat of McClellan. He went thence to Baltimore, and on to Alexandria, where the schooner was stationed as guard-ship. While there he was promoted as Acting Ensign and ordered to report on board the steamship "Florida," under orders to join the Wilmington blockading squadron, where he assisted in the capture of the rebel schooner "Hattie." He took command as prize master and took her to the Port of New York. On his return, he was transferred to the gunboat "Morse," stationed at Yorktown, Va., where he participated in a severe engagement at White House, on the Pamunkey River, where the rebels made an attack on Sheridan's baggage trains. He was again transferred to the gunboat "Tulip" on the Potomac River, and three days later she exploded, while on her way to Washington for repairs. Her crew consisted of 69

men, of whom Mr. Wagstaff and two others alone escaped. He was in the water nearly two hours, sustaining himself with a stick under each arm. He was picked up by an army transport and was disabled about a month. In the fall of 1864 he was transferred to the United States store-ship "Guard," which was attached to the European squadron and spent two years in foreign waters, where he visited the ports of Lisbon, Portugal, Carthagen and Gibraltar, Spain; Spezzia, Italy, and Mahon on the island of Majorca, whence he returned to the United States, when he was honorably discharged from the Government service, Sept. 11, 1867, at New York. He then became connected with the lake service, and for eight years was pilot on the revenue cutter, "W. P. Fessenden." He was a sailor on the lakes until October, 1882, when he acceded to his present position.

Mr. Wagstaff was married in Boston, June 19, 1865, to Kate B. Nial. She is the daughter of Hugh and Ellen (Corbet) Nial. She was born Nov. 16, 1839, in Canada. Their children are—Robert D., who was born Sept. 5, 1867, at Buffalo; Francis was born in Detroit March 14, 1870, and died in Detroit Nov. 3, 1873; Charles B. was born in Detroit, Nov. 4, 1874. Mr. Wagstaff belongs to the Order of Masonry and to the A. O. U. W.

**W**illiam McCoy, proprietor of the Port Crescent House was born Jan. 20, 1847 in Ottawa Co., Ont. His parents, Thomas and Catherine (Cane) McCoy, are natives of Ireland, whence they emigrated to the Dominion of Canada, where they are important and influential members of the agricultural community.

Mr. McCoy was reared after the method common to the education and training of farmers' sons, and was instructed in all the branches of farming. He came to Michigan when he was 17 years of age, and began his struggle for independent maintenance in the lumber regions of the Pinnebog River in Huron County, entering the employ of Leonard & Ayres. He went thence, in 1868, to Grindstone City, where he operated as a turner in the manufacturing estab-

lishment of Wallace & Co., engaged there in the grindstone business. He was skillful and effective in his work, and his task was of a character that commanded most remunerative wages. He operated there 11 years, during the last of which he officiated as foreman for Hubbard & Peer.

Meanwhile he had become the proprietor of a farm in Port Austin Township, and after managing his agricultural interests there two years, he came in the spring of 1882 to Port Crescent, and took possession of the hotel he is now (1884) conducting. He owns the property and still retains the ownership of 120 acres of land in Port Austin Township, a portion of which is improved. In political opinion Mr. McCoy affiliates with the Democrats, and he has held the minor local offices of his township.

He was married Dec. 17, 1871, in Buckingham, Ottawa Co., Quebec, to Bridget A. Carr. Mary G., born Dec. 17, 1872, and Thomas E., born Oct. 30, 1875, are the children of Mr. and Mrs. McCoy. Their mother was the daughter of Edward and Mary Carr, natives of Ireland, who emigrated to Canada, where the father is still living. The mother is dead, and Mrs. McCoy was born at Elmer, Ottawa Co., Quebec, Sept. 10, 1849. She was well educated, and was a teacher in the common schools for seven years. She died at St. Mary's Hospital, Detroit, March 4, 1870, of a tumor. Mr. McCoy was again married June 20, 1882, in Pontiac, Ont., to Mary Donnelly. She was born April 22, 1859, in Pontiac, and is the daughter of Patrick and Bridget (Heapley) Donnelly. The parents are natives of Ireland, and are resident at Pontiac. They had 12 children. The family are Roman Catholics.

Mr. McCoy's portrait, on a preceding page, will no doubt be welcomed in this volume by all his friends, and the public generally.

**W**illiam Kappen, farmer, sections 29 and 32, Winsor Township, was born May 31, 1827, in Prussia, and is the son of Frederick and Mary (Ode) Kappen. His father died in Prussia, in 1846. His mother came with him to America in 1854, and died in 1868.

Mr. Kappen landed in New York, on reaching this

country, and proceeded to Marine City, St. Clair County, where he worked as a farm laborer one year by the month; at the end of that time he bought 40 acres of land, on which he resided and labored two years, sold out and went to Lexington, Sanilac Co., Mich., where he conducted a rented farm one year. In 1858 he went to Booneville, Mo., where he rented a farm, on which he labored two years. In September, 1861, he enlisted in the Union service, enrolling in Co. A, Fifth Mo. Cav., State Militia. He was a participant in the battle of Booneville, and his regiment had many engagements with bushwhackers. The command did not leave the State. He was discharged in March, 1863.

In May, 1863, he removed hither and bought 80 acres on each of the sections named. He is a decided Republican in political sentiment, and has served four terms as Highway Commissioner, four years as Township Treasurer, School Director ten years, and has this present year acted as Census Enumerator in the Township of Winsor.

He was married in April, 1852, to Wilhelmine Dannenburg, and they have been the parents of 10 children,—William, Lena, Frederick, Margaret (deceased), Mary, Herman, Ernestina, Matilda, Augusta and Martha.

**J**acob T. Rorick, editor and proprietor of the *Bad Axe Democrat*, published at Bad Axe, Mich., was born in the State of New Jersey, Feb. 9, 1853; he is a son of Mark and Ann E. (Moore) Rorick, the former of German-English extraction, the latter of Irish descent, and both natives of New Jersey, where they lived and died.

The subject of this sketch attended school the first 15 years of his life; he was then engaged in working on a farm by the month for a period of seven years, after which he engaged in teaching school, some 14 terms, in the country; he then became Principal of the Schools at Canandaigua, Mich., for three terms, then acted as Principal of the Schools at Fayette, Ohio. He emigrated to Michigan in the year 1867, having been engaged for a short time previously as





*C. Herrington*

clerk in a grocery store. Several years since, he was engaged for a time in dealing in produce, with a fair degree of success. He came to Bad Axe in July, 1884, and purchased the press from William T. Hutchinson and entered immediately upon the duties of publishing a paper known as the *Bad Axe Democrat*, which he has continued up to the present time, a more extended sketch of which will be found elsewhere in this work.

Mr. Rorick was married in Lenawee Co., Mich., April 16, 1881, to Carrie Eldridge, daughter of the Rev. H. P. and Sarah (Averill) Eldridge; she was born in New York, Feb. 4, 1858. They have by this union one child, Mark Eldridge, born Feb. 1, 1884. Mr. Rorick is a member of the Order of Freemasons, belonging to Lodge No. 173, Medina, Lenawee Co., Mich. In political faith Mr. Rorick is, as the title of his paper would seem to indicate, a Democrat of strong type. He holds to the principles of no compromise with wrong, but to hew to the line and let the chips fall where they may. On the subject of religion he is a freethinker.

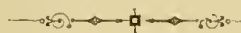


**G**eorge C. Green, attorney at Sand Beach, was born in England, Nov. 22, 1844. He is the son of John and Elizabeth (Smith) Green, both of English descent. The former died when the son was an infant, the mother emigrated to Canada, where she still resides.

Mr. G. was raised to the occupation of a farmer and lumberman, which business he followed until he was 25 years old. He then purchased a farm in Lexington Township, Sanilac Co., Mich., which he continued to operate until 1868, when he was appointed Under-Sheriff of Sanilac County, filling the position for a period of two years. He then began the study of law, with Judge Wixson and John Devine at Lexington, Sanilac County. In 1875 he was admitted to the Bar of the 24th Judicial Circuit of this State and also the United States Court. In 1878 he located in Sand Beach, where he has since conducted his business with success. Mr. Green is entirely a self-made man. In 1876 Mr. G. was elected to fill the office of Circuit Court Commissioner of Huron

County, which position he held for four years, and on Nov. 4, 1884, was again elected, with a larger majority than any man in Huron County,—585.

Mr. Green was married in Canada, in 1860, to Mary Giddings, daughter of William and Susan Giddings. She was born in England, in 1840. Of this union two children have been born: Henrietta and Roselpha. Both are qualified teachers in graded schools.



**C**harles Henning, proprietor of the Sebe-  
waing Steam Planing-Mills, was born Dec.  
3, 1846, in Prussia. His parents, Charles  
and Dorothy (Grambauer) Henning, emigra-  
ted to the United States in 1854 and located  
in Niagara Co., N. Y. Mr. Henning there grew to  
the age of 16 years, when his father became a de-  
fender of the integrity of the country which had  
become the home of his family. He enlisted in  
1862 in the 129th N. Y. Heavy Artillery, and was  
killed in the siege of Richmond, leaving a wife and  
three children—Charles, Carlotta and Frederick.

Mr. Henning was nine years of age when his parents transferred their family and interests to America, and at the age of 13 years he began his single-handed conflict with the world. He passed the first three years as a farm laborer by the month, after which he went to Buffalo and entered upon an apprenticeship of three years to learn the trade of cabinet-making. On completing the term of his indenture he came to Michigan, and was employed about one year in the vicinity of Mt. Clemens, working as a house carpenter. He proceeded thence to Bay City and worked at cabinet-making for the next seven years. He was in the employ of several parties during the first three years, and at the end of that time entered into a partnership with S. B. Sherman, and they transacted business in furniture-making, and also as undertakers.

In 1865 their establishment burned, with practically no insurance. Their loss was nearly total, and in the summer of 1869 Mr. Henning came to Sebe-  
waing. His entire cash capital consisted of a two-dollar bill, but he opened a furniture store, on a



small scale. His first bill of stock amounted to \$25 ; but his business constantly and rapidly increased. At the end of six years he formed a partnership with two other men, and they started a small planing-mill, operated by a 4 x 12 engine. He afterwards purchased the claims of his partners, and disposed of his interest in the furniture business. His planing business increased so rapidly as to require additional motive power, which he leased from a grist-mill in the vicinity. He continued this variety of operation three years, when he formed a partnership with George Winterhalter, and the firm bought the property where the business of Mr. Henning is transacted, and which the latter now owns. In connection with his planing-mill he manufactures broom-handles, in which line of business he is extensively engaged.

Mr. Henning is a Republican of unmistakable views, and has been one of the Councilmen of Sebewaing since the incorporation of the village.

He was married May 6, 1867, at Bay City, to Margaret Bartel. She was born May 1, 1848, in Bavaria, and came with her parents to the United States when she was two years of age. Her father died in Frankenmuth, Saginaw Co., Mich., where her mother still resides. Mr. and Mrs. Henning have had eight children, four of whom survive. Three died in infancy. Johnnie died before he was three years old, from the effects of being scalded. Charles was born June 16, 1868; Margaret, Aug. 15, 1870; Leonhart, Feb. 14, 1875; Martha, Dec. 31, 1877.

A portrait of Mr. Henning is given in proximity to this sketch, and is welcomed in the collection given in this ALBUM.

**J**ames Ross, farmer, section 17, Bingham Township, was born April 19, 1822, in Banffshire, Scotland. His parents lived and died in their native country. Mr. Ross became a laborer when he was a boy of 12 years. The first event of his life of any importance was his marriage, in Scotland, to Mary Corley, of the same nationality. She was born in April, 1822, in Aberdeenshire, and has been the mother of 12 children, born in the following order:

Stephen, Mary, James, Jane, Ellen, Charles, Lizzie, Anna, Margaret and Jessie. Two children died in infancy.

Two years subsequent to their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Ross emigrated to Canada, settling at first in Hamilton, Ontario, where they were resident seven years. They went thence to Lancaster, Wentworth Co., Ont., and lived there 12 years, removing thence to Michigan in 1870, when they located where they have since resided. They became proprietors, by purchase, of 240 acres of land on section 17, 120 acres on section 8, and 120 acres on section 16 of Bingham Township. The entire acreage was in a wholly wild condition. There were no roads in the vicinity, settlers were more like angels visits,—few and far between,—and he encountered life in the bush in all its variety.

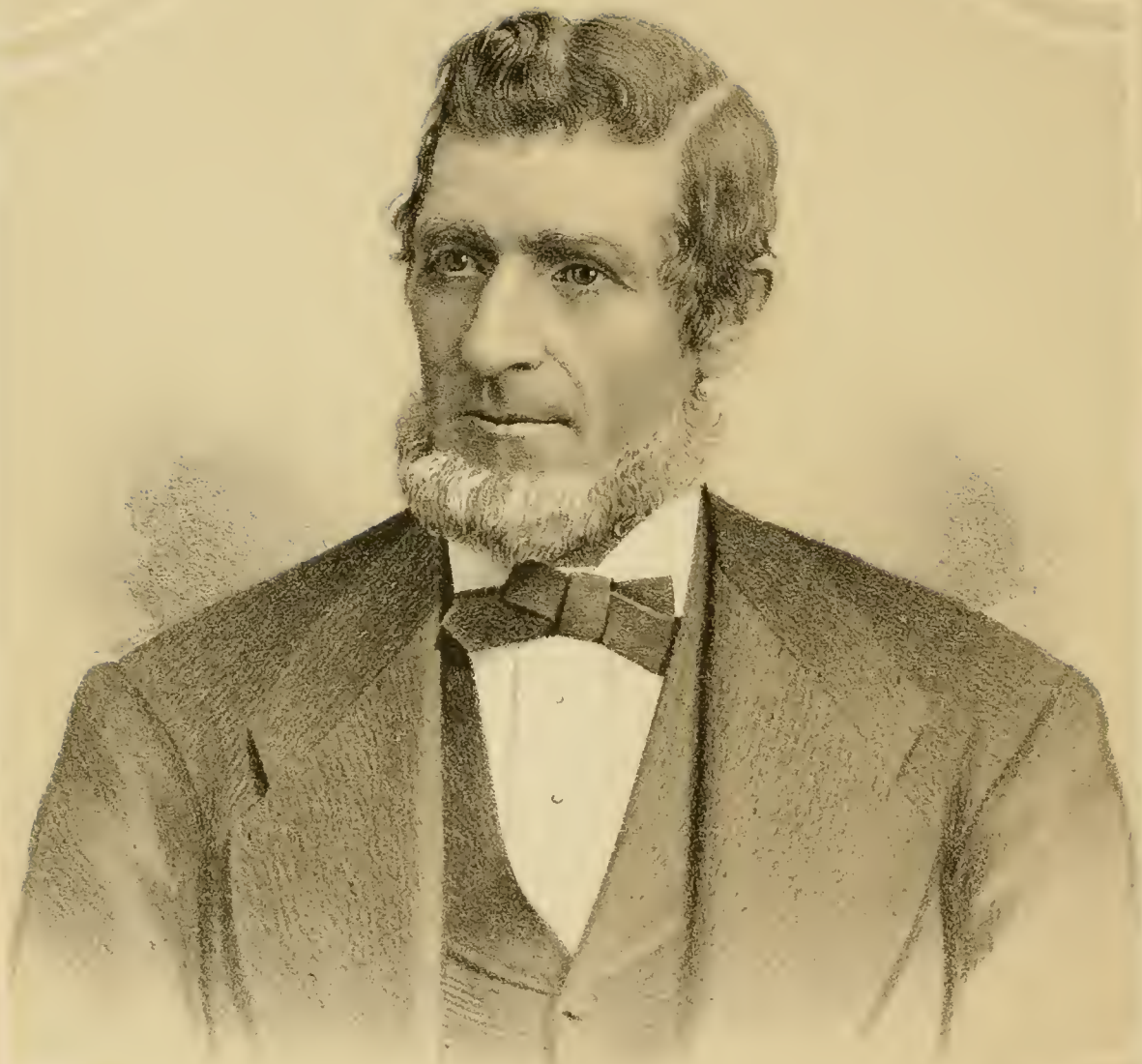
Mr. Ross is the most extensive land-holder in Bingham Township, and has one of the best locations. Nearly all the land is now under cultivation.

He is a member of the Democratic element in politics. He has been Justice of the Peace six years, and is still the incumbent of the office. The family are Presbyterians.

**A**lexander S. Leszczynski, of the firm of Leszczynski Bros., Sand Beach, dealers in dry goods, notions, hats, caps, boots, shoes, groceries, crockery, glassware, etc., and manufacturers of furniture, also wholesale dealers in butter, eggs and general farm produce, was born Jan. 12, 1859, in Springwells, Wayne Co., Mich. His parents, Anthony and Anna (Skriba) Leszczynski, were natives of Poland. The father was born there June 17, 1829. He was a stone mason by trade, and came to the United States in 1850. For 12 years preceding his death, he was a merchant in Wyandotte, Wayne County. He died from suffocation, Aug. 26, 1876, while asleep in the rooms above his store, which was broken into and fired by burglars about three o'clock in the morning. The mother is still living. She was born July 28, 1830, and has been the mother of seven children, five of whom are living.

Mr. L., of this sketch, is the fourth child of his





*John Hopson*



parents in order of birth. He began to learn the trade of a practical printer when he was 15 years of age, and devoted three years to his apprenticeship. He abandoned the project and became a clerk in a dry-goods store, which occupation engaged his attention between two and three years. In 1880 he embarked in the grocery and provision business in Detroit, his store being located on the corner of Hastings and Napoleon Streets. He sold the establishment Sept. 1, 1881, coming the same month to Sand Beach. He formed a partnership with George W. Carr, which terminated Sept. 1, 1883, by the purchase of the interest of Mr. Carr by the brother of the senior member—John M. Leszczynski. The latter is engaged in the manufacture of upholstered goods, and is preparing to place his products upon sale. The brothers are both members of the Polish National Benevolent Society.

Mr. Leszczynski was married April 25, 1882, to Victoria, daughter of Paul Siuda. She was born at Parisville, Huron Co., Mich., Oct. 30, 1859. One son, Joseph F., was born of this union, April 1, 1883.



**J**ohn Hopson, farmer, section 35, Rubicon Township, was born Aug. 27, 1821, in County Westmeath, Ireland. He has been a resident of Michigan since 1835, the year in which his parents emigrated to the United States, and also the date of their settlement at Detroit. His father was a gunsmith, a blacksmith and a machinist, and had been drilled in his several callings with all the thoroughness which characterizes the training of craftsmen in the old countries. His skill and the needs of the settlers brought him abundant patronage, and his business thrived beyond his most sanguine hopes.

The proclivities of Mr. Hopson of this sketch, in his first youth, inclined towards a professional career, and he entered the office of Dr. Thomas B. Clark, of Detroit, to read for the practice of medicine; but the plan was abandoned, and he went to Genesee County to manage a farm which his father had purchased. He remained there about 18

months. After his return to the City of the Straits, he engaged a short time as a carpenter, after which he became a salesman in his brother's store, in which employment he continued about nine years. Meanwhile he had become interested in the lake service, and was the proprietor of three vessels,—the "Matilda," "Woods," and the "Cadet." He was engaged in traffic with the settlers along the lake-side, of whom he bought shingles and shingle "bolts," a branch of business in which he was considerably interested about nine years, when he sold his vessels; but he has always retained an interest in vessel property.

He came to Huron County to make a location June 6, 1847. The impelling cause was the impaired condition of his health, his physicians strenuously urging the necessity of his pursuing an active life in the open air. Pursuant to this advice, he left Detroit on the steamer "Charter," and was landed in Huron County where Rock Falls is now located. The steamer brought his equipments, which included a wagon and a pair of steers. Mr. Hopson reached land in a yawl-boat; the steers were pushed overboard and swam ashore.

There were no roads in Huron County. An Indian trail lay along the lake side, and the woods were traversed in divers directions by the same variety of roads. Mr. Hopson drove his steers and wagon over one of these to Sand Beach, where he established himself in gill-net fishing, in company with William Underhill. This was the first expedition with a wagon between the two points named. Mr. Hopson invested \$1,900 in the venture, which proved profitable, notwithstanding the fact that fish were very low in price. He pursued the business of fishing three years, at Sand Beach.

In 1850 he decided to engage in other avenues of business in Huron County, and he located at Sharp's Bay, below Rock Falls, where he built a steam saw-mill, now believed to be the first of that character in Huron County. It was destroyed in 1851 by an incendiary fire. Soon after the erection of the mill, he built a frame house at Allen's Creek, where he fixed his residence. Eight months later he returned to Detroit. In 1852 he came to Rubicon Township, where he has since continued to reside. His homestead contains 400 acres of land, and he owns, besides, scattered tracts at other points in the county.

He is the owner of furnaces at Sand Beach, with a small frame house, which is rented.

Mr. Hopson is one of the most prominent characters in the history of Huron County. When his feet first trod its soil, primeval nature reigned intact. No step of the progress of the county has been taken without his observation and interest. He has passed through his ordeals of trial, two epochs which have made this portion of the Peninsular State historic; and in what he has suffered in the fiery baptisms of 1871 and 1881, his fealty to the home of his early manhood, his life's prime and the advanced period upon which he is entering, has strengthened and been made permanent.

His connection with the local government has existed since he came to the county, which at the date of his settlement was attached to Sanilac County. Before the separation and organization of Huron County, business was transacted at Lexington, and during the existence of that state of things he served one term as Supervisor of Sand Beach. He has been Justice of the Peace for 34 years, including every year since 1849 save one. He served 18 years as School Director and is now School Assessor.

On his settlement in the county in 1849, he gave his attention to traffic in real estate, traded in shingles, and, to further his operations in the latter branch of business, he built shingle-mills at various points. He has always possessed decided temperance principles, which were an offence to the prevalent opinions of that period. They were chiefly in favor of free whisky, and the devotees of that stamp wrought their revenge on him by burning his mills.

Richard Hopson, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born Aug. 7, 1777, in Ireland. He married Catherine Anderson, a native of Scotland. Seven of their children were living at the time the family emigrated to the United States in 1835. Five are still living. At the family re-union, Aug. 9, 1884, all were present save one brother. A remarkable fact concerning the family is that Aug. 7 is the birthday of the father and also of two sons. The former died in Detroit, Dec. 26, 1841. The decease of the mother occurred at the same place, in September, 1842.

Mr. Hopson was married July 7, 1851, in the city of New York, to Susan Journeaux. Four children have been born of this marriage, as follows: Mary

Jane was born May 18, 1852, and died March 12, 1858, at her father's home in Rubicon Township. Albert J. was born Oct. 19, 1853, in Detroit; Thomas Edgar was born Feb. 3, 1860, and died Aug. 4, 1881; Ella Jane was born Sept. 29, 1861. The two last-named children were born in Rubicon Township. Mrs. Hopson was born Aug. 3, 1827, in the city of New York, and is the daughter of Phillip and Mary (Lockwood) Journeaux. Their family included two daughters and a son. The latter is deceased. The sister of Mrs. Hopson is a resident of Jersey City.

The experiences of Mr. Hopson and family in the fire of 1881 deserve the distinction of a paragraph. On the fifth day of September the hungry fiend pressed close to their home, and nightfall found the entire household stationed at various points on the premises, equipped for active service, as the exigency demanded. The same convulsion of the wind which followed the march of the flames with terrific fierceness, and which filled the people of the burnt districts, already worn out with the long continued nervous strain, with a terror two dreadful for words, came suddenly upon the scene. The midday hour had just passed, when a storm-cloud came from the northwest, unroofed the barn, and in its circular sweep caught Mrs. Hopson, who held in her arms a bundle of clothing she was endeavoring to save, off her feet, whirled her about in the air, and she fell unconscious to the ground. Her side was severely bruised, and she was injured internally, but has since recovered. The family succeeded in protecting their house.

The fire of Oct. 9, 1871, destroyed everything but his dwelling, the loss including mills, barns, fences, and valuable timber, also cattle, sheep and hogs. It is a remarkable occurrence that at the same time his brother, who was doing business in Chicago, was burned out in that great fire, losing about \$150,000!

The first meeting of Mr. Hopson with W. R. Stafford, was an event which has been the source of much amusement for years. They encountered each other in one of the unfrequented paths on the shore of the lake, a sharp turn making their meeting abrupt. There was a lawless condition of affairs prevalent, the trails being infested by a set of desperadoes who accosted travelers with demands for money. Mr. Stafford and Mr. Hopson glared at each other a few minutes, and the former drew an old

horse pistol. As Mr. Hopson exhibited no belligerent manifestations, and it being evident that each individual cherished only the intent to preserve himself from injury, without inflicting harm or loss on the other, a conversation followed which resulted in the establishment of a friendship which has since been without shadow, save in difference of opinion on political events, Mr. Hopson being a Republican of a radical kind; while Mr. Stafford is a Democrat.

A portrait of Mr. Hopson is given in connection with this sketch, which gives it a completeness not otherwise attainable, and which doubtless will be welcomed by all readers in the collection of this ALBUM.

**T**homas B. Woodworth, Prosecuting Attorney of Huron County, residing at Caseville, was born Oct. 2, 1841, in Rose Township, Wayne Co., N. Y., and is the son of Stephen E. and Rachel (Bell) Woodworth. His father is of English descent, and was born in 1815, and is now a resident of Champagne Co., Ill. He has been a merchant all his life. The mother was born in 1822, and died July 20, 1845. She was of Irish parentage. Both parents were born in New York.

Mr. Woodworth was but four years of age when his mother died, and he went to live with his grandfather Bell, in Cayuga Co., N. Y., where he remained until he attained his majority. He obtained his early education at the common schools of New York, and later was sent to the seminary at Cazenovia, where he was graduated in 1861. He then became a farmer on his own responsibility, and continued in that line of business until 1867, the year of his removal to Caseville. He interested himself in lumbering, in which he passed three years, and in 1870 was elected County Surveyor, in which position he officiated several years. He also served as Supervisor from 1868 to 1875 inclusive. In 1876 he was elected on the Republican ticket to represent his district in the Legislature of Michigan, and in the same year was admitted to the Bar of Michigan. He was elected to his present official position in 1882.

Mr. Woodworth was married Oct. 6, 1864, to Gertrude M. Smith, and they have five children: Philip B. was born Oct. 19, 1865; Paul, Sept. 3, 1869; Robert S., May 9, 1872; Frederick L., Jan. 8, 1877; Gertrude E., Nov. 12, 1878. The mother is the daughter of Philip M. and Harriet (Nichols) Smith. She was graduated at Cazenovia Seminary in 1862, and, with her husband, belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**C**linton D. Gage, farmer, section 9, Bloomfield Township, was born March 6, 1857, in Orleans Co., N. Y. His parents, James W. and Cordelia F. (Merrick) Gage, reside with him in Bloomfield Township. His father was born Feb. 27, 1823, in Clinton, Oneida Co., N. Y., and, although he is a practical farmer, he is a music teacher by profession, and still pursues it as a vocation. His mother was born Sept. 10, 1825, at Portage, Allegany Co., N. Y.

The parents were married in the Empire State, and in 1867 removed to Canada, where the father pursued his profession three years, removing thence to Detroit, Mich. A year later the family removed to Huron County. They took possession of their farm May 10, 1875. The place contained 80 acres, and was wholly unimproved. About 50 acres have been placed in a tillable condition.

Both father and son are of Republican principles. The former has served five years as Justice of the Peace, and as School Inspector; the latter has also held local offices.

Mr. Gage was married May 10, 1876, to Nellie Sayre. Four children have been born to them: Ella M., Jan. 19, 1878; William D., Sept. 26, 1879; James Garfield, March 4, 1881; Carroll E., Jan. 23, 1883. Mrs. Gage is the daughter of William Ira and Rachel (Laidlaw) Sayre.

The family of Mr. Gage, Senior, comprised two children, the subject of this sketch and a daughter, Ella. She died Oct. 18, 1871, at Grand Haven, Mich., and was 22 years of age.

In the fire of Sept. 5, 1881, the experiences of the Gage family were of a type comparatively less terri-

ble than those of many others, and their losses comparatively slight. They lost no cattle, but two hogs perished in the flames. They were enveloped in smoke so dense as to mislead them in relation to the extent and ravages of the fire; and, supposing their own house to be burning, they left it, and, wetting a heavy woolen carpet, they saved their lives by getting under it. As the smoke lifted, they discovered that the house of Mr. McGregor was not burned, and, being seen in turn, Mr. McG.'s family also took refuge under the carpet.



**W**illiam H. Perrin, a land-holder in the Huron Peninsula, resides at Clinton, Huron Co., Ont. He is heavily interested in Canadian lands, and on personal examination, became satisfied of the feasibility and practicability of agricultural investments in Michigan, as land of equal quality with that of Canada could be bought much cheaper. He purchased 500 acres in Elmer Township, Sanilac County, of which he continues to hold 200 acres, 125 acres of which is improved, is under cultivation and rented on shares. He has sold 300 acres to men in his employment, whom he has assisted in locating. He owns 320 acres of land in Oliver Township, Huron County, to the management of which he gives his personal attention. Of this tract 200 acres are in tillage.

The Canadian land interests of Mr. Perrin include 40 acres in Clinton, where he resides, a fine farm of 100 acres in Huron County, and 640 acres in Beadle County. Of the latter, 200 acres are improved. All the tillable lands are rented on shares.

Mr. Perrin was brought up on a farm. At the age of 18 years he began to buy grain. He owned a grist-mill and a saw-mill in Stratford, Perth Co., Ont., which he managed four years, and afterward gave his attention exclusively to buying grain. He continued that branch of traffic 10 years, in the interests of August Girard, of Montreal, and after that operated in his own behalf, in the same direction, until 1883, when he determined to prosecute his agricultural interests. He was, for many years, the

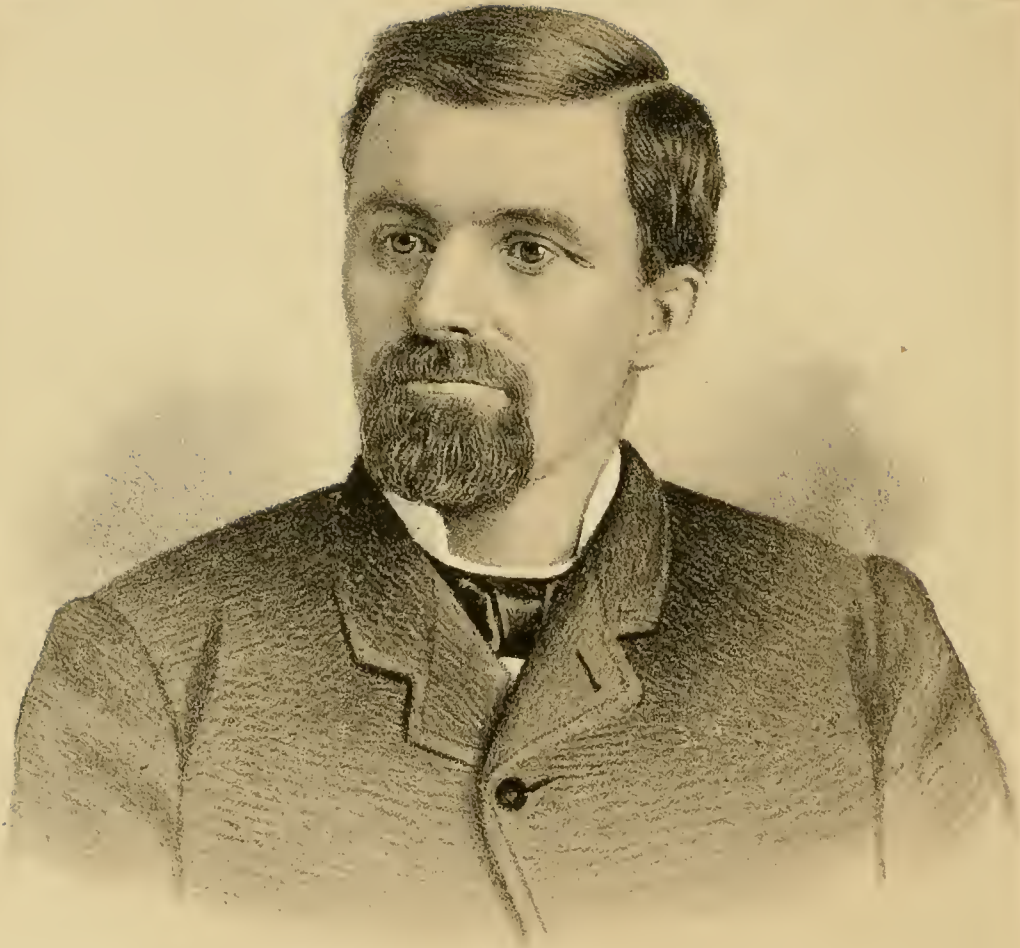
most extensive exporter of grain in the Dominion, loading sometimes 400 cars daily for transportation on the Grand Trunk & Canada Railroad. His points of foreign shipment were Liverpool, London and Edinburg.

Mr. Perrin was born in Brantford, Ontario, Aug. 15, 1832. His father, David Perrin, was a native of Connecticut, and the son of Thomas Perrin, one of the most prominent settlers of Brant Co., Ont. The latter erected the first mill built in Western Canada, in the closing years of the 18th century. He built two mills for the celebrated Indian Chief, Joseph Brant, for which he received a tract of 2,000 acres of land, under a lease of 99 years, from Brant himself, and which was made perpetual by the Government. The mother and a brother of Mr. Perrin reside on a part of the original acreage, holding respectively 200 and 100 acres, situated in and near Mount Pleasant, Brant County. One of the mills constructed for Brant (Thayendanaga), near Brantford, comprised a saw-mill, grist-mill and distillery, and was burned in the war of 1812. Thomas Perrin was a Colonel in the British army, and took a prominent part in the second struggle between Great Britain and the American Colonies. Brant was one of the most powerful coadjutors of the English government in the war of the Revolution, but his splendid traits of character were manifested in the influence he exerted after the close of the war in the restoration and maintenance of peace. He possessed fine intellectual accomplishments, was the secretary of Gen. Johnson, and assisted in the compilation of text books of the Mohawk language. David Perrin married Charlotte McMullen, a native of Nova Scotia, and a descendant from a Pennsylvania family. He died in 1855, at Mt. Pleasant. The mother is still living there, as stated.

Mr. Perrin maintains his residence at Clinton, in Brant County, where he has erected a fine business building, of brick, two stories in height, containing a bank and four stores. He also owns three dwellings besides his own handsome residence in the town. He is a communicant in the established Church of England.

His marriage to Matilda M. Lincoln took place at Clinton, Ont., Aug. 14, 1859. She was born in London, Eng., and died at Clinton, leaving two children: William G., a clerk in the employment of





*Alvin Perera*

the Grand Trunk Railroad Company, and Matilda M., an accomplished young lady, and a graduate of the Literary Department of Helmouth College, at London, Ont. She is at the head of the domestic department of her father's household.

Although Mr. Perrin is a Canadian by birth and training, he entertains a favorable opinion of the States, especially of the localities where he has business interests.

June 29, 1881, while traveling between Duluth and St. Paul, the train was derailed, and Mr. Perrin sustained injuries from which he was confined two months at the Merchants' Hotel, St. Paul.



**G**eorge Brown, farmer and surveyor, resident on section 8, Dwight Township, was born Oct. 16, 1829, in Niagara Co., N. Y. He is the son of Thomas and Mary (Shaw) Brown, natives and life-long residents of the State of New York.

Mr. Brown remained under the instructions and guidance of his parents until the period of his majority. On attaining to the independence of manhood he interested himself in the calling of a carpenter, in which vocation he was engaged several years at various places.

In 1864 he enlisted in the 169th N. Y. Vol. Inf., and remained in the Union service about six months.

In July, 1865, he came to Huron County, and bought the place where he has since resided, including 120 acres of timbered land, situated in Dwight Township. He has since disposed of 40 acres, and of the remaining 80 acres has cleared and cultivated 70 acres. He cleared the first piece of land and built the first shanty in Bad Axe.

Mr. Brown is a member of the National Greenback party. He has been County Surveyor two years, Treasurer six years, and Justice of the Peace about two terms.

His marriage to Henrietta Wharman occurred in November, 1856. Of this union ten children have been born, six of whom survive. Their names are Addison A., Frank, Charles, Herbert, Alfred, Henri-

etta and Minnie. Two children died unnamed in infancy. Mrs. Brown was born June 13, 1838, in Ontario.



**O**lin Pengra, attorney at Sebewaing, was born Oct. 19, 1847, in Seneca Co., N. Y. His father, Eleazer Pengra, is a native of Vermont, and married Elizabeth Riggs, who was born in England. After their marriage they settled in the State of New York, where the mother died. The father removed to Pennsylvania, where he has since resided. Six of their children attained adult age,—Charles W., Lydia J., Moses M., Mary, Olin and Emma.

Mr. Pengra was an attendant at the common schools until he was 15 years of age. In the closing year of the war he enlisted in the 98th Pa. Vol. Inf., and served four months. In 1865 he became a student at the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima, N. Y. After pursuing a course of study for two years, he was compelled by failing health to abandon the life of a student for the time being. He spent a year on his father's farm, and in 1867, in company with Salvadore Slocum, he came to Goodrichville, Genesee Co., Mich., where they established a trade in drugs and groceries. In 1868 Mr. Pengra sold his interest and bought 80 acres of land in Almer, Tuscola County. He carried on his agricultural project four years, but found it unprofitable and sold out. He engaged in teaching in Caseville, Huron County, where he continued to operate in that avenue of business three and a half years. In the fall of 1875 he came to Sebewaing and taught the village school five years. In 1874 he began the study of law, and he continued to read for that profession during the period of his teaching. In January, 1878, he was admitted to the Bar of Michigan, and in the summer of 1880 opened his practice at Sebewaing. He has since prosecuted the business of an attorney, with success. In the fall of 1882 he was elected Representative of Huron County, defeating the opposition candidate by 556 majority. He has officiated three years as a member of the School Board, and as Inspector and Superintendent. He has been Attorney

of the village since its organization. He is a Republican in political principle.

Mr. Pengra was married Dec. 15, 1868, to Frances L. Davis. Their four surviving children were born as follows: Orville O., Dec. 19, 1869; James O., Aug. 16, 1873; Irene, Aug. 28, 1878; Emma E., Aug. 7, 1882. Glen, Clare, Frank and an unnamed infant are deceased. Mrs. Pengra was born June 24, 1850, in the State of New York, and is the daughter of Philip and Olive (Harrington) Davis. Her parents are natives of the Empire State.

On a preceding page is given a lithographic portrait of Mr. Pengra.



**J**ohn Greyerbiehl, farmer and stockman, section 6, Paris Township, was born Jan. 20, 1832, in the territory of Alsace, on the River Rhine, then belonging to France. He was less than two years of age when his parents came to Ontario (in 1833), where his father and mother both died. He became a mason by trade, which was the calling of his father, and which he pursued for 16 years, in Waterloo Co., Ont.

He came to Huron Co., Mich., in the spring of 1861, and made a purchase of 160 acres of land, to which he added 80 acres by later purchase. He has placed 180 acres of his farm under excellent improvement, and has a valuable and attractive home, and two frame barns. He is independent in political connection.

His marriage to Mary A. Bish occurred in February, 1861, in Waterloo Co., Ont. She was born Jan. 19, 1843, in the same county, and died in Paris Township, Sept. 26, 1882. She possessed a lovely and amiable character, and is remembered for her many estimable qualities by those among whom she lived in the days of the early settlement, enduring with them the privations of the pioneer period, and to whom she became endeared through mutual sympathy. She was the mother of 12 children, two of whom, Peter and Ottilia, are deceased. Those living are named Mary, Catherine, Henry, Joseph, Rosa,

Lena, John, Ottilia, Justin and Jacob. The family are Roman Catholics.

Mr. Greyerbiehl formed a partnership in 1869, with William Maurer, in the lumber business, and they erected a saw and shingle mill on the farm of Mr. Greyerbiehl. The mill was destroyed in the fire of 1871, causing a loss of \$4,000. It was rebuilt the same year, and was again destroyed in the fire of 1881, causing a loss of \$4,500.



**O**rtice B. Williams, proprietor of the Winsor House, at Port Austin, was born Jan. 4, 1819, in the township of Hamburg, Erie Co., N. Y. His parents, Nathan and Sarah (Potter) Williams, were members of the agricultural community.

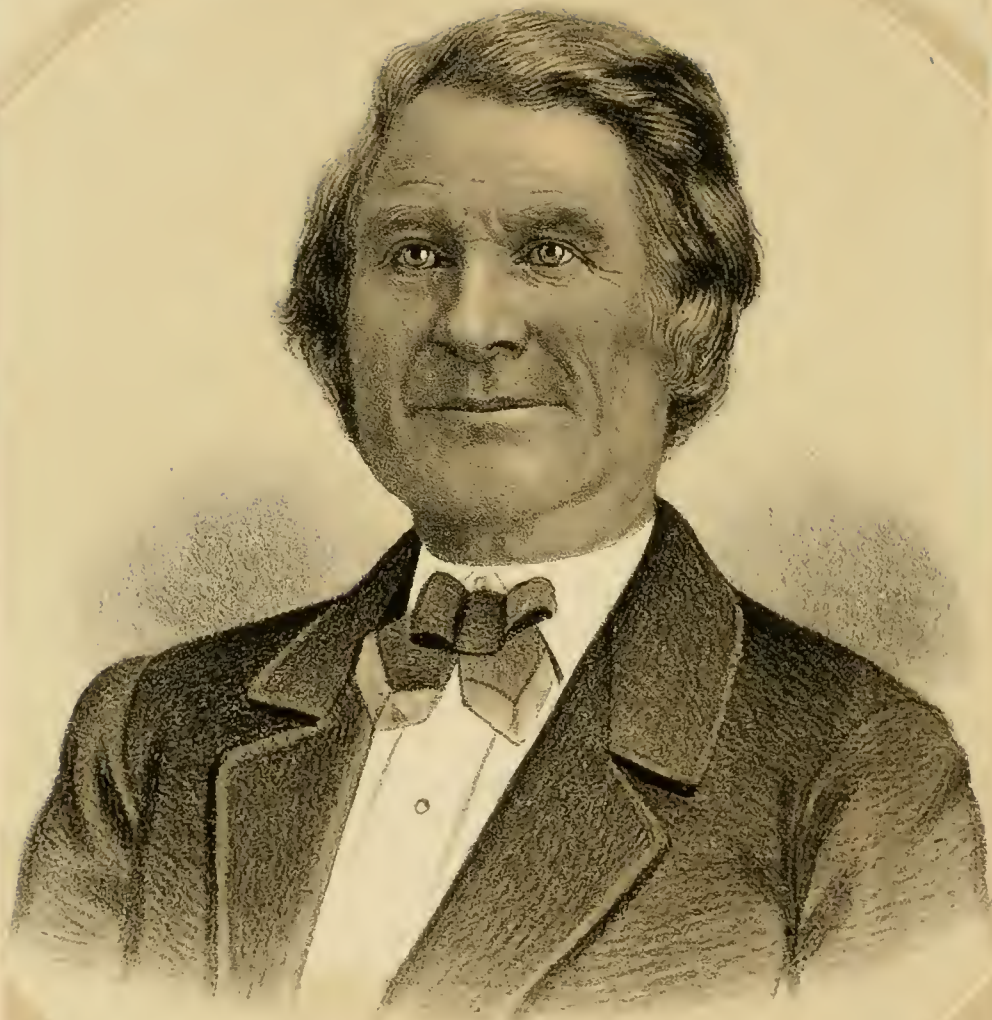
Mr. Williams was brought up on his father's farm, and followed the same vocation, chiefly, until his removal to Detroit in 1850. He passed a year there as a saw-mill laborer, proceeding thence to Newport, now Marine City, St. Clair County, where he operated as a filer in the gang saw mill of E. B. Ward. A year later he went to Forestville, Sanilac County, in the same interest, where he operated two years as foreman of a saw-mill. In 1854 he came to Port Austin to assume charge of the saw-mill of Smith, Dwight & Co., and was employed in the same establishment, under different owners, until the mill was destroyed by fire in December, 1878.

In 1867, he built a hotel at Port Austin, which was managed by an assistant, until he was released by the fire referred to from his position in the saw-mill, when he took charge of the hotel. In 1878, he bought the old court-house building, which he connected with the hotel building, for the purpose of enlarging and increasing his facilities for the accommodation of the public. He keeps a temperance house, and a livery in connection, with horses and equipments suitable for the accommodation of his patrons. He also runs a free "bus" to all trains and boats. He formerly owned a fine farm of 160 acres in Hume Township, which he exchanged, in 1867, for the hotel property.

Mr. Williams has always been warmly interested







*Robert Scott*

in school affairs; is a member of the Pioneer Society of Huron County, and of the Masonic fraternity.

He was married first in Buffalo, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1840, to Laura A., daughter of Newell Burrows, and a native of Orleans Co., N. Y. She died in Buffalo. Mr. Williams was again married at Forestville, Sanilac County, to Mary A. Hanford, a native of Vermont. Two children were born of the second marriage: Nellie E., wife of H. G. Snover, an attorney of Port Austin, and Stella E., wife of Robert H. Atkins, conductor on the Port Huron & Northwestern Railroad.



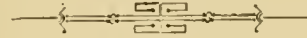
**R**obert Scott, farmer and stockman, section 11, Bingham Township, was born March 15, 1818, in Scotland. His parents emigrated with their family to Ontario, when he was nine years of age, and he remained under their care until 1838. He went from Ontario to the State of New York, and four years later was married (Jan. 9, 1842), to Olive Gould, at Fulton, Oswego County. Five children were born to them—Reuben, George, Jeannette, Charles and Catherine. All are married but the second son.

Mrs. Scott was born in Hannibal Township, Oswego County, Sept. 27, 1820, of New England parentage, of German extraction. Her father died when she was six years old, and she was reared in various families until her marriage. After that event herself and husband settled in Fulton, where they resided 17 years, Mr. Scott being an employe on the Oswego Canal. In 1855, they removed to Elgin Co., Ont., coming thence two years later to Huron County, and settling in Bingham Township, where they were among the first pioneers.

They purchased 320 acres of land in June, 1857, on section 11, at a time when there were no thoroughfares of any description. Mr. Scott had not a whole dollar in money when he went to New York, but he had the resolute perseverance of a man with a purpose and ambition to secure comfort for his family. His place now includes 80 acres, cleared and cultivated land, which is made attractive in appearance and increased in value by the addition of suitable and valuable farm buildings.

Mr. Scott is a Democrat in political persuasion. He has been Justice of the Peace several years, and has held the office of Supervisor of the township 10 years. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

A portrait of Mr. Scott is given on the preceding page.



**C**harles E. Dow, junior member of the firm of Winterhalter & Dow, proprietors of the Sand Beach Iron Works, was born Jan. 2 1849, in Lake Co., Ohio. His father, John Dow, was born in New Hampshire, and was a farmer and mechanic. He died in Madison, Lake Co., Ohio. The mother, Harriet A. (Butterfield) Dow, is still living, in Ashtabula Co., Ohio.

Mr. Dow began to serve an apprenticeship in a machine shop at Conneautville, Pa., in which he continued three years. On its termination he went to Missouri, and was occupied two years as an engineer. He subsequently traveled some time in the West and Northwest, and in the spring of 1871 he came to Rock Falls, Huron County, and entered the employment of Pack, Jenks & Co., where he operated two years as a saw-filer. The year following he was employed by the same firm as clerk, after which he was occupied a year in the repair shop.

In the fall of 1874 he came to Sand Beach, where he rented the hotel property known as the Sand Beach House. He managed the house as lessee three years, when he purchased it and converted it into the "Dow House," by which name it has since been known. He was the proprietor and manager until the spring of 1884, and in connection therewith he conducted a stage line from Sand Beach to Bad Axe. In connection with the hotel Mr. Dow had a livery stable. He carried on the business of livery and buying and selling horses, with good success, for seven years, when he took a partner, the firm name then being "Dow & Verd." At the end of one year he sold his interest to Mr. Verd.

In May of the current year (1884), he purchased an interest in the business in which he is now engaged. The building in which the firm of Winterhalter & Dow are operating was erected by the senior member in the fall of 1883. The structure is every

way adapted to the purpose to which it is devoted, and the fixtures are of the most approved modern device. The manufactures include all varieties of machine and foundry work, brass castings, gas-pipe and fittings, steam-cocks, gauges, valves, injectors, lubricators, etc. The business is prosperous, and promises satisfactory future developments.

Mr. Dow's marriage to Amelia A. Hewitt took place at Rock Falls, Nov. 13, 1872. Nellie D., only child, was born in Rock Falls, Jan. 10, 1873. Mrs. Dow is the daughter of George G. and Angelina (Jenks) Hewitt.

Mr. Dow is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Lexington Commandery, and belongs to the Knights of Honor.

**J**ohn F. Ziegler, farmer, section 16, Sebewaing Township, was born March 3, 1834, in Germany. He is the youngest son of his parents, Frederick and Christiana (Krauss) Ziegler, also natives of Germany, who emigrated to the United States in 1834. They settled primarily in New York, and later came to Huron County. They became residents of the township of Sebewaing, where the father died, Sept. 15, 1878. The mother still resides there, and is 70 years of age.

Mr. Ziegler was a babe of six months old when his parents emigrated to America. He spent his youth and early manhood at home on his father's farm until he was 24 years of age. In 1858 he took possession of a farm given him by his father, which included 80 acres of timbered land. He has put the place in good condition, has cleared 50 acres and erected good farm buildings.

Mr. Ziegler is a Republican in his faith and connection. He has been Constable of Dwight Township one year, Treasurer seven years, and Supervisor the same length of time.

He was first married, in Sebewaing Township, to Catherine Layer, and of 12 children of which she became the mother, seven survive: Joseph J., Anna C., Rosanna C., Mary, Louisa, Christiana and John D. Fredrika, John E., Daniel F. and Frederick are deceased. Their mother died Sept. 8, 1878. Mr.

Ziegler was a second time married Oct. 23, 1879, to Sophia, daughter of Frederick and Frederika (Erwin) Grettenberger, and widow of Frederick Brendle, who died May 7, 1869, in the Township of Sebewaing. Mrs. Ziegler is of German parentage, and her parents spent their entire lives in their native land. The children born of her first marriage are: Louisa, Frederick, Dorothy, Catherine (deceased), Hermione (deceased), Otto and Eugene. She was born Aug. 12, 1835, in Germany, and was 18 years of age when she came to the United States. She remained the first few months in the city of New York, and came thence to Detroit, Mich., where she remained three years, coming to Sebewaing in 1857.

**L**ewis W. Coon, farmer, section 4, Bloomfield Township, was born July 7, 1844, near Cleveland, Ohio. His father, Henry H., was born in the State of New York in 1820, and married Sally P. Kidney. He died in 1852. The mother was born Jan. 4, 1822, in Ohio, and is at present residing in Wakeman, Huron Co., Ohio.

The son was brought up on a farm, and learned the trade of a cooper, at which he worked chiefly about four years. At the end of that time, associated with a younger brother, he engaged in the management of the family homestead. This arrangement was prosecuted nine years, when he left his brother on the place and came to Michigan. He reached Bloomfield Township Oct. 20, 1879. He was pleased with the agricultural promise of Huron County, and removed his family hither a month later. In July, 1880, he bought the farm of which he took possession on the arrival of his family. There were two and a half acres cleared, on which had been erected a log house, having one window. The farm includes 44 acres, and of this 25 acres are cleared.

Mr. Coon is a Republican, and has served as Treasurer and Clerk of the township one year respectively.

He was married April 4, 1867, to Mary J. Adams, and of their union nine children have been born: Alice A., April 28, 1868 (she was married Sept. 10, 1882); Mabel E., June 7, 1869; Alfred B., Jan. 2,



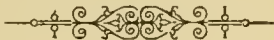


Richard Wilson

1874; Florence M., March 14, 1875; Charles A., Feb. 28, 1878; Leon L. was born May 29, 1879; Alta A., Jan. 8, 1881; Herbert L., Feb. 9, 1883; Maud, July 31, 1884.

One child—Leon L.—is deceased. The loss and terror of Sept. 5, 1881, through the fire, are indescribable, but the destruction of property fades into insignificance in view of the fact that it severed the family circle. Mr. Coon had the child in his arms, and, becoming blind with the dense smoke, became separated from his family. The child smothered in the father's arms.

Mrs. Coon was born June 11, 1846, in Keene, N. H., and is the daughter of Benjamin W. and Mary (Livingston) Adams. She became an orphan at the age of six years, her father's death occurring at that time. Her mother died when she was 18 months old.



**H**on. Richard Winsor, senior member of the banking, law and insurance firm of Winsor & Snover, at Port Austin, was born April 25, 1839, in Middlesex Co., Ont. He is of English extraction in the line of paternal descent, and on the maternal side is of mixed Irish lineage.

Richard Winsor, his father, was born in London, Eng. He was a builder by profession, and after coming to Ontario he operated extensively as a contractor. Among the buildings he erected is the City Hall, of London, Ont., the public market buildings, the gas works, and other structures of prominence and stability. He married Elizabeth Longworth, a native of County Westmeath, Ireland, and they became the parents of nine children, seven of whom survive. Mr. Winsor, of this sketch, is the eldest; Elizabeth is the wife of Hon. R. W. Irwin, of White Rock, Huron County; Esther is married to William McKenzie, an engineer and machinist at Port Austin; Jane resides at that place also; Thomas is the managing member of the business firm of T. Winsor & Co., of Port Austin (see sketch); Philip and Henry are employes in the mercantile establishment of the firm last named.

Their father came from the Dominion of Canada

to Michigan in the winter of 1856-7, and, locating temporarily at Detroit, looked around for a permanent home on what he believed to be the best portion of Michigan, prospectively,—the Huron peninsula, and located 160 acres of land at Light-house Bay. He erected a hewn-log house on a clearing he had made, and was proceeding with all possible vigor and anxiety to develop his home. He operated meanwhile in Detroit during the building seasons. He removed his family to the farm at Light-house Bay, and on the 13th of April, 1860, accompanied by his son John, was going from Huron City to his place with a small sail flat-boat, loaded with bundles of fruit trees for his contemplated orchard, and farming implements, when father and son were drifted into the lake and drowned, and the household left without reliance save the eldest son, then a few days short of his majority.

Mr. Winsor's grandfather, Richard Winsor, was a native of Devonshire, Eng. He was an architect, and had charge of the building operations of the Duke of Kent, father of Queen Victoria, and constructed buildings under his orders at various points and in several countries. He was married in England, and had three children, viz.: Elizabeth married William Hall, a man who pursued the occupation of teaching, accumulated a competency, and in later life operated as a financier; Ann married William Weston, a tanner located at Hall's Mills, near London, Ont., and afterwards at Simcoe, where both died; Mr. Winsor's father was the youngest child. He removed when quite a young man to London, Ont., where he lived until 1856. Except for a period when a young man, he lived in the United States, and a portion of that time in what is now the city of Detroit.

Capt. John Longworth, his maternal grandsire, was born April 7, 1790, in County Westmeath, Ireland, and in early manhood entered the British service and participated in the Peninsular War, under the Duke of Wellington. The Government of Great Britain bestowed upon him testimonials of appreciation of his gallant conduct in action, in the form of medals, bearing designs to commemorate the battles in which he had distinguished himself. One of these bears in its clasps the inscribed names of Albuhera, Busaco and Talavera; the other, that of Waterloo. These medals, with other relics, are in the possession of Mr. Winsor. After the surrender of Napoleon,

Captain Longworth returned to Ireland and operated as a civil engineer in the service of the Government until the spring of 1830, when he resigned his position and emigrated to Canada. He arrived at Quebec in May and entered the service of the Canada company as a civil engineer, establishing himself at Goderich, Ont. There he built the harbor, the first construction of that character on Lake Huron. He afterwards constructed many other public works in the interest of the company, and resided at Goderich nearly 53 years. On the 20th of October, 1882, he was removed to the home of his grandson, Mr. Winsor, at Port Austin, on account of his declining health. He died Jan. 17, 1883, nearly 94 years of age.

The facts above stated are taken from the Annual Register of the Dominion of Canada for 1883, which makes permanent record of his long and useful career.

Captain Longworth first married Elizabeth Bruce, whose lineage in the paternal line is recorded from the days of the royal Robert, of Scotland, a period of more than 500 years. They had six children. Elizabeth was the eldest and married Richard Winsor. It is presumed that Thomas, the second son, is deceased, as he was a sailor and went to Australia, since which time no definite intelligence has been obtained of him. William remained in Ireland to complete his education, came afterward to America and went to New Orleans, where he became a lawyer in the State Courts of Louisiana. He went thence to Texas, where he resided about 30 years, and was Judge of one of the Circuit Courts during the period of reconstruction, and became peculiar and erratic from these troubles. He resides near Denver, Col., and is an accountant in a mining company. He was an officer of American Customs at London, Ont., three years. Jane is a member of the family of Mr. Winsor. Esther married Daniel H. Lazars, a member of an old Scotch family of position, the first Judge of the County of Perth, Ont., and resident at Stratford. He is still the incumbent of the position. John is deceased. The mother died soon after reaching this country.

Captain Longworth married Ellen Maxwell. They had two children: Susan, wife of Hon. John Robson, now Secretary of the Treasury of British Columbia, who was for a number of years a leader of the Reform party there. Frances married Capt. Thomas

Niell, and resides near her daughter, Mrs. James Jenks, at Sand Beach. Captain Niell was a sailor, and, in company with Hon. Malcolm Cameron, of Ontario, owned a line of transportation vessels on the lakes. He came to Port Huron, and was interested in the same business on Lake Huron. He was thrown from a horse at Port Austin in 1881, where he was engaged in mercantile business, receiving injuries to the spine which resulted in his death a few days later.

Mr. Winsor was a resident of Ontario until he was 17 years of age. He was a pupil five years in the first graded school instituted at London, under the present free-school system of Canada, established by the appropriation of Glebe, or Clergy Reserve Land, funds. This school had six departments, and afforded the best facilities for securing liberal elementary education, including modern languages and classics. Mr. Winsor came with his father to Sanilac County, and at the time of the death of the latter was the sole stay of his widowed mother and seven younger children.

In 1859 the house at Light-house Bay was destroyed by fire, with all its valuable contents, including furniture, a fine library and all the belongings of a family of culture and refinement. He was at work at Huron City, and at the same time picking up, as he could, some knowledge of law. He set out from the ruined home with his three small brothers, Thomas, Philip and Henry, at times one on his back and the other two under his arms, and made his way to Huron City. He bought a piece of land, and at intervals cleared and improved the place, kept the family together, attended to the education of his brothers and sisters, and exercised the care they needed until they were old enough to care for themselves. His brother William (third son) was drowned at Fort Gratiot. He was in poor health, and was taking a trip on a vessel laden with stone, which fouled on the dock of the Grand Trunk Railroad Company, and sunk. William Winsor and a comrade with him were drowned.

He prosecuted his law studies under John Divine, of Lexington, and was admitted to practice in the State Courts of Michigan at that place, passing his examination in open court in 1867, Judge Dewey presiding. Previous to that he had maintained an office several years at Huron City, and had practiced in the Circuit Courts.



Mr. Winsor has been prominent in the affairs of the Huron peninsula from the beginning of his career. His abilities, energies and persistent struggle in the accomplishment of the purposes which he formed in early life, established him firmly in the confidence of the settlers of Huron County; and in the fall of 1862, when he was but 23 years of age, he was elected to the Legislature of Michigan on the Republican ticket. He was re-elected in 1864, and served a second term. He was nominated again in the fall of 1866, but declined the position, from the urgency of his business relations. In the spring of 1867 he was elected and served as a member of the Constitutional Convention at Lansing. In the fall of 1868 he was elected to the State Senate, the District then including Sanilac, Tuscola, Lapeer and Huron Counties. He served during the sessions of 1869-70 and 1870-1. In the fall of 1880 he was again elected to the Senate of Michigan, and served in the regular and extra sessions of 1881-2. He was one of the prime movers in securing the extra session for the purpose of devising ways and means for the relief of the fire sufferers in his district, and introduced the Fire Relief Bill, which provided for the necessities caused by the devastation. In the session of 1882, he introduced the bill for the organization of the 26th Judicial Circuit, placing the counties of Huron, Sanilac and Tuscola in one Judicial District.

Mr. Winsor has been active in the prosecution of all enterprises which tended to the development of Huron County and to place it on a par with other sections of the State in point of progress and the facilities of civilization. He was one of the chief instruments in obtaining an extension of the Port Huron & Northwestern Railroad to Port Austin, and he, with Caleb H. Gallup, moved primarily in the matter of securing the telegraph from Port Huron to this point. After consultation, the two put forth every exertion to secure the purpose desired, and spent weeks in canvassing to obtain sufficient funds to induce the Western Union Company to put the wires through, which was done.

Mr. Winsor removed to Port Austin Dec. 24, 1867, having a large family on his hands and a small capital in hard cash. The investment of his resources in that line caused him little anxiety, as the entire amount was but 25 cents. The county seat was then established at Port Austin, and he engaged

immediately in the practice of law. In the spring of 1871 he associated Robert W. Irwin with himself as a partner. This relation existed until July, 1876, when his present associate, Horace G. Snover (see sketch), purchased the interest of Judge Irwin.

The firm are engaged in the transaction of the most extensive law business in Northern Michigan. Their operations in insurance are also large, and they represent the most reliable and solid companies of England and America, including the London & Liverpool & Globe, the old "Home" of New York and the "Union" of California. Their banking house transacts the varieties of business common to such institutions, in which they have widely extended relations. The building in which they now operate was erected in 1884, at a cost of over \$4,000, and is one of the most complete business structures in the State. It is built of brick, is 27 x 55 feet in dimensions, with two stories and a basement. It stands on solid rock, is heated by steam, and has all the most approved modern appliances. The vault is lined with steel (railroad rails) four inches in thickness, manufactured by the Detroit Safe Company. The access thereto is by means of a steel outside door, with burglar-proof door inside, made of two-inch steel. The door joints are connected by steel bolts to the railroad iron, with all fastenings inside. Within is a burglar-proof chest constructed of steel three and a half inches thick, with another inside. It is of the most substantial character known to safe-builders. The steam-works were put in by the Detroit Metal & Plumbing Company.

The firm of Winsor & Snover own several thousand acres of land in Huron County. They own 160 acres in Meade Township, where the water-lime current has been discovered, said to be the most superior quality of water-lime rock on the continent. A Milwaukee firm have sunk the shafts, and preparations are being made to develop the quarry.

Mr. Winsor is the individual proprietor of about 2,000 acres of land. He owns one 700-acre farm on sections 10, 11 and 14, in Dwight Township, with 300 acres under first-class cultivation, and raises grain and stock. He has 200 head of Cotswold sheep and 100 head of cattle.

His marriage to Martha Turner occurred at Lansing, in June, 1863, and Mr. and Mrs. Winsor are the parents of four sons and a daughter, born as follows: Richard, April 26, 1864; Amos P., Feb. 20, 1866;

Irwin, Oct. 16, 1867; Bessie, March 26, 1871; Horace G., Nov. 20, 1879. The three first were born at Huron City; the others were born at Port Austin. Mrs. Winsor was born Feb. 23, 1845, in Ingham Co., Mich., and is the daughter of John and Rebecca (Haynor) Turner. Her mother was a member of the Haynor family, of Troy, N. Y., where she was born. Her family were German and of excellent position and culture, and she spoke the language of her paternal ancestors with the same facility as English.

Mr. Winsor's portrait is given opposite page 357.

**A**nthony Etzler, farmer, section 29, Hume Township, has been a resident of Huron County since the year 1856, when his parents came to Port Austin. He remained at that place a year, and, in company with two brothers, he came to Hume Township and located one half of section 29, in October, 1857. At that date there was but one settler in the township, namely, Walter Hume. (See sketch of S. T. Canteleon.) He was a single man, as were his brothers, and they were the earliest settlers in the township succeeding Mr. Hume. There were no families, no roads nor improvements of any character, within five miles of their location. All supplies requisite to the maintenance of life were obtained at Port Austin, 10 miles distant. Obstacles of formidable type were the rule, not the least of which were the wolves, with which the forest was infested to a degree that interfered materially with the welfare and comfort of the pioneers; and it frequently happened that the necessities of life could be obtained only at great hazard.

Mr. Etzler had an adventure which supplied all the romance and thrilling incident requisite to a complete pioneer experience. He was returning from Port Austin with a bag of flour on his back, when he became aware that three wolves were pursuing him closely. The forest was very dense, and rapid locomotion difficult under the best circumstances; a burden increased the dangers. He finally dropped the sack of flour and made the best time possible. Only the urgency of the occasion, which had grown clearer with every step, saved his life, as the savage brutes were close upon his heels when he reached the safe shelter of home.

Mr. Etzler was born Nov. 26, 1835, in Prussia, and came with his father's family to America when he was 18 years old. After a brief stop at Buffalo, N. Y., they went to Geauga Co., Ohio, where they resided three years previous to coming to Michigan. The section on which the farm of Mr. Etzler is situated is one of the best in the township, a state which is the palpable result of the energy and persistent effort which has been expended to place it in a condition to take fair rank with other sections in the county. He owns 106 acres, most of which is under improvements of the best type. The orchard on the place is a very fine one, and comprises 350 trees, of the best quality and variety.

Mr. Etzler is a Democrat, and has held several local offices of his township.

He was married July 4, 1858, to Elizabeth Wiemer. Their children are named Anna, Mary, Emma and Helen. Mrs. Etzler was born Sept. 30, 1827, in Prussia. She came with her brother to the United States in 1855, locating in Sebewaing, where she lived until her marriage. Mr. Etzler is a Roman Catholic.

**W**illiam Wilson, farmer and stockman, resident on section 34, Paris Township, was born May 10, 1832, in Middlesex Co., Ont. His father was a native of Yorkshire, Eng. He emigrated to Canada, where he married Jane White, a native of Scotland. They settled in Middlesex Co., Ont., where they passed the years of their lives subsequent to their marriage. He died June 8, 1882, and she in July, 1874. They were aged respectively 72 and 60 years.

Mr. Wilson is the oldest of 10 children born to his parents, and he was an inmate of their home until his marriage, Nov. 2, 1855, to Jane Bryce, in London Township, Middlesex Co., Ont. Their four children were born as follows: John G., Oct. 22, 1857; Ann G., June 2, 1860; Ida J., Nov. 2, 1864; Hannah G., Sept. 2, 1871. Mrs. Wilson is the daughter of Archibald and Ann (Monahan) Bryce. Her father was of Scotch birth; her mother was born in the State of New York. They settled in





*John C. Lihen*

Middlesex County in its early period, and received a land grant from the British government, such as was bestowed upon the first actual settlers of that part of the territory belonging to Great Britain. Her father has been dead more than a score of years, and her mother is still a resident in her old home. Mrs. Wilson was born Nov. 24, 1845, in London Township, and is the eldest of three children born to her parents.

After their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Wilson set out for Michigan, landing at Forestville, Sanilac County, on the Huron peninsula. Mrs. Wilson remained there a few weeks, while her husband made his way through the unbroken forest on a "jumper," traversing a route marked by "blazings," and continuing to press on until he reached his claim, in what is now the township of Paris. He was the first settler in the township, and named it when it was organized. The first three town meetings were held in his cabin. He was for a number of years a member of the Board of Supervisors, and has been almost continually connected with the official management of its affairs.

Mr. Wilson has now 160 acres of land in excellent farming condition, with an elegant residence, located in a fine position on his farm. Politically he is independent. The family are communicants of the Episcopal Church.



**J**ohn C. Liken, senior member of the business house of John C. Liken & Co., at Sebawaing, was born Aug. 9, 1832, in Grossherzogthum, Oldenburg, Germany. His parents, Frederick and Catherine Liken, were also natives of Germany, where they passed their entire lives. Their children were named Frederick, William, Henry, Hannah, J. C., Herman and Magdalena. They are all living with one exception.

Mr. Liken received an excellent education in the schools of his native country, previous to becoming 14 years old, after which he was apprenticed for four years to learn the cooper's trade, working one year. After serving his time, he went to Greenland on a

whaling vessel, in the capacity of cooper. He was absent six months. On first reaching the ice-floes of the Northern Ocean, the crew and assistants were called up to see a colony of seals at play. Young Liken sprang upon a cake of ice in his eagerness to kill one of the creatures, but it was too thin to bear his weight, and he went through into the water. A seaman who hastened to his rescue was obliged to devote his attention to his own safety, and the adventurous boy hung to the ice, which broke in his grasp until he was exhausted. He had time meanwhile to form a resolution to steer clear of Greenland all the rest of the days of his life, if there should be any left at the termination of the difficulty in which he found himself! The captain, with several seamen, lowered a small boat and made their way through the broken ice and rescued him. On the fourth of July, the whaler was blocked into a water course, by 21 English and German whaling vessels, and lay there three weeks. Mr. Liken reached home in the latter part of August, perfectly satisfied with his experiences. He worked at his trade until the summer of 1853. In June of that year he sailed for America, working his passage in a sailing vessel. The voyage consumed exactly six weeks. The estimate of his services by the captain was expressed by the present of a \$5 gold piece. The particular act for which he received the testimonial was his voluntary ascent to the mast-head during a fearful gale, to assist in reefing a sail.

On landing at the port of New York, he sought for work at his trade, but being without friends or influence, he was for a time unsuccessful. Finally he took the landlord of the hotel where he stayed, into his confidence, who became interested in his welfare and inserted an advertisement in his behalf in a journal published in the interests of the craft to which he belonged. He applied to the advertising firm of Waydell & Co., where he met William F. Young, of Binghamton, N. Y., then in the city, for the purpose of securing coopers. He made an engagement with him and proceeded to Binghamton, where he was employed four years. He went thence to Addison, Steuben Co., N. Y., and worked one year at his trade. The panic of 1857 caused the collapse of his employers, and he found himself in enforced idleness. He had invested his earnings in real estate at Addison. He observed that various members of the surrounding community were in possession of

considerable quantities of stave bolts, and he went to Binghamton to consult his former employer as to the feasibility of a plan he had conceived to embark in business in his own behalf. Mr. Young supplied him with money, and he returned to Addison to carry out his plan of entering into the manufacture of sugar and molasses hogsheads, of which he made a complete success. He purchased the fixtures of his former employers, and went into business on an extensive scale, with 14 assistants.

On the failure of the timber supply of that region, he sold his property and proceeded to Huron County, locating at Sebewaing in the fall of 1865. He at once put his business in operation, and was rewarded by largely increased avenues, one branch being the exportation of large quantities of white-oak pipe staves to Germany. This still continues, though in reduced quantity. He owns and operates two saw and stave mills at Sebewaing, and one each at Unionville, Akron and Fair Grove, Tuscola Co., Mich. His working force includes 200 men and boys, and the aggregate annual product of his various lumber establishments amounts to \$75,000. He operates two flour mills at Sebewaing and Unionville; the one is a three-stone mill, the other a two-stone mill, with a producing capacity of 60 barrels of flour daily. He is the owner of the "John C. Liken," a steamer plying between Sebewaing and Bay City. Among the many firms with whom he transacts business, are the two named in New York and Binghamton.

In 1874 he erected the fine brick block in which he carries on his mercantile transactions, including traffic in hardware, dry goods, groceries and drugs, constituting four stores, in which his business relations require the aid of nine clerks. His trading business amounts to \$100,000 annually. He deals extensively in lumber, shingles, lath, brick, lime, etc., etc. He has branch business houses at Bay Port and Kilmanagh, in Huron County, and at Unionville, in Tuscola County, and his entire annual business transactions amount to about \$350,000. He owns over 1,000 acres of land in Huron, and 500 acres in Tuscola Counties, chiefly unimproved.

Mr. Liken is identified with the principles and issues of the Republican party. He has served on the Board of Village Trustees since the organization of Sebewaing.

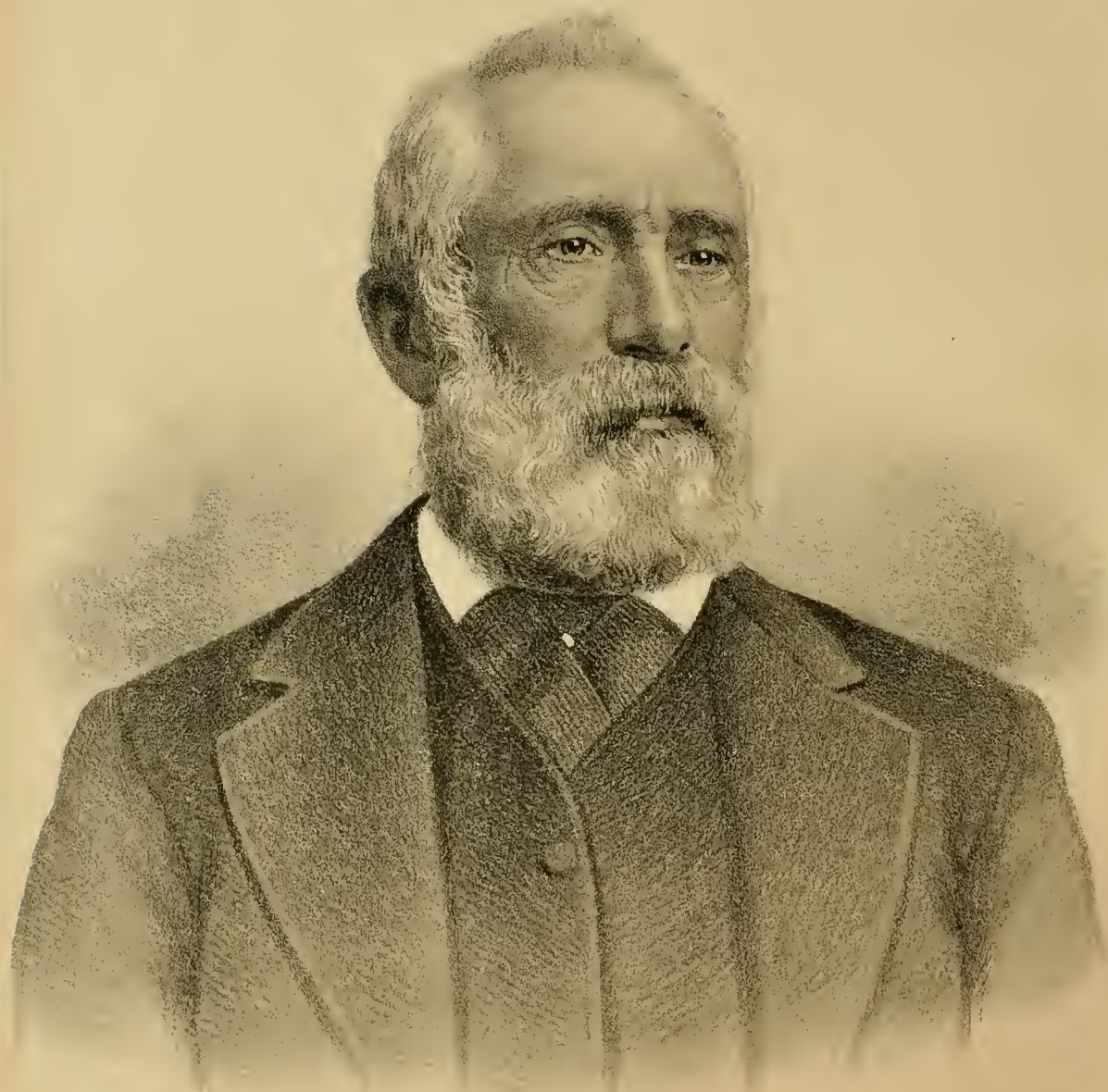
He was married Feb. 15, 1855, in Oxford, Chenango Co., N. Y., to Walburga Kunkel, daughter of Peter and Mary Kunkel. Her parents were both natives of Bavaria, Germany, where her father died. Her mother came to America and died in 1869, in Sebewaing, at the residence of her daughter. Mrs. Liken was born July 16, 1836, in Bavaria. She came to the United States when she was 16 years of age. Following is the record of the five children born to Mr. and Mrs. Liken: Mary C. was born Jan. 31, 1856, in Binghamton, N. Y., and is the wife of Richard Martini, of Sebewaing. Hannah E. was born Sept. 16, 1857, in Addison, N. Y. She married F. C. Bach, and lives at Sebewaing. (See sketch.) Charles W. was born Sept. 25, 1858, in Addison; Emma H. was born at the same place, March 23, 1864; John died in infancy.

The public will doubtless be pleased to find, accompanying this sketch, a portrait of Mr. Liken, who deserves representation in the collection given in this work.

**W**illiam Handy, farmer, section 13, Caseville Township, was born Oct. 3, 1821, in Wilkesbarre, Pa., and is the son of Daniel and Sybil (Woodruff) Handy. The former was a native of Pennsylvania, and removed his family to Parma Township, Monroe Co., N. Y., where he entered upon the career of a pioneer. In 1836 he came to Michigan, reaching Detroit Oct. 6, of that year. He proceeded to Oxford, Oakland Co., Mich., where he bought another unimproved tract of land, comprising 120 acres, where he made a clearing in the "oak openings," built a log house and established a home. He died March 24, 1848, and was 71 years of age at the time of his demise. The mother died about 1869, and was 82 years old.

When Mr. Handy was 22 years of age he went to Lapeer County to engage in lumbering, operating in the woods winters, on the drive during the spring seasons and as a saw-mill assistant in summer. In the fall of 1849 he went to Port Austin and passed the summers and winters of two years in lumbering. In 1851 he bought 80 acres of land near Caseville,





Carl Histerman



where he set himself diligently to the work of founding a home. He sold the place in 1856, and took possession of the farm which is and has since been his homestead. His first motive in making the transfer was to secure the advantages of better hunting and trapping. He has killed ten elk since coming here, whose horns sold for \$25 in Chicago. The number of deer he has captured cannot be estimated, and he has killed two bears when alone, as well as several in company with other hunters.

Mr. Handy is a Democrat. In 1864 he was drafted into the military service of the United States, and was assigned to Company F, 15th Mich. Vol. Inf. He was in the service eight months, during which time he was under fire in regular battle at Bentonville. He was discharged in June, 1865, at Louisville, Ky.

His marriage to Lydia Case took place Jan. 18, 1847, and they are the parents of seven children,—Caroline, Mary A., John Charles, Sylvia, Clarissa, Sherman and Minerva. One child is deceased. Mrs. Handy was the daughter of Isaac and Jane (Austin) Case, and was born March 21, 1828, in St. Clair Co., Mich. She died in 1884. Her parents were respectively natives of Connecticut and Michigan.

**J**ohn J. Murdock, farmer, sections 21 and 22, Caseville Township, was born Sept. 29, 1847, in Kilnrow, County Ayr, Scotland, and is the son of Hugh and Janet (Campbell) Murdock. In November, 1868, he emigrated to the United States. The parents are living with their son in Caseville Township. The father was born April 1, 1827; the mother in November, 1828. They came to Ohio in the fall of 1869.

After landing in New York, Mr. Murdock proceeded to the coal regions of Pennsylvania, Ohio and Indiana, where he was employed for some time in the mines. In 1873, he came to Huron County; he purchased a farm of Hon. Joseph Snell, with seven acres improved.

Mr. Murdock is a Republican in political sentiment, and has held various township offices. He was married Feb. 23, 1871, to Louisa Sollaw. Their

children were born as follows: Albert H., Feb. 2, 1872; Edwin S., Feb. 13, 1874; Jessie A., Nov. 13, 1876; Mabel J., April 24, 1879; Grace E., May 19, 1882. Their mother was born Jan. 14, 1850, in Canal Fulton, Stark Co., Ohio, and is the daughter of John A. and Anna (Cyring) Sollaw. Her mother died in 1869, and her father in 1877, in Stark Co., Ohio.

**C**arl Heisterman, ex-Register of Deeds of Huron County, resident at Bad Axe, was born Nov. 5, 1820, in Westphalia, Prussia. He received a thorough education in his native country, pursuing courses of study in philosophy, medicine and political economy until 1843, when he went to Leipsic and was there occupied as a translator of French medical literature into English. He came to America during the progress of the Mexican war, proceeding to Buffalo, where he enlisted in the United States Army for five years. He was in the service throughout the entire course of the war, receiving honorable discharge in August, 1851, at Ft. Gratiot, Mich. He went next to Saginaw City, and was occupied a few months in operating a ferry between the cities of Saginaw and East Saginaw.

In November, 1852, he purchased of the United States Government an island in Saginaw Bay, containing about 400 acres of land, on which he located and resided until September 1, 1883, when he sold the property. The island belongs to the township of Fair Haven in Huron County, which was not then organized. He sold the island to an organization of gentlemen of Saginaw, styled the Island Club, obtaining \$11,000 as compensation therefor. The island is a noted resort and fast increasing in popularity.

Mr. Heisterman has been identified with the fortunes of Huron County since 1852, and has been active in its interests. In the fall of 1876 he was nominated on the Democratic ticket for Register of Deeds, and was successful in obtaining the election. The quality of his services can be estimated from the fact, that he held the incumbency six years, receiving two re-elections. He was Supervisor of Fair Haven Township 16 years, and held several other official positions. He was elected State Senator the present

year (1884). He was the first white settler in Fair Haven Township, and for some time had no associates save the Indians, of whom there were a great number. A missionary made frequent visits to the locality but he was not a resident.

The marriage of Mr. Heisterman to Mary Dutcher took place at Port Huron, Mich., September 18, 1849. She was born January 11, 1828, in Oswego Co., N. Y., and is the daughter of Daniel and Lavanchia Dutcher. Her mother died when she was 15 years old; her father is living in Fair Grove Township, Tuscola County, of which he has been many years a resident. He is 84 years of age.

A portrait of Mr. Heisterman accompanies this sketch, being placed on a preceding page. It gives the features of a prominent and representative citizen of Huron County.

**C**hristian Botcher, deceased, formerly residing on section 13, Sand Beach Township, was a son of John and Mary Botcher, natives of Germany, in which country they resided until their death. Christian was born in the native country of his parents, and resided there, engaged in the occupation of farming and coachman, until the summer of 1868. At the date mentioned, he crossed the ocean and landed on American soil. He came direct to this county and settled in Sand Beach Township. Two years later, in 1870, he purchased 83 acres of wild land on section 13, same township, and entered on the laborious task of clearing and improving the same. He erected a fine frame house, good barn and other buildings, and was just entering on the enjoyment of the fruits of his labor when, in 1871, the destroying element, fire, laid his barn, together with its entire contents, in ashes. During that fire, so well remembered by every inhabitant of Huron County, Mr. Botcher injured his eyes, fighting the element, from which injury he never recovered, his death occurring December 3, 1873.

Mr. Botcher was united in marriage, in Germany, in January, 1850, to Miss Mary Puls. She was a daughter of Christopher and Sophia (Stevenson) Puls, natives of Germany, in which country the daughter

was also born, July 15, 1831. Her parents had a family of ten children, most of whom died in infancy. Mrs. B. is a member of the Lutheran Church, as likewise was her husband.

**T**homas Winsor, senior member of the firm of Thomas Winsor & Co., manufacturers of salt, lumber, staves, heading, shingles, etc., also dealers in general merchandise, Port Austin, was born June 5, 1852, in London, Ont. He is the son of Richard (sr.) and Elizabeth (Longworth) Winsor (see sketch of R. Winsor), and has resided since he was seven years of age in Huron County.

His parents removed in 1869 to Huron City, where the family remained several years and went thence to Port Austin, where they still reside.

Mr. Winsor established a general mercantile business at Port Austin, in 1871, and after managing its interests singly for a few months, he became associated with Thomas Neill, and after a successful prosecution of the affairs of the concern about three and a half years, its membership was dissolved. In 1875 the firm of Carrington & Winsor was created, which relation still continues. Their first business was transacted in a brick store, which they erected for the purpose, and where they have since operated. Their stock represents an average amount of \$12,000 or more. In 1880-1, they built an extensive salt block and saw-mill, which was burned March 27, 1881, involving a loss of \$22,000. In the following year a branch store, which they had built in Meade Township, 24 x 80 feet in dimensions, was burned, with a loss above insurance of \$2,500. They rebuilt the store and constructed a grist-mill at the same place, and subsequently sold both. The salt block was also rebuilt and a saw-mill erected to aid in the prosecution of their business. They own two wells, having a capacity of 200 barrels daily, and manufacture three grades of salt, distinguished as "packer's salt," "fine" and "second-quality." In 1883 they built an elevator on the Port Huron & Northwestern Railroad, at Port Austin, which has a capacity of 18,000 bushels, and is one of the largest





Ingram Garrison

structures of the kind on the line. The firm traffic in all kinds of grain and produce. They own a dock situated near their mills, built in 1877 by Mr. Winsor and his brother Philip (now a salesman in the store). The land where their works are erected comprises 40 acres nearly, and they own 10 acres south of the village of Port Austin. They conduct a retail and wholesale lumber yard, and operate as builders and contractors; also have a machine shop where a large amount of repairing is done. Another branch of their business is the sinking of salt wells along the shore of Lake Huron. In 1883, Roscoe E., son of Mr. Carrington, was admitted to the firm. Mr. Winsor has been and still is Postmaster of Port Austin.

He was married at Port Crescent, Jan. 1, 1874, to Ida A. Carrington. Their children were born at Port Austin, as follows: Eva, Jan. 1, 1877; Blanche, Aug. 26, 1880; William, Jan. 14, 1883. Mrs. Winsor is the daughter of Mark and Rhoda A. Carrington, and was born Aug. 3, 1858, at Lexington, Sanilac Co., Mich. (See sketch of Mark Carrington.)

**P**eter Smeader, Sr., farmer, section 6, Dwight Township, was born Feb. 18, 1813, in Germany, and is the son of Theodore and Lucy Smeader, also natives of Germany, where they passed their lives.

Mr. Smeader was reared to manhood in his native land, and was a resident there until 1855, the year of his emigration to the United States. He came at once to Sanilac County, and passed about 18 months at Forestville. He went thence to Port Austin, where he spent nine years in a saw-mill. At the end of that time he bought 130 acres of land and has since bought 80 acres more. He has sold 50 acres of his original purchase, and placed 65 acres under cultivation.

Mr. Smeader is a Democrat in political faith.

He was married the first time in Germany, Jan. 1, 1840, to Johanna Lelly. Eight children have been born to them, two of whom died in infancy.

Elizabeth, Mary, Susan, Peter, Christopher and Nicholas. Their mother was born in Germany and died Aug. 5, 1865. Mr. Smeader was a second time married in September, 1866, in Dwight Township, to Jane Harper, a native of Canada. The family are Roman Catholics.



**I**ngram Harrison, farmer and stockman, resident on section 24, in Lake Township, was born Dec. 25, 1832, in Yorkshire, Eng. His father, John Harrison, was also born in England, and in 1857 transferred his family and business to Middlesex Co., Ont. His mother, Mary (Wilson) Harrison, was a native of England, and died in her native country when she was 45 years of age.

Mr. Harrison was the fourth of seven children born to his parents. He obtained a fair education by his own efforts, and when he was 12 years of age began to earn his own livelihood by farm labor. When he was 22 years of age he came to this country, and settled in Livingston Co., N. Y. A year later he went to Middlesex Co., Ont., where he was a laborer until his marriage, in that county, June 29, 1859, when he became the husband of Elizabeth Edwards. The following children have been born to them: Mary (Mrs. Joseph Williams); Henry, Eliza, Alice, Robert, Edward, John, Ann, James, Francis and William. The latter died in infancy.

After his marriage Mr. Harrison was a farmer in the counties of Middlesex and Lambton, in Ontario, where he remained nine years. In the fall of 1869 he came to Huron County, and purchased 240 acres of land on sections 24 and 25, Lake Township. The entire tract was in its original wild state. The farm now includes 90 acres of cleared and cultivated land, two acres of which is a well-assorted orchard, and the place is fitted with suitable and necessary farm buildings.

Mr. Harrison is a Republican, and has discharged the duties of several local offices in the township.

He owns and operates a flouring mill at Pinnebog.

In the collection of portraits selected for this ALBUM is found that of Mr. Harrison, accompanying this sketch.



**J**ames S. Ayres, of the firm of Ayres & Co., at Port Austin, merchants, farmers, dealers in real estate, and manufacturers of salt, was born Aug. 30, 1838, in New Canaan, Conn. He is a son of Frederick S. and Nancy (Raymond) Ayres, and is in company with his father and brother, Eben R. Ayres, resident at Sandusky. (See sketch of F. S. Ayres.)

Mr. Ayres was educated in the common schools of West Troy, and afterwards was instructed by a private tutor until about the age of 17 years, when he matriculated at Williams College, Williamstown, Mass., and four years later was graduated at that institution. He attended the Law School at Albany one year, and graduated there, and went thence to Chicago, where he opened his office and acted as an attorney for three years.

In 1866 he came to Port Austin to manage his father's lumbering interests, which he conducted five years, and in 1871 became a member of the firm of Ayers, Learned & Co., engaged in the business already named, in which they have since continued to operate. In 1874 Mr. Learned sold his claim to the brother of Mr. Ayres, Eben R., a resident of Sandusky.

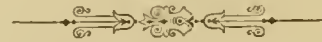
The building where the Messrs. Ayers conduct their mercantile transactions is one of the first constructed at Port Austin. Their stock is estimated at \$10,000, and they employ three salesmen. The firm offer for sale 14,000 acres of farming lands in Huron County, situated in the townships of Port Austin, Dwight, Lincoln, Meade, Lake, Chandler and Oliver. They have about 1,200 acres which they cultivate in Port Austin and Dwight Townships, and employ by the month a small army of agricultural laborers.

Mr. Ayres is an active and aggressive Republican. He was President of the Blaine and Logan Club at

Port Austin, and has taken part in several Presidential campaigns, doing the variety of service popularly known as "stump" speaking. He has acted as Chairman of several Republican county conventions, and is always actively interested in the State conventions, and in all movements for the advancement of the present party element on the earth. He takes an earnest interest in school matters, and is a member of the present School Board (1884), with which he has been connected continuously for upwards of 16 years.

Mr. Ayres was married at Tarrytown-on-the-Hudson, Oct. 20, 1869, to Annie Evans. She was born in Mobile, Ala., in April, 1841, and died Nov. 2, 1882, at Port Austin. The five children born of this marriage are named as follows: Nancy (deceased), Eben R., Jay D., James S. and Annie (deceased). Mr. Ayres was a second time married Feb. 7, 1884, at Port Austin, to a sister of his first wife, Sarah Lou Evans. She was born in New York in 1846.

Mr. Ayres owns a fine residence on Lake Street; also an interest in the different plats of the firm in the village of Port Austin designated respectively as "Ayres & Co.'s," and "Ayres, Learned & Co.'s plats."



**H**enry Libby, machinist at Caseville, and engineer in the employment of F. Crawford, is the son of Jacob H. and Elizabeth (Stass) Libby, both natives of Germany. The mother died about the year 1857. The father was born in 1796, and is still a resident of Hanover, Germany, where Mr. Libby, the subject of this sketch, was born, June 12, 1832. There was a family of 11 children born to his parents, of whom he is the third youngest, and the oldest one now living, and is the owner of 240 acres of land situated on sections 2, 17 and 10. He was born June 12, 1832, in Hanover, Germany. In 1850 he emigrated to the United States, and found his first employment with a farmer in Geauga Co., Ohio. He went thence to Cleveland, Ohio, where he passed two years in the service of Thomas Searls, learning his trade. He is a natural mechanic, and is an acknowledged master of his business as an engineer and machinist.

He worked two years for Mr. F. Crawford, in Cleveland, and came in 1857 in his interest to Caseville, where he has operated since, with the exception of three years, when he was engaged in the management of a saw-mill at Warrensville, Geauga Co., Ohio.

He has erected all the machinery in the works of Mr. Crawford at Caseville, as follows: two engines in Crawford's mill of 100-horse power; one in another saw-mill, of 35-horse power; one in the grist-mill, of 35-horse power; No. 1 in drill house, 15-horse power; No. 2, in drill house, 15-horse power; No. 3, in drill house, 15-horse power; No. 4, in drill house, 15-horse power; No. 5, in drill house, 25-horse power; two portable engines, respectively of 7- and 20-horse power. In addition to these Mr. Libby has put in three steam pumps, two of which are 10 x 5 inches and one is 6 x 3 inches in size.

The farm of Mr. Libby includes 125 acres of improved land, with two good frame houses and two good frame barns, with necessary out-buildings and excellent orchards.

He was married in September, 1857, to Maria Emshoff, and they have six children, Anna, John, Eliza, Henry, Nora and Mabel. Mrs. Libby was born in October, 1832, in Prussia, Germany. She came with her father to Cleveland, in 1854, after the death of her mother. Mr. and Mrs. Libby are Lutherans in religious belief.

**M**agloire Fromant, farmer, section 20, Dwight Township, was born Oct. 1, 1842, in the city of Montreal. His parents, Charles and Genevieve Fromant, were natives of France.

In 1856 Mr. Fromant left Montreal to seek an opportunity to secure an independent livelihood. He came to Port Austin, where he obtained a place as assistant in a saw-mill, in which vocation he passed 16 years. Seven years following he worked a farm on shares. In April, 1879, he located on 80 acres of land he had purchased in 1869, all of which is now cleared and improved, and is supplied with a good house, barn and other suitable acces-

sory farm buildings. Politically Mr. Fromant is in affiliation with the Democratic party.

His marriage to Elizabeth Smeader occurred at Port Austin, Sept. 1, 1860, and of their marriage 11 children have been born—Joseph, Charles, Mary, Ann, Peter, Michael, Susan, William, Maggie, Richard and Elizabeth. Mrs. Fromant was born Feb. 26, 1842, in Prussia, and is the daughter of Peter and Johanna Smeader. The family are Roman Catholics in religious belief.



**R**archie Currie, farmer, section 20, Paris Township, was born in August, 1824, in Argyleshire, Scotland. His father, Duncan Currie, was a shepherd in his native land, and in 1846 he came to the New-World, locating in Ekford Township, Middlesex Co., Ont., and afterward came to Michigan, where he located on the farm on which his son is now residing, and there he died, April 5, 1871. His mother, Ann (Mitchell) Currie, was born in Scotland, and died in Ekford about 1850.

Mr. Currie was reared to the calling of his father, which he followed in his boyhood, and on reaching a suitable age he became a farm laborer in his native country until he came to Ontario in 1856. In 1857 he came to the then unbroken and solitary wilderness of Paris Township, and after prospecting in every direction he fixed upon a claim of 240 acres of land on section 17. He "bushed" his road thither for some miles, and had no knowledge of the location of his neighbors, himself and his brother being the only settlers for miles. All supplies were brought 18 miles over the trails of the elk and deer, which were here in great abundance and of whom Mr. Currie killed many for subsistence. He afterwards sold a part of his first purchase, and on the death of his father he took possession of the homestead, which embraces 160 acres of land. He had made a beautiful and valuable home for his family, having now 90 acres cleared and improved in the best manner. Mr. Currie is an earnest and zealous Republican, and has been active in the local official affairs of his township.

He was married Dec. 27, 1869, in Paris Township, to Miss Flora, daughter of Archie and Mary (McIntyre) Clark. Her father died in Elgin Co., Can., March 2, 1870, aged 53 years. Mrs. Clark was living with her daughter, Mrs. McDonald, when the fire of 1871 occurred, in which Alexander McDonald, his wife Nancy, *nee* Clark, his mother-in-law, Mrs. Mary Clark, his son Archie, a boy of nine years of age, and his sister-in-law, Miss Jeannette Clark—five persons in all—perished in the flames! The dreadful visitation and affliction are fully treated in another portion of this work. The following poem, by Cyrenius McTaggart, now deceased, a resident of the township at the time of the occurrence, is incorporated in this sketch, for obvious reasons:

#### The McDonald Family,

WHO PERISHED IN THE GREAT FIRE OF 1871, IN  
HURON COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

Sons of freedom, only ponder  
On McDonald's awful doom,  
And his family, five in number,  
In the hot and fiery gloom,—

Where the flames in torrents flashing,  
Through the fields and forest round,  
And the trees like thunder crashing,  
In great numbers on the ground.

Thus the deluge, fierce in motion,  
With the wind did loudly roar,  
Like the waves upon the ocean,  
Dashing on the stormy shore.

What have been their thoughts and feelings,  
In that hot and dismal place,  
When the flames came round, unyielding,  
Such a stubborn foe to face!

Oh! methinks I see them weeping,  
Clasped into each other's arms,—  
When the flames came round them sweeping,  
Cry aloud in wild alarms,—

As they cast their eyes to heaven,  
And for mercy loudly cried,  
When by flames and smoke were driven,  
Where they fell and shrank and died.

Thus the deluge passed o'er them;  
Sad and awful was the scene,  
Sweeping everything before them,  
Through the wild and living green.

Thus it raved until the morrow,  
When a calm appeared at last;  
Every soul was filled with sorrow  
At the closing of the blast.

All the fields and forest timber,  
By their friends were searched around,  
And at length in death's cold slumber,  
These poor souls' remains were found.

In the woods where they were driven,  
Lay their bodies on the earth,  
And their souls we hope in heaven  
With the God who gave them birth.

All ye readers, only ponder!  
Can you think without regret,  
On the death of this small number,  
And among them poor Jeannette?

A maiden fair in every feature,  
And admired by all around  
As a lady, and a teacher,  
In this moldering mass was found.

Those horrid flames so fierce, and raken  
With the wind, with force and strife,—  
This fair lady they have taken  
In her prime and bloom of life.

No more she's seen among the flowers  
Nor in the shade of summer green;  
With her young friends in idle hours,  
This fair maid no more is seen.

She is gone from earth, departed;  
And her friends, to be no more,  
Left them sad and broken-hearted,  
To lament on Huron's shore.

May to her a robe be given;  
Thus may her precious soul be blest,  
Like the stars in yonder heaven,  
And be one among the rest.

Mrs. Currie was born Sept. 2, 1849, in Elgin Co., Ont., where she resided until the death of her father. On the occurrence of that event, she came to Paris Township, where she was married.







Wm P. Chapin

**W**illiam T. Chappell, proprietor of the Chappell House at Sebewaing, was born May 8, 1850, at Avon, Livingston Co., N. Y. His father, W. T. Chappell, Sr., was born at Avon, and his mother, Julia (Ransom) Chappell, was a native of Claridon, Geauga Co., Ohio. They located after marriage at Avon, where Mr. C. was a prominent agriculturist and was one of the earliest importers of Durham cattle in the Empire State. The family are still residing there and includes six children,—W. T., J. Frank, Charles H., Nellie V., Carrie B. and Emma.

Mr. Chappell attended the common schools of his native place until he was 11 years of age, when he was sent to Temple Hill Academy at Geneseo, N. Y., where he was a student three years, after which he attended the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima a similar period. In 1868 he went to the Eastman Business College at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he was graduated the following year. In 1871 he came to Bay City; from there he went to Sebewaing, and platted 80 acres of land, and sold lots to the amount of \$18,000.

On coming hither to reside, Mr. Chappell at once took rank among the leading men in the town and county. He owns about 400 acres of land in Huron and Tuscola Counties, including 250 acres under cultivation. One farm of 160 acres is located near Port Austin. He has been a mail contractor since the time of his locating in Huron County, and at present controls 66 miles of mail route. He deals considerably in real estate. He is a connoisseur in horses, and in early manhood indulged a taste for fine grades. He always kept a fine team while at school, and after being graduated he spent a year or two in buying and fitting horses for the New York market.

Mr. Chappell is a staunch and active Republican. He cast his first Presidential vote for General Grant, and has been an adherent of the "grand old party" ever since. Most of his life has been spent under a Republican administration, and he expects to spend his remaining years in the prosperity and hope in which the country has rejoiced for so long a period. In the fall of 1876 he was elected Sheriff of Huron County, and served two years. He declined a re-

election. He is a member of the Order of Odd Fellows.

His marriage to Laura E. Tong occurred Jan. 4, 1870, at Avon. They have two children: Mary, born at Avon, and Arthur S., born in Sebewaing. Proctor T. Tong, the father of Mrs. Chappell, is a native of England and married Mrs. Elizabeth (North) Howe. She is a native of Connecticut, and died in Utica, Mich. They had one child,—Laura.

The portrait of Mr. Chappell, accompanying this sketch, gives the characteristic features of an influential and representative citizen of the Huron peninsula.

**C**harles E. Ball, farmer, section 6, Dwight Township, was born Jan. 21, 1839, in Norwalk, Huron Co., Ohio. His parents, Sanford and Lavina (Lock) Ball, were natives respectively of Vermont and Pennsylvania. After their marriage they settled in Ohio, where they continued to reside during the remainder of their lives. She died Sept. 18, 1853; and he, April 21, 1859. Charles E., Lois and James constituted their family of children.

Mr. Ball was educated in the common schools of Ohio, and was at home until he was 15 years of age, when he engaged as a sailor on the lakes and continued to operate in that capacity for a period of 25 years. He was first employed as a steward, afterwards became an ordinary seaman and was promoted to the position of mate. He passed 11 years in command of a schooner in the service of John F. Rust & Co., of Cleveland, Ohio. In the fall of 1862 he enlisted in the 23d Mich. Vol. Inf., and served three years as private and Corporal. He was an active participant in all the engagements in which the regiment was involved until nine months previous to his discharge, during which time he was on detached service in Washington.

On being discharged, he went to Muskegon and spent a summer there as an assistant in a saw-mill, and, while employed on the lakes, passed the winter months of four years at Algonac.

In 1861, previous to his enlistment in the army, he bought 43 acres of land in Dwight Township, which

at the date of purchase was in its original timbered condition. He made a clearing and erected a log house, in which he resided a year. In the winter of 1878 he made an additional purchase of 40 acres of land, and settled permanently on the place. The efforts and good management of Mr. Ball on the place have resulted in the improvement and cultivation of 60 acres.

He is a Republican in political connection and a member of the Masonic fraternity.

His marriage occurred at Crowell (then Davisville), Sept. 15, 1860, to Emily, daughter of Eli and Julia Herrington. She was born Jan. 5, 1843, in Pennsylvania. They have an adopted child, Willie by name.

**B**radford Slack, merchant, at Uby, was born March 25, 1852, in Oxford Co., Ont. He came to Bingham Township with his parents, James and Abigail (Wooley) Slack, in 1867. They belong to the farming community and are still residents of this township.

Mr. Slack was reared to the occupation of his father, and was under the protection and influences of his paternal home until 20 years of age. On reaching manhood, he bought 80 acres of land on section 18, Bingham Township, which, like himself, remained to be tested in use and value. He at once set vigorously at work to clear and improve and erect a home. He proceeded with his efforts until he had accomplished the reclamation of 50 acres, when he sold the place, a year subsequent to his removal to the village of Uby. He established there the business he has since conducted, which includes two branches of trade,—general merchandise and a tin-shop. Mr. Slack owns four improved lots in the village.

He is a Republican in political connection, and has discharged the duties of the minor local offices of his township. He is and has been considerably interested in school matters.

His marriage to Mary Ross occurred in 1872, in Bingham Township, and they are the parents of four children—Ettie J., Mary A., Guy and Martha.

Mrs. Slack was born in Scotland, in 1852. Her parents, James and Mary (Barber) Ross, are farmers in this township, where the daughter was reared to womanhood.

**A**nson H. Bowman, farmer, section 20, Bloomfield Township, was born Feb. 28, 1844, in Dunn Township, Haldimand Co., Ont. He is the son of Joseph and Sarah M. (Furler) Bowman. His mother resides on section 3, Bloomfield Township, and was born in 1826. His father died during the early youth of his son, at Romeo, Macomb Co., Mich., where he is buried. He was a farmer all his active life.

Mr. Bowman was brought up to the vocation of his father, and on reaching his majority he rented a farm, which he continued to manage four years, after which he operated as foreman of the place until 1873, when he came to Huron County. He entered the employ of Langdon Hubbard, clearing land and logging in his interest five years. In 1878 he bought 160 acres of land in Huron Township, on section 33. Later he sold the place, all but 40 acres, which he retains, with 40 acres on section 4; and on this he has since lived and labored. He has about 20 acres cleared, a good frame house, a barn and a small orchard.

His marriage to Sarah Angelina Crosby occurred Aug. 29, 1865. Their children were born as follows: Palmer E., July 18, 1866; Almeda J., Jan. 26, 1868; Anson H., Jan. 22, 1870; Walter A. and Robert A., twins, March 26, 1872; Amelia A., March 3, 1874; Almond M., Sept. 15, 1876; Nellie A., Feb. 27, 1880; William C., March 16, 1882; Flora D., April 14, 1884. Robert A., one of the twins, died in July following his birth.

Mrs. Bowman was born June 23, 1849, in Haldimand Co., Ont. Her parents, John and Mary A. (Waters) Crosby, are living in Ontario. Their children are eight in number.

Mr. Bowman is a Republican, and has served as Treasurer of the township seven terms, as Justice of the Peace one year, and in several other positions. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. The family suffered indescribable horrors during the

fire of 1881. The fifth of September found them waiting, in terrified suspense, whatever fate was in store for them. The flames were already in possession of various parts of the farm, and at noon was upon them. To save the house, Mr. Bowman drew water from the well until it was dry. On the failure of the water, the house soon caught, and was abandoned by the family, who sought safety in a summer fallow, the father removing the box of a lumber wagon, which he propped against the wheels to form a shelter. The inaction and waiting for seeming destruction was a fearful thing to endure, and Mr. Bowman at last re-adjusted his wagon, "hitched up" and started in a westerly direction, only to encounter intense heat. After traversing a distance of about two miles, they met a man who informed them of the total destruction of everything in that direction, and they retraced their route. Returning to the summer fallow, the wagon-box was again made to do duty as a protection, and they passed the night under its shelter. In the morning a man named Richard Foreman, who was sent out from Port Hope to look for possible sufferers, came to them. He had expected to find all the settlers lost in the fire of the day previous, and up to that time had discovered seven dead bodies, as follows: Mr. Leman and his son Alfred, aged 17 years; Albert Jonch and wife; Minnie Moss and her brother and sister, children who had become separated from their parents in the smoke. Mr. and Mrs. Moss were saved. The bodies were found between Port Hope and Kinch's Corners, together with a large number of dead cattle, hogs and sheep. The loss of Mr. Bowman included two cows, eight hogs, his house, barn and stable, 12,000 feet of lumber, six acres of oats and five acres of peas.

**P**eter Smeader, Jr., farmer, resident on section 6, Dwight Township, is a native of Prussia, where he was born Jan. 16, 1848. He is the son of Peter and Johanna Smeader, whose sketch appears on another page. (See index).

His parents came to the United States when he

was seven years of age, and he resided with them until he reached the age of 17 years. In 1864 he went to Port Austin, where he was a laborer about nine years. He went thence to Tawas City and spent three years in a saw-mill. He came back to Huron County, in 1874, and purchased 40 acres of land in Dwight Township, on which he settled, and to which he has added 30 acres. Of this tract about 50 acres are under cultivation. He is a Democrat in political connections.

The marriage of Mr. Smeader occurred Oct. 15, 1871, in Tawas City, to Olive Mutart. Of seven children born to them, five survive—Albert Ulysses, Johanna J., Frank W., Jonas P. and William E. Minnie A. and Mary are deceased. The family are Roman Catholics.

Mrs. Smeader is a native of the Dominion of Canada, and was born Oct 20, 1848; is the daughter of George and Mary (Sanders) Mutart, natives respectively of Prince Edward Isles and Devonshire, England.

**D**avid H. Pierce, general merchant at Uibly, was born March 17, 1849, near the town of Pictou, Ont. His parents, Alexander and Lydia (Grooms) Pierce, were Canadians by birth and of New England origin, descended from Scotch and German ancestors. They belonged to the agricultural class and came to Michigan in 1858, locating five miles south of Minden City in Sanilac County, where they were among the earliest pioneers. The senior Pierce was the first to take a wagon into that part of the county. He afterwards removed to Bingham Township, in Huron County, and located 120 acres of land on sections 22 and 27. Of his original tract 20 acres lie within the limits of the corporation of Uibly, and are platted. The parents are both residents of the village, and are passing their lives' sunset days in firm health and content.

The son was eight years of age when he was first made acquainted with the State of Michigan. He was educated in the common schools of Huron and Sanilac Counties, and resided with his parents dur-

ing his minority, obtaining a thorough and practical knowledge of farming, which he pursued nine years after reaching his majority.

In May, 1881, he established his mercantile enterprise at Ubyly, and in the fall of the same year suffered the common loss of the people of the Huron peninsula. His first move after the catastrophe was to build a business structure and place therein a full stock of goods, preparatory to retrieving his fortunes, and he has already reaped the reward of persistent energy. His business is in the most flourishing condition, his aggregate of annual sales amounting to \$20,000. He also owns 80 acres of farm land on sections 23 and 26, chiefly under improvements.

Mr. Pierce is a Republican in political affiliation, and holds the office of Notary Public.

He was married Sept. 16, 1871, in Ubyly village, to Frances McGuinness. They are the parents of five children,—Joseph H., Lydia, Alexander, Catherine and Cyrenius. Mrs. Pierce was born Feb. 15, 1853, at Randolph, N. Y. Her father died in that place, in 1868, and she removed to Huron County with her mother and grandmother. With her husband, she is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**J**eremiah Kelly, farmer, section 32, Dwight Township, is the son of John and Catherine (Coughlin) Kelly, and was born Dec. 5, 1845, in Ireland, which was also the native land of his parents.

Mr. Kelly emigrated to the United States in 1855, and passed 15 years in the cities of New York and Brooklyn and in New Jersey, operating part of the time as a molder.

In 1867 he came to Huron County and was engaged a little less than five years in a foundry at Port Austin. In the fall of 1871 he returned to Jersey City, whence, after two years, he went to Susquehanna, Pa., where he remained between two and three years. He returned to Port Austin, and in the spring of 1877 he purchased and took possession of 120 acres of land in Dwight Township, on which he

has since resided, and of which he has improved one-third.

Mr. Kelly is independent in political opinions. He has served his township in the capacity of School Director.

He was married July 4, 1872, in Detroit, to Martha Houser. They have had four children. Mary died when three months old; John, Catherine and Jenny are still living. Mrs. Kelly is a native of Canada, and was born Oct. 1, 1858, near Bayfield, Canada. She came in early life to Huron County, Mich.

**F**ranks X. Vogl, farmer, section 32, Sherman Township, was born Aug. 21, 1849, in Bavaria. His parents emigrated to Ontario, Can., in 1856, and to Michigan in 1860. His father was a stone mason by trade, and died in Sherman Township, Feb. 5, 1879. His mother is living with a son in this township, and is 75 years of age, 1884.

Mr. Vogl was a child of six years when he was brought to the American continent by his parents, and was ten years of age when they became residents of Huron County. He was an inmate of the paternal home until 1876, when he was married, in Sanilac Township, in the county of the same name, on the 27th day of June, to Susanna M. Smith. They have been the parents of five children, one of whom, Hubert, is not living. Those who survive are named Joseph F., George C., John A. and Daniel T. The family also includes an adopted daughter, Mary I. Mrs. Vogl was born June 14, 1856, in Huron County, Ont. Her father, Jacob Smith, was born in Germany, of Prussian parentage. Her mother, Christine (McGinnis) Smith, is a native of Ontario. They are now farmers in Bridgehampton Township, Sanilac Co., Mich., whither they removed in 1866.

In the same year of his marriage, Mr. Vogl became the proprietor of 140 acres of land by deed of gift from his father, of which 100 acres is still in his possession. Nearly the entire tract is under cultivation. The place is enhanced in value and improved in appearance by several splendid barns and an elegant residence which has just been completed, at





*James Ryer*



a cost of \$2,000. Mr. Vogel is a practical and skillful farmer and stock-raiser, and is engaged, as a specialty, in raising Durham cattle.

Mr. Vogl is a Democrat in political views and connections. He has been Justice of the Peace eight years and a member of the Township Board nine years.

The family are Roman Catholics.

**J**ames Ryan, proprietor of the Port Austin Hotel, and also of the White Ash Grove breeding farm, was born May 1, 1835, in County Tipperary, Ireland, and is the son of John and Mary Ryan. He was seven years old when his parents emigrated from the Green Isle to Canada, where the father bought a farm, near the city of Ottawa. Not long after they removed to a farm in Huron County, Ont.

Mr. Ryan was thoroughly trained in agricultural knowledge, and when he was 17 years old became the proprietor of 100 acres of land, which was in a natural state and covered with heavy timber. On this he operated until he had cleared 66 acres and erected thereon good buildings, set out orchards and put the farm in a promising condition.

He left Canada in the fall of 1861 and came to Port Austin, where he purchased the piece of ground now constituting the site of the hotel. He erected a small building for the purpose of hotel-keeping, in which he transacted business until 1868, the year of the construction of the Port Austin House. The former structure is still in existence and is occupied by a tenant.

Mr. Ryan was the proprietor of a stage route between Port Huron and Bay City 11 years, and from Port Austin to Bad Axe four years. His hotel is ample for the accommodation of his patrons, and is supplied with all the appurtenances requisite for the welfare of its guests. A good livery is attached, and a free carriage runs to all trains and boats. He owns a considerable amount of village property, including a barn and granary and two lots situated opposite his stables, and a lot west of the hotel, containing a dwelling and a blacksmith shop. He

owns, also, four lots in another direction, and a house and lot in Grindstone City, and he manages a meat market at Port Austin.

The White Ash Grove breeding farm includes 340 acres of land, all enclosed and cultivated, and it constitutes in every sense a model farm. Besides this, Mr. Ryan owns 560 acres in Huron and Tuscola Counties. His herds and flocks comprise thoroughbreds and grades of the finest kind. He owns an average of 75 head of Durham cattle, and Southdown and Cotswold sheep. His horses are Hambletonians, Clydesdales and Mambrinos, and his hogs are pure Berkshires.

Mr. Ryan was married in Biddulph, Huron Co., Ont., Feb. 10, 1857, to Elizabeth McCormack, and they are the parents of 10 children. Mary A. is the wife of Eli Fuller, jeweller at Port Austin; John, book-keeper for his father, is Supervisor of Port Austin Township, and was elected Clerk of Huron County at the recent election (1884) on the Democratic ticket; was graduated at Goldsmith's Business College at Detroit, Sept. 14, 1883; Valentine, Jane, Julia, James W., Margaret, Susan, Ellen and Gertrude.

The publishers of this work take pleasure in presenting a portrait of Mr. Ryan, accompanying this biographical sketch.

**H**enry C. Kennedy, farmer and breeder of stock, section 15, Hume Township, was born in July, 1837, in London, Ont. His parents, Thomas and Ellen (Clarry) Kennedy, were natives of Ireland, and soon after their marriage they came to London, where they engaged in farming until the death of the father in 1845. The mother married again and removed to Hume Township, where she is still living, aged 90 years.

Mr. Kennedy was educated in the public schools of Canada and instructed in practical farming until he attained the age of 21 years, when he set out in life as a common laborer. In 1863 he came to Michigan, locating at Port Austin, where he became an assistant in the saw-mill of Ayres & Co. He was

in their employ four years and at the end of that time removed to Port Crescent, where he built the first public house in the place, named it the Port Crescent Hotel and was its owner 12 years.

In 1871 he went to Roscommon County, where he was engaged in lumbering during the winter seasons, which interest he prosecuted with excellent success. In 1874 he purchased the farm on which he is now operating, containing 240 acres of land. Of this one-half is well improved and he is a skillful and practical farmer. He took possession of his farm in 1882, and has made a specialty of raising fine stock. He also owns 80 acres in Meade Township, which are unimproved.

He is a Democrat in political connection and opinion, and has served as Treasurer of his township and in other local capacities.

He was married at Port Austin, April 30, 1866, to Mary Grannell, and they have been the parents of seven children. Thomas, Edward, Frank, James, Willis and Eva are living (1884). William was drowned when he was six years old, in the Pinnebog River, at Port Crescent. He was at play on the river side and, falling in when alone, no rescue was possible.

Mrs. Kennedy is the daughter of Edward and Mary A. (Cunningham) Grannell. Her parents were natives of Ireland, where she was also born July 11, 1847, in County Wexford. They emigrated to Greenwich, Huron Co., Ont., in 1853. After the death of her father and mother, Mrs. Kennedy came to Port Austin, where she continued to live until her marriage. The family are Roman Catholics.

**C**harles E. Grant, farmer, section 7, Winsor Township, was born Oct. 18, 1838, in Osnabruck, Ont., and is the son of Robert and Mary (Papst) Grant. His father was born in 1787, and in the fall of 1863 came to Winsor Township, and died in November, 1865. The mother was born in 1799, and died in October, 1877. They had 12 children, of whom Charles E. is the 11th in order of birth.

He received a common-school education in the

Dominion, and in 1863 came with his parents to Winsor Township. He has been a resident on the farm where he now lives since coming to the county. He was married in March, 1860, in Aldborough Township, Elgin Co., Ont., to Mary Graves. Their ten children were born in the following order: The eldest born died unnamed, six weeks after birth; the second child died at birth; Robert was born Feb. 27, 1863; Ulysses S., Nov. 20, 1865; John D., Oct. 31, 1867; Catherine M., April 9, 1870; William W., April 14, 1869, and died Aug. 22, 1871; Julian, Jan. 10, 1871, and died Sept. 2, 1871; Edwin E., born Nov. 10, 1872; George M., Jan. 5, 1876. Mrs. Grant was born Aug. 2, 1844, in Canada. Her parents, John B. and Catherine (Harder) Graves, came to Winsor Township to reside, and in September, 1866, her mother returned to Ontario for a visit, and died there. The father remained in Winsor Township until 1869, when he went to Ontario to live with his children, and died there.

Mr. Grant is a decided Republican, and has served his township as Highway Commissioner, as Treasurer two terms, and also as a school officer.

**L.** Brennan, Sand Beach, Justice of the Peace, Village and Township Clerk, and dealer in musical instruments, sewing-machines, etc., and also insurance agent, was born near Whitehall, N. Y., Dec. 11, 1855. His parents, Robert and Mary (Mara) Brennan, were both natives of Ireland. They removed to Massachusetts with their family when their son was in early youth. They soon after made another transfer, to Hampden Co., Can., where they remained one year, whence they came to White Rock, Huron Co., Mich., in 1867. Mr. B. bought a farm of 40 acres on section 30, in Sand Beach Township, where Mr. Brennan, of this sketch, grew to manhood. The first effort of the latter to conduct an independent business, was in 1875, when he opened a confectionery store, which he conducted five years. He obtained a good and available knowledge of law by unaided application, which renders him an efficient officer in the position he holds as magistrate, to

which he was first elected in 1880, and which he still holds by successive re-election. After the incorporation of the village of Sand Beach, he was elected Clerk. In 1878 he was elected Township Clerk. He was nominated by the Democratic element in the fall of 1882 for County Clerk, and ran considerably ahead of his ticket, but was defeated. He began the prosecution of the business in which he is now engaged in 1881. Among the sewing-machines which he handles, are the White, Domestic, Eldridge and Royal St. John. He deals in Clough, Warren and Crown organs, and the varieties of merchandise common to similar establishments.

Mr. Brennan's father lives at Sand Beach; his mother died there May 4, 1881.

**W**illiam Maurer, farmer, section 8, Paris Township, is one of the leading agriculturists of Huron County, and has been one of its most valuable actors in its progress and advancement since he became a resident. He was born Dec. 11, 1818, in the province of Alsace, on the River Rhine. He received a good education in both the French and German languages, and at the age of 14 years learned the business of a lathe turner, which he followed until he was 21 years of age.

Meanwhile he had emigrated to America and located at Rochester, N. Y., going thence, later, to Lockport. After a short residence there he proceeded to Waterloo Co., Ont., where he engaged in agriculture. In 1861 he came to Michigan and secured 240 acres of wild land, on which he established his homestead. His farm now includes 320 acres of land, one-half of which is under very fine agricultural improvements. He has also given 228 acres of land to two of his sons, most of which is improved. He is one of the leading stock men in Huron County, and also is prominent in the development of the horticultural possibilities of the northern portion of the Huron peninsula, as he raises all the fruits adapted to the climate. In political belief Mr. Maurer is a Democrat, and has officiated as Supervisor of his township.

He was married Nov. 25, 1845, in Waterloo Co., Ont., to Catherine Greyerbiehl, and they are the parents of 12 children, all yet living. They are named Mary A., Joseph, Gertrude, Rosa, Catherine, Jacob, Odelia, William, John, Peter, Powell and Magdalena. Three daughters and two sons are married. The family are Roman Catholics, and Mr. Maurer is a Trustee in the Church. Mrs. Maurer was born June 4, 1826, on the River Rhine in Alsace, and came with her parents when she was seven years of age to the Dominion of Canada.

**W**illiam W. Barber, farmer, sections 3, 17 and 5, Caseville Township, is the engineer in charge of the engine in the grist-mill of F. Crawford. He was born May 9, 1838, at Black Rock, Erie Co., N. Y., and is the son of Thomas and Lucy (Miner) Barber. His father was the manager of a saw-mill at Black Rock, and died in Collinswood, Ont. His mother lives at Caseville, and is 73 years of age (1884).

When Mr. Barber was 16 years of age he went with a light wagon and span of horses to Winnebago Co., Ill., to effect the arrest of a man who had robbed a jewelry store in Dunkirk, N. Y. He was captured with little trouble, which was contrary to expectation, as he was supposed to be connected with a gang of thieves. He was in the act of exchanging a watch. His preliminary trial was held at Rescue. Mr. Barber remained at that place about eight months, and while there managed a hotel. He returned thence to the city of Buffalo, and began to learn the trade of ship-builder. He abandoned the project and came to Saginaw, where he was occupied four months in a saw-mill. In October, 1857, he made his way to Caseville, then Pigeon River, where he has resided since with the exception of two years. He engaged as a sawyer for F. Crawford, and during the last nine years he has operated as the engineer of the grist-mill of Mr. Crawford. His farm contains seven acres, and is situated on the limits of Caseville. It has a house and barn, and is all devoted to fruit-raising of fine qualities.

He was married Jan. 24, 1861, on North Manitow Island, to Catherine D'roy, and they have three chil-

dren, born as follows: William W., Nov. 24, 1868; May, June 6, 1881; Mabel, June 12, 1884. Mrs. Barber was born July 31, 1844, in the capital of France, Paris. Her parents, Peter and — D'roy, came to this county in 1854. Her mother died in Leland, Leelanaw Co., Mich., where her father is now living. Mr. Barber is a Republican, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. He has officiated five years as Constable.



**M**oses C. Gregory, farmer, section 1, Caseville Township, was born June 9, 1830, at Bangor, Maine, and is the son of Amos and Susan (Clark) Gregory. His paternal ancestors were interested in the ocean trade service, his grandfather being a ship-owner. His father was a seaman on one of the vessels, and was lost with his command during an ocean trip. They were heard from at one of the West Indies, which was the last intelligence of the ship or crew, and it is supposed that they fell into the hands of pirates and were put to death.

Mr. Gregory was a lumberman in his native State, and pursued that business until his removal to Michigan, in the fall of 1853, when he came to Huron County. After a stay of two years he returned to Maine. In 1855 he again came to Caseville, and engaged in lumbering for F. Crawford, in whose interests he operated during the winters of 16 consecutive years. During the summer seasons he was engaged in farming to some extent, and built the Gregory House, where he has kept hotel for several years. He also interested himself to a considerable extent in traffic in real estate. In 1880 he located upon the farm he now occupies. He is a Republican in political faith.

He was married Dec. 12, 1855, to Sarah Dodge, and they are the parents of the following children: Israel N., Martha W., Susan, Winfield S., Otis L., Elizabeth, Nellie M., Byron T., Jessie, Gertrude and Moses. The last named child and Israel N. are deceased. Mrs. Gregory was born May 3, 1836, at Port Huron. She is the daughter of Reuben and Lucie (Deynor) Dodge. Her mother died at the age

of 30 years, at Port Huron. Her father died when 74 years old, at Caseville.

Reuben Dodge was the first settler in the western part of Huron County. Charles R. Smith was the second in order, and Mr. Gregory was the third. The latter landed on the Huron peninsula at Stockman's fisheries, two miles from Port Austin. He proceeded thence by an Indian trail to Pigeon River, now Caseville. On arrival there he found himself preceded by the persons named. The place was inhabited by Indians who were engaged in sugar-making, hunting and fishing. A tribe lived at a place called Chebeong, near the site of the village of Sebewaing. A few were in the neighborhood of Caseville. The nearest postoffice was at Bay City; 50 miles distant. Mr. Gregory brought money with him to make a land purchase for a Mr. Worth, of Cleveland, Ohio, in whose interests he performed his first duties at Caseville, hiring men to get out shingle belts, which he shipped to Cleveland.

At the time of the fire in 1871 he lost his camp and had a narrow escape with his life. He was absent at the time of the near approach of the fire, and the men had made a trench to protect the camp. In less than an hour after his arrival the wind changed and blew a whirlwind. The change was so sudden and the danger so imminent that there was barely time to get the horses from the stable; and they tried to save a small quantity of bedding by putting it in the wagon, but it took fire in spite of them, and to escape they had to run the horses to their utmost speed. The camp was in the township of Grant, and they rode the entire distance with trees crashing all around save in front of them. They reached Pigeon River, where they remained two days.



**J**ohn Getty, farmer, section 8, Bloomfield Township, was born Aug. 21, 1840, in Caradoc Township, Middlesex Co., Ont. His parents, James and Ann (Ingraham) Getty, were also natives of the Dominion of Canada. The latter has been dead since the son was 12 years of age; she died in Sanilac Co., Mich. The father is living with a brother in Ontario.





*R. W. Durwin*

Mr. Getty was raised on a farm, and after his mother's death he labored as a farm assistant. When he was 19 years of age he came to Michigan to work in the lumber woods. His first employer was W. R. Stafford, in whose lumbering interests he worked by the month, and he operated for him as foreman in a lumber camp.

In January, 1882, he bought his present farm, having previously owned several others. It contains 120 acres and comprises 55 acres cleared and otherwise improved. He lost about \$3,600 in jobbing in the lumber woods. He erected a saw-mill in 1882.

Mr. Getty is a Republican in political views and action, and has held several local township offices.

His marriage to Mary J. McNellis, took place May 29, 1864. Seven children have been born to them: Mary A., March 24, 1865; the second child died soon after birth; Heman, May, 7, 1869; Addie B., July 14, 1871; Olive L., Oct. 13, 1873; Eva May, May, 18, 1875; John B., July 2, 1878.

Mrs. Getty was born in Kingston, Ont. She is the daughter of David and Mary (Mulligan) McNellis. Her father died in Canada, and her mother in the township of Gore, this County.

Mr. and Mrs. Getty and their daughter Mary are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mrs. Getty has been a member for 22 years.



**R**obert W. Irwin, merchant and Postmaster, White Rock, is a son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Dundass) Irwin, natives of Ireland, who emigrated to Canada in their youth. Mrs. I. died in the summer of 1881. Mr. Irwin is still living.

In their family were ten children, the eldest of whom is the subject of this sketch. He was born in Oxford Co., Ont., Oct. 17, 1831, attended the common schools until 18 years of age, learned the carpenter's trade, and when 21 years of age came to St. Clair Co., Mich. There he worked at his trade until 1855, then followed photographing at different points for two years; in September, 1857, he came to Huron County, and was employed by R. B. Hubbard

& Co., of Huron City, and for about three years had charge of their building and mill repairing. In the fall of 1860 he was elected to the office of County Clerk, being the first Clerk of the county. In the autumn of 1862 he was re-elected, and at the same time elected Register of Deeds. These offices he held four years; and during his official term, namely, in 1864, the county buildings were burned at Sand Beach, and he lost all his individual property; but he succeeded in securing all the records, papers and documents belonging to the county, except some circuit court files, and one record of mortgages.

In the fall of 1865, while the county offices were being rebuilt, Mr. Irwin engaged in mercantile business at Sand Beach, and enjoyed a large and successful trade until the memorable fall of 1871, when his store and contents, as well as residence, were all consumed by the flaming element. His family barely escaped with their lives, in their night clothes! His loss was estimated at upward of \$25,000.

Going to Port Austin, he engaged in law and insurance, in partnership with Hon. Richard Winsor, under the firm name of Winsor & Irwin. At the end of five years Mr. I. sold out his interest in the law business to H. G. Snover and again engaged in merchandising, at Sand Beach, carrying on a successful and prosperous trade until September, 1883, when he sold out and purchased the salt block, brick, stone, dock, dwelling-house, and bought also the entire interest of Thompson Bros. at White Rock, at which place he was appointed Postmaster, Oct. 1, 1883. In the fall of 1868 he was elected Judge of Probate, and re-elected until he had had the office 12 consecutive years.

Mr. Irwin was married Nov. 9, 1861, to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Longworth) Winsor, her father a native of England and her mother of Ireland. Her parents were married and settled in Canada, and removed to Huron City, Mich., in 1859, where he lived until his death, which occurred by drowning. (See Richard Winsor's Report.)

Mrs. Irwin was born in Canada July 4, 1840. The children of Mr. and Mrs. I. are: Eber W., born in Huron Township, Sept. 3, 1863; Nana E., in Sand Beach, May 20, 1865; an infant, March 7, 1867, died 10 days subsequently; Robert W., Jr., in Sand

Beach, April 7, 1869, and Earl S., in Port Huron, Dec. 8, 1883.

Mr. Irwin has been a Freemason since 1857, when he joined the mystic order at Lexington; he now belongs to Huron Lodge, at Sand Beach, and also to the Royal Arch Chapter, and to Refugee Lodge, K. of H., of Sand Beach. Mrs. I. is a member of the Baptist Church.

We take great pleasure in presenting the portrait of Judge Irwin in this work, as of a gentlemen who has demonstrated that after suffering the most complete losses of his property, one can yet honestly and honorably rise to competency and a high station in society.

**W**illiam E. Spohn, M. D., physician, surgeon and druggist, resident at Pinnebog, Hume Township. His parents, Asbury and Mary A. (Terryberry) Spohn, removed from the Dominion of Canada to Hume Township when he was nine years of age, and he has "grown up with the country."

Dr. Spohn was born Feb. 4, 1851, in Ontario. His early education was obtained in the public schools, and when he was 19 years of age he became a student in the graded school at Port Austin, which he attended two years. After teaching six months, he again attended the same school three months. He passed two years in teaching, and in 1876 began the study of medicine with Bennett Richard, M. D., of Port Austin, and continued to read for his profession under his instructions about three years. He matriculated at the Detroit Medical College, where he attended two terms and completed the prescribed course, graduating and receiving his credentials from that institution in 1881. He at once established his business at Pinnebog, where he has thus far met with unqualified success. His business as a druggist is also in a satisfactory and promising condition.

In political opinion, Dr. Spohn adopts the views of the Republican party. He owns 50 acres of land in Hume Township, most of which is in an unimproved state.

He was married Dec. 5, 1882, at Royal Oak, Oak-

land Co., Mich., to Sarah E., daughter of Peter and Sarah (Hart) McDowell. She was born May 16, 1860, at Royal Oak.

The parents of Dr. Spohn were natives of Canada. In 1860 they removed thence to Hume Township, where the father died, Sept. 1, 1882. The mother is living.

**J**oshua B. Madill, proprietor and manager of the Ugly grist-mills, was born Nov. 24, 1850, in Ontario Co., Can., and is the son of Henry W. and Phebe (Sharnard) Madill. His parents are members of the agricultural class, and were born in Toronto. They reside in Ontario County and are aged respectively 63 and 55 years.

Mr. Madill acquired a fair education in his youth, and when he was 23 years of age was married to Henrietta Tool. The event occurred in Ontario County, Jan. 7, 1874. Mrs. Madill is the daughter of John and Harriet (Woodruff) Tool. Her parents are natives of Ontario, of Canadian origin, and are farmers by occupation. Her mother died when she was 25 years old, in 1875. Her father resides in Ontario. Mrs. Madill was born Dec. 19, 1854, in Ontario Co., Can. Four children have been born to her husband, in the following order: Lottie, Phebe, Hattie and Ross.

After marriage they removed to the village of Brougham in Ontario County, where they pursued the vocation of farming two years, at the expiration of which time they left the Dominion of Canada and located at Lexington, Sanilac County, where Mr. Madill became interested in a carriage factory, and was also in charge of the affairs of the aged grandfather of his wife. He went thence to the township of Marion in the same county and settled on 160 acres of land which he had previously purchased. On this he pursued agricultural operations until the fall of 1881. At that date he set out with a portable saw-mill, which he operated in various parts of Sanilac and Huron counties until 1883, when he came to Ugly and erected a grist-mill. The establishment is devoted chiefly to local work, and is fitted with the machinery constructed by J. T. Noah,



of Buffalo, N. Y., and has a producing capacity of 75 barrels daily.

Mr. Madill is a Republican, and has held the local offices of his township and school district. He is present School Director. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, and Mr. Madill is Clerk of the society.

**R**obert Campbell, merchant at Adams' Corners, Sherman Township, was born Jan. 24, 1828, in Glasgow, Scotland, and has been a resident of the Huron peninsula since 1849, when he located in Sanilac Township, in that county, where he was one of the earliest of the pioneer element. He was there occupied in the shingle trade, and afterward proceeded to Port Sanilac, where he was interested in fishing as a vocation for 12 years. In 1864 he came thence to White Rock in this county, where he was again interested in his former occupation, traffic in shingles. After pursuing that business three years, he bought 80 acres of land in Paris Township, located on section 24. He entered into the manufacture of lumber and shingles, and not long after, he amplified his business connections by the establishment of his mercantile interests. He continued the management of his combined business operations until the completion of the Sand Beach branch of the Port Huron & Northwestern Railroad, when he transferred his interests to Adams' Corners. He bought a lot and erected a business building 40 x 60 feet in dimensions, in which he placed a stock of goods embracing the lines of articles requisite to the demands of a country trade, representing upwards of \$5,000. His aggregated annual business amounts to \$24,000. The landed possessions of Mr. Campbell embrace 200 acres of improved land in Sherman and Paris Townships.

The parents of Mr. Campbell, James and Elizabeth (Patterson) Campbell, were natives of Scotland, of unmixed Scottish descent, the former of Highland origin, the latter belonging to the class designated as Lowlanders. The father died near Glasgow, in 1836, aged 55 years. The mother came to the United

States in 1849, and died at Carsonville, Sanilac County, in January, 1884, at the advanced age of 93 years. She was the mother of nine children,—William, James, Elizabeth, Archibald, John, Colin, Robert, Agnes and Buchanan.

Mr. Campbell was married in November, 1860, at Port Sanilac, to Margaret McMurdock, and they have been the parents of five children, one of whom is deceased. Elizabeth, Robert, Alice and Maggie are living; James is deceased. Mrs. Campbell is the daughter of James and Margaret (Cummings) McMurdock, both of whom were of Scottish origin. They came to Michigan late in life, and died in Sherman Township. The death of Mr. McMurdock was one of the most remarkable incidents in the local history of Sherman Township. He became lost in the bush one and a quarter miles from his home, and although search was not intermitted, eight months elapsed before his remains were discovered. Crowds of people engaged in the search, but of course their field of operation was more remote, under the reasonable supposition that he had wandered a long distance.

Mrs. Campbell was born in Scotland, emigrating when she was 16 years old to Huron County. She died at her home in Paris Township, in 1880. She and her husband were members of the Congregational Church.

Mr. Campbell is a Republican, and has always been prominent in the general matters of his township. After the fires of 1871 and 1881, he was made relief agent in this district.

**C**hristoph Hahn, merchant and farmer at Sebewaing, was born Aug. 12, 1833, in Germany. His parents, Christian F. and Barbara Hahn, resided in Germany until their death. Mr. Hahn left his native land to become a citizen of the United States when about 18 years of age. He located primarily in the city of Philadelphia, where he resided two years, and while there was employed as a machinist. In 1855 he came to Sebewaing and entered the employment of John Muellerweiss, working for him on the farm and

in his store. He went then to Washtenaw County, where he worked two summers by the month, and returned to Sebawaing, where he became a landholder. He is now the proprietor of 100 acres of land in this township, on section 31, and 40 acres in Tuscola County. There are 100 acres under cultivation. In March, 1884, he bought a stock of merchandise at Sebawaing, and is engaged in a profitable business. He is a Republican in political sentiment and action.

His marriage to Mary Wolf took place Jan. 11, 1862, and they have two children,—Mary and William. Mrs. Hahn was born in Germany. The family belong to the Lutheran Church. Mr. Hahn has been School Assessor nine years.

**M**atthew D. Wagner, of the banking firm of Noble & Wagner, at Sand Beach, was born Dec. 26, 1856, at Ogdensburg, N. Y. His parents, James H. and Mary A. (Potts) Wagner, came to St. John's, Clinton Co., Mich., and after a brief residence there, settled at Vassar, Tuscola Co., Mich., where Mr. Wagner, senior, is a farmer and dealer in stock. He was born May 10, 1832, in Jefferson Co., N. Y. The mother was born in 1835, in Prescott, Canada, near the line of the State of New York.

Mr. Wagner was a lad of 10 years when his parents transferred their family and interests to Michigan. He was early attracted to the study of law, and when about 17 years of age he entered the office of E. H. Taylor, of Vassar, and later that of B. W. Huston, of the same place, reading for his profession under their instructions, a little less than two years. In August, 1877, he came to Lexington and entered the banking house of B. R. Noble, where he remained until December, 1880, when the present banking establishment of Noble & Wagner was founded, at Sand Beach. Mr. Wagner owns a half interest in its affairs, and conducts its business relations, which includes the transactions common to general banking. The firm also engage to some extent in lending on real estate. They also manage an insurance business in the interests of the Aetna and Phoenix,

of Hartford, Conn., the Liverpool & London & Globe, also the Firemen's Fund of California, one of the most substantial and reliable companies in the world. They deal extensively in real estate, improved and wild, and are the owners of about 1,000 acres within the county of Huron. The private property of Mr. Wagner embraces 200 acres of farming land in Custer and other townships in Sanilac County, a fine residence and several lots at Sand Beach. The bank block of Messrs. Noble & Wagner was built in the summer of 1882; it is constructed of brick, is 24 x 38 feet in dimensions, and is two stories in height, the upper story being devoted to office purposes. It cost \$3,100.

The marriage of Mr. Wagner to Eureka A. Mitchell occurred at Vassar, Mich., Nov. 24, 1880. Their children are Harry Leigh, born Feb. 19, 1883, at Sand Beach, and David Earle, born Nov. 10, 1884. Mrs. Wagner was born Dec. 3, 1855, in Ohio, and is the daughter of Festus C. and Harriet Mitchell.

Mr. Wagner is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and of the Knights of Honor. He and his wife belong to the First Presbyterian Church.

**S**tewart Van Buskirk, senior member of the firm of Van Buskirk & Monroe, lumber dealers at Sand Beach, was born Oct. 7, 1860, in Pine Run, Genesee Co., Mich. He is the son of Joseph and Mary (Willbur) Van Buskirk, the former a resident of Rochester, N. Y.; the latter of Livingston County in the same State. Their family includes two children,—Stewart and Minnie F. The latter is the wife of George N. Monroe, of Sand Beach. Mr. Van Buskirk, Sr., removed his family and business interests, in 1867, to Harrisville, Alcona Co., Mich., where he still resides, and is connected with the lumbering interests of the place where he is located. He is the proprietor of two saw-mills and two general mercantile establishments, and is doing an extensive business, employing an average working force of 100 men.

Mr. Van Buskirk was trained to a complete understanding of his business by his father, was a clerk





*Geo W Jenks*

in his store during his minority, and had the charge of one of his saw-mills through one season. His father established a lumber-yard at Sand Beach in June, 1882. In July, 1883, the son and son-in-law became proprietors of the yard by purchase, and built a planing-mill. It is 50 x 58 feet in size, and is fitted with a steam engine of 100-horse power. The mill requires the aid of three assistants besides the owners.

Mr. Van Buskirk is a member of the order known as the Knights of Columbia.

**E**dward McKay, farmer, section 24, Chandler Township, was born Sept. 15, 1825, in Argyle, Scotland. His father, Edward McKay, was a native of Scotland, a farmer, and emigrated to York Co., Ont., where he died March 11, 1864, aged 86 years. His mother, Rose (McDermott) McKay, was born in Scotland, and died in 1877, in York Co., Ont.

Mr. McKay was seven years of age when his parents came to Ontario, and he continued to reside in York County until May, 1878, when he disposed of his property in the Dominion and came to Michigan. He purchased 160 acres on section 24, Chandler Township, under partial improvements. He increased his estate by an additional purchase of 160 acres, situated adjoining on section 25. He sold 80 acres later, and has 80 acres under tillage. He is a leading agriculturist.

In political faith and action, Mr. McKay is a Republican.

His marriage to Anna Kennedy took place March 21, 1865, in Kings Township, York Co., Ont. They are the parents of seven children, born as follows: Margaret A., Feb. 13, 1866; Rose, March 2, 1868; Mary, March 10, 1870; Jennie, Dec. 31, 1871; Susan C., April 22, 1874; Angus E., Oct. 23, 1877; Nettie M., Oct. 27, 1880. Mrs. McKay is the daughter of Angus and Margaret (Campbell) Kennedy, and was born in Caledon Township, Peel Co., Ont. She is the eldest living of a family of eight children. Her parents were in early life when they came to Ontario. They settled in York County, and

the father died there June 8, 1866. The mother is still living in Kings Township, York County, aged 62 years. The family are members of the Baptist Church.

**G**eorge W. Jenks, of the firm of J. Jenks & Co., at Sand Beach, was born May 9, 1838, at Crown Point, N. Y. He is the son of Jeremiah and Relief (Huestis) Jenks. (See sketch of J. Jenks.) Mr. Jenks was 16 years old when his parents removed, in 1854, from the Empire State to Michigan. They made a brief stay of eight months at St. Clair, and came thence to Lexington, Sanilac County. He became a salesman in the general store of J. L. Woods and operated in that capacity until the country called on its sons to defend her in her peril from an internal conflict. He enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, as a private in Co. D, 10th Mich. Vol. Inf., enrolling in Lexington. The company was known as the "Sanilac Pioneers" and was under the command of Capt. Israel Huckins, who still survives. The regiment was mustered in at Flint. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant at Flint, April 22, 1862. His command was sent to Hamburg Landing, on the Tennessee River, and went thence to Corinth, and was present at the evacuation of that city. It proceeded to Tusculumbia, Ala., where it was stationed at Florence, and was on duty as ferrymen. Lieutenant Jenks was in charge of a steam-boat which plied up and down the river, conveying troops and military supplies from Florence to Hamburg Landing. He received his appointment as Commander on the river from General Payne. The regiment went thence to Nashville, Tenn., where it was engaged during the siege. While there he was commissioned First Lieutenant by Governor Blair, his credentials bearing date of July 5, 1862. He resigned Feb. 11, 1863, at Nashville, on account of sickness, and returned to his home, where he passed many months endeavoring to recover his health. A year after his return he attempted to re-enlist, but his application was rejected because of physical disability. He received an appointment as Deputy Provost Marshal under William McConnell, of Pontiac, and retained the position until the spring of

1864, when he resigned, and took charge of his father's saw-mill, five miles north of Lexington.

In the winter following, he entered the employment of Pack, Jenks & Co., and went to Rock Falls, operating as general manager in the interests of the firm from Dec. 11, 1864, until Jan. 1, 1876, when the firm dissolved, and he received from his father one-half of his business, including all lands of Carrington, Pack & Co., and Pack, Jenks & Co. A partnership was formed, which still exists and is known as "J. Jenks & Co." The firm are engaged in a general mercantile business and in the manufacture of flour and salt, besides the transaction of an extensive business in real estate. They employ an average of 75 assistants in the various departments of their business.

Mr. Jenks is Supervisor of Sand Beach Township, and has served several terms in the same position. He was elected Presidential Elector on the Republican ticket in 1884.

His marriage to Arabella Knapp occurred Oct. 15, 1867, at Jeddo, St. Clair County. Two children have been born of this union: George J., Feb. 13, 1869, and Anna Belle, Aug. 4, 1877. Mrs. Jenks was born July 19, 1848, at Bath, New Hampshire, and is the daughter of Henry and Mary Ann Knapp.

Mr. Jenks is a member of the Knights of Honor and of the Royal Arcanum. He was appointed distributing agent at Sand Beach for the relief of the sufferers from the fires of 1871 and 1881, and discharged the duties of the position with credit to himself and the general satisfaction of those interested.

The publishers are happy to place in this ALBUM a lithographic portrait of Mr. Jenks, in proximity to the foregoing sketch.

**H**enry Jurges, farmer, section 10, Bingham Township, was born Jan. 27, 1835, in Hanover, Germany. His parents came to America when he was 14 years old, and settled in Preston, Waterloo Co., Ont. In 1854 they made another change, removing to Huron County, where they passed their remaining years.

Mr. Jurges was married March 17, 1857, in On-

tario, to Catherine Miller, and they became the parents of eight children, all of whom survive the mother but one. Their births occurred as follows: Caroline, Elizabeth, Frederick, Mary, Catherine, Minnie, Emma and Henry. The latter is deceased. Mrs. Jurges died April 18, 1884, mourned by a large circle of friends who had known her many years and tested her value as a member of society.

After his marriage, Mr. Jurges located on a farm in the township of Paris, in Huron County, where he owned a farm and managed it three years. He afterward sold the property and came to Bingham Township, where he has since continued to reside without change. He bought 238 acres of land, 158 acres being situated on section 10 and included in his homestead, the remainder lying on section 9. He has improved 165 acres on the two places. He is one of the most skillful and capable agriculturists in the township, and has creditable and suitable farm buildings.

In political faith and action he is independent.

**J**oseph Frantz, farmer, section 31, Bingham Township, was born April 2, 1830, in Alsace (then belonging to France), near the River Rhine. At the age of 23 years he left his native land to come to America. He had received a good education in the French and German languages previous to the death of his father, which occurred during his minority. On reaching this county he proceeded to the city of Buffalo, where he made but a brief stay, going thence to Ontario, where he located in Oxford County. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits there three years, and in 1856 he set out for Michigan *via* Lake Huron, landing at Forestville, Sanilac County. He proceeded at once to the Government Land Office at Detroit, where he learned of the promising outlook of the Huron Peninsula; and, acting under the advice of Philip Link, of Minden, he purchased 160 acres on section 31, Bingham Township, under the terms of the Graduation Act. He set out to make the acquaintance of his newly acquired possession, and found that it lay in the depths of the unbroken

forest, with no roads of any description for many miles. But he had resolved on having a home at all hazards, and he began to "lap the bush," until he found the location of which he was the proprietor. He was the first permanent settler in Bingham Township, and carried all his provisions and supplies on his back from Forestville, a distance of 24 miles, often conveying 100 pounds of flour in one day. He was in fine health and possessed remarkable powers of endurance. After getting fairly started, he purchased 120 acres additional, making a tract of 280 acres, all of which he has retained, and has improved 130 acres. In the fire of 1881, he lost property aggregating \$6,000, having at the time the best farm buildings in the township, including a large frame barn and a stone residence.

Mr. Frantz is a Democrat in political affiliation, and he has held various local offices in his township. He was married Nov. 2, 1856, in Dereham Township, Middlesex Co., Ont., to Almira Gardner, and their nine children are all living. They were born in the order here named: Anthony, William, John, Joseph A., Sarah A., George, Lewis, Clara and Ambrose. Mrs. Frantz was born Sept 24, 1837, of Canadian parentage. The family are Roman Catholics.

**J**ames Harvey, farmer, resident on section 23, Chandler Township, was born in 1852, in Liverpool, England. He is the son of James and Mary (Duggan) Harvey, natives of Ireland. (See sketch of James Harvey, Sr.) When he was six months old his parents went to the city of Cork, Ireland, and the family had their home in that city until 1860, when they came to Michigan, settling in Huron County in November of that year. Mr. Harvey was then about nine years of age, and has since been a resident of Chandler Township.

He was married Oct. 8, 1871, to Margery Melick, and they are the parents of six children,—James, Obed, Martha J., Minnie, Margaret and Joseph. Mrs. Harvey was born March 22, 1855, in the Province of Ontario.

Mr. Harvey is a Republican in political sentiment,

and he has officiated some years as Justice of the Peace in his township; he is present Treasurer (1884). He is the proprietor of 80 acres of land, all of which is under cultivation, his farming operations being managed with a skilled judgment, which establishes his rank as developer of the agricultural resources of Huron County. He and his wife are communicants in the English Church.

**W**illiam C. Williamson, stock farmer and general agriculturist, on section 11, Hume Township, was born April 14, 1849, in Mercer Co., Pa. His father was a physician in early life. He married Selina C. Campbell, and settled in Milwaukee, Wis., where he died, in 1855, aged about 45 years. His wife died in 1878, in Chicago.

Mr. Williamson was educated in the public schools of Milwaukee until he was 11 years of age. His father died when he was seven years old, and he was under the guidance of his mother four years subsequently, when he went to work on a farm, and spent three years in that variety of labor. At the age of 14 years, he became a clerk in a store in Meadville, Pa., and operated in the capacity of salesman three years, going thence to Erie in his native State, and later to Chicago, where he engaged as a clerk in an insurance office. In 1867 he engaged in the interests of Woods & Co., for whom he officiated in the capacity of book-keeper and manager of their lumbering and mercantile enterprises. In 1879, he was one of an association that built the salt-block, now owned by Aikens & Soule. The firm was known as Williamson, Aikens & Co. The senior member sold his interest in 1883, to the present proprietors. Since that time he has given his attention exclusively to his agricultural affairs and the improvement of his stock. He owns 160 acres of land in Hume Township, nearly all of which is improved.

In political sentiment, Mr. Williamson is in accord with the Republican party. He has officiated as Supervisor seven years,—from 1876 to 1883, serving the last two terms as Chairman of the Board.

His marriage to Clara A. Sinclair occurred Aug.

12, 1877, and of their union two children, Harrie and William, have been born. Mrs. Williamson is the daughter of Thomas and Mary (Soule) Sinclair, the former a native of Scotland, the latter of New England parentage. (See sketch of T. Sinclair.) She was born Dec. 12, 1859, at Port Austin. She was educated at the common schools of Huron County, and afterwards attended the College at Flint, Mich.

**J**ohn H. Tucker, farmer, section 22, Sand Beach Township, is a son of John and Roxy (Page) Tucker, natives of Vermont, who settled in New York State, where Mrs. T. died, May 2, 1844. Mr. T. afterwards came to Sanilac Co., Mich., and settled in Bridgehampton Township, where he still resides.

The subject of this biographical sketch, John H. Tucker, was born in Clayton, Jefferson Co., N. Y., Aug. 28, 1827, remained at home until he was 18 years of age, attending the common school, then resided eight years in Canada, and in 1853 he came to Port Huron, Mich., and engaged in the millwright business, which trade he had learned in Canada. In 1858 he came to this county and for six years lived at Port Hope. In the fall of 1864 he moved to Sand Beach Township. He owned several small tracts of land, which he disposed of, and in 1880 he purchased 80 acres of land on section 22, where he settled and has about 20 acres improved and in good condition for crops.

With reference to national issues, Mr. Tucker takes Republican views. He has held the offices of County Surveyor, Justice of the Peace, etc.

July 3, 1850, in Walpole, Canada West, Mr. Tucker married Miss Martha, daughter of William and Monica Brown, of English ancestry. She was born in Canada, March 2, 1833. Of the 13 children born in the family of Mr. and Mrs. Tucker, the following are living: William H., born May 13, 1853; Lucinda M., Nov. 18, 1854; John E., March 4, 1857; George F., June 15, 1859; Ida M., Feb. 4, 1866; Charles A., March 16, 1869; Herbert L., July 21, 1871; Francis E., Oct. 18, 1873. Four children are

deceased: Mary I., April 30, 1864, three months old; Jane, Feb. 19, 1867, at the age of five years; Albert and Adelbert in infancy.

**S**imon Hoffman, manager of the mercantile establishment of J. C. Liken & Co., at Bay Port, was born July 7, 1851, in Waterloo Co., Ont., in the township of the same name. He is the son of Henry and Catherine (Diebel) Hoffman, and both his parents are living near Wilverton, Perth Co., Ont.

Mr. Hoffman acquired a common-school education, and when he was 12 years old obtained a situation in a store at New Dundee, and served an apprenticeship of nearly three years, for which he received \$200 and his board. He continued in the same employment two years after the expiration of his indenture. Afterward he went to a place called Baden, where he was similarly employed more than a year. In March, 1869, he came to Bay Port and engaged with J. W. Snell, in whose interests he operated six months. His next employment was as school-teacher, and he taught two terms at the same place, after which he became a salesman in the store of John Muellerweiss at Sebewaing, with whom he remained three years. At the end of that time he engaged in the management of the Sert House at Sebewaing, going thence a little more than a year later to Bay City, where he embarked in a similar enterprise and managed the Sherman House about six months. Returning to Sebewaing he was appointed to the position of Deputy Sheriff and Marshal of the village, in which he officiated until he entered upon the duties of his present position in 1880.

He was married Nov. 1, 1873, to Eliza Sert. She died May 14, 1874, and he was again married May 4, 1877, to Elizabeth Smith. Two children have been born to them, as follows: Gertrude, June 27, 1878, and Charles Henry, Jan. 23, 1881. Mrs. Hoffman is the daughter of Charles and Minnie Smith, and was born June 22, 1859, in Herkimer Co., N. Y. Her mother was born Nov. 3, 1823, and lives in Bay



City. Her father died April 29, 1883, in Bay City. Both her parents were born in Germany.

Mr. Hoffman is an adherent of the Republican party. He is a Notary Public, and is present Postmaster at Bay Port.

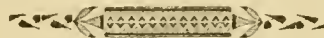


**J**esse L. Jenks, deceased, was born April 7, 1812, in Newport, Sullivan Co., N. H., and was the son of Jeremiah W. and Hester (Lane) Jenks. His parents removed to Bridport, Addison Co., Vt., and went thence to Crown Point, Essex Co., N. Y. (See sketch of J. Jenks.)

Mr. Jenks was brought up to the vocation of farmer, which he pursued a short time after he entered upon life in his own behalf, after which he kept a hotel at Crown Point, continuing to operate in that capacity several years. In the fall of 1860 he came to Michigan. He leased the Central Hotel at Port Huron, and continued its management one year. He next became interested in the City Hotel at St. Clair, which he conducted one year. He went thence in June, 1870, to Rock Falls, in Sand Beach Township, Huron County, where he had control of a stage route between Port Sanilac and Port Austin, and also conducted a hotel. He managed his various business enterprises four years. Meanwhile he became the owner of 40 acres of land, situated northwest of Sand Beach, whither he removed in November, 1874. His death occurred March 16, 1875, a few months after his removal from Rock Falls. The farm is in a finely improved and cultivated condition, and the widow remained there resident until 1879, when she became an inmate of the household of her daughter, Mrs. N. P. Arnold, of Sand Beach.

Mr. Jenks was twice married. His first wife, Mary Jane was a daughter of Sylvanus and Eliza Miner, and was a native of the State of New York. Three children were born of this marriage, but one of whom survives—Bela W. (See sketch of B. W. Jenks.) Robert died at the age of three years; an infant died unnamed. The wife and mother died in Schroon Township, Essex Co., N. Y., in 1852.

Mrs. Mary B. (Martin) Jenks, the widow of Jesse L. Jenks, was born Dec. 5, 1817, in Jay Township, Essex Co., N. Y., and is the daughter of Thomas and Betsey (Bowman) Martin. She was married to Mr. Jenks April 5, 1853. Four children were born to them, two of whom are deceased. Helen A. died at Port Huron at the age of six years. Robert M. resides at Sand Beach and is a clerk on the dock. He was born in Crown Point, Aug. 18, 1859. Jennie M. was born Jan. 25, 1861, at St. Clair, Mich., and is the wife of N. P. Arnold, Station Agent at Sand Beach. (See sketch of N. P. Arnold.) William H. was born Aug. 2, 1864, at St. Clair, and died when 18 years of age, at Sand Beach.

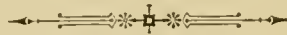


**D**iogness Perry, farmer, section 1, Caseville Township, was born in 1817, in Aberdeen, Scotland, and is the son of William and Ann (Duncan) Perry. His father died in his infancy. The demise of his mother occurred when he was three years old, and when he was four years old he came to America with his uncle, Diogness Duncan. They landed at Quebec and proceeded to Guelph, that province, where Mr. Duncan bought a farm. Mr. Perry worked on a farm, and also gave his attention to stone-cutting. He worked at the latter business until he was 18 years of age, when he proceeded to Akron, Ohio. He obtained employment on the Wabash & Ohio Canal, and operated in cutting stone for locks about three years. He went thence to Maumee, where he found employment on the public works. He kept his purpose of finding a location for a home in view, and later went by way of Detroit to Canada, with a friend who had determined to buy a farm in the Dominion and wished Mr. Perry to locate near him; but the latter did not comply with the desire. He became acquainted with an English farmer named Wm. Fletcher, at Bear Creek, who hired him as a farm assistant, and he continued in the same service nine consecutive years. He went at the end of that time to Guelph to visit his uncle, with whom he stayed a year. He accepted a proposition from his former employer, Mr. Fletcher, to again enter his service, and he worked for him two

years, finally devoting his earnings to the purchase of a farm lying next to that of Mr. Fletcher. His next imperative business was the selection of a home partner, and he returned to Bear Creek, where he was married, in 1859, to Ann McCauley. They have had four sons and two daughters, William, Robert, John, Agnes, Eliza and Sherman. The parents of Mrs. Perry, Robert and Ann McCauley, died in Ontario.

After his marriage, Mr. Perry took possession of his farm; but on the breaking out of the civil war in the States and during its progress, the influx of negroes into that part of Canada conflicted with his tastes, and he sold his farm, in 1865. He came at once to Huron Co., Mich., and bought a quarter-section of Government land in Caseville Township, where he has since operated. He has now about 70 acres of land.

He is a Democrat in political persuasion, and has officiated as Constable of his township and in other official positions. With his wife, he belongs to the Presbyterian Church.



**P**hilip Kappler, farmer, section 24, Verona Township, is one of the substantial agriculturists of the township where he resides, being the proprietor of 140 acres of land located on sections 24 and 25. He came to Huron County when he was 19 years old, in company with his brother, Daniel Kappler, reaching here in January, 1866. He engaged in lumbering for Jeremiah Ludington during the remainder of that winter, and in the spring he went to work with his brother, who was a carpenter and builder, remaining with him until the beginning of the next lumbering season, when he was again employed by Mr. Ludington in his saw-mill. He remained in his last situation chiefly for five years. His brother settled meanwhile in Paris Township, where he has since resided.

Mr. Kappler was born April 10, 1847, in Waterloo Co., Ont., and is the son of Philip and Magdalena Kappler. He was brought up on a farm. In the spring of 1871 he purchased 140 acres of land of

Mr. Ludington, which was covered with standing timber. He has now 90 acres cleared and in good cultivation. His place was in most prosperous condition, with excellent farm buildings, and the recent harvest of crops in winter quarters, when all the accumulated farm fixtures and supplies were destroyed by the fire of 1881, entailing a loss of \$3,000, with no insurance.

Mr. Kappler was married Dec. 28, 1876, at Port Austin, to Mary A., daughter of Peter and Mary A. Murray. The children of this union are as follows: Charles, William, Mary E. and Thomas.



**B**ela W. Jenks, of the firm of J. Jenks & Co., at Sand Beach, was born July 18, 1849, at Schroon Lake, Essex Co., N. Y., and is the only surviving child of Jesse L. and Mary Jane (Miner) Jenks. (See sketch of J. L. Jenks.)

When he was 11 years old, his father removed with his family to St. Clair, Mich., and engaged there in the hotel and livery business. In 1870 they made another transfer, to Sand Beach Township, where his father died, March 16, 1876.

Mr. Jenks' mother died when he was about three years old. When he was in his 16th year he obtained a clerkship in the post-office at St. Clair, where he operated a year, coming thence to Rock Falls to enter upon the duties of clerk and book-keeper in the interests of Pack, Jenks & Co. On the extinction of the business relations of the firm and the formation of the partnership of J. Jenks & Co., he was received therein and is still a member of the firm and interested in their varied and extensive departments of business. (See sketch of J. Jenks.)

Mr. Jenks is a member of the Knights of Honor, and of the Western Union Mutual Life Insurance Company. He has served seven years in the capacity of Treasurer of Sand Beach Township. He owns his residence and three lots connected therewith, and has an interest in 200 acres of land within the corporation of Sand Beach, owned by the firm of which he is a member.

His marriage to Allie E. Stafford occurred at Memphis, Macomb Co., Mich., July 18, 1871. Of this

union four children constitute the issue, the two oldest of whom were born at Rock Falls: Howard S., May 2, 1872; Allie May, Nov. 24, 1873. Minnie Blanch was born at Sand Beach, Sept. 4, 1876, and also Bela Walton, Aug. 8, 1882. Mrs. Jenks is the daughter of Henry B. and Abbie R. Stafford, and was born Aug. 8, 1848.



**A**lonso Hunter, proprietor and manager of the Huron House, Sand Beach, was born Nov. 3, 1845, in Ameliasburg, Prince Edward Co., Ont. His parents, David and Philean (Taft) Hunter, removed to the township of Sanilac, in the county of the same name, in 1863, where they are still living, on a farm of 110 acres. The mother was born Nov. 3, 1825, her son's birthday occurring on the same day of the month, 20 years later.

In the year following the settlement of his parents in Sanilac County, Mr. Hunter came to Rock Falls in the township of Sand Beach. He became an assistant in the saw-mill of Pack, Jenks & Co., remaining in their employ about 15 years. His next engagement was as sawyer for Woods & Co., at Port Crescent, in whose interests he operated one year. He afterward bought the Exchange Hotel at Port Sanilac, which he sold after a management of one year. He was in the employment of the United States Government through three years following, and, meanwhile, in the summer of 1882, he built the hotel which he is now conducting. The structure is 28 x 60 feet in size, with two wings. Although small, the house is a good one, and is generously patronized by the traveling public. Mr. Hunter is a member of Port Hope Lodge, No. 138, Order of Masonry.

His marriage occurred April 5, 1875, at Rock Falls, to Edna C. Priest. Hattie, only child, was born at Sand Beach, Dec. 13, 1879. The parents of Mrs. Hunter, David N. and Harriet Priest, reside at Sand Beach.

Socrates Hunter, the paternal grandsire of Mr. Alonso Hunter, died at the age of 103 years, in New Salem, London District, Ont.

During the period of his active life as a lumber-

man, Mr. Hunter experienced a narrow escape from a terrible death. He had occasion to break a roll-way of logs, and before he could extricate himself he was thrown and four large logs passed over his body, crushing him into the earth. The bystanders believed him dead, but he only sustained slight injuries comparatively, no bones being broken. His nose was fractured and mutilated, and one eye was injured; the skin was also abraded from various parts of his body. At another time he and a companion were passing the night at the Tyson House at Manistee, when it burned. He, with a number of others, were on the third floor of the building and he was the only one who escaped uninjured. He made a rope of the bed-clothes and lowered himself a part of the distance, when he was rescued by those below. He saved only his hat and trowsers, leaving the rest of his clothing, including his watch and money. His companion leaped from the window and was hopelessly crippled.



**J**oseph Deachim, farmer, section 30, Bingham Township, was born in Alsace, then in France, Sept. 25, 1835. His parents were of German-French origin. When he was 16 years old he came to America with his cousin, Joseph Frantz (see sketch). They remained together in Ontario three years, when they came to Michigan, proceeding to the land office at Detroit, where they each secured a tract of land on the strength of the representations of a citizen of Huron County.

Mr. Deachim bought 160 acres on section 30, in Bingham Township. On attempting to make their way to their property they found they had every obstacle nearly that imagination could invent or fact make real to contend with. The township was actually without settlers; there were no roads for miles, and the entire country seemed one tract of swamp. They cut their route of progress to their land eight miles. All supplies were procured at Forestville, 24 miles away, and the hardships of the case were only equalled by the strength and perseverance which the

hardy French peasantry brought from beyond the sea, and applied to the purpose of developing homes for themselves under a free flag and the privileges of a republic. Later, Mr. Deachim doubled his acreage, and has 100 acres under good improvements. In 1881 the fire consumed every dollar's worth of combustible property on the farm, but he has proceeded with his agricultural labors undaunted and is again in a prosperous condition.

Mr. Deachim is independent in political opinion and action.

He was married Jan. 4, 1865, in Tyre, Huron County, to Christine Schegcuc. Seven children have been born to them, as follows: Joseph, William, Josephine, Mary, Hattie, Lizzie and Robert. Mrs. Deachim was born in Waterloo Co., Can., Oct. 29, 1850, and is the daughter of Joseph and Agnes Deatry, natives of the north of France, and of German descent. They came to Michigan from Canada in 1861, and settled in Argyle Township, Sanilac County, where the mother died. The father still resides there, aged 70 years. The family are Roman Catholics.

**J**ames Philp, farmer, section 36, Verona Township, was born in Hope Township, Waterloo Co., Ont., Aug. 10, 1851. He is the son of Thomas and Ann (Moon) Philp, of Bingham Township. (See sketch.)

At the age of 21 years he became a lumberman and spent some time in that employment. He afterwards bought a farm in Verona Township, which he sold a few years later and received 80 acres of the original family homestead. On this he has since operated and has placed the entire tract under the best quality of improvements. He is deserving of his good reputation as a skillful farmer.

In political faith and action Mr. Philp is a Republican. He has been interested in school matters, and has officiated in the offices of his district.

He was married May, 1875, to Anna O'Neal. Of four children born to them, Norman and Nettie are deceased; Rebecca and Albert are living. Mrs. Philp was born in Ontario, in 1857, and is the daughter of John and Rebecca O'Neal, natives respectively

of Ireland and Scotland. The family reside in Verona Township, where the father is a farmer and carpenter. They are members of the Baptist Church. Mrs. Philp is permanently lame from the effects of illness in 1881.

**H**enry Goebel, proprietor of the Goebel House, Sebewaing, was born April 30, 1837, in Prussia. His parents, Carl and Christine Goebel, were natives of the same country, and came thence in the summer of 1856 to Sebewaing Township. His father died there, in the fall of 1881; his mother survives, and is still a resident of the place where she was among the earliest settlers. Their children are three in number,—Henry, Carl and William.

Mr. Goebel was 19 years of age when he accompanied his parents to the United States. He attended the common schools of his native country during the period prescribed by law, and assisted his father in farm labor until their removal to this country. He was an inmate of the paternal home until he was 25 years of age, when he left home to become a farm laborer by the month, spending four years in that variety of occupation in Bay and Washtenaw Counties. In 1867 he rented the Forest City House at Bay City, associated with his brother-in-law. In 1869 he came to Sebewaing and assumed the management of the Sert House, which he conducted three years. At the expiration of that time he opened a saloon and was engaged in its management three years. In 1872 he bought the site of the hotel he is now managing, on which he erected the Union House. The business of the hotel has been uniformly successful. He is the proprietor of 80 acres of land in the township of Fair Haven, of which about 7 acres are improved. He belongs to the Democratic element in politics, and in the spring of 1884 was elected President of the village of Sebewaing. He has been Highway Commissioner three years and Township Treasurer two years. He belongs to the Arbeiter Association, and is a member of the Knights of Maccabees.

Mr. Goebel was married Jan. 11, 1862, at Bay





*William H. Merrick*

City, to Mary Bauer, and they have had nine children, William, Henry, Mary, Otto and Oscar are living, and Anna M., Julius C., Emma and George are deceased. Mrs. Goebel was born Jan. 27, 1840, in Wurtemberg, Germany. Her parents, Charles and Barbara Bauer, were natives also of Germany, and emigrated thence in 1858, to the United States, when Mrs. Goebel was 18 years old.



**J**ohn J. F. Auch, physician and farmer, Sebawaing, was born Aug. 21, 1817, in Wurtemberg, Germany, the son of Christian and Margaret (Beck) Auch, also natives of Germany. They emigrated to the United States in 1836, first locating in Washtenaw Co., Mich.

In 1830 they came to what is now the village of Sebawaing, where the father died in 1869, and the demise of the mother occurred Sept. 3, 1884. Their family included eight children, John J. F., Christiana, Andrew, Dorothy, Godfried, Margaret, Gotlieb and Louisa.

Dr. Auch was a student in the excellent schools of his native country until he came to the United States. He assisted on his father's farm until the age of 22 years, when he became interested in agriculture on his own behalf, in which pursuit he passed 18 months. He then determined to become a minister and began the study of theology, which he continued three years.

In 1845 he came to Sebawaing as a missionary among the Indians, among whom he labored seven years. In 1852 he received a call to settle as Pastor over the German Lutheran Church at Sebawaing, and discharged the duties of the position until 1867, when he resigned. He went to Unionville, Tuscola County, where he embarked in the saw and grist mill business, which he continued 10 years. In 1873 he returned to the family homestead in Sebawaing to watch over the declining years of his mother, and he is still resident on the farm, which contains 80 acres, with 36 acres under cultivation. He owns an undivided half of the place.

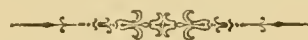
While officiating as Pastor over the Church at Sebawaing, he engaged in the study of medicine

under the directions of Dr. Kock, of Frankenmuth, Saginaw Co., Mich. Sebawaing was at that date without a physician, and he fully realized the necessity of a resident medical practitioner. He studied alone chiefly, and in his practice has met with good success. At present his business in that line is limited.

He is a Republican in political faith.

His marriage to Marcia D. Streiter took place April 3, 1840, at Ann Arbor, Mich. The only child born of this union died in infancy.

Mrs. Auch was born April 28, 1818, in Germany. Her parents, Jacob and — Streiter, were natives of the same county. Dr. Auch has officiated 10 years as Justice of the Peace, and many years as a school officer. With his wife, he is a member of the Lutheran Church.



**W**illiam H. Merrick, Sheriff of Huron County and residing at Bad Axe, was born in Huron Co., Ont., Feb. 19, 1842, and is the son of Robert K. and Mary (Graves) Merrick. He was reared on his father's farm in the Dominion to the age of 21 years, and spent the four years succeeding his majority in the States of Michigan and Illinois, and in 1867 he returned to Huron County, and worked as a carpenter and joiner. Two years subsequent to his return he engaged in the manufacture and sale of boots and shoes at Port Austin, in which he was engaged about six years. In the fall of 1874 he was nominated on the Democratic ticket for the office of Sheriff, and was elected by a majority of 276 over the nominee of the Republican party. He received a second nomination in 1876, and a flattering re-election by a majority of 179 votes. In 1880 he was again placed in nomination and again elected, receiving a majority of 41 votes. He was re-elected in the fall of 1882, scoring a majority of 217 votes. He was elected Probate Judge in 1884 by 611 votes over the Republican nominee. He has been an efficient officer, and his repeated elections to the same position manifest his popularity. He has been a resident of Bad Axe since the spring of 1883. He owns

80 acres of land in Dwight Township and several lots besides his residence at Bad Axe, and also a residence in Port Austin. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity.

Mr. Merrick was married July 4, 1870, at Port Austin, Huron County, to Allie Hayes, a native of Rochester, N. Y. She was born Dec. 29, 1852. Their children were born as follows: Frank W., May 27, 1872; A. R., Dec. 9, 1874; and Gale G., Dec. 29, 1879.

The publishers of the HURON COUNTY ALBUM take special pleasure in presenting to its readers a lithographic portrait of Mr. Merrick on a preceding page, as that of a worthy and prominent citizen. His friends will doubtless be pleased to see that the characteristic features of the man are hereby more permanently preserved to future generations and to the public generally.



**T**homas Sullivan, farmer, resident on section 23, Dwight Township, was born March 11, 1855, in Haldimand Co., Ont., and is a son of Francis and Mary (Callaghan) Sullivan. His parents were natives of Ireland, and emigrated to the Dominion. They remained there until the fall of 1871, the date of their removal to Huron Co., Mich. The mother died in the autumn of 1875.

Mr. Sullivan is the eldest son of his parents, and came with them to Dwight Township. He attended the common schools of this county and obtained a fair degree of education. He was but 18 years of age when he became the proprietor of 80 acres of land, which was in its primeval condition at the time he entered his claim, under the regulations of the Homestead Act. He has improved the whole property, with the exception of ten acres, which are still in timber.

He is a Democrat in political views, and has been active in the local affairs of his township. He has served three terms as Treasurer, and is now dis-

charging the duties of the position of Supervisor for the third term.

Mr. Sullivan is a Roman Catholic in religious connection.



**J**ohn Soule, farmer, resident at Soule village, Chandler Township, was born Jan. 2, 1828, in the town of Danby, Rutland Co., Vt. He is the son of Gardner and Abigail Soule, and when he was 12 years of age went to serve an apprenticeship with his grandfather, David Curtis, to acquire a knowledge of the trade of blacksmith, and continued to devote his time and attention to his occupation until he was 21 years of age, with the exception of the time passed in the common schools in the shadow of the Green Mountains. After being released from his obligations to his grandfather, he resumed blacksmithing and followed it as a business five successive years. He went then to Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., where he engaged extensively in lumbering, and built a saw-mill having a capacity of 39,000 feet of lumber daily. He continued to operate in that branch of business for 22 years at that place, and then sold out for the purpose of coming to Michigan.

Arriving in Huron County, he bought two acres of land in the village of Soule, and 40 acres on section 13, Chandler Township. The latter tract was unimproved, and Mr. Soule has cleared and put under cultivation 10 acres.

He is a Republican in political views and connections.

His first marriage occurred in the year 1849, in Genesee Co., N. Y., when Mary Gilbert became his wife. One child, Gilbert, was born to them, who is now residing in the State of New York. The mother was born in 1829, in Genesee Co., N. Y., and died in her native county in 1851. Mr. Soule was a second time married, in 1854, to Hannah Merrill, born in Genesee Co., N. Y., and died in 1875, in Cattaraugus County. They became the parents of one child, Jamie. Sept. 23, 1877, Mr. Soule was mar-



ried again, to Mrs. Nancy Fee, who was born, bred and married twice in Cattaraugus County. Ida M. and Minnie M. are the names of the children by the last marriage.



**M**ichael Bleicher, farmer, resident on section 20, Dwight Township, was born May 1, 1840, in Germany. His parents, Paul and Magdalena Bleicher, were also born in Germany, and emigrated from "das Faderland" to Michigan in 1852. They settled in Monroe County and are now deceased.

Mr. Bleicher first came to Huron County in 1858, and until 1867 resided at Port Austin, where he was engaged in fishing. He went in that year to Lake Superior, where he was similarly engaged 11 years. At the end of that time he returned to Huron County and purchased his farm in Dwight Township, comprising 80 acres, on which he has expended his energies and managed his agricultural affairs, until he has 65 acres under excellent improvements. Mr. Bleicher is a decided Republican in political sentiment.

His marriage to Johanna Baudaman occurred in April, 1861, at Port Austin. Seven children have been born to them, five of whom are now living. They are Felix, Leroy, Charles, Frank (2d) and Cora. Michael and Frank (1st) are deceased. Mrs. Bleicher is a native of Germany.

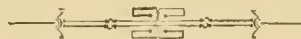


**J**ames M. Jenks, of the firm of J. Jenks & Co., at Sand Beach, was born July 14, 1850, at Crown Point, N. Y. He is the son of Benjamin L. and Amanda (Messer) Jenks, and when he was five years old his parents removed from Crown Point to St. Clair, Mich. His father died at Port Sanilac in 1869. His mother is yet living, and is now the wife of Jeremiah Jenks, the senior member of the firm above mentioned.

Mr. Jenks was reared and educated at St. Clair, and just before attaining his majority, in January, 1871, he went to Port Crescent, Huron County, to operate as a clerk in the employment of Woods & Co. This relation continued until the formation of the firm of J. Jenks & Co. at Sand Beach, in 1876, when he was made a member of that partnership. The departments of their business comprise heavy transactions in general merchandise, in the manufacture of salt, flour, and in real estate.

Mr. Jenks was married July 20, 1877, at Port Austin, to Nellie L. Neill. One child, Max, was born of this union June 3, 1878, at Port Austin. Mrs. Jenks was born Aug. 2, 1855, in Goderich, Can., and is the daughter of Capt. Thomas and Fanny Neill. Her father was a resident of Port Huron for some years.

The fine residence of Mr. Jenks was built in 1877.



**R**ichard Martini, of the business firm of John C. Liken & Co., at Sebewaing, was born Aug. 1, 1845, in Waldenburg, Saxony. His parents, Carl R. and Valentine (Thieme) Martini, were natives of Germany, and passed their entire lives in that country. They were the parents of 10 children,—Richard, Herman, Clara, Johannes, Eliza, Clemens, Robert, Julia, Lina and Valentine.

Mr. Martini was a pupil in the common schools until he was nine years of age, when he was sent to a school of higher grade to complete the time prescribed by the law of his native country. At the age of 14 years he entered a grocery, where he operated chiefly for five years, studying meanwhile in the School of Commerce at Dresden. After serving his time he was employed 15 months in another mercantile establishment. His next employment was in a large hosiery factory, where he remained until his emigration to the United States, in October, 1866. On landing at the port of New York, he proceeded to Saginaw, but, being unable to obtain satisfactory employment, he learned the business of cigar-making, in which he was occupied until he came to Sebewaing, in June, 1867. He was similarly occupied

there about four months, when he became a salesman for John Muellerweiss, and afterwards for Muellerweiss & Liken. His engagement with them was terminated by their dissolution three years later. In 1871, he entered into a silent partnership with Mr. Liken, which relation continued three years, and eventuated in his being received into full connection with the business relations of the firm.

Mr. Martini is a Republican in political principle. He has officiated 11 years as Township Clerk, and 13 years as Notary Public.

His marriage to Mary C. Liken occurred at Sebewaing, July 31, 1876, and they are the parents of three children, born at Sebewaing, as follows: John C., April 4, 1879; Henry R., Oct., 23, 1880; Clara H., May 12, 1882. Mrs. Martini is the daughter of John C. and Walburga (Kunkel) Liken (see sketch), and was born Jan. 31, 1856, in Binghamton, N. Y. She is a member of the Lutheran Church, as is also her husband.

**W**illiam Etzler, farmer, section 28, Hume Township, was born June 18, 1840, in Prussia, and is the son of Antoine and Joanna (Houckey) Etzler. He was 12 years of age when his parents and brothers came to this country. They resided a year in Buffalo, N. Y., and went thence to Geauga Co., Ohio. Three years later they removed to Port Austin, where the mother died soon after.

In the late fall of 1857 the father and three sons settled on 320 acres of land, situated on sections 28 and 29 in Hume Township, which they purchased under the Graduation Act. They lived together five years, and at the end of that time made a division of the land, William receiving 106 acres, the farms of his brothers lying on either side. He took possession of the place and entered upon the work of improvement. Of the original acreage 70 acres have been placed in the best possible agricultural condition, with two large barns, a granary and as fine a residence as there is in the township.

Mr. Etzler is a Republican in political faith.

He was married Sept. 16, 1863, to Sophia Empkie,

at Port Austin, and they have seven children, viz.: William, Frederick, Charles, Emma, Edward, Nellie and Libbie. Mrs. Etzler was born Dec. 18, 1846, in Prussia, and came to Michigan from her native country when she was 11 years old, settling at Port Austin.

Mr. and Mrs. Etzler are respectively members of the Catholic and Lutheran Churches.



**A**ugustus Pittsley, proprietor of the Franklin House at Sand Beach, was born Sept. 26, 1833, in Chenango Co., N. Y. His parents, Jeremiah and Roxana (White) Pittsley, were farmers and are both deceased.

Mr. Pittsley was reared on a farm, and his life was passed in that occupation until the outbreak of the Southern Rebellion, in 1861, when he became a soldier in the Union service. The war had not been in progress very long before he became satisfied that it was a matter of no trifling moment, and that the nation was at the mercy of foes at home unless their plans were thwarted, and he enlisted July 2, 1861, in Co. A, 10th N. Y. Cav., Captain Loomis. He enrolled at Oxford, Chenango Co., N. Y., and his regiment was attached to the Army of the Potomac. Mr. Pittsley was in action at Bull Run (2d), at Gettysburg under Burnside, in the Stoneman raid, at Culpeper, and at Brandy Station under Kilpatrick. He was taken prisoner at Gettysburg, Pa., and was paroled. At Westchester, Pa., his left hand was split by a saber stroke. He was discharged at Utica, N. Y., at the close of the war. In 1863, while on a furlough, he came to Sand Beach, and on being released from the service of the United States, he came hither and was in the employment of Pack, Woods & Co. in the lumber woods.

In 1869 he built a hotel at Sand Beach, near the site of the Franklin House, which was destroyed in the great fire of 1871, with a loss of \$4,000, and an insurance of \$500. In the spring of 1872 he erected the hotel which he has since managed, where he is doing a prosperous business. He can accommodate

about 30 guests, and keeps a small livery. He owns 27 acres of land, lying contiguous to his hotel property, with a dwelling thereon. He is also associated with Charles Verd, in the proprietorship of a livery, which they established in the spring of 1884.

Mr. Pittsley was married May 26, 1865, at Sand Beach, to Ellen J. Holder. Four children have been born to them: Effie, May 6, 1866; and Edward, Sept. 6, 1873; these two, the eldest and youngest, are living; Verbie and Alverda are deceased.

**J**acob Miller, farmer, section 11, Bingham Township, was born Dec. 28, 1850, in Waterloo Co., Ont. He is the son of Nicolas and Margaret (Habner) Miller, and his parents were among the earliest settlers in the township, having made a transfer of their family and interests to the county in 1856. He was a member of his father's household until his settlement in life as the head of a family.

He was married June 20, 1881, in Paris Township, to Catherine Kelley. She was born Oct. 18, 1855, in Strathroy, Ont., and is the daughter of Daniel and Margaret (Brennen) Kelley. Her parents are now residents on a farm in Bingham Township.

In August, 1878, Mr. Miller purchased 80 acres of wild land, and when he was married he fixed his residence therein. There are now 60 acres of finely improved land with farm buildings of excellent character. Mr. Miller is a Democrat in political principle, and is the present Township Treasurer. The family are Catholics.

**J**onathan B. Hellems, farmer, section 19, Dwight Township, was born June 26, 1840, in Welland Co., Ont. He is the son of Henry and Harriet F. (Clark) Hellems, whose sketch may be found in another part of this volume. When he was 17 years of age, Mr. Hellems found himself with the structure of his own

fortunes under his control, and engaged in a saw-mill at Port Austin, where he operated six months. After passing about eight years in various occupations, he devoted his attention exclusively to farming, and has since pursued that avenue of business as a vocation. In 1866 he entered a claim of 120 acres of Government land in section 19, but deferred taking possession of his property until two years later. Since that date he has been continuously resident and retains possession of 80 acres of his original purchase. He has cleared and improved about 45 acres.

Mr. Hellems is a Republican in political connections and issues, and is of decided opinions relating to national issues where development depends on the predominancy of that element.

He was married Oct. 11, 1868, in a portion of Huron County now included within Chandler Township, to Hannah E. Melick. Only one child has been born of this union, Obed H., who died when he was three years of age. Mrs. Hellems was born Jan. 25, 1851, in Brant County, Ont., and is the daughter of Obed and Mary A. (O'Brien) Melick, the parents being respectively of Irish and German extraction and natives of Canada. They became residents of Huron County in the spring of 1863, settling in what was then Lake Township. The mother died Aug. 6, 1878. They had eight children, of whom Mrs. Hellems is the youngest.

**G**eorge W. Carr, general merchant at Sand Beach, was born Sept. 1, 1850, near Geneva, Seneca Co., N. Y. He was six years old when his parents, Thomas and Mary (Christler) Carr, came to Michigan, settling near Romeo, Macomb County, where they now reside, on the farm of 80 acres on which they originally settled.

Mr. Carr was reared on his father's farm to the age of 22 years, and in 1872 he engaged as traveling salesman in the interests of a nursery company, for whom he operated four years continuously. He came to Sand Beach in August, 1877, and became a salesman in the mercantile establishment of J. Jenks & Co. After operating in their interests about four

years, he embarked in business independently, and has since conducted his mercantile affairs, carrying a stock valued at an estimate of \$5,000.

Mr. Carr owns 40 acres of farming land on section 16, in the township of Sand Beach, a part of which is improved and cultivated. He is also the owner of his residence and place of business.

His marriage to Miss E. A. Gibson occurred Jan. 1, 1876, at Lenox, Macomb County. Ethelyn M., only issue of this union, was born in Lenox, Jan. 8, 1877. Mrs. Carr was born Aug. 13, 1854, in Lenox, and is the daughter of Matthew B. and Ann (Beard) Gibson. Her parents were among the early pioneer settlers of Macomb County, settling therein about the year 1850, when the portion where they located was innocent of even traces of civilization.

Mr. Carr is a member of the Village Council, and belongs to the Knights of Honor. The family attend the Baptist Church.

**C**hristian F. Bach, of the firm of Liken & Bach, manufacturers of staves and heading, saw and grist miller at Sebewaing, is a native of the place where he is now transacting business. He was born March 18, 1854. His parents, Christian and Christiana Bach, were born in Germany and emigrated in early life to America. They made their first location in Washtenaw Co., Mich., proceeding thence, in 1853, to Sebewaing. His father died and his mother is still living. Five of their eight children survive,—Reuben, Christian F., Theodore, Alfred and Elizabeth. Those deceased were named Edward, Ferdinand and Christiana.

Mr. Bach attended the common schools until he was 16 years of age, when he assumed the management of his father's farm, continuing in that occupation until he was 22 years of age. In 1876 he formed a partnership with John C. Liken for the purpose of prosecuting the business in which they are at present engaged. Mr. Bach is a Republican in political sentiment.

He was married Oct. 1, 1878, in Sebewaing, to

Hannah, daughter of John C. Liken. (See sketch.) They have had four children, namely: Charles, Franklin A., Emma and Heinrich. Charles is deceased. The family members of the Lutheran Church.

**B**ennett Haskell, salt and lumber manufacturer and general merchant at Port Crescent, was born May 22, 1850, in Penobscot Co., Maine. His father, N. B. Haskell, was one of a long line of descendants from a family prominent in the Pine-Tree State for many years, was a lumberman in Maine, and is now a resident of Bad Axe, Mich. He married Hannah Shorey, and both were natives of Maine, of English extraction. They removed in 1858 to Steuben Co., N. Y., and seven years later came to Whitehall, Muskegon Co., Mich., where the father engaged two years in lumbering, after which, in the spring of 1868, they came to Port Crescent.

Mr. Haskell's father, associated with Henry C. Spaulding, of Elmira, N. Y., established an extensive lumber business. They secured a large tract of land situated on the course of the Pinnebog River, which empties into the Saganaw Bay at this point, and conducted operations largely in rafting. They controlled an extensive trade on the river, which traversed a county noted for its valuable pine, and which affords at its outlet a fine harbor. Since they came hither they have cut from one to three million feet of logs every winter, and of this large interest Mr. Haskell was general manager until 1880, when he became sole proprietor. In the same year he established the salt block, which has a daily capacity of 200 barrels of salt when operated to its full extent. He is at present engaged in the erection of a store for the prosecution of his mercantile operations, built in L form, 48 x 72 feet in dimensions, designed to be one of the finest structures for the purpose intended in Huron County. He owns within the county about 4,000 acres of land, some of it still in fine timber, but chiefly in course of preparation for agricultural purposes. He owns all village lots in Port Crescent lying north of Pinnebog Street. Mr. Haskell is a Republican in political opinion.

He was married April 9, 1875, at Port Crescent,

to Josephine Earl. She was born in 1854, at Buckville, Ont., where her parents now reside. She was carefully educated in music, and was a teacher of the art for some time previous to her marriage. She is the daughter of Thomas Earl, and her parents are natives of Canada and of English extraction.



**H**enry B. Hellems, farmer, section 17, Dwight Township, is the son of Henry and Harriet F. (Clark) Hellems. (See sketch of H. Hellems.) He was born April 29, 1838, in Welland Co., Ont. He obtained a good common-school education, and was bred to the vocation of farmer, remaining on his father's farm until he was 31 years of age, when he took possession of 80 acres of land, which became his property by deed of gift from his father. On this he has since resided, has cleared about 35 acres, and placed it under fair cultivation.

Mr. Hellems is a decided Republican, and has been Constable three years, School Assessor seven years and has held other official positions. He was drafted March 18, 1865, and was assigned to service in the 15th Reg. Mich. Inf. He was in the military service of the United States six months, receiving his discharge at Little Rock, Ark. On being released he returned to Dwight Township.

He was married March 20, 1871, in Dwight Township, to Augusta A. Hoover. One child, Henry C., was born to them. Mrs. Hellems was born in Jefferson Co., N. Y., and is the daughter of Captain John Hoover, an officer in the War of 1812.



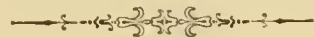
**E**dward C. Soule, civil engineer, resident at Soule village, was born Jan. 7, 1855, in Wyoming Co., N. Y., and is the son of Charles and Clarissa F. (Rowley) Soule. (See sketch.) He was nine years of age when his parents removed to Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., and he acquired a substantial education in the public

schools of the county, which he supplemented by a solid course of study in the grammar school of Franklinville in the same county. He began teaching at the age of 20 years, opening his career in Michigan, and afterwards prosecuting the same business in the State of New York. He then returned to Michigan and again became a teacher, and combined that vocation with surveying.

In 1883, associated with his father and brothers, he engaged in the management of a mill, in which business they continued to operate some years.

He is a Republican in political connection, and in 1880 was elected County Surveyor, serving in the position two years.

His marriage to Maggie Taylor took place at Port Austin Jan. 1, 1883. They are the parents of one child, Daisy, born July 2, 1884. Mrs. Soule is the daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth (Mason) Taylor. After their marriage the parents went to Ontario, and afterwards came to Michigan and settled at Port Austin. Their daughter was born in York village, Ont., June 25, 1859. She was in early childhood when her father removed to Port Austin, where she obtained a good elementary education, and afterwards went to Le Sueur, Minn., where she completed her studies. She returned to Port Austin and became a teacher in Huron County, in which she was engaged six years previous to her marriage.



**H**ugh M. Walker, farmer, section 9, Bloomfield Township, was born Jan. 18, 1849, near Dundas, London Co., Ont., and is the son of Josiah and Lydia Ann (Hitchcock) Walker. The former lives on a farm in Lapeer County. The latter died Aug. 5, 1865, in Lapeer County, and was 36 years of age at the time of her death.

Mr. Walker was reared on his father's farm, and remained at home until he was 18 years of age, when he engaged as a farm assistant, working summers by the month and lumbering in the woods winters. His parents removed to Almont, Lapeer County, where he reached manhood, and where he obtained an education in the common schools. He was qualified to teach, and he followed that vocation

for some time, teaching three terms in Lapeer County and two terms in Huron County.

He came first to Huron County in December, 1878, in search of a location for a permanent abode, the trip resulting in the purchase of the farm of 120 acres, of which he has since been the owner and occupant. He made the purchase of Langdon Hubbard, by whom it had been "lumbered over." He was in a promising condition when the fire of 1881 destroyed a new barn, quantities of fencing and a large orchard of young fruit-trees. The farm contains 40 acres of improved land, with a good frame house.

Mr. Walker is an adherent of the prohibition element; he has served the township five years as Supervisor and three years as School Superintendent.

He was married Aug. 5, 1872, to Susan V. Witt. Seven children have been born to them, as follows: I. Floyd, Sept. 1, 1873; Kittie E., Dec. 2, 1874; Jennie V., June 3, 1876; Mary A., April 17, 1878; Mabel S., Oct. 18, 1879; Lydia A., April 18, 1881; Roy, Nov. 21, 1882. The three first named children were born in Oakland Co., Mich. The others were born in Bloomfield Township.

Mrs. Walker was born June 3, 1854, in Dryden Township, Lapeer County, Mich. Her parents were Calvin and Adelia (Haines) Witt. The former died when the daughter was eight years old, leaving her fully orphaned, her mother having died when she was one year and a half old.

**R**uben G. Schluchter, blacksmith at Sebewaing, was born Feb. 18, 1858, in Huron County, Ont. His father, Jacob G. Schluchter, was a German by birth and emigrated to Canada, where he married Ellen Gray. The wife was born in Canada. After their marriage they settled in Ontario, where she died, in 1869. They became the parents of 10 children.

The subject of this sketch is the fifth in order of birth of the children of his parents, and attended school until he was 16 years of age, when he was apprenticed to a blacksmith and served three years

in obtaining a knowledge of his trade. In the spring of 1880 he came to the township of Sebewaing, removing to the village of the same name in the spring of 1884. He at once entered upon a successful and steady business. He is a Democrat in political connection.

He was married Aug. 19, 1881, to Mary L. Ruchty, and they are the parents of three children,—Genevieve S., Edmund G. and Amelia A. Their mother was born in Canada. Her father, George Ruchty, is a native of Switzerland, and was born in 1821. Eva Ruchty, her mother, was born in Poland, in 1841. Mr. Schluchter is a member of the Arbeiter Association.

**C**harles Verd, liveryman at Sand Beach, was born October 7, 1842, at West Hawkbury, Ont. He is the son of Tussant and Electa (Wait) Verd. In 1851 the family came to St. Clair County, where the father bought a farm in a portion of the county now included within Grant Township.

Mr. Verd was raised on a farm and was employed in agricultural pursuits. In the fall of 1861 he went to Grand Traverse Bay, remaining there about one year, then going to Port Hope, Huron County, where he entered the employment of Fish & Co. In 1863 he went to the lumber woods in the interest of Stafford, Haywood & Janess, in whose employment he remained a number of years. He took jobs on the Pinnebog River in Huron County, in which avenue he operated two years. At the end of that time he was engaged in taking contracts from R. B. Hubbard & Co., of Huron City, operating on the West Branch of Willow Creek.

In 1865 he purchased 80 acres in the township of Rubicon, which he afterward sold, buying almost immediately a farm in Gore Township, of which he also disposed and bought 80 acres in Huron Township. He cleared on the three places an aggregate of 100 acres.

Mr. Verd embarked in his present business enterprise in the spring of 1882. He keeps eight horses and livery fixtures suited to the demand. He owns his place of business and his residence. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

He was married in Rubicon Township, Jan. 8, 1865, to Phebe, daughter of Henry and Lydia (Clark) Hoffman. Mrs. Verd was born in Burford, Canada West, Jan. 5, 1843. Six sons have been born to them, as follows: Edward T., Charles, William H., Homer T., Frank and Frederick.



**J**ohn Wills, farmer, section 9, Hume Township, was born Dec. 28, 1823, in County Mayo, Ireland. His parents removed to Canada in 1833, where they were farmers and passed the remainder of their lives. They have been dead about 35 years.

Mr. Wills remained under the roof of his parents until his first marriage in 1844, to Margery Wills. Four children were born of their union,—William, Elenor, Elizabeth (deceased) and James. Those who survive are married and settled in life. In the winter of 1852-3, while Mr. and Mrs. Wills were making a little trip on the ice, on Lake Ontario, Mr. Wills skating and drawing his wife on a hand-sled, they found themselves unexpectedly in an air-hole. They went under, and Mrs. Wills was drowned! Help came, but too late to save her, and Mr. Wills was insensible and recovered only after the most strenuous efforts to recall his life. He was again married, in 1854, to Bessie Wills. She was born in Ontario, of Irish parentage, and died about one year after her marriage. Mr. Wills was married a third time, March 9, 1859, at Port Huron, to Rachel Wrisk, and of this union seven children have been born, one of whom is deceased. They are Elizabeth, Jennie, Robert J., Joseph, Maggie, Minnie (deceased) and James. Mrs. Wills is the eldest daughter, and one of nine children that were born to her parents, William and Lucinda (Smith) Wrisk. The latter were born respectively in Ireland and Ontario. They are now residents of Kent Co., Ont., the former being 80 and the latter 68 years of age at the present time. Mrs. Wills was born in Raleigh, Ont., Feb. 17, 1836.

In 1859 Mr. Wills came to Huron County and located on the lake-side in Hume Township. After

a residence three years, he entered a claim of 80 acres where he has since resided, and nearly all of which is now cleared and improved.

Mr. Wills enlisted in the military service of the United States Aug. 23, 1863, enrolling in Co. F, 23d Mich. Vol. Inf. The regiment was attached to the Army of the Cumberland, and Mr. Wills while in the service did picket duty, chiefly on account of impaired health. He is a Republican in political persuasion. He was brought up in the English Church, and his wife was reared in the tenets of the Methodist Church.



**E**lson P. Arnold, station agent for the Port Huron & Northwestern Railroad Company at Sand Beach, was born Oct. 5, 1854, in Kent Co., Ont. His parents, Samuel E. and Margaret A. (Mills) Arnold, are both living in Kent County, Ont., where the father is the proprietor of 200 acres of fine farming land. The paternal grandparents of Mr. Arnold were natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. They removed to Ontario before the Rebellion. His great-grandfather, Louis P. Arnold, was a volunteer in the Civil War in the United States, and died in Kent County, Ont., aged 104 years. Louis S., his grandfather, is still living, in Ontario, and is 84 years of age.

Mr. Arnold was reared on his father's farm to the age of 15 years, when he began to learn the trade of carpenter and joiner, in which he spent two years. In 1872 he came to St. Clair County, Mich., and became a clerk in the employ of his uncles, M. & B. Mills, lumber dealers at Marysville, with whom he remained seven years, meanwhile taking a complete course of study at Bryant & Stratton's Business College at Cleveland, Ohio. On leaving the employ of his uncles he went to Port Huron and there engaged in a grocery in the capacity of book-keeper. His next employ was with the Northern Transportation Company in that city, where he was a telegraph operator one year. In the fall of 1879 he came to Sand Beach as telegraph operator for the Western Union Company, in whose service he remained until the completion of the railroad, when he was appointed

to the position he has since held. With the aid of one assistant, he officiates as ticket agent, telegraph operator and baggage agent, and officiates as "display-man" in the Government service, in which capacity he displays the flags in the United States Signal Service, at Sand Beach Station.

Mr. Arnold was married Oct. 5, 1882, at Sand Beach, to Jennie Jenks. One child, Mary B., was born to them, Aug. 20, 1883. Mrs. Arnold is the daughter of Jesse L. and Mary Jenks (see sketch of J. L. Jenks), and was born Jan. 25, 1861, in St. Clair, Mich.



**M**oses Erb, farmer, section 26, Chandler Township, was born Nov. 16, 1848, in Lambton Co., Ont. His father and mother, Abram and Wilhelmina (Clems) Erb, were natives of Ontario, of German descent. The mother died at Ovid, Mich., in January, 1881, while visiting a daughter there, and was 68 years old.

Mr. Erb was reared in Ontario to the age of his legal manhood, when he came to Michigan and entered the employ of Berkey & Gay, furniture manufacturers of Grand Rapids, in whose employment he remained eight years. After leaving their service he passed two years in another manufacturing establishment at the same place. His health failed, and he came to Huron County and became a land-holder in Chandler Township, where he has since managed his agricultural operations. The location is one of the best in the township, and of the 80 acres comprised in his farm he has improved 35 acres.

Mr. Erb is a radical Republican, and has served as Supervisor of his township and in the several school offices.

He was married Jan. 3, 1870, at Lowell, Kent Co., Mich., to Adella Barber. They have two children,—Claud and Bertie. Mrs. Erb was born in Linden, Washtenaw Co., Mich., Dec. 14, 1854, and is the daughter of Alfred and Evaline (Snyder) Barber. They were natives of New York, of New

England origin, and English descent. The mother died at Lowell, in September, 1881. The father of Mrs. Erb is a resident there.



**B**enjamin Cartwright, farmer on section 30, Dwight Township, was born Aug. 20, 1813, in Cheshire, England. His parents, Solomon and Hannah Cartwright, were both natives of England, where they passed their entire lives. Mr. Cartwright is the eldest of 10 children. He first came to the United States in 1842, and sought employment in New England, which he traversed for that purpose, but failed to receive anything satisfactory, and went thence to Canada, where he remained till the fall of 1843, when he returned to England. In the fall of 1845 he again came to the United States. He settled at first in New Jersey, where he remained two years, going thence to New York, where he entered the employment of the late Peter Cooper. He operated in his interest two years, and in 1848 went to Mineral Point, Wis., where he engaged for a short time in the lead mines. He went afterwards to Canada, and remained there nearly six years.

He became a resident of Huron County in 1861, and within the same year he bought 80 acres of land in Dwight Township, where he has since resided. He has cleared and improved 30 acres of the tract of 40 acres of which he is the owner. He was among the first settlers of this portion of Huron County, and was the owner of the first wagon brought into the township, the first fanning-mill, and the first threshing-machine. He also built the first brick chimney in Dwight Township.

Mr. Cartwright is a Republican in politics. He has been Justice of the Peace and Township Treasurer.

He was married Oct. 23, 1841, in Manchester, England, to Hannah Hague. Five of their eight children are living,—Hannah, Abel, Lydia, Jane and Charlotte. One son, Job, enlisted in the army of the Union during the Civil War, and yielded up his life in the cause of national unity. Another son,



Major, died in New Jersey. Walter died at St. Thomas, Ont.

Mr. and Mrs. Cartwright are communicants in the Church of England.

**J**ohn G. Puddock, of the Huron Dairy Salt Company, at Sand Beach, was born Oct. 20, 1843, in Oxford Co., Can., and is the son of Allen and Elizabeth (Goodwin) Puddock. His father was a farmer and died in Canada in 1850. The mother died there in 1867.

Mr. Puddock passed the first 20 years of his life on a farm and in 1863 came to Michigan. In the year following, he came to Sand Beach and became foreman in the saw-mill of Pack, Jenks & Co., continuing to operate in that capacity until the re-construction of the firm in 1876. He accepted the position of foreman in the salt block and discharged the duties of the situation until Sept. 1, 1883, when he purchased an interest in the business. The salt block was built by Messrs. J. Jenks & Co. in 1876, it being constructed with pans. The establishment was converted into a steam block in 1883, and in the same year they established a department for the manufacture of dairy salt. The company belongs to the Michigan Salt Association. They manufacture about 150 barrels of common fine salt daily, and have facilities for converting the entire product into dairy salt. The bulk of their salt is prepared for dairy purposes, except what is demanded by the local trade in common fine salt. Their business requires an average force of 14 men and boys, and nine women.

In the fall of 1871, in company with John Ballentine, he purchased a saw-mill of Jeremiah Ludington at Verona Mills, which he conducted during the winter seasons until 1876, when he sold his interest to his associate.

Mr. Puddock is the owner of a considerable amount of village property, which includes several vacant lots, four lots in the block where his residence is located and the Puddock Block, in which the post-office is located.

He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, and is Master of Huron Lodge (Blue), No. 361, at Sand Beach. He is President of Sand Beach village and is serving his second term in that capacity.

Mr. Puddock was married May 12, 1866, at Sand Beach, to Jane Grice. The four children born of this marriage are—Alice E., May B., Jennie M. and Nellie B. Mrs. Puddock was born in England, and is the daughter of James G. and Jane (Mason) Grice. (See sketch of J. G. Grice.)

**R**obert A. Davidson, blacksmith, wagon and carriage manufacturer, located at Sand Beach, was born March 25, 1840, near Hamilton, Ont. His parents, James and Jane (Billingslay) Davidson, are both deceased, the death of the former occurring when the son was about 12 years of age, and that of the latter in 1869.

Mr. Davidson was instructed in the details of the blacksmith business in the shop of his brother Andrew, where he was employed at an early age, and he has pursued that business since without intermission. He established a shop at Thamesford, in Ontario, and subsequently at a place then known as Auleyville. In 1869 he came to Brockway Center, St. Clair Co., Mich., where he conducted his business five years. He went thence to Emmett, in the same county, and had a shop there some years. He has been in Sand Beach since April, 1879. On his arrival here he entered the employment of James Ross, with whom he continued three years. In 1882 he began his present enterprise in his own interest, his business requiring two assistants. He does all kinds of general blacksmithing, wagon and carriage making, and all the varieties of repairing common to his business. He owns his wagon and blacksmith shops and his residence at Sand Beach. He is a member of the Knights of Honor.

Mr. Davidson was married May 20, 1860, at Ingersoll, Oxford Co., Ont., to Margaret L., daughter of Colon McNee. She was born in the township of Nissuria, Oxford Co., Ont., May 5, 1843. Four

children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Davidson, as follows: Linda, born May 18, 1864; James R., Aug. 18, 1869; and two others who died in infancy. The parents are members of the Baptist Church.

**Peter Murray**, farmer, section 2, Bingham Township, was born in County Longford, Ireland, in 1824. His parents died in their native land previous to his emigration to the Dominion of Canada, in 1852. He located in Middlesex Co., Ont., and was a resident there until his removal to Michigan in May, 1873, when he purchased 80 acres of land, now constituting his homestead. The property was in a wholly wild and primitive condition, and one-half is now under fine and profitable cultivation, with a handsome residence and excellent accessory farm buildings.

Mr. Murray is independent in political opinion and connections.

He was married in 1854, in Middlesex Co., Ont., to Mary Noonan, and they have been the parents of 12 children. Of these, one son and six daughters have gone to the land of silent mystery, whither the sorrowing mother journeyed to join her little ones in 1869, when she was 39 years of age. Mr. Murray was again married in 1871, in Ontario, to Anna McDonald. Two children born of the second marriage are deceased. Five children of the former union are living, and were born as follows: Mary A., Thomas, Peter, Michael and Catherine. Mrs. Murray was born in the State of New York, of Irish parentage. The family are Roman Catholics.

**Charles Davis, M. D.**, practicing physician and surgeon at Sand Beach, was born March 18, 1850, in the township of Turner, Androscoggin Co., Maine. He is the son of Thomas and Rachel (Soper) Davis, and his father was a farmer. The latter was born in Maine, and died in the village of Turner, in June, 1868. The mother was also born in the Pine-Tre,

State, and resides at present in Sand Beach with her son.

Dr. Davis passed the first 20 years of his life on his father's farm, when he entered the Literary Department of Bates College, at Lewiston, Maine. He matriculated there in 1869, and was graduated in 1873. He engaged a short time in teaching, after which he entered the Medical Department of Bowdoin College at Brunswick, Maine, going thence, after one term of study, to the City Hospital at Boston, where he had all the advantages of the varied character of the medical and surgical practice for one year. He then became a salesman in a drug store in Detroit, where he remained until 1878, meanwhile attending lectures in the Detroit Medical College where he was graduated in March, 1878. Within the same month in which he received his credentials, he came to Sand Beach, and, in company with Dr. Johnson, established a joint practice, which relation existed a few months. He opened an office alone, and has conducted his business with such skill and efficiency as to establish a popular and prominent practice. He ranks among the leading physicians and surgeons of the county. During the past two years he has officiated as village and township physician. Dr. Davis has one brother, Frank by name.

**Alfred Pagett**, merchant at Ubley, Bingham Township, was born Jan. 27, 1841, in London, England. In his early childhood he obtained such education as he could from the public schools of the city of Bristol, and at the age of 15 went to work in the coal mines of that place, where he passed nine consecutive years of his life.

He came to the United States when he was 24 years of age, and, after a brief sojourn in the city of Philadelphia, he proceeded to Forestville, Sanilac County, this State, and entered the store of Alfred Gunning as salesman. He remained in his service seven years, and at the expiration of that time, in 1867, he started a branch store in the interests of his employer at Tyre, Sanilac County, which he managed from the month of March in the year named until April, 1870.

In that year he came to Ubyly and established business for himself, and has since continued its prosecution. He invested \$700 in stock at the outset and proceeded with constantly extending relations and increasing business until 1881, when he suffered an entire loss of all he had accumulated. Not a vestige of his property remained on the sixth of September. But discouragement with all the rest did not settle on his banners, and he proceeded to re-instate his business. He erected a new store, put in a stock of goods and has since operated prosperously. His stock in trade represents a cash value of \$1,500, and his annual sales aggregate \$4,000. He owns four acres of land within the village limits, and he has recently erected a tasteful cottage near his place of business.

Mr. Pagett is a believer in the principles of Republicanism and was seven years Postmaster at Ubyly. He held the same position at Tyre and has officiated as Township Clerk of Bingham.

He was married in December, 1864, in the city of Bristol, Eng., to Anna Belcher. She was born Feb. 21, 1841, and reared to womanhood in the same city where her marriage occurred. She was a cotton-weaver previous to her marriage.

**A**lexander Pierce, farmer, residing at Ubyly, of which he is the founder, was born March 28, 1823, in Prince Edward Co., Ont. He was reared to manhood by his parents, William and Anna (Winch) Pierce, and continued an inmate of the paternal home until he was 23 years of age, when he established himself as the head of a household, by marriage.

Four years after that event, Mr. Pierce removed to Victoria Co., Ont., where he became a land-holder and pursued agriculture as a vocation four years. He then exchanged his property for 120 acres of land in Minden, Sanilac County. On this he operated until he placed nearly one-half its entire acreage under improvement. In 1869 he came to Huron County and purchased 160 acres of land on sections 22 and 27, of Bingham Township. In 1882 he platted the village of Ubyly, and has met with success

in his scheme of establishing the place, which he has pushed by offering substantial inducements to business men to make this a point for their operations.

In the fire of 1881 Mr. Pierce suffered heavily in the total loss of his perishable property, amounting to several thousands of dollars.

Politically, he is an adherent of the Republican party, and has officiated in several local offices.

His marriage to Lydia Grooms took place in Victoria Co., Ont., Sept. 26, 1846, and of their union seven children have been born,—David H., Thomas W., Anna E., Lydia J., Clara, William J. and Sarah E. The last mentioned was the second in order of birth, was married and is now deceased. Mrs. Pierce was born Sept. 14, 1828, in Prince Edward Co., Ont., and is the daughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Mackintosh) Grooms. Her parents were of Scotch origin, and died some years ago in Victoria Co., Ont. The daughter was 10 years old when her mother died, and she was reared by relatives.

**D**avid E. Dues, Captain of the Life-Saving Station at Sand Beach, was born Feb. 27, 1856, in Kincardine, Bruce Co., Ont., and is the son of Peter and Mary A. (Ramage) Dues. His father is a native of Denmark, spent many years of his life as a sailor, and is now in charge of the light-house at Ludington, Mich. His mother is a native of Canada and is of Scotch descent.

The family removed about the year 1860 to Detroit, whence they proceeded to Wyandotte, Wayne County. When Mr. Dues was eight years of age they made another remove, to Port Huron, whence, in 1870, they came to Rock Falls in Huron County. At the age of 10 years he began the life of a sailor under the instructions of his father, who was a captain, and he has since continued on the water in some capacity. At 17 he was second mate on the schooner "H. H. Brown," a merchant vessel of 1,500 tons burthen, and plying between Escanaba, Cleveland and Erie. Two years later he was in command of the "Industry," a vessel of the same class, running on Lakes Huron and Erie.

He came to Sand Beach in 1878, where he was engaged in fishing three years. He received his ap-

pointment in the Life-Saving service Oct. 24, 1881, from Capt. Kiah, the Superintendent of the district. He fitted up the station, and, together with a crew of eight men, discharges the duties of the post. They have afforded assistance to and visited at least 25 wrecks, have saved many lives, and rescued several persons who have fallen into the lake.

Mr. Dues was married May 23, 1877, at Sand Beach, Mich., to Nancy, daughter of Nathan and Diana Gager. Three children have been born to them at Sand Beach, viz.: Eva D., April 28, 1878; Annie A., June 20, 1880; and Cecil C., March 23, 1883. Annie was drowned in Lake Huron, May 4, 1882. Mrs. Dues was born in Canada, Nov. 20, 1860.

**J**ames Campbell, farmer, section 22, Hume Township, was born in December, 1831, in County Antrim, Ireland. His parents, William and Jane (Kerr) Campbell, were of Irish birth and Scotch descent, belonging to the sturdy race known in the history of the world as the Scotch-Irish. They passed their entire lives in their native country, and died when the son was nine years old.

He is the youngest of six children, and when he was 14 years of age he came to America, in company with an elder brother. They made their first stop in the Province of Ontario, where Mr. Campbell operated as a common laborer 16 years. In 1860, he came to Michigan, and settled at once where he has since resided. He secured 80 acres of land under the provisions of the Graduation Act, and has been the sole force in the improvement of his land, all of which is cultivated, and manifests the character of the owner and his persistent efforts in a praiseworthy direction. The place is in one of the best parts of Hume Township, has a good home and a large stock and grain barn.

Mr. Campbell is a member of the Republican element in politics, and is one of the Justices of his township, in which position he has been officiating two years. He has also held the minor local offices.

He was married April 20, 1859, in Dumfries Co., Ont., to Elizabeth (Parke) Williams. Mary, Isabella,

George, Margaret, Celia and John are the names of the living children of Mr. and Mrs. Campbell; James is deceased. The mother is the daughter of William and Margaret (Houston) Parke, natives of Ireland, where she was also born, Dec. 25, 1840. Her father died in 1849; the demise of her mother occurred in 1858, four years after her daughter, with her sister, had come to Ontario. The family are communicants in the Episcopal Church.

**H**enry Neuman, Supervisor of Sebewaing Township, and farmer on section 21, was born in Prussia, Aug. 7, 1839. Gottlob and Rosana (Weisbrod) Neuman, his parents, were natives of Prussia and emigrated to the United States in 1855, and located in Sebewaing Township. Mr. Neuman, Sr., died Aug. 22, 1883. Mrs. Neuman died July 15, 1876, in Sebewaing Township.

Mr. Henry Neuman learned the trade of a cooper in his native country, and he was occupied in that business until he came to the United States. His father pre-empted 80 acres of land in Sebewaing Township, on which he assisted until he was 19 years of age. At that age he became a sailor on Saginaw Bay, and passed the sailing seasons of four years in that vocation, spending the winters in the woods. He was then employed on his father's farm until 1863, when he was drafted into the military service of the United States. He was assigned to the Second Mich. Cav., and served until the close of the war, when he returned to Sebewaing.

In 1860 he entered a claim of 40 acres of swamp land and brought 40 acres additional at \$1.25 per acre. He cleared 15 acres, sold out and bought 80 acres on which he settled permanently in the fall of 1869. He now owns 133 acres in Sebewaing and Brookfield Townships, and has 45 acres in good cultivation.

In political belief and connection Mr. Neuman is a Republican. He has held the offices of Drain and Highway Commissioner and Treasurer, and in the spring of 1883 was elected Supervisor, receiving a reelection to the latter position in 1884.

He was married Nov. 26, 1868, to Mary D. Beck,

and they have had six children,—Louisa M., Frederick, Adolph, Lina M., Ida S., Bruno H. and Bertha. The first-born child died before she was two years old. Mrs. Neuman was born Oct. 20, 1845, at Ann Arbor, Mich. Her parents, Gotfried and Mary Beck, were born respectively in Germany and Maryland, and settled in Sebewaing Township in 1851. Mr. and Mrs. Neuman are members of the Evangelical Lutheran Church.

**J**ohn R. Poss, farmer, sections 2 and 5, of Caseville Towhship, was born Feb. 17, 1846, in Lapeer Co., Mich. He is the son of Nicholas and Adeline (White) Poss. The latter died in 1849, when her son was but three years of age. His father died June 6, 1881, aged 72 years. Mr. Poss has two sisters and a half brother.

He was reared to the age of 16 years on a farm, and in 1862 enlisted in the military service of the United States. He was absent three years, and on his return to Lapeer County he engaged for a time by the month as a farm laborer, after which he worked his father's farm on shares. He made a success of the plan, and at the end of a year purchased a part of the place. He continued to buy portions of the homestead farm, until he became the owner of nearly the whole of it. In August, 1873, he sold out and came to Caseville, remaining two years. In 1875 he returned to Lapeer County, where he stayed a period of two years, coming back to Caseville, where he has since resided. In addition to his farming he is engaged in selling agricultural implements, and negotiates financial paper. Since May, 1876, he has managed his house as the Poss Hotel. It is a two-story structure, with 23 rooms, and has in connection with it a small livery. His farm contains 63½ acres, located on section 2, and one on section 5 has 168½. His house is located in Caseville Township.

His marriage to Flora Adams took place Nov. 22, 1872, and they have two children,—Frank R., born March 17, 1874, and Adeline R., born Oct. 30, 1878. Mrs. Poss is the daughter of Daniel A. and Rachel (Hamilton) Adams. She was born July 16, 1852, in Lapeer Co., Mich., and had three brothers,—Edwin,

Arthur and Elmer. Her mother died July 5, 1861. Her father lives at Mt. Morris, Genesee Co., Mich., and is an attorney. Mr. Poss is a Democrat in his political views.

**J**ames Ryan, proprietor of the Port Austin Hotel, and also of the White Ash Grove breeding farm, was born May 1, 1835, in County Tipperary, Ireland, and is the son of John and Mary Ryan. He was seven years old when his parents emigrated from the Green Isle to Canada, where the father bought a farm, near the city of Ottawa. Not long after they removed to a farm in Huron County, Ont.

Mr. Ryan was thoroughly trained in agricultural knowledge, and when he was 17 years old became the proprietor of 100 acres of land, which was in a natural state and covered with heavy timber. On this he operated until he had cleared 66 acres and erected thereon good buildings, set out orchards and put the farm in a promising condition.

He left Canada in the fall of 1861 and came to Port Austin, where he purchased the piece of ground now constituting the site of the hotel. He erected a small building for the purpose of hotel-keeping, in which he transacted business until 1868, the year of the construction of the Port Austin House. The former structure is still in existence and is occupied by a tenant.

Mr. Ryan was the proprietor of a stage route between Port Huron and Bay City 11 years, and from Port Austin to Bad Axe four years. His hotel is ample for the accommodation of his patrons, and is supplied with all the appurtenances requisite for the welfare of its guests. A good livery is attached, and a free carriage runs to all trains and boats. He owns a considerable amount of village property, including a barn and granary and two lots situated opposite his stables, and a lot west of the hotel, containing a dwelling and a blacksmith shop. He owns, also, four lots in another direction, and a house and lot in Grindstone City, and he manages a meat market at Port Austin.

The White Ash Grove breeding farm includes 340 acres of land, all enclosed and cultivated, and it

constitutes in every sense a model farm. Besides this, Mr. Ryan owns 560 acres in Huron and Tuscola Counties. His herds and flocks comprise thoroughbreds and grades of the finest kind. He owns an average of 75 head of Durham cattle, and Southdown and Cotswold sheep. His horses are Hambletonians, Clydesdales and Mambrinos, and his hogs are pure Berkshires.

Mr. Ryan was married in Biddulph, Huron Co., Ont., Feb. 10, 1857, to Elizabeth McCormack, and they are the parents of 10 children. Mary A. is the wife of Eli Fuller, jeweller at Port Austin; John, book-keeper for his father, is Supervisor of Port Austin Township, and was elected Clerk of Huron County at the recent election (1884) on the Democratic ticket; was graduated at Goldsmith's Business College at Detroit, Sept. 14, 1883; Valentine, Jane, Julia, James W., Margaret, Susan, Ellen and Gertrude.



**R**obert Winterbottom, proprietor of the hotel at Port Hope, was born May 30, 1828, in Lancashire, Eng. His parents, Robert and Elizabeth (Spencer) Winterbottom, were born and passed their entire lives in the same shire. Their family numbered 13 children, four of whom were twins and died in early life. All the others grew to maturity and married. The father died at the age of 74 years; the mother was 72 years of age when her demise occurred.

The youngest in the above family, the subject of this sketch, came to the United States in 1848, landing in New York. He first obtained employment in a ship yard, and engaged in whip-sawing, where he remained 14 months. At the end of that time he went to Brantford, Canada. He worked there three years as a carpenter, and in 1851 came to Port Huron. In 1855 he came to Willow Creek (now Huron), where he engaged as a sawyer in a saw-mill, and also worked at shingle-making, continuing in that employment between six and seven years.

He then became interested in the hotel business at Willow Creek, where he conducted a house for the accommodation of the traveling public. During the great fire of 1871 he lost all his property, having to

send his children to his friends in Port Austin to get them clothed. Having to commence life anew, he went to Grindstone City and kept boarding-house for Worthington Brothers for two years and then moved back to Huron and kept hotel, and in the year 1876 moved to Port Hope, where he has since continued in the hotel business.

Mr. Winterbottom was an adherent of the Republican party until 1879, when he adopted the principles of the Greenback element. He has been Supervisor of Huron and Rubicon Townships several terms. After the fire of 1881 he was appointed local State Commissioner for building bridges in the township of Bloomfield. In November, 1884, he was elected Sheriff on the Fusion ticket.

He was married in 1860 to Flora McKinnon, and they have had six children, born as follows: Ida, Elizabeth (deceased), Christine, John, Jane and Ella. Mrs. Winterbottom was born in July, 1831, on the Isle of Skye, Scotland, and is the daughter of Alexander and Mary (Kennedy) McKinnon. Her father died in Iowa. Her mother, who came to Port Huron in 1851, died afterward in London, Canada. Mrs. Winterbottom came to Huron County in the year 1855, to the village of Port Austin.



**L**ansing E. Lincoln, farmer and stock-raiser, residing on section 30, Sand Beach Township, is a son of Milton and Lydia (Carpenter) Lincoln, natives of Tompkins Co., N. Y. They resided in Massachusetts for a period and then moved to Tompkins Co., N. Y., in which county they resided until the time of their deaths. The family of the parents embraced eight children, namely: Catharine, Diana, Amelia, Eugene, Lewis, Lorain W. and Lansing E.

Lansing E. Lincoln, the youngest of his father's family, was born in Tompkins Co., N. Y., Nov. 23, 1852. He received a common-school education in his native county and assisted his father in the maintenance of the family until he arrived at the age of 16 years.

At the latter period in his life, Mr. Lincoln went





Francis Crawford



forth to fight for the preservation of the Union. He enlisted in the 23d N. Y. Inf., for two years. While on picket duty at Bell's Cross Roads, Va., he received a bullet wound in the left arm, which he carries to the present day. Receiving his discharge, he returned home and remained for six months, when, in company with his brothers, he was appointed Sutler of the 148th N. Y. Inf., and was thus engaged until the close of the war.

On the closing of the war, Mr. Lincoln, in company with his brothers, went to Richmond and opened a general store. He remained in the business about eight months, when he sold out to his brothers and returned to his home in New York. He then moved on the old homestead, which he had purchased from his father while in business at Richmond, and carried on the same for a year and then sold it. A year later he went to De Ruyter, Madison Co., N. Y., and formed a partnership with Henry De Lamota to carry on a tannery and boot and shoe store. The partnership continued for about a year, when it was mutually dissolved, Mr. L. taking the boot and shoe department. He continued in this business for about two years, when he removed his stock to Mason, Mich., where he followed the business for another year. At the expiration of that time, he formed a partnership with his brother under the firm name of L. E. Lincoln & Bro. This partnership continued for a year, when he sold out his interest and entered the employment of Case, Tolman & Co., of Utica, N. Y., wholesale boot and shoe house, with whom he remained one and a half years.

Mr. Lincoln, at the expiration of the latter date, left New York State for Colorado, but on reaching this State determined to go into the stock business. He resided in Missouri from 1873 to 1881 and then came to this county and located in Sand Beach Township. He owns 80 acres of land in that township, all of which is under a good state of cultivation. He deals extensively in stock, shipping to Buffalo and other points weekly.

Mr. Lincoln was first married in Tompkins Co., N. Y., to Miss Lucena M., daughter of William and Sarah C. (Brower) Tiffany. She was born in Tompkins Co., N. Y., and has borne to Mr. L. two children, namely, Minnie S. and Earnest. Minnie S. died when nearly 10 years old. The wife and mother departed this life in Cortland Co., N. Y.

**F**rancis Crawford. There is, perhaps, no portion of this great and enterprising nation that has been more rapidly, and at the same time substantially, developed than that included within the boundaries of Michigan. The enterprise and business capacity of the people of the Eastern States has been one of the chief motive powers observed in the onward march of the people of this State. Within the borders of the State there has been no greater enterprise manifested than on the Huron Peninsula. All around the coast, towns have been started and large plans for the development of the country manifested. Men of large ideas and rare business ability and sagacity located at these different points on the shore and began their work of opening up and developing the peninsula. In this work we have very largely detailed the labor of these men and, in their different biographical sketches, given the life history of the men themselves.

Among the men above referred to, and one who has perhaps done as much as any of them toward developing Huron County, is Mr. Francis Crawford. A gentleman possessing far more than the average capacity for business and with commendable enterprise, he came to Caseville, and has since been the very life and soul of the place. As early as 1856, and while a resident of Cleveland, Ohio, in company with Mr. George Martin, he purchased Mr. Leonard Case's property here. This was a very large estate, consisting of some 20,000 acres of land. Two years later, 1858, Mr. Crawford bought Mr. Martin's interest and moved to Caseville, where he has since resided, and has either been the prime mover of, or otherwise prominently identified with, every enterprise or movement for the benefit of the place that has been started. He owns all the salt wells and blocks now at Caseville. Besides these large interests, he also manufactures lumber, shingles, lath and salt barrels, the latter for his own use. He also owns a grist-mill, a general supply store and a hardware store.

Among those of whom we give portraits in this

work, there is none more worthy a place among the leading men of the county than Mr. Francis Crawford, and we therefore take pleasure in presenting his portrait in connection with this sketch.



**J**acob Spriess, Postmaster at Sebewaing, was born June 25, 1839, in the village of Zutzendorf, Province of Elsass, Germany. He received the quality of education common in his native land, and came to the United States in 1852, locating at Pittsburg, Pa., where he was variously occupied during the two years, in which he was there resident. He went thence to Haldimand Co., Ont., and was there "bound out" for three years to acquire a knowledge of shoemaking, in the village of Cayuga. The man to whom he was apprenticed fell into financial difficulties within the second year and fled from his creditors, thereby leaving his apprentice free from his obligations. He obtained work at his trade, of which his knowledge was incomplete, and he engaged successively in several places, adding to his understanding of his business in each, until he became a fairly thorough craftsman. He was employed as a journeyman until 1864, when he established business in his own behalf in Croton Mills, Norfolk Co., Ont., and prosecuted shoemaking. His success was of an indifferent order, and in 1868 he came to Huron County, where he established himself once more in the shoe business.

In 1872, he became agent for the Singer sewing-

machines, and traveled in the interests of the manufacturers. He now combines the sale of machines with his business proper of shoe-making. In the spring of 1881, he received his appointment as Postmaster from President Garfield, and is still the incumbent of the position.

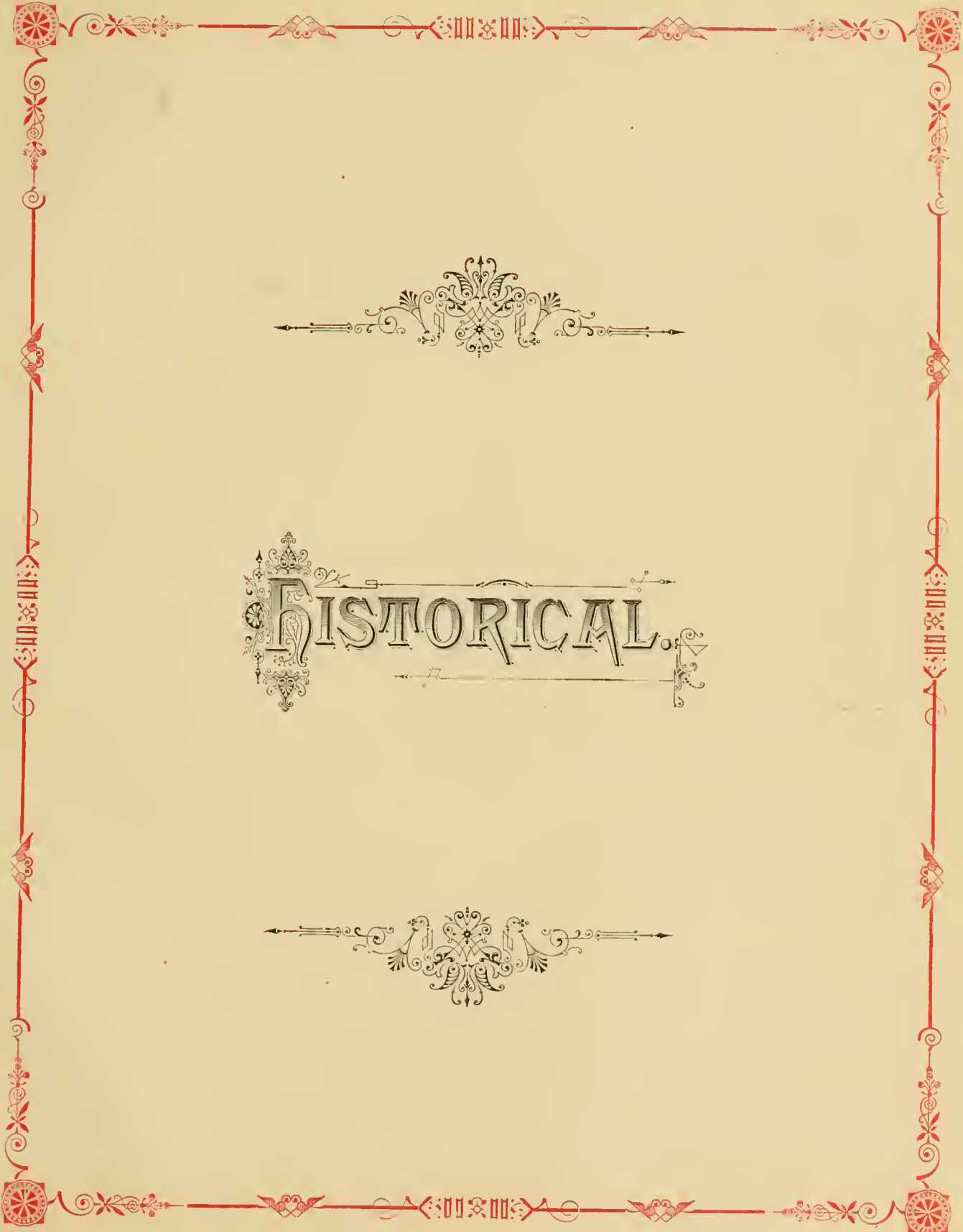
He was married in Rainham Township, Haldimand Co., Ont., March 28, 1864, to Catherine Starnaman, and they have had 11 children, six of whom are still living,—Sophia C., George G., Otto H. W., Emma M., Jacob A., Martha M. Those deceased were named, Martha A., Mary M., Jacob A. W., Ida R. and Louisa E. The three first named died within the same week of scarlet fever, in 1871, Martha and Jacob being buried in the same coffin. Mrs. Spriess is the daughter of Abraham and Anna Starnaman; the mother was of foreign birth, being a native of Elsass, Germany, and the father of Pennsylvania, U. S. The daughter was born Feb. 11, 1844, in Rainham, Ont. She and her husband are zealous and prominent members of the German Lutheran Church, of which he is a Trustee. He is also a Republican of the most decided character, carrying into his politics and religion the same sturdy, inflexible traits that have enabled him to conquer all obstacles and make a success of his life's efforts.

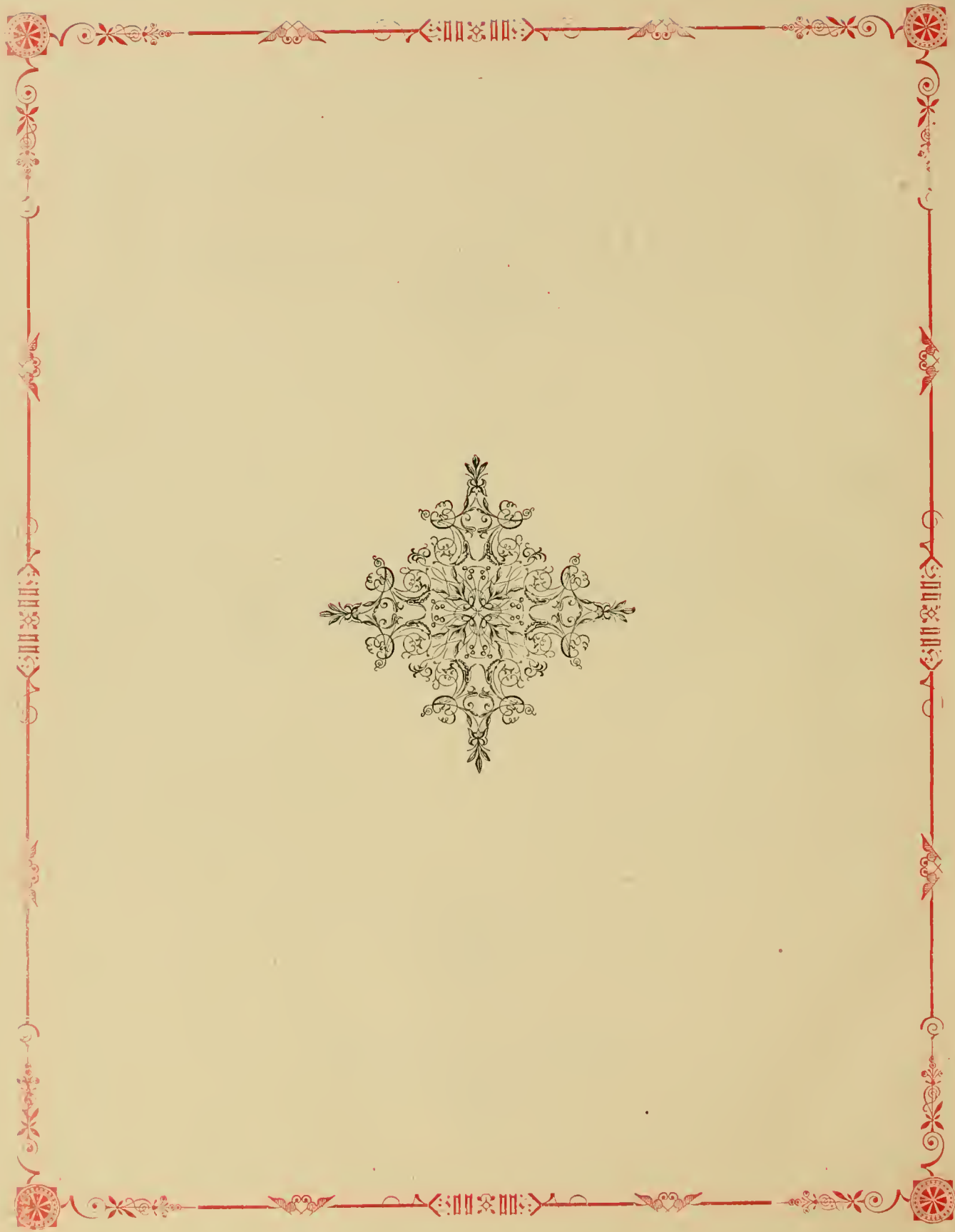
He has held the office of Justice of the Peace 14 years, has been School Director 13 years, both of which offices he still fills, Township Treasurer two years, and has served four terms as Village Trustee. He is engaged in insurance, and represents several companies. He is the manager of the office of the Western Union Telegraph Company at Sebewaing, and is the agent of the American Express Com-

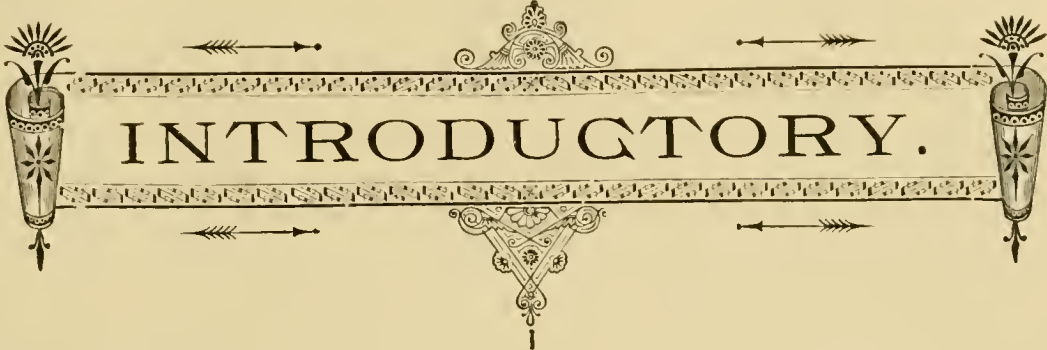




# HISTORICAL.







# INTRODUCTORY.

**T**HE forests of the Huron peninsula have been but recently subdued by the enterprise of a civilized race, preparatory to the establishment of comfortable and permanent homes for a dense population. The early surveyors which the Government sent out to make the survey of this part of the State reported that it was an ir reclaimable waste and not fit for cultivation in any quarter, the soil being of that character which precluded the propagation of cereals. The subsequent rapidity of settlement and enormous crops of everything in the line of cereals has demonstrated conclusively their mistake, for no acreage surpasses Northern Michigan in productiveness. Notwithstanding the oft-repeated tales of want and hardships told by their sires, men of energy, with their families and all their earthly possessions loaded upon wagons drawn by oxen, pushed their way step by step, through the unbroken forests of Huron, until they found suitable locations. With a spirit of heroism have they toiled until the forests were laid low, and their herculean labor is manifest in the broad acres of highly cultivated land, upon which stand palatial residences and outbuildings of the most

expensive character. Over the grounds where the red man chased the bounding deer, and the wild-cats and wolves held their nightly vigils, may be seen herds and flocks feeding and reposing in content; where useless weeds and unused timber cumbered the ground, the husbandman may now be seen gathering the golden harvests; and where the savage's miserable wigwam occasionally appeared, now stands a dwelling which by comparison is a mansion, with here and there a school-house or a church, the greatest distinctive feature of all in contrast with the aboriginal paganism. Transportation of goods by ox teams has given way to the power of steam, and a commerce has been opened up with all parts of the civilized world. Prosperity in a high degree has smiled upon her people, who, taking age into consideration, are fortunate in living in the most healthful, beautiful and productive States in the Union.

The history of this county is possessed of no small degree of interest. While other counties were connected with the frontier by large bodies of excellent lands, this seemed for a long time shut off from the gaze of shrewd speculators by reason of its heavy growth of timber. They were destined to become the heritage of an honest, industrious people, and the income derived from the timber and products of the soil has given many of the first comers a handsome competency.

### Value of Local History.

THE great dread of mankind from the remotest ages has been to be forgotten. The means employed to prevent this and to perpetuate his memory has been in proportion to the amount of intelligence he possessed. It has been conceded now by scientists that the principal object of the Egyptians in building their pyramids was to perpetuate the name and deeds of their great leaders and rulers. The walls in the extensive apartments beneath those huge stone monuments are covered with paintings illustrating the deeds, both in peace and war, of her illustrious princes, and in a chronological order. These colors are as bright, apparently, as when they were first laid on, and the work shows great skill and artistic design. The exhumations made by the archeologist of Egypt from buried Memphis indicate a desire of these people to perpetuate the memory of their achievements. The walls of these palaces found buried here are decorated with historical emblems representing the lives and deeds of these people. In Memphis they displayed a higher art. They carved out in marble elegant and life-like statues of their distinguished princes, accompanied with hieroglyphics, illustrating their deeds. The erection of those great obelisks were for the same purpose. Coming down to a later period we find the Greeks and Romans erecting mausoleums and monuments, and carving out statues to chronicle their great achievements, and carry them down the ages. It is evident that the mound-builders, in piling up their gross mounds of earth had but this idea, to leave something to show that they had lived. All these works, these representations, though many of them costly in the extreme, give but a faint idea of the lives and character of those whose memory they were intended to perpetuate, and scarcely nothing of the masses of the people that then lived. The great pyramids and some of the obelisks remain, objects only for scientists or curiosity seekers: the mausoleums, monuments and statues are crumbling into dust. The monuments, statues and other relics are being gradually conveyed to the different museums of the world, and

soon there will nothing remain in these countries to illustrate the lives of the people who once dwelt in them.

Generation after generation comes and goes like the leaves of autumn. Nations have been born, have had their rise and fall, and then passed away leaving scarcely a riddle on the great ocean of time to show that they ever existed, so imperfect and mutable has been their means to perpetuate their achievements. It was left to modern ages to establish an intelligent, undecaying, immutable method of perpetuating this history; immutable in that it is almost unlimited in extent, and perpetual in its action; and this is through the act of printing. Nations may become disintegrated and pass away, monuments and statues may crumble into dust, but books will live. This art has been rapidly advancing from its first inception until now it would seem that there were no longer any further ground for improvement. This is pre-eminently an age of printing, an age of books.

To the present generation, however, are we indebted for the introduction of the admirable system of local history and local biography. By this system every man, though he has not achieved what the world calls greatness, has the means to perpetuate his life, his history, through the coming ages; so alike has every community.

We come now to the work before us: To our patrons, we say, that the scythe of Time cuts down all; nothing of the physical man is left; the monument which his children or friends may erect to his memory in the cemetery will crumble into dust and pass away; but his life, his achievements, the work he has accomplished, which otherwise would be forgotten, is perpetuated by this book through coming ages. Shakespeare has said:

The evil men do lives after them;  
The good is oft interred with their bones.

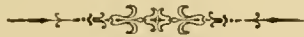
Our aim in this work has been only to preserve the good. We have sought to gather from the best sources of information obtainable, the conditions and incidents of the early pioneer life, and to present that, together with the present development of the county. Many of the pioneers came into these primeval forests without a dollar in their pockets, and with but the ax on their shoulder to carve out their fortunes and build up a country. With undaunted hearts, and a courage equal to that of the great heroes of history, they began life.

The land where the wild animals once roamed undisturbed, where the Indian later on built his wickiup, has been transformed into cultivated fields, or is occupied by business houses, dwellings, schools and churches.

Here may be seen now all the elements of an advanced civilization: the husbandman at his plow; the artisan at his forge; the merchant with his stock of goods; the railroad train steaming through the country; the youth gathering into schools, and the people into their places of worship.

The facts mentioned have been carefully culled from every source; neither pains nor expense has been spared in the compilation of this work, which, although not without error, is as correct as can be gathered from the pioneers themselves.

Upon local history depends the perpetuation of facts heretofore unwritten, as well as the biographical sketches of every worthy pioneer in the county that could be procured. Each sketch speaks volumes; and a history of one man's life, perhaps of an entire family, is now recorded where naught can efface or destroy it. From this will all future volumes of like import take their data. Those who have volunteered the information from which this work is compiled, will live in the history of this county as long as time lasts. No manlier hands e'er drew a sword than they who faced privation and danger while engaged in the subjugation of the dense wilderness which once covered this now beautiful land, and to them is this volume dedicated.



#### How Our Fathers Lived.

**T**HE young men and women of to-day have very little conception of the mode of life among the early settlers of Sanilac County. In but few respects are the manners of the present time similar to those of a quarter of a century ago. The clothing, the dwelling, the diet, the social customs, etc., have undergone a total revolution as though a new race had taken possession of the land. Pioneer life in Huron County finds its parallel in almost every county in the State and throughout the entire Northwest. The land was to be cleared of forests, and the skill of human art

used to transplant to the fertile region the civilization of the East. Cabins were to be erected, wells dug, and the rivers and creeks made to labor for the use of mankind.

As many living citizens can well remember, the pioneers had many difficulties to contend with, not the least of which was the journey from civilization to their forest homes. The route lay through a wild and rough country; swamps and marshes were crossed with great exertion and fatigue; rivers were forded with difficulty and danger, nights were passed in the dense forests, with mother earth for a couch and the trees and foliage for a shelter; long, weary days and weeks of travel were endured, but finally their eyes were gladdened and their hearts beat faster when a vision of their future home burst upon them.

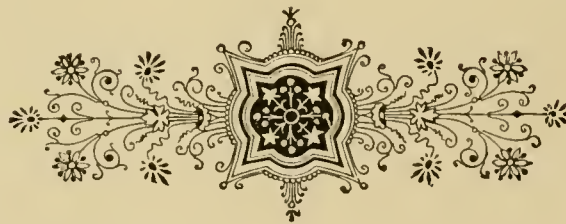
The first thing upon his arrival was to set about building a cabin. While this was being done the family slept in the wagons or upon the grass, while the horses or mules, tethered to prevent escape, grazed on the grass around them. Trees of a suitable and uniform size were selected, felled and prepared for their places. The day for the raising was announced and from far and near came other pioneers to assist in the labor. The structure went up, a log at a time, those engaged in the work stopping now and then to "wet their whistles," and soon it was ready for the clapboard roof, which was held on by huge weight-poles. A door and a window were cut where the good wife directed, a chimney built, and the building was ready for its occupants. The space between the logs was filled with split sticks of wood, called "chinks," and then daubed over, both inside and out, with mortar made of clay. The floor was sometimes nothing more than earth tramped hard and smooth, but was commonly made of "punchions," or split logs, with the split side turned upwards. The roof was made by gradually drawing in the top to the ridge-pole and on cross-pieces laying the clap-boards, which, being several feet in length, instead of being nailed were held in place by weight-poles, reaching the entire length of the cabin.

For a fire-place, a space was cut out of the logs on one side of the room, usually about six feet in length, and three sides were built up of logs, making an offset in the wall. This was lined with stone, if convenient; if not, then earth was used. The flue,

or upper part of the chimney, was built of small split sticks, two and a half or three feet in length, carried a little space above the roof, and plastered over with clay, and when finished was called a "cob and clay" chimney. The door space was also made by cutting an aperture in one side of the room of the required size, the door itself being made of clapboards secured by wooden pins to two cross-pieces. The hinges were also of wood, while the fastenings consisted of a wooden latch catching on a hook of the same material. To open the door from the outside, a strip of buckskin was tied to the latch and drawn through a hole a few inches above the latch bar, so that on pulling the string the latch was lifted from the catch or hook, and the door was opened without further trouble. To lock the door it was only necessary to pull the string through the hole on the inside. Here the family lived, and here the guest and wayfarer were made welcome. The living-room was of good size, but to a large extent it was also kitchen, bed-room, parlor and arsenal, with slices of bacon and rings of dried pumpkins suspended from the rafters.

The old cabins are rapidly being superseded by

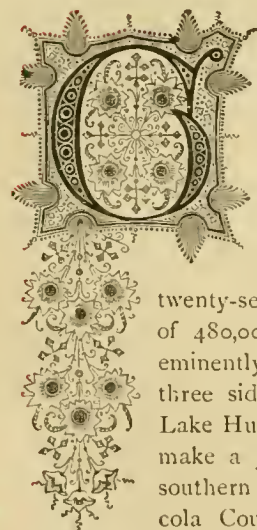
modern frame and brick structures, yet with almost tearful eyes we watch them disappear. Every log and chink has a history; could they speak, they would tell us of the days of toil and privation undergone by our fathers, of the days made sacred by the birth or death of his children, of the religious services which were held there when no church was yet built in the neighborhood, or the merry-makings which the neighbors for miles around attended, when logs were to be rolled, and a dance given in the evening; the whole to conclude with a supper, the delicacies of which consisted of venison, maple sugar and corn bread. One by one the old log structures are being removed; but it seems almost a sacrilege to tear them down, so closely have they been connected with the success of our pioneers, many of whom now state that although they are now wealthy and have every every comfort and luxury that money can procure, yet the days spent in their primeval home and the kindness which everywhere prevailed among neighbors, brought more happiness than is now enjoyed, although their barns are filled with grain, their pockets with gold and their lands dotted with herds of cattle and sheep.







# General History.



**C**OMING to the history, we find Huron County located in the Lower Peninsula, and forms what is called the "Thumb of the Michigan Mitten," and is composed of twenty-seven townships, having an area of 480,000 acres. Its location is pre-eminently good, having a coast line on three sides, formed by the waters of Lake Huron and Saginaw Bay, which make a junction at the north. On its southern border lies Sanilac and Tuscola Counties. This peninsula is an alluvial formation, and, in a geological sense, of very recent date. This county is very liberally watered by rivers and small streams. The Cass, Pigeon, Pinnebog and Shebahyonk (or Chebeong, now corrupted to "Sebewaing") Rivers all head near the center of the county; and Willow Creek, further toward the east. The Pigeon, Pinnebog and Shebahyonk, after completing their circuitous courses, empty into Saginaw Bay. Willow Creek empties into Lake Huron, and Cass River into Saginaw River.

This drift soil, which in this Peninsula is chiefly composed of a mixture of clay, sand and gravel, is exceedingly well adapted to the growth of plants and fruit. It is easily tilled, holds the moisture

well, and yet is sufficiently porous to allow proper drainage.

All this territory once belonged to Virginia, and extended to the western boundaries of that State, and was known as the "Northwestern Territory." It was ceded to the United States in 1787. The first white settlers in the county were John and Alanson Daggett. This was in the spring of 1838. They were lumbermen, and located on the eastern coast of the county at a place which they named "Rock Falls," and put up a water-power saw-mill there. Later came Henry Whitcomb, followed by others. Then came along fishermen and "shingle-weavers," who preyed upon Uncle Sam's timber domain. Mr. Luce came in 1839, and located a saw-mill water-power, at Willow Creek, now called "Huron City." The pioneers came up along this coast in small skiffs, and some on foot.

John Hopson was the first man that drove a wagon into Sand Beach. He came up along the shore with it. This was in 1849. The "Charter," Capt. Anderson, master, was the first boat to land passengers or goods on this side of the coast, which was in 1848.

John Hopson put up the first steam saw-mill in the county, at Rock Falls, in 1850. This mill was burned down the following year by an incendiary, because Mr. Hopson would not allow him to have

whisky. Mr. Hopson used to have some pretty hard conflicts in those old days, with some of the lumbermen and the "shingle-weavers," on account of his fearless opposition to drunkenness and debauchery.

While this side of the coast was being settled up, they were not idle on the Saginaw Bay side, where Sebewaing now is. Rev. J. J. F. Auch settled near there as a missionary to the Indians in 1845. He was soon followed, as is stated in the history of Sebewaing, by a little colony of Germans. As with the east and west coasts, so it was with the north.

A pretty full and detailed account of the early settlement, growth and development of the county is given in the history of the townships, and it is not our purpose now to go again over this ground, but we will be confined to general matters.

This county was first attached to Tuscola and Sanilac Counties for judicial purposes, and was organized from them under an act of the Legislature passed in 1859. Sand Beach was then made the county seat.

The first election held in the county was in the fall of 1860, when Abraham Lincoln was running for President. The officers elected entered upon the discharge of their duties Jan. 1, 1861. E. B. Ward gave two acres of land in Sand Beach whereon to erect the county building, with the proviso that it should remain the property of the county as long as it was used for county purposes; when otherwise, it was to revert to him. Ward, Ludington and others put up the building, the different towns contributing material. The county seat remained at Sand Beach until 1865, when it was removed to Port Austin. It remained there until 1873, when the Board of Supervisors located it permanently at Bad Axe.

The first meeting of the Board of Supervisors was held at Willow Creek, now Huron City.

Henry Whitcomb was the first Justice of the Peace in the county. He received his appointment from Sanilac County.

Robert W. Irwin was elected the first County Clerk.

For many years subsequent to the first settlement, the manufacture of lumber and shingles was the principal business along the coast, upon which grew forests as fine as an ax ever struck. Soon the farmers began coming in, locating lands, clearing them up and putting in crops.

Some of the lumbermen in the early days made

gardens around their cabins, and it was soon discovered that the soil was good for something other than growing trees. One by one, from the early settlement, the townships have been set off and organized, until they are now all complete; one by one the towns and villages have sprung up into existence, until the county has become dotted all over with them. Good farms and fine farm buildings are seen in every part of the county. This branch of industry has since the fire made rapid development. The old farmers have improved with time, and those that have recently come in are more experienced. It is a rare thing to see a farm now without good buildings, at least good barns, and without an orchard. Of course the orchards must be young. In putting up their houses, if the farmers could be induced to break away from the old stereotyped pattern of farm-houses, and put up something new, a structure with some architectural design, it would add much to the beauty of the country. A few have done this: may there be more.

Huron County has no separate war record. It had but just completed its organization when the war broke out. There were about seventy enlistments from the county, and they went into the regiments of Tuscola and Sanilac Counties, and were mustered into the 10th, 5th and 23d Michigan Infantry, and 6th Michigan Cavalry. When the draft came on, many of those who were subjects of it had business in Canada. During this period Canada became a favorite place of resort for many. Hunting Trescott, who was then Provost Marshal for this division, says he looked in vain for parties for whom he had papers. He would shove his papers into the cabins through the crack of the door or crevice. When the war was over and these truants returned, the draft papers were still there in their cabins waiting for them.

There were a few Indians here in the early days, only a few, something over a hundred. They did not remain long after the white man came, but roamed around the country for awhile and then left, about the year 1847. They belonged to the Sebewaing and Chippewa tribes. They had some lands here which they sold. They were peaceful, with the usual traits belonging to their race.

The county was aided in its early growth by the State, which inaugurated a system of building through different parts of the county what was called "State roads." For this purpose the State donated 170,000 acres of swamp lands in the county. These lands were

ceded to the State under an act of Congress passed in 1850. Without this aid the county, especially the interior, would not have been settled to-day. The land was so low and swampy, the forests were so heavy and thick, that it would have been impossible for settlers unaided to make an entrance. If the farmers would go more generally into dairying, it would be much better for them, and much more lucrative. The lands are well adapted for this business. It is well watered, and the soil is fitted for grasses. In this business they would make two dollars where they make one now; and their lands would be growing richer instead of poorer. The millions upon millions of feet of lumber that have been taken from the county, and the fires, have made her mighty forests look thin; yet, although there is a large amount of timber left, the palmy days of the lumber trade are past. A new industry has come up, which promises to excel the lumber trade in its magnitude, and that is the salt manufacture, which is bringing into the county hundreds of thousands of dollars annually. With this are the grindstone manufactories, at Grindstone City, second only in magnitude. These grindstones, scythe-stones and ax-bits are known and sold throughout the country. For excellence of quality and workmanship they have no superior in the United States.

Another impetus to the growth of Huron County was the introduction of railroads. These, with her superior water advantages, afford the people of the county ample means of transportation. The county has a good system of schools, and good school buildings. The teachers through the different departments are well qualified for their duties. The scholars are above the average in brightness and intelligence, and appear attentive to their studies. If they would introduce more generally into the schools, maps and charts, and have well selected libraries in them, it would be found to produce beneficial results.

The citizens of Huron County never did better than when they looked after the education of their young. To this rising generation they must look to perpetuate what they have so ably commenced.

The churches have not been neglected. Places of worship for the people have been generously distributed in the county. Many of the edifices, though not costly, are very neat and attractive, and

show a cultivated taste by those who constructed them.

The people of Huron County are above the average for new counties, in intelligence and refinement. As a class they are industrious, sober and attentive to their own business. Very few loafers are seen about the county, and we have yet to see in the county a drunken man, or a fight. The cultivation of flowers is most general throughout the county. In all the hotels, in the dining-rooms or parlors, those sweet companions of the refined greet the eye.

The climate is all that could be desired by those who prefer a northern latitude. Michigan is in about the same latitude as Southern France and Northern Italy. It is colder on account of its higher elevation, being about 800 feet above the sea. The other reason, as given by scientists, is that the climate of Michigan, like the American climate in general, has the peculiarities of inland regions, in its not being modified and controlled by the warm breath of the oceans. The Huron peninsula is remarkable for its fine autumns and its freedom from early and late frosts. Its location makes it especially adapted to fruit culture. The frosts here are not so severe as in the locality of Chicago. The moisture from the Saginaw Bay tones down the winds from the west and southwest, and the same effect is produced on the north and northwest winds by the waters of Lake Huron.

With all those advantages, Huron County is a most desirable place of habitation. The early settlers planted better than they thought, perhaps, when they located here. Their struggles and privations are over, and the want for the many delicacies and refinements possessed by older countries, and which the ladies especially so much missed, is supplied. The pioneers can look back with complacency to their hardships and toils, to the days when they had to depend upon the wild game of the forests or the fish from the waters for their means of subsistence, and to the rude cabins for their protection from the cold blasts of winter. They have witnessed in one generation a wilderness transformed into civilized and populous communities. Though their shadows fall toward the east, they have many years yet to enjoy the blessings that come from their labors and reflect on the results of their grand achievements.



# TOWNSHIPS

**T**OWNSHIP history is a special feature of this work, and the aim has been to present separately the leading incidents of each, embracing their early settlement, growth and present condition. They are little municipalities, with their own governments, societies and local institutions. The good-natured ambition of each of the townships to excel the other tends to increase the capacity of performance and raise the standard of excellence, without producing any other than the most kindly feelings. We also give the histories of the villages and cities under the head of the townships in which they are located. By referring to the index in the back part of the book, the page upon which the sketch of any township, village or city begins may be readily seen.



## BINGHAM TOWNSHIP.

**T**HIS is one of the old-settled townships, dating back to 1856, when James R. Frank made a location here. It was organized in 1863, Robert Scott being selected as the first Supervisor. The land in this township is rolling, and the soil is rich and productive, yielding as high as 62 bushels of wheat to the acre,

with an average of 20 bushels. The Cass and Pinnebog Rivers run through this township, the former running southwest and the latter north. This township had an abundance of very fine timber before the fires, but its forests now look like skeletons. Both the fires of 1871 and 1881 swept over the entire township.

About six months prior to the last fire, Mr. Layman and family came in and settled near Mr. Randall's place. When the conflagration came rushing over the township, devouring everything before it, Mr. Layman was sick with typhoid fever. His wife had a babe three months old. A daughter was absent at a neighbor's. A son, Albert, and a boy three years of age, were in the house. The mother rushed with babe and youngest son to the swamp and stayed there all night, and though badly burned were saved. In the morning she got to Mr. Randall's just as they were starting for Port Hope, and were taken along. A short distance from where their house had stood she found the burned body of her husband, and about 20 yards further on was that of her son, Albert!

They have four schools in the township, located on sections 17, 27, 11 and 29. There are four Church societies in the township, two of which are located at Ubly, a little town on the western branch of the Port Huron & Northwestern Railroad. The Presbyterian Church building was dedicated in 1884. It is a very neat edifice and cost \$2,000. It was built after the fire by the Presbyterian Relief Commission. Rev. Peter A. McMartin is the present Pastor. Rev. John C. Anderson, of Bad Axe, holds missionary services here every two weeks for the Episcopal society.

At the hamlet of Uby, Alex. Pike, Alfred Pagett and David H. Pierce carry on a general merchandise business. Bradford Sluck is also a dealer in general merchandise. Joshua B. Madill has a flouring mill. There is a hotel here, and a postoffice. The people of the township generally go to Uby to do their trading.

This township is pretty well cultivated; all over can be seen fine farms, with good dwelling-houses and farm buildings. It ranks the seventh in population, and notwithstanding the two great calamities the people are advancing and are prosperous.

The boundaries of this township are: north, Verona; east, Paris; south, Sanilac County, and on the west, Sheridan Township. It is numbered 15 north, of range 13 east.

SUPERVISORS.

Bingham has been represented by the following named Supervisors:

Robert Scott,	1863-6
A. McKinzie,	1867
Robert Scott,	1868
Alex. McKinzie,	1869-70
Neil McKay,	1871
James McAllister,	1872
Robert Scott,	1873-4
Alex. McKinzie,	1875
Henry Frank,	1876-8
Robert Scott,	1879
Charles A. Williams,	1880-1
Sterling Nugent,	1882-4

BLOOMFIELD TOWNSHIP.

**B**LOOMFIELD Township was organized in 1873. It is in number 17 north, of range 14 east, and has for its boundary lines, Huron on the north, Rubicon on the east, Sigel on the south, and Lincoln on the west. After the fire of 1871, which burned over about two-thirds of this township, Henry B. Gillard came into the township and made the first settlement. The original timber here was pine, interspersed with hard-woods. The nature of the land is flat, with a sandy loam soil. It is regarded as a

good country for grain. It is watered by the east and west branches of Willow Creek. There are no swamp lands in the township, but about two-thirds of the lands are yet uncultivated.

There is one good saw-mill in the township, owned by John Getty, on section 8; but the principal business is farming. There are three school-houses, located on sections 4, 20 and 32, in which good schools are kept. Port Hope is the nearest port and trading point. Wheat yields an average of 20 bushels per acre.

This township was organized in 1873. William C. Elliott was elected first Supervisor, H. B. Gillard, Clerk, and William Thompson, Treasurer.

There are two Baptist Churches, one Episcopal and one Methodist. The Methodist charge was established here in 1883, Rev. Thomas G. Hackle, Pastor, with Mr. Coon, Mr. and Mrs. Ripley, Mr. and Mrs. John Getty, and Katie McGregor as members. Rev. Mr. Persons holds services here.

The fire of 1881 swept over the entire township, causing great suffering and loss of property.

SUPERVISORS.

Wm. C. Elliott,	1873
John P. Stillwell,	1874-8
Hugh M. Walker,	1879-80
Daniel McGregor,	1881
Hugh M. Walker,	1882-4.

BROOKFIELD TOWNSHIP.

**T**HIS township was organized by the Board of Supervisors at their annual meeting, in 1867. The first election was held the first Monday in April, 1868, at the residence of A. H. Burton. Elijah Thompson was honored with the first Supervisorship. This man is also claimed to be the first settler, he having come about the year 1865.

Except the western portion, which is rolling, the land is generally flat; the soil, clay loam. There are some four sections of swamp land. The timber consists of pine, hemlock, and the hard-woods. Shebahyok Creek runs through the township. Grain and other products have an average yield. For all kinds of fruit the township presents superior claims. There are four school-houses, which are located on

sections 1, 13, 33 and 35. The Pontiac, Oxford & Port Austin Railroad runs north and south through the township. The nearest depot is Gagetown, and the nearest port is Sebawaing. Since the completion of the railroad the land has materially advanced, and the township is being rapidly settled up by a good class of farmers.

The fires of 1871, and also 1881, burned only into the southeast corner.

This township's northern boundary is Winsor, its eastern, Grant, the southern, Tuscola County, and the western, Sebawaing Township. It is numbered 15 north, of range 10 east. There are two saw-mills in the township, and one flouring-mill.

The religious wants of the people are well attended to. The Methodist Church has a mission in the township. First service held in 1883. Rev. R. Saigeon is Pastor. There is also a Lutheran Church, and an Evangelical Association society. The Presbyterian Relief Synod erected a neat edifice the past season, costing \$1,500.

#### SUPERVISORS.

The township has been represented by the following named Supervisors:

Elijah Thompson,	1868
Jacob Malter,	1869-73
W. S. Willson,	1874
C. Link,	1875-7
W. S. Willson,	1878
C. Link,	1879
W. S. Willson,	1880-4

### CASEVILLE TOWNSHIP.

**C**ASEVILLE is in the northern tier of townships, and is numbered 17 north, of range 10 east. It is bounded on the north by Saginaw Bay, on the east by the Township of Chandler, on the south by Winsor Township, and the waters of Saginaw Bay make her western line. The first meeting for organization and the election of officers was held April 2, 1860, in the school-house near the mouth of Pigeon River. At

this election, Alexander Wheeler was chosen Supervisor, Abraham A. Fox, Treasurer, and Francis Crawford, Clerk. It embraced the territory now occupied by Brookfield, Chandler, Fair Haven, Grant, Oliver and Winsor. Some of the early incidents are mentioned in the history of the village of Caseville. The first funeral service was read by George Cleaver. The first sermon was delivered in the school-house at the mouth of Pigeon River by the Rev. Mr. Cross.

The earlier settlers came by the way of Point aux Barques, following the Indian trail along the beach. There were about here at this period quite a number of Indians, belonging to the Chippewa tribe, who had their principal town at Shebahyonk. They were peaceful, and mixed with the settlers a great deal. For arms they carried the old flint musket and tomahawk. They hunted, fished some, and made maple sugar, using birch-bark troughs to catch and hold their sap, which they boiled down in brass kettles. These kettles had been so long in their possession that even the proverbial memory of the oldest Indian was taxed in vain when asked to give an account of how he got them or whence they came.

This township is well supplied with schools. In addition to the graded school in the village, there is one on section 12, one on section 21, and two in school district No. 1. Two of the buildings are veneered with brick; the rest are frame.

The township is well watered by the Pigeon River, which meanders through it, and other little streams. The soil is a dark clay loam, easily tilled when cleared, and very productive. Settlers are constantly coming in, new lands are brought under cultivation, and new buildings are put up. The old farmers are improving their homes, and gradually bettering their financial condition.

The following is a list of the Supervisors from the organization of the township to the present time:

#### SUPERVISORS.

Alexander Wheeler,	1860-1
Francis Crawford,	1862-3
George Anderson,	1864
Francis Crawford,	1865-7
T. B. Woodworth,	1868-75
James Adams,	1876-82
George Cleaver,	1883
Gustave A. Flach,	1884

### Caseville.

**H**IS pretty little village is located on Saginaw Bay, at the mouth of Pigeon River. The residences and most of the business houses are built on the bluff, which is about 30 feet above the Bay. The Pigeon River, bordered by beautiful forest and shade trees, meanders gracefully through the town. It is in township 18 north, of range 10 east. It is 108 miles north and eight miles east of Detroit, 20 miles southwest of Point aux Barques, and 48 miles north of Saginaw River. There is a natural harbor here, with a depth of from 10 to 11 feet of water. It is considered the best harbor north of Sand Beach. With a moderate expenditure of money it could be made one of the best harbors on the coast. There are two docks for the accommodation of steamboats and vessels, which come regularly, bringing goods and carrying away the products of the town and surrounding country. Caseville has been recently supplied with another means of transportation, in the Pontiac, Oxford & Port Austin Railroad, which was commenced in 1881 and completed in 1883. The terminus of the road is at this place, with headquarters at Pontiac.

The first settlers were Reuben Dodge, wife and two children, who came in 1840, from Maine. He built a little cabin at the mouth of Pigeon River on section 35, and settled down in life, devoting himself to hunting, fishing and farming. Mr. Dodge is dead, but his widow is still living and resides in the village. The first child born here or in the township was their son, Reuben Dodge, Jr., who was also the first child born in the territory now embraced by Caseville Township.

In 1852 William Rattle, representing the interests of Leonard Case, of Cleveland, came and put up a saw-mill. The name then given to the town was Port Elizabeth, in honor of Mr. Rattle's wife. Mr. Case's interest here consisted of 20,000 acres of land. Mr. Rattle managed the business until 1856, when the Pigeon River property passed by purchase into the possession of Francis Crawford and George Mar-

tin, of Cleveland. At this time the nearest postoffice was Port Austin.

In 1858, Mr. Crawford purchased George Martin's interest, and has since made Caseville his home. The first hotel here was opened by Robert Squiers, in 1856, and was built at the head of what is now known as Main Street. Mr. J. W. Kimball carried the first mail into town, in 1858, bringing it from Port Austin. The first wedding celebrated in the village and the first in the township, was in 1855, the contracting parties being Moses C. Gregory, who located here in 1853, and Sarah Dodge. They now reside on section 1, where they have a fine, large farm, surrounded by a numerous family of worthy and affectionate children.

The first floating craft, other than a birch-bark Indian canoe, that landed at Caseville, was in the spring of 1853. It was the schooner "Ohio," Capt. John Armour commanding, who took on a cargo of shingle bolts for Cleveland.

#### BUSINESS INTERESTS.

There are now five salt wells in the village and three salt blocks, one pan and two steam, all owned by Mr. Francis Crawford. In connection with these great enterprises, he manufactures lumber, shingles, lath and salt barrels for his own use. He also has a grist-mill, with two run of stone, a general supply store and a hardware store, keeping in this department all kinds of agricultural implements. The first salt well was opened in the spring of 1871, at a depth of 950 feet. Later it was sunk down 1,764 feet, the present depth. Recently the fifth well was opened at a depth of 1,850 feet. The annual production from the three salt blocks is from 40,000 to 50,000 barrels. The capacity is about 400 barrels daily. The saw-mill cuts out about 3,000,000 feet annually. In former years, they manufactured from seven to eight million feet. The timber is rafted or floated down the Pigeon River and brought by mail. The flouring mill, erected in 1870, was the first built in the township. The lumber manufactured now is principally pine, with some ash, oak and elm.

The Pigeon River salt and iron works were started in 1873 by Messrs. Edison, Sanford & Crawford. The furnace was moved from Black River, Ohio, and has a capacity of 30 tons of pig iron daily. The ore was shipped from Marquette and Escanaba. The works were run about a year, and then the blast

went out, owing to the depression in the iron trade and the high price of fuel. In 1879 the property changed hands, additional works were put in and the furnace was started again. It ran for awhile and then closed. The property again changed hands, and is now owned by A. G. Stone, of Cleveland.

J. A. Holmes is one of the enterprising merchants of Caseville. He has a large assortment of dry goods, groceries and general merchandise, which includes an extensive line of furniture. He cast his fortunes with the good people of Caseville in 1871. Dr. J. W. Jackson opened in the spring of 1882 a very fine line of drugs, medicines, etc. He is also a practicing physician, with a good list of patrons. Dr. S. J. Henderson has also a drug store in connection with his practice.

The Poss House is a fine hostelry, presided over by J. R. Poss, and was opened to the public in 1877, being the second hotel started by him in the village. He is also an extensive farmer, having three large farms under cultivation.

There are two other hotels in the place, besides the Poss House, namely: The Central House, kept by E. Midline, and the Gonder House, kept by Conrad Gonder.

W. J. Dell keeps a general grocery store, and a meat market adjoining. There is also a market, kept by W. Loosmore.

James Adams, an old resident of Caseville, showed his faith in the future of the town last spring by opening a store with a large stock of general merchandise at the head of Main Street.

The ladies of the village and vicinity are supplied with those indispensable articles of millinery so necessary to their adornment, by Mrs. Alice Lloid.

There is also a blacksmith and wagon shop at Caseville, owned by Neil Connelly, and a shoe shop by R. Lankin.

The legal profession has in it an able representative at this point in the person of T. B. Woodworth, the present worthy County Attorney.

Hiram Kellsey is the representative of Uncle Sam in the postoffice. Mails are received daily by rail, and daily each way by stage. In January, 1874, T. B. Woodworth, Esq., started the *Caseville Advertiser*, a weekly paper. He published the same until 1876, when, to the regret of the citizens of the town, he sold out to the Huron County News Company, and the paper was moved to Port Austin.

#### CHURCHES.

*Methodist Episcopal Church*—was organized on the 26th of September, 1868, under the laws of the State, by the Rev. Manasseh Hickey, Presiding Elder of the Flint District, with 12 members. The Trustees were, T. B. Woodworth, Mrs. Fisher, Edward Hardy, Francis Crawford, Horace Murdock, D. L. Lighthall and Henry Campo. The first minister sent here was Rev. Wm. Cross, in 1867. Services were held in the school-house until their church edifice was built, which was in 1874. It was dedicated November 15, same year, Rev. Jocelyn Russell, of Albion College, officiating. The Pastor at this time was the Rev. R. Woodhans. It is a large, fine frame building, of Gothic architecture, and cost \$4,279. Present membership, thirty-six. The Rev. J. B. Russell is the present Pastor. In addition to this charge, Mr. Russell holds service at Wild Fowl, Maple Grove and Bay Port. There are a Sabbath-school and Bible Class connected with this society.

*Catholic Church*.—This society has a membership of twenty-six families. There is no resident priest. The Rev. Father N. L. Maschino, of Port Anstin, officiates, holding service here every six weeks. In March, 1875, they purchased the school building which had been vacated upon the completion of the new school-house, and fitted it up for a church. It was dedicated the following June, by the Rev. Bishop Borgess, of Detroit. They are intending to build a fence around the church, put up a bell and furnish an organ, when their arrangements for the present will be completed.

*German Lutheran*.—There is a German Lutheran society in the village, but we regret that we were unable to procure any intelligent information regarding it.

#### SCHOOLS.

In educational matters the citizens of Caseville have been progressive. The first school opened in this place was in 1859, in a frame building, and was taught by Miss Ninnie Quinn. The present school building, which is the third one built since the first settlement, is located on section 35, and, in the enumeration of township schools, is in District "No. 1." It is a large two-story structure, with three large, airy apartments, and cost \$6,000. There are 200 scholars on the rolls. Mr. M. Medaugh is



Principal, Miss Mary Milwrick has charge of the intermediate, and Etta Adams the primary, department. There is an exceedingly well assorted library connected with this school.

#### MASONIC LODGE.

Caseville Lodge, No. 368, F. & A. M., was organized in September, 1883, and received a charter from the Grand Lodge at its session in January, 1884. The lodge started with thirteen charter members, viz.: John Conlin, Gustave A. Flach, James Curran, Neil Conley, John McKinzie, John Harder, George Gardner, S. J. Henderson, Charles P. Seippardt, Hecler McLean, L. S. Johnson, Wesley E. Bailey and Richard Lankin. John Conlin is Master. The membership has increased to twenty. They have leased a hall for five years and fitted it up for their meetings.

While the fires of 1871 and 1881 did a great deal of damage, yet they facilitated the clearing up of the country, and to this extent they were a benefit. This beautiful little village has the elements of growth, and the possibilities of a prosperous future; yet it is not likely that there will be any material change for her until her business interests are more evenly distributed.

## CHANDLER TOWNSHIP.

**T**HE Board of Supervisors at their annual meeting in 1879 adopted resolutions providing for the organization of this township. In accordance with this action of the Board, a meeting was held on the first Monday in April, 1880, when the town officers were duly elected, the organization perfected, and the township of Chandler assumed the duties of self-government. These responsible proceedings were held in a school-house on section 3. William Smith was elected Supervisor. It was named after Michigan's great statesman, the late Zachariah Chandler. It was organized from the township of Lake, and is numbered 17 north, in range 11 east. Its boundaries are as follows. On the north by Lake, the east by Meade, the south by Oliver, and on the west by Caseville.

Thomas Edwards located in the township in 1860, and is reputed to be the first settler.

The land is rolling in the north and east; in the south and west, flat; and the soil is clay loam. Two-thirds of the township was burned over in the fire of 1871, and three-fourths in 1881. There still remains about 10,000 acres of wild land. The Pinnebog River makes a circuitous passage through the township, affording excellent facilities for drainage, and for floating their logs down to the mills at Port Crescent.

All kinds of northern fruits do well here except peaches. Good water is readily obtained. The nearest port and railroad depot is Caseville. The little town of Soule, which is located on a branch of the Pinnebog, affords the people a place to trade and exchange their products. There is at this hamlet a flouring-mill, saw-mill and two stores; also a blacksmith, and boot and shoe shop. Samuel D. Grumney operates the mills, and S. A. Mosher, who is the Postmaster, owns one store, and B. W. Bayed the other. There are four school-houses in this township, located respectively on sections 5, 12, 20 and 24. Two of the school-houses are frame, and two log buildings. The largest yield of wheat in this township is 60 bushels per acre; corn, 100, and potatoes, 150 bushels.

There is a large Catholic society, who have a good-sized, substantial church building. Rev. N. L. Maschino, from Port Austin, holds service here every fourth Sunday. There is a Methodist charge, with twenty members, presided over by Rev. Mr. Diehl. The first regular service was held in 1871.

Only two gentlemen have had the honor, so far, to represent this township in the capacity of Supervisor, namely: William Smith, who served from 1880 to 1883, and Moses E. Soule, the present incumbent.

## GOLFAX TOWNSHIP.

**G**OLFAX Township is located very near the center of the county, and is numbered 16 north and 12 east. It is bounded on the north by Meade, on the east by Verona, on the south by Sheridan, and on the west by Oliver.

This township was organized November, 1868, by

an order of the Board of Supervisors, made in October, 1868. The election was held on the third day of November, 1868, at the house of Mrs. Peacock, on section 24. Melzer Granger was elected Supervisor, Oliver Healy, Treasurer, and Charles E. Brown, Clerk.

Elijah Brown, who, with his family, located on section 21, was the first settler. About the same time came Francis Nash, M. W. Farnsworth and John Peacock, with their families. The first school was opened in 1869, with fifteen scholars. Elijah Brown brought the first mail into the township.

The soil is a rich clay loam, and its production for the acre is above the average.

The County Poor Farm is located in this township, near its eastern line, and about one mile west of Bad Axe.

The people of this township suffered severely from the fires of 1871 and 1881. Aside from the sad history and terrible suffering, some peculiar phases of character and strange incidents were brought out. One narrative, given by farmer Francis Nash, who lives about three miles north of Bad Axe, may be of interest. He had seen the smoke coming up from the south, but at first thought nothing of it. Soon the fire was within a mile of his farm, coming up toward the back end. In less than half an hour the trees in the woods not far from his house were falling, to use his expression, "faster than his clock could tick!" When asked how he saved his buildings, he said he "fought the fire for life and home." The open field in front favored him, and the fire passed around on its devouring way. When his own home was out of danger, he started off to look after his neighbors.

Not far from him there lived a family consisting of a wife and three small children, one in the arms of its mother. Near this place there were two openings, or cleared ground, of several acres, and lying between was a small place covered with timber of a very combustible nature. The dwelling-house stood in one of these clearings, and in the rear of the timber toward which the fire with furious force was leaping. As Mr. Nash approached the house, he saw the man walking frantically back and forth on the ridge of his house, swinging an empty pail and calling for help. The wife was bringing the household goods out and piling them up a little way from the house. He called for the man in vain to come

down, and tried to induce the woman to put the goods back in the dwelling, as it was the safest place. This she refused to do, and then he put them back. He then took the two oldest children and started for the other clearing, bidding the mother to follow. She went on a few yards, and when they approached the fire line she stopped and could not be forced to go any further. He put down the two children, snatched the baby from its mother's arms and ran off, ordering her to follow. When he arrived at the open field and out of danger, he turned about, and there stood the mother with her two children just where he had left her, and surrounded by the fire. He laid the baby down in the field, and, returning through smoke and flame, took a child under each arm, shook the mother and bade her follow him. True to the character of the mother, she could not bear the separation from her children, and she rushed after them and was saved. As soon as the fire abated, they returned over the burnt field to the place. The house was in ashes. At a short distance was the husband and father, seated on a pile of household goods, and close at his feet were his pigs, all safe.

A part of the history of this township will be embraced in that of the village of Bad Axe.

#### SUPERVISORS:

Melzer Granger,	1868-72
Francis Murphy,	1873-4
James Hailey,	1875
James D. Russell,	1876-7
Melzer Granger,	1878
George H. Rogers,	1879
Henry Dawson,	1880
Melzer Granger,	1881
J. W. Carpenter,	1882
James Hailey,	1883-4

## DWIGHT TOWNSHIP.

**D**WIGHT Township was settled in 1856. Henry Hellems has the honor of being the first settler, and also the first Supervisor. This township is 18 north, of range 13 east, and is surrounded by the townships of Port Austin on the north, Huron on the east, Lincoln on the south, and Hume on the west. The land is rolling

at the north and the remainder is flat. The soil is of a gravelly clay loam nature in the northern part; in the southern, sandy. The timber originally was hard-wood, with some pine and hemlock. Nearly the entire township was burned over in 1871, and about one-half the southwestern and northern portions in 1881. About one-third of the land is under cultivation. Bird's Creek, with its tributaries, runs through the township, which affords good drainage. The largest yield of wheat is fifty bushels; the average, twenty bushels per acre. All kinds of fruit do well here, except cherries, which one farmer says would do well were it not for the birds.

There is a saw-mill in the township, which cuts lumber for home markets. There are no churches; but the township has three schools, which are located on sections 13, 17 and 25.

SUPERVISORS.

It has been represented by the following named Supervisors since 1864. Back of this, on account of the destruction of the records by fire, we have no definite information.

Thomas Nichols,	1864-5
Henry Hellems,	1866
Thomas Nichols,	1867
Henry Hellems,	1868-9
William Carter,	1870-5
William Stoddard,	1876
Henry Hellems,	1877-8
William Stoddard,	1879
B. A. Stoddard,	1880-1
Thomas Sullivan,	1882-4

FAIR HAVEN TOWNSHIP.

**F**AIR HAVEN Township was organized April 14, 1863. There were 22 votes cast at this election, which elected John G. Davis for Supervisor, Wellington Bordeau for Clerk, and A. Chapman for Treasurer; Carl Heisterman, A. Chapman, Frederick Elsaesser and John Foster were chosen Justices of the Peace. The northern and western boundary of this township is Saginaw Bay, the eastern Winsor, and the southern Sebewaing Townships. It is numbered 16 north, of range 9 east. It has three organized school districts,

located on sections 36, and 22, and on 36,17 and 9. This township is well timbered with ash, elm, beech, maple, oak, hemlock and pine. The land in the western portion is undulating, and the soil is a sandy loam. In the eastern part of the township, it is clay loam.

The fires of 1871 reached the eastern portion of the township, but it escaped the destruction of 1881. The Shebahyonk River, or Creek, drains Fair Haven, and affords good opportunity for drainage. Vegetables of all kinds do well, and the township boasts of having produced the largest yield of potatoes in the county, 300 bushels per acre!

The Evangelical Association furnish the people a place for worship. The nearest port is Bay Port. The Saginaw, Huron & Tuscola Railroad passes through the township, with its terminus at Bay Port, on Saginaw Bay. This is a new road, built more particularly to accommodate tourists who visit the islands that lay off from Bay Port and along the coast of Fair Haven. These islands are said to be very pretty, with the additional advantage of having what tourists, and especially sportsmen, so much desire, good hunting and fishing. The scenery along the shore of this township is beautiful, and is liberally shaded with fine forest trees. There are numerous little coves which small craft that are used for fishing and light commerce put into for harborage. These boats, lying close to the banks and in their rocking movements keeping time with the motion of the waves, with their little masts tapering up beneath the tall old forest trees and partially hid by their boughs, presents a scenic surprise to the traveler as he passes along the road.

The township is justly named Fair Haven. The town of Bay Port is located at the northern point of the township; situated well and being the terminus of the railroad, it has the possibilities of becoming an important trading place in the future. J. C. Liken & Co. have a large supply store here which they have recently established. There is also a blacksmith and a wagon shop. A post-office has been opened, with daily mails each way from Caseville and Sebewaing. The railroad now carries the mail to and from Sebewaing.

SUPERVISORS.

The names of the Supervisors with the terms served are given below:

John G. Davis,	1863
Carl Heisterman,	1864

Phillip Sharpstine,	1855
Carl Heisterman,	1866
J. W. Snell,	1867
Carl Heisterman,	1868
Francis Thompson,	1869
Carl Heisterman,	1870
J. W. Snell,	1871
Carl Heisterman,	1872-3
J. W. Snell,	1874
Carl Heisterman,	1875-6
J. W. Snell,	1877-8
George Carpenter,	1879
John Linsen,	1880
Robert Lambert,	1881
Sidney A. Smith,	1882
John P. Weeks,	1883
Wm. Henne,	1884



### Kilmanagh.

**K**ILMANAGH hamlet, judging from the fact that it has taken for its site four townships, must have very ambitious aspirations. It corners on Fair Haven, Winsor, Brookfield and Sebewaing townships. Its business is represented by C. Haist, who deals in general merchandise; G. Kendinger, who has a saw-mill and a flouring-mill, and a lively trade. J. C. Liken & Co. have a branch store here. John Griel is the boot and shoe maker, and John Hortop does the blacksmithing for the place. A post-office was established here in 1873, with F. Thompson as Postmaster. It may seem a little peculiar in this age of change, but nevertheless Postmaster Thompson is still at his post. Mails arrive semi-weekly from Sebewaing and Bad Axe.

Kilmanagh is located in the center of a rich farming country, and consequently has within herself the elements of prosperity.

## GORE TOWNSHIP.

**T**HIS township was organized from Rubicon in 1862. The first officers elected were, John H. Tucker for Supervisor, George Allen, Clerk, and Robert Hunter for Treasurer. Wm. H. Lane, Robert Hunter, John N. Smith and Christian Pachert were chosen for Justices of the Peace; Highway Commissioner, John Mills; School Inspectors—Robert Hunter, F. Fuller and George Allen. It has one school district, which was also organized in 1862.

Its northern and eastern boundary is Lake Huron; on the south lies Rubicon, and on the west Huron Township. It is numbered 18 north, of range 15 east. The territory of Gore Township is limited, containing a small portion of the area of a full Congressional township. Its soil and its advantages are about the same as those of Rubicon. The land is somewhat rolling. Its long shore line affords superior water facilities, and makes the location of the township an attractive one. It is well settled up, with a good farming community, who are in the main thrifty and independent. The history of Rubicon is a part of the history of this township. The people's early pioneer life, their struggles and privations, their defeats and triumphs, were together. The citizens of this township do their trading mostly at Port Hope. They suffered terribly by the fires of 1881. The township was burned all over except a small area in the southeast corner. From the organization to the present time this township has been served by the following named

#### SUPERVISORS:

John H. Tucker,	1862-4
E. J. Johnson,	1865
George Allen,	1866-7
F. Fuller,	1868-70
E. J. Johnson,	1871
F. Fuller,	1872
George Allen,	1873
E. J. Johnson,	1874-5

George Sutherland,	1876-9
Charles Gettz,	1880
George Sutherland,	1881
Charles Gettz,	1882-4

## GRANT TOWNSHIP.

**G**RANT Township was organized by the Board of Supervisors in April, 1867. It is numbered 15 north, of range 11 east. The first Supervisor elected was Levi Williamson. This man was the first settler, locating in 1863, and is still residing in this division of the county.

This township was well timbered with elm, maple, beech, pine and hemlock. The surface of the land in the northern portion is flat; in the southern, rolling. The soil is clay loam, in some parts, and in others, sandy, with clay as sub-soil. The northwestern and northeastern portions were burned over in the fire of 1871; in the fire of 1881, the southeastern portion. It is estimated that there is about 6,000 acres of swamp land, and some 14,000 acres of what is called here "wild land" in the township. The principal crops raised are oats, wheat, corn and barley. This region is drained by the Pigeon River and the Shebahyok Creek. There are two saw-mills, a cooper and blacksmith shop, and a shoe-shop. The postoffice is at Canboro, and C. G. W. Parker, who also keeps a general store, officiates as Postmaster. There are mails each way semi-weekly from Sebewaing and Bad Axe. The postoffice was established in 1870. Mr. Parker was appointed to take charge of this much coveted office; and time, which makes so many changes in official life, has chronicled none for him. May none be made hereafter.

The nearest port for this township is Sebewaing, and the nearest railroad station, Bad Axe. It is well supplied with school buildings, which are located as follows: Sections 29, 7, 9, 1, 28 and 25. There is a church building, occupied jointly by the Baptist and Methodist societies. There is some choice farming land in this township, and many good farms

and farm houses. It was named after the hero of Appomattox, and with such a name it cannot be otherwise than prosperous. The boundary lines are formed on the north by Oliver, the east by Sheridan, the south by Sanilac County, and on the west by Brookfield. The following-named citizens have represented this township as

### SUPERVISORS:

William Teller,	1869
Joseph Bruckenbery,	1870-2
Edward Lumbkin,	1873
Joseph Bruckenbery,	1874-6
Levi Williamson,	1877-8
R. C. Hallock,	1879
John W. Murphy,	1880-3
R. C. Hallock,	1884

## HUME TOWNSHIP.

**H**UME Township forms part of the northern boundary of the Peninsula, and is numbered 18 north, of range 12 east. It is bounded on the north by Saginaw Bay, on the east by Dwight, south by Meade, and on the west by Lake Township. Its organization was completed in 1860, the election for this purpose being held at Walter Hume's store. Wesley Armstrong was chosen Supervisor, Walter Hume, Treasurer, and Archibald Thompson, Clerk.

Walter Hume and family, who came in 1850, are credited with being the first settlers.

This township was heavily timbered with pine, hemlock, cedar, beech and maple. The soil is clay loam, except that bordering on the Bay. It is drained by the Pinnepog River, which was for many years the principal means of transporting logs to the saw-mills at Port Crescent. These mills have dismantled the forests, together with the fires of 1871 and 1881, so that now timber is regarded as being rather scarce. About three-fourths of the land is under cultivation. The soil is good for raising all kinds of cereals, and the location is well adapted to the cultivation of fruit. The water is good and can be easily obtained.

The nearest port is Port Crescent; and the nearest railroad station is four miles away.

The township has been represented by the following named gentlemen as

SUPERVISORS:

Wesley Armstrong,	1860-1
James Armstrong,	1862-5
Charles F. Hazen,	1866
J. B. Johnson,	1867
James B. Armstrong,	1868
J. B. Johnson,	1869
W. D. Kelley,	1870
John Shine,	1871-6
Wm. C. Williamson,	1877-83
John Shine,	1884

Port Crescent.

AT the mouth of the Pinnepog River and on a bluff overlooking Saginaw Bay is located the village of Port Crescent, containing some 350 souls. The peculiar crescent-shaped line of the bay forms a most natural harbor. From this peculiarity the town receives its name. It is about the center between the east and west lines of the county, in Hume Township. A daily mail runs to Port Austin and Caseville. There are two piers (or "docks," as they are called here), where vessels and steamboats land and deliver their goods and receive their cargoes. Boats from Detroit and Port Huron running to Bay City, and often those going around the lakes, stop here.

The Pinnepog River, extending some twenty-five miles into the interior of the county, and commanding several miles of country on each side of its banks, has afforded unusual facilities to lumber manufacturers for floating down logs to their mills. As fine a body of timber as ever was seen once shaded this land; but it has now fallen before the ax of the sturdy pioneer, been manufactured into lumber, passed from the beautiful shores of this village, and became a factor in the construction of many of the cities of the country. Notwithstanding the great drain upon these grand old forests for many years, and although they look bare compared with their once dense growth, there is considerable yet left awaiting the ax and the saw.

Port Crescent is also a noted fishing point for hering and whitefish, and a large trade is carried on in this line of business. These fish are dressed, put into small barrels with layers of salt, and shipped to the markets. Eakins & Soule do the largest business here. They have an extensive supply store, handling about \$60,000 worth of goods annually. They are also large manufacturers of lumber and salt. Learned & Ayres first established the business at this place. They sold out to Woods & Co., when the firm changed to Williamson, Eakins & Co., and now it is Eakins & Soule. In 1880, Williamson & Eakins commenced sinking their well to supply brine for their steam salt block. In the spring of 1881 it was completed, at a depth of 1,242 feet. The block has a capacity of 150 barrels daily.

Bennett Haskell is an extensive dealer in general merchandise. He has also a salt block and saw-mill. The salt works were started in 1880 and have a capacity of 200 barrels daily. The well was sunk 1,252 feet. Mr. Haskell has recently moved into his new business block, which is the finest in the village. This saw-mill was the first that converted a log into lumber in Hume Township, and was put up by J. W. Kimball, now at Port Austin.

C. F. Schlegelmilch has a very fine grist-mill, with two run of stone. It has the capacity of 250 bushels with 12 hours' run. It was erected in 1869, and is the first mill in the county.

Anthony & Kleba make wagons for the good people of the township, and Phillip Erneueine does the blacksmithing. There is also a store of groceries and fancy goods, owned by Mrs. Varty. Charles Fuerst makes boots and shoes. George Meader keeps a meat market. The Carter House is run by William Carter, and is a house where guests are made at home and comfortable. There is also another hotel, kept by Wilham McCoy. This house was opened to the public in 1868, by Henry Kennedy, who built it, and started the first hotel in the place.

Dr. E. W. Sellers looks after the sick. Dr. James Eakins was the pioneer physician of this township, opening an office here in 1869. He is no longer in practice.

Charles Soule is the present Postmaster. Mails are received once a day from each direction,—from Port Austin and Caseville. The postoffice was established at Port Crescent first in 1865; Charles F.

Hazen, the Postmaster, held the office until 1871. J. B. Johnson held the first postoffice in the township, which was located at Pinnebog Bridge in 1860. The telegraph wires connected here in 1871.

#### SCHOOLS.

This village has a good school for the education of her children, which is partially graded. S. M. Janes is Principal, and Miss Mary McKinzie, assistant. The former has sixty-five scholars, the latter fifty-five. The building is a good two-story frame structure, with two large and airy apartments. This is School District No. 1. The others in the township are located as follows: District No. 2, on section 27; District No. 3, on section 24, and District No. 4, on section 29.

With her large lumber manufactories, her salt industries, her fine location, and good harbor facilities, with the rich country that surrounds her, we see no reason why Port Crescent should not grow and become one of the first towns in the county.

#### Pinnebog.

**T**HIS little hamlet is located on section 31 and 32 in Hume Township, and 5 and 6 in Meade Township. The stage road leading to Caseville, and running east and west, divides the town, a part of which lies in Meade and a part in Hume.

It has a good school, taught by John T. Hughes. There are 120 scholars on the roll, with an average attendance of 60. In the district there are 168 pupils.

Richard Wagner is a dealer in general merchandise, and is also Postmaster. Mails arrive each day from Port Austin and Sebawaing.

Lewis Gerard has dry goods and groceries, and McLean & Arthur, hardware and agricultural implements.

Dr. William E. Spohn has settled in this town as physician and surgeon, and keeps also an assortment of drugs and medicines.

Ingram Harrison established at this village one of those essential elements to the growth of a country,—a flouring-mill. It has two run of stone, one for flour and one for feed. His mill has a capacity of fifty

bushels per day. He is doing well and has a home market for all the flour he can make.

Benjamin Shiers did a good thing for himself as well as his neighbors when he opened a cheese factory last spring. He has been making eight cheeses a day, with an average weight of forty-eight pounds.

Wagner & Bros. have a blacksmith shop. There is a good hotel here, kept by Arthur & McLean. Pinnebog is located in the midst of a good farming community and undoubtedly will grow in importance as time rolls on.

A Methodist church is located about a mile from the village, in Meade Township.

## HURON TOWNSHIP.

**H**URON Township led off in the roll of self-government. This act was consummated by the authority of the Legislature, April 20, 1855. The meeting for the election of officers was held at the residence of Antoine Osin. The number of votes cast at this election was seventeen. Peter C. Rean, Moderator, Elias S. Sutton, Clerk; A. L. Kimball and J. S. Sales, Inspectors. The election resulted in the choice of H. B. Morrison for Supervisor. The people selected Jacob M. Groat, Herman W. Dickinson, Orange C. Cutler and David Thompson for Justices of the Peace; John W. Kimball, Jeremiah Ludington and John Gihn for Highway Commissioners; Herman W. Dickinson and H. B. Morrison for School Inspectors; Henry B. Dighton, George W. Vaughn, and George H. Mitchell, Constables; H. B. Morrison and H. W. Dickinson, Overseers of the Poor.

This township at its first organization embraced the entire territory of Huron County. Its central location was at the mouth of Willow Creek. It was settled first in 1845, by Mr. Lewis, who started a saw-mill. Then came Mr. Brakeman, and Langdon Hubbard, who has done so much toward the development of this township.

There are now five organized school districts. The first school meeting was held in 1855, at the residence of H. Dawinly. Sections 4, 5, 8, 9 and 10 were then made to constitute the first school district,

with Emma Smith as school-teacher. This lady received the first school certificate granted in the county. She is still living, and teaching at Vassar, Michigan.

The soil in this township is clay loam, with an admixture of gravel, and is very fertile. About one-fourth of the land is under cultivation. There are no swamp lands, but about three-fourths of the land is not yet under cultivation. It is drained by Willow Creek and New River, and the facilities for farm drainage are good. This region is exceedingly well adapted for dairying. All kinds of fruit do well here, particularly plums.

There are now four good school-houses in the township, with good schools. The nearest railroad depot is Port Austin; Huron City is the nearest port.

Nearly all of this township was burned over in 1871, and about three-fourths in 1881. The losses of stock, cattle and timber were very severe,—one man, Mr. Langdon Hubbard, losing about \$250,000 in the fire of 1881.

One by one the townships have been set off and organized, so that now, and for many years past, Huron has only had jurisdiction over such extent of territory as is usually allotted to townships. It is now numbered 18 north, of range 14 east.

This township has been ably represented by the following named gentlemen in the county:

BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

H. B. Morrison,	1855
Jacob M. Groat,	1855
Wm. Ludington,	1856
Alsonza Kimball,	1857-8
H. W. Dickinson,	1859
Alex. McDonald,	1860-1
Richard Winsor,	1862-6
Robert Winterbottom,	1867-9
Henry Hayden,	1870
Robert Winterbottom,	1871
Charles Schubel,	1872-4
Robert Winterbottom,	1875-6
James McVerly,	1877-9
Charles Verd,	1880
Wm. Thompson,	1881-3
Charles Schubel,	1884

## LAKE TOWNSHIP.

THIS Township was organized in 1867 by a special act of the Legislature, which provided that the surveyed townships 16, 17, and the fractional township 18 north, all in range 11 east, be detached from the township of Grant and Caseville, and organized into a township by the name of "Lake." John B. Woodhull, Chancy Chapman and James Harvey were authorized by said act to act as inspectors of the first meeting. Mr. Harvey not attending, Thomas Gill was chosen to act in his stead. Robert Gotts was made Clerk. John B. Woodhull was elected Supervisor, Archibald McIlhaegey, Sr., Treasurer and Robert Gotts, Clerk.

The first school district organized was in the summer of 1864, on section 24. A log school-house was built and a school opened the following winter, with about twenty scholars in attendance.

The first settler was William Fisher, who located in the township in 1859. He still resides here. Robert Gotts and Hannah L. Davison were the first couple married. They were joined in wedlock in 1866. James Uphogrove was the father of the first child born, which was in 1862.

There is no postoffice in the township. The people get their mail at Caseville, Port Crescent and Pinnebog.

In religious matters they are not any more fortunate, having to go to Caseville, Pinnebog and the township of Chandler for Divine worship.

The western line of Lake is about one mile and a half from the P., O. & P. A. R. R. It is well drained by the Pinnebog and Pigeon Rivers. The northern portion is rolling, while the southern is rather flat. The soil in the southern and eastern portions is clay loam, while that bordering on Saginaw Bay is sandy.

The fire of 1871 burned over about one-third of



this township; that of 1881, about the same. The latter was more destructive to the crops. By this fire two houses and two barns were burned. Robert Gotts tells rather an amusing yet a sad story. After the great fire had moved on from his farm and the atmosphere had somewhat cooled off, he started out to see what was left. His buildings were all safe, but his entire potato crop was roasted in the hill! He secured one meal of hot roasted potatoes from his field, and says he was gratified that this much had been left him!

A very valuable sandstone quarry has been opened in the township about one mile from the shore. It is owned by Ypsilanti and Detroit men, a firm known as the "Babbitt Sandstone Company." The stone is of a bluish tint, hard, and makes a very fine building material. A dock has been made on the Bay by the company, especially for their use in shipping this stone.

There is a beautiful lake, lying nearly in the center of this township. It is about two miles long and one mile wide, and is plentifully supplied with fish, pike, suckers and pickerel. Though the circle of this lake is small, it has within its inclosure several little islands. The banks are high and shaded with forest trees, making the whole scene one of picturesque beauty.

There is some swamp land in the township, but the location is favorable for drainage. The principal production is wheat, oats and hay. The largest yield of wheat per acre is fifty-two bushels; potatoes, 200 bushels. The average yield of wheat has been eighteen bushels per acre. All kinds of fruit do well here, and many choice varieties are being cultivated. The nearest market is Caseville.

## SUPERVISORS.

Lake has been represented in the county government by the following men:

S. B. Woodhull,	1867-9
James Duffy,	1870-1
George McKay,	1872-7
Edward Heaton,	1878
George McKay,	1879
M. C. Smalley,	1880
George McKay,	1881
M. C. Smalley,	1882
Wm. Duffy,	1883-4

---

 LINCOLN TOWNSHIP.
 

---

**L**INCOLN Township was organized in April, 1877, by order of the Board of Supervisors made in June, 1876. The meeting was held at George Collins' house. Before this time it was within the jurisdiction of Dwight.

It was settled in 1865, by John H. Provorse, who still resides in the township. It is numbered 17 north, of range 13 east, and is bounded on the north by Dwight; on the east by Bloomfield; on the south by Verona, and on the west by Meade.

The whole of this township was burned over in 1871; and the eastern side again in 1881. It is drained by Willow Creek, which empties into Lake Huron at Huron City. The principal crops raised are wheat and hay. This township is better adapted to stock or dairy business than to agriculture. Fruit is reported to do well. The location is healthful.

The people pride themselves on having good roads. The Port Austin division of the Port Huron & Northwestern Railroad passes along the western line of the township, and has a station at Fillion, where there is a postoffice.

There are no villages in this township, but they have three school-houses, located on sections 26, 19 and 6, in which good schools are kept.

The great fires have done much to retard the progress of this township, but the people look for a brighter future and a more general development of its resources.

The township was named after the great President, Abraham Lincoln.

## SUPERVISORS.

Below are given the names of the gentlemen who have represented Lincoln Township in the local government:

Felix Fillion,	1877-81
Walter Kapson,	1882
John Gordan,	1883
Barzel R. Church,	1884

## MEADE TOWNSHIP.

**M**EADE Township was organized from Hume in 1869. The meeting was held for the election of officers the first Monday in April, at the school-house in District No. 1. There were twenty-five votes cast. Spencer A. Case was elected Supervisor, Alex.

Lipcier, Clerk, and John Libby, Treasurer. Justices of the Peace—Peter Peterson, George Millick, Charles Gilbert, Alex. Lipicier and George Brushier.

This township has for its northern boundary Hume, eastern, Lincoln, southern, Colfax, and western, Chandler Townships.

The first settlers were Peter Rivers and Anthony Libby, who came in the spring of 1859, and Charles Gilbert, Vetle Nelson and J. Martin, who came in the fall.

The township has four school districts: District No. 1, on section 6, District No. 2, on section 17, District No. 3, on section 27, and District No. 4, on section 11. Two of these have frame, and two log, school-houses.

There is a Methodist Church on section 6, which was built and dedicated in 1881. Rev. Mr. Deal is Pastor. This society has about forty members. The Catholics have also a large church here, with a membership of about eighty families, who are mostly French Canadians. Their church edifice was erected some fifteen years ago. Services are held in this place every fourth Sunday by Rev. N. L. Maschino, of Port Austin.

The first child born in this township was a son of Mr. Charles Gilbert.

The land in the northern portion is rolling, and in the southern flat. The soil is clay loam. About one-third of the land is uncultivated. It is drained by the east branch of the Pinnepog River. The principal crops raised are wheat, oats, potatoes, corn and hay. The largest yield of wheat per acre is 45 bushels; oats, 75; corn, 90; potatoes, 200; hay, 3 tons.

The township has a flouring-mill and a saw-mill.

The water is good and can be readily obtained. The nearest port is Port Crescent, and the nearest railroad depot, Filion. The nearest trading place is Pinnepog, a part of which lies in this township.

This section of the county was visited by the fires of 1871 and 1881. The latter was very severe, burning a large portion of the territory, together with many of the farmers' houses and barns.

This township was named after Gen. Meade, the hero of Gettysburg. It is numbered 17 north and 12 east. The following named men have served as

### SUPERVISORS:

Spencer A. Case,	1869-70
John Dunn,	1871
Spencer A. Case,	1872-6
George Potter,	1877
J. D. Reilly,	1878
Halvor Johnson,	1879
Charles Gilbert,	1880-3
Felix Filion,	1884

## OLIVER TOWNSHIP.

**O**LIVER Township seceded from Lake and set up a separate government in 1877.

This was done under the order of the Board of Supervisors made in 1876. It is numbered 16 north, of range 11 east. It is bounded on the north by Chandler, on the east by Colfax, on the south by Grant, and on the west by Winsor. The first election was held the first Monday in April, 1877, at a school-house on section 3. The first Supervisor elected was F. M. Black, who was one of the early settlers. The soil is drained by Pinnepog River and its branches.

This township did not suffer as much from the fires as the others. A large body of timber, mostly hard-wood, still stands waiting the ax of the lumberman. The Pontiac, Oxford & Port Austin Railroad in Winsor runs along near the western line of this township. There is one school, which is located on section 3. The Lutheran Church has services here, but they have no resident pastor.

SUPERVISORS.

The Supervisors of this township since its organization have been as follows:

F. M. Black,	1877-9
S. D. Grumney,	1880-1
John Oliver,	1882-4

PARIS TOWNSHIP.

**P**ARIS is one of the early settled townships. As long ago as 1856, Casmer Smolenski located a farm here, and began his improvements, and from that time it has been settling up rapidly. The greater portion of the inhabitants of this township are Polanders, who are very thrifty. It is regarded as one of the best farming sections in the county. In the south and west portion of the township the land is hilly, while in the north and east it is flat.

The soil is a clay loam. The township is well drained by the branches of Black and Cass Rivers, and by Elm Creek.

The people suffered fearfully from the great fires, particularly that of 1881, which swept over nearly the whole township. They have pretty well recovered from the effects, having good homes again, and doing well. About two-thirds of the land is now under cultivation. There are two saw-mills and one flouring mill, which supply the home demands.

The township is provided with fine schools, which are located respectively on sections 8, 11, 21, 26 and 31. This township was organized in 1861, when Donald Currie was chosen Supervisor, Alex. Currie, Clerk and Richard Evans, Treasurer. It is bounded on the north by Sigel, on the east by Sherman, on the south by Sanilac County, and on the west by Bingham Township. Parisville is the principal village, where there is a general store, kept by Wm. Engle, and a hotel by George Zinger.

A Polish school is about to be opened at this town, which will be in charge of the Sisters of the Catholic Church. The Catholics also have a Church here, which was one of the first put up in the peninsula. A new building 45 x 120 feet is nearly finished.

It was erected by Rev. Joseph Gratz. There is also a Presbyterian society at Parisville.

This town has a postoffice, and the Port Huron & Northwestern Railroad runs across the southeast corner of the township.

SUPERVISORS.

The names of the Supervisors who have served the township are given below:

Donald Currie,	1861
Charles McMillan,	1862-7
Donald Currie,	1868-70
Charles McMillan,	1871-2
Stephen Willkowski,	1873
Charles McMillan,	1874
Stephen Pawlowski,	1875-6
Charles McMillan,	1877-8
Wm. Mauer,	1879
Charles McMillan,	1880-1
Paul Suida,	1882-4

PORT AUSTIN TOWNSHIP.

**T**HE good people of this township got together April 7, 1862, and effected their organization. The polls were opened first at C. H. Gallup's office, but were afterwards moved to J. Heath's shingle shop. There were seventy-one votes cast, which was the largest number of all the townships at their first election. Isaac Brebner was elected the first Supervisor.

Port Austin Township forms the tip of the tongue of the Lower Peninsula, and is numbered 19 north, of range 13 east. It is a fractional township, composed of 17 sections, and is bounded on three sides by the waters of Lake Huron and Saginaw Bay.

It is estimated that about one-tenth of the township was burned over by the fires of 1871 and 1881. The wind changed during the progress of the latter, driving the fire backward and westward, which saved the town of Port Austin, and a large portion of the township.

The original timber was pine, hemlock, and the hard-woods. There is but little swamp land in the township. The lands are drained by Bird's Creek, which runs through the western side of the township

and empties its waters into Saginaw Bay at Port Austin. The shore line is bordered with a belt of sand, and rising back of this is a clay loam. The surface is undulating, which, together with Bird's Creek, facilitates drainage. The production of the cereals is not up to the average standard; but all kinds of fruit do exceedingly well, and considerable attention is given to this branch of industry.

There are two school-houses in the township, located on section 29 and 25.

This is one of the oldest settled townships in the county, the first member of the white race coming here as early as 1837. It contains two thriving towns,—Port Austin and Grindstone City, and for several years had the county seat.

The following named citizens have represented the township in the Board of

SUPERVISORS:

Isaac Brebner,	1862
Edward Cole,	1863-6
Richard Winsor,	1867
Edward Cole,	1868-9
Richard Winsor,	1870
G. H. Gregory,	1871
Robt. W. Irwin,	1872-6
John Butters,	1877
Richard Smith,	1878
George S. Kene,	1879
Richard Smith,	1880
Edward Cole,	1881-3
John Ryan,	1884.

Further particulars in regard to this township will be found in the history of the village of Port Austin.

Port Austin.

**A**T the mouth of Bird's Creek on the eastern shore of Saginaw Bay, and about two miles west by south of Point aux Barques, is situated the town of Port Austin. For natural advantages, beautiful and picturesque scenery, it is unequalled by any other site in the Lower Peninsula. Its front rests on a parterre which gradually rises as you go from the Bay. Its coast is rocky, and for some distance back is shielded by grand old trees. No prettier or more romantic spot could be selected for residences or summer resorts than along this shore, and the wonder is that these

beautiful grounds are not all dotted over with fine residences. A few, with an appreciation for the beauties of nature, have put up elegant residences on these grounds. Among these are, James H. Hall, the banker, the Winsors, Mr. Quimby, of the *Detroit Free Press*, and J. W. Kimball.

The Government built for this port a good light-house. It is located on a reef about two miles and a half north by east from the town, and about two miles north of Point aux Barques. The crib is octagonal in shape, 80 feet in diameter, and rests on a solid foundation of rock, which lies 6 feet under water. It is 94 feet high, and was completed in 1878. The keeper is F. E. Kimball.

SOME OF THE FIRST THINGS.

During the early days, on steamboat nights, or when they were expecting vessels, they would build bonfires on the shore. Afterwards, Ayres & Co. used to hang out a lamp at the top of a cedar pole.

Jonathan Bird was the first settler at this place, which was in 1837. He was a "Patriot" in the reform movement of that time, who fled from Canada and sought refuge on the shores of Saginaw Bay. He built him a little cabin and remained through that winter. In 1838, he built a water-power saw-mill on the banks of the creek that run into the Bay, which was afterwards called Bird's Creek. This was the first saw-mill started in the territory of Huron County. This was the beginning of the heaviest lumber business ever opened in the county. In 1852, Smith, Dwight & Co. bought out Mr. Bird, and under the direction of J. W. Kimball started a large steam saw-mill, which afterwards cut out over 120,000,000 feet of lumber for the eastern markets. The tall chimney of this old mill is standing on the sandy shore, within a hundred feet of the water's edge, as firm and erect as ever. This would reverse the theory that a sandy foundation is unsafe to build upon.

The first school taught at Port Austin was in 1853, in a school-house built by J. W. Kimball. Miss Emma Smith, whose little flock numbered some 15 children, was the teacher.

The first religious service held here was by a Methodist circuit preacher who came up from Lexington. This was in 1853, and the meeting was held in the school-house. This territory then belonged to the township of Worth, in Sanilac County.

At this period the people had no regular mail, which being brought only by steamboats, in the winter did not come at all. In the fall of 1853 Daniel Butters, with others, clubbed together and hired a man to bring the mail from Lexington. In the winter of 1853-4 John Butters took the contract to carry the mails from the village to Caseville, at \$2 a trip, following along the beach. At this time there were a few Indians along the coast.

When Mr. Butters, with his family, came along, they could not land. The boat took them on to Saginaw. On her return trip, she again failed to make a landing, when they were taken back again to Port Huron, where they lay off to await the return of the boat from Detroit. On the third trial the boat effected a landing, and they were put ashore.

Times were pretty hard during this winter (1854), and many of the settlers had to subsist at times on middlings, and what suckers they could catch. The provisions of some were left below at Port Huron by the boats, and could not be got in until the roads were cut through.

The coves along this coast used to be a place of refuge in early times for fugitives from justice.

Thomas Winsor has the honor of being Postmaster of this village. They now have three mails a day: one from Sebewaing, one from Sand Beach, and one by rail from the south.

The county seat was held at this place from 1865 to 1873, when it was moved to Bad Axe.

#### BUSINESS INTERESTS.

Port Austin is well supplied with transportation facilities. It is the terminus of the western branch of the Port Huron & Northwestern Railroad. There are also two good docks, where steamers and vessels, bound around the lakes and plying between Detroit and Bay City, land, discharge and receive freight.

Thomas Winsor & Co. have an extensive steam salt block, which was established in 1878. Their brand is the "Port Austin Peerless Salt." These works, with their saw-mill, were burned in the spring of 1880, but were rebuilt again. The brine is supplied for the block from two wells, which extend to the depth of 1,180 feet, one but recently opened. The capacity of their block is 150 barrels per day. The engine is 200-horse-power, and, in addition to the salt block, furnishes the power for the saw-mill, barrel factory and machine shop. The firm are also

large dealers in general merchandise, and have an elevator and a lumber yard.

Ayres & Co., who located at Port Austin in 1859, carry on an extensive trade in general merchandise. They have also a salt block, started in 1864, which yields a yearly product of about 40,000 barrels. They have in connection with this a saw-mill, shingle-mill and barrel factory, and a flouring-mill.

The Huron Agricultural Works, established in 1870, is another industry which is of great benefit to the county. This includes the carriage and wagon manufactory, and is represented by J. W. Campbell & Co.

The banking and insurance business is represented by James H. Hall, who is well patronized. He is also a lawyer. Richard Winsor has also a banking house, which he carries on with his large legal practice. He came to the Peninsula in the winter of 1857-8, and located at or near Huron City, then called Willow Creek. He located at Port Austin in 1867. He has recently moved into his new bank building, which is the best structure in the town, and not excelled in the county. It is a two-story brick building, with a solid stone foundation and blue stone trimmings. The rooms are finished with hard wood, tastefully ornamented, and the building is heated by a furnace with modern appliances. The large vault rests upon a solid stone foundation; is constructed independent of the building, lined with steel rail, and has a time lock. The upper floor is divided into offices with a neat little hall in the rear.

From the healthful appearance of the village it would appear that there would be little use for drugs and medicines, yet Dr. Bennett Richards does a fine business in this line, and has also a good practice. He was lucky when he selected this place for his future home, which he did in 1865. When he located at this village, he says, he was the only physician within 40 miles.

H. Adams supplies the people with dressed lumber.

W. H. Cooper & Co. are extensive dealers in general merchandise. This firm has also a large steam salt block at New River, between Grindstone City and Huron City, which was established in 1874. Their annual production is 25,000 barrels.

John Butters has a good trade in general merchandise and millinery. He is one of the early settlers. James Ried has a furniture store, and C. J. Friers is

well prepared to supply his customers with harness and saddlery. The hardware and stove business is represented by James Baldwin and John Brett; the jewelry by Eli Fuller. I. Razek & Co. and Stine & McIlhargey have dry goods and groceries; W. E. Clark, books and stationery. Mrs. George Hazen, by her skill in millinery, is prepared to make the ladies of the village look more beautiful. Taylor & Dunn have a boot and shoe store.

B. L. Tripp, A. Horn, and James Ryan have the monopoly of the meat markets. R. H. Wilcox has a bakery and a confectionery store.

James Ryan is one of the old hotel-keepers of the town, and his place is a popular resort for travelers. He has also a large stock farm about two miles east of the village, where he is breeding Mambrino, Wallace and Hambletonian horses, and the Berkshire breed of swine. This is a very important enterprise for the county. Landlord O. Williams, of the Winsor House, has his share of the public patronage and always makes his guests feel at home. This building was formerly occupied as a court-house.

There are also a tailor shop, boot and shoe shop and two blacksmith shops, and a restaurant.

Port Austin is not without a newspaper. This is the *Huron County News*, published by the Huron County News Co. It was started in 1862, the first paper in the county. A history of it is given elsewhere. It was established as a Republican paper, but during the recent campaign it advocated the Prohibition ticket.

One of the new industries of this place, which ought to be noticed, is the dairy. The Learneds, with commendable enterprise, are leading off in this direction. They have a very neat little creamery, and through the past season milked 35 cows. This they first started for their own use and as an experiment. They propose now to go into this business much more extensively.

There are many fine residences in this village, and the people are of a better class. Port Austin is very favorably located. With her extensive industries, and the splendid agricultural country around, there is no reason why she should not be one of the foremost and best built up towns in the country.

The historian, before closing this sketch, is constrained to express a regret at seeing this beautiful village marred by so many old dilapidated shanties, broken down fences and rickety sidewalks.

#### EDUCATIONAL ADVANTAGES.

This village can take pride in having one of the best schools in the county. The school-house is a large two-story building, with three apartments, and with a seating capacity in all of 200 pupils. Cost, \$4,500. The school is graded. D. H. Powers is principal; George A. Frazier has charge of the intermediate, and Miss S. H. Clark the primary, department. There is in attendance about 150 scholars.

#### RELIGIOUS.

*The Presbyterians* of Port Austin gathered together and organized their society in 1871, with ten members, namely, Mr. and Mrs. John Kerr, Mr. and Mrs. W. F. Clark, Mr. and Mrs. George Kene, Mrs. C. H. Gallup, Mrs. Caroline Chapman, Mrs. Brebnor and Mrs. Marrow. John Kerr and W. F. Clark were chosen Ruling Elders. Rev. E. P. Clark was the first Pastor, remaining until 1877. The second Pastor was the Rev. John Kay, who remained two years. Rev. T. Dwight next served the society one year. Rev. S. W. McKee was the fourth Pastor, serving two and a half years. At the present they are without a pastor. Present membership, sixty. The first meetings were held in an old school-house, which they fitted up for a place of worship. A Sunday-school has been connected with this Church from its first organization. They have a very neat little church edifice, costing, with other property, \$3,000.

*Catholic Church.*—When, some twenty years ago, a few members of this great religious organization settled in Huron County, this Church, true to her historical character, sent them a missionary to look after their spiritual welfare. A mission was established at Port Austin, which was the first in the county. By their indomitable zeal they soon had a church building up, which was the first at Port Austin. Their membership rapidly increasing, and the building becoming old, it was decided to erect a larger edifice, to meet the wants of the congregation. This was begun in 1883, and at present it is so far in the course of completion that they are able to worship beneath its roof. It is a large, plain edifice, 110 feet in length by 46 feet in width, with a seating capacity of about 650 persons, and will cost when completed \$4,500. It is called the "Saint Michael's Catholic Church," and is in charge of Father N. L. Maschino.

This congregation has a membership of about 175 families, from Port Austin and adjacent settlements.

It is in the diocese of Bishop Borgess, of Detroit. Services are held only every other Sunday, as the priest has to attend three other missions and two stations. Most of the Catholic societies in the county are attended by the priest from Port Austin. There are also with the Church four Sisters of the Dominican Order, who have charge of the education of her children. It is a large, flourishing school, of about a hundred scholars.

*St. John's Episcopal Church* held its first services in Port Austin Feb. 4, 1881, in the Presbyterian church, with two communicants,—Mr. W. H. Cooper and Mrs. James Ayres, since deceased. Rev. W. H. Smythe presided as missionary. The services of this Church have since been held in a hall. The society has nearly completed a rectory, for the construction of which it has received outside aid. They hope in 1885 to complete a church building. Present number of communicants, 35; congregation, about 200. There is a Sunday-school attached, with a library of 100 volumes. Mr. Smythe holds missionary service at Port Crescent. The first meeting was held March 6, 1881, with no communicants. Messrs. Haskell, Eakins and Soule gave the land and built a neat little church at this place, costing \$1,000. Mr. Smythe holds services here every two weeks. Besides this, he visits Meade and outlying missions.

*Baptist Church* was organized Feb. 12, 1875, at the house of Frederick S. Ayres. Present—Mr. and Mrs. Ayres, Mr. and Mrs. C. G. Learned, Thomas Neil and wife, Mrs. E. Cole, Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Kimball. Rev. H. C. Beals officiated as Pastor, who remained with the Church for awhile, and then it was left for several years without a minister. The new church, which is a fine Gothic structure, was completed and dedicated in June, 1884. It cost \$3,000, including lot. The society has at present forty members, who are presided over by Rev. William A. Atchinson.

This village shows her musical taste in the organization of a brass band. It has thirteen members, and W. H. Brown is the leader.

#### MASONIC.

Cass Lodge, No. 219, was organized in 1866. The charter members were James McDonald, Nathan Stoddard, Benjamin W. Merrick, D. Hill, John Butters, A. R. Cole, William Adamson, O. B. Williams, Jonas R. Learned and G. H. Van Woert.

#### Grindstone City.

**H**IS enterprising and stirring little town is located on the shore of Lake Huron, and is in the township of Port Austin. The first settler here was Capt. A. G. Peer, who located in 1845. He started the first grindstone mill, which he ran by water power, utilizing a creek that puts in at this place. This was not only the first mill here, but also in the territory now embraced by Huron county. The Captain is still living in the town, and is hale and hearty.

The first postoffice established here was in the fall of 1874; James Green was appointed Postmaster, and he holds the position yet. They have mails each way daily, and have also telegraphic connections.

The principal business carried on in Grindstone City is the manufacturing of grindstones and salt. Worthington & Sons started their grindstone factory in 1871. A year before this they opened a general merchandise business. In 1880, this firm started their salt block, and have an annual production of about 30,000 barrels of salt. They manufacture annually about 3,000 tons of grindstones,—some weighing as high as 7,500 pounds,—and a large quantity of scythe-stones and ax-bits. They employ on an average seventy-five men. They handle about \$50,000 of merchandise annually.

The Lake Huron Stone Company is another large factor in the business of this city. The members of this firm are Robert Wallace, who lives at Grindstone, Frank B. Wallace and E. L. Wallace, of Detroit, and James J. Wallace, of Chicago. This firm are also dealers in general merchandise, handling about \$30,000 annually. They manufacture 3,000 tons of grindstones, and about 3,000 gross of scythe-stones and ax-bits yearly. James Wallace bought the business from Capt. Peer. The others came into the firm and it was changed to the Lake Huron Stone Company in 1865. They ship a large quantity of stone from this place to different markets, for building purposes.

The fire of 1871 burned part of the town. In

1881 the fire was kept back by vigorous fighting.

There are two docks running out into the lake nearly 3,000 feet. They are constructed with cribs filled with stone, which make a very good harborage for lake vessels. Upon these docks tramways are constructed for the conveyance of salt and stone from the factories. It might be mentioned that these factories have, in addition, blacksmith and machine shops and a barrel factory. They all find employment for about 450 men.

The population of this thriving village is estimated at 600. The stone quarries seem inexhaustible, which will warrant the assumption that this town is now only in its infancy of growth and prosperity. It has established a good school for the education of its youth.

There is a Presbyterian society in the village, but no church. A church building was put up by the Presbyterian Relief Synod after the fire of 1881, which was afterwards blown down by a cyclone, and it has not since been re-built.

## RUBIGON TOWNSHIP.

**R**UBICON Township is one of the oldest settled townships in the county, and was for many years before its organization a lumbering camp. Forest Bay was, during this period, quite a town. The first meeting was held at this place, April 4, 1859, to perfect the organization of the township. Forty-eight votes were cast, resulting in the election of W. D. Ludington for Supervisor, J. E. Raymond, Clerk, and John Hopson, Treasurer; A. L. Kimball, W. D. Ludington, Wm. Gleason and J. B. Jennings were elected Justices of the Peace, and W. R. Stafford, John Hopson and Charles Murray, Highway Commissioners. Rubicon Township is bounded on the north by Gore, on the east by Lake Huron, the south by Sand Beach, and on the west by Bloomfield Township. It is numbered 17 north, of range 15 east. To Wm. Ludington this township is indebted for its name.

It is hard to tell who the first settler or settlers

were. Hunters and fishermen from Sanilac and St. Clair Counties used to make it their headquarters. Later on, or about the year 1850, some "shingle-weavers," with fishermen, came in and rendezvoused here. It was not long before the wealth which lay dormant in the magnificent forests of pine, hemlock, cedar, bass-wood, beech, maple, birch and ash began to attract attention. Transportation was easy and cheap by water. The land was bought from the Government by John Hopson, W. R. Stafford, Wm. Ludington, Haywood & Jenness, saw-mills were purchased and set up, and the great lumber industry commenced in earnest. This was about the time of the organization of the township. The felling of these giant trees, the perpetual buzz of the saw, and the sailing to and fro of the white-winged transporters of commerce, soon brought in the agriculturist. Of these first settlers a few yet survive.

The lake cuts off some of the area of the township, and it has only about twenty-three square miles. About seven square miles of this still remain uncultivated. The remaining portion is occupied by splendid farms, the owners of which are becoming independent. The land is undulating in the northern and western portion of the township. Approaching the lake it becomes more even, and, sloping as it does, gives a natural drainage. There are a few small creeks which also assist in the drainage as well as to supply water for stock. The soil is varying; in some parts it is a clay loam, and others a sand loam.

The people of this township suffered severely from the fires of 1871 and 1881, which swept over nearly the entire territory. That of 1881 left a little strip around Port Hope, in the extreme northern portion, and about the same in the southeast corner of the township.

Rubicon is regarded as being especially adapted to the cultivation of the larger and smaller fruits, and this belief is warranted by those who have had practical experience in this direction.

There are four school districts in this township, with good school buildings and good teachers. District No. 1 is on section 26, No. 2 on section 4, No. 3 on section 18, and No. 4 on section 29. The cost of school-house in No. 1 is \$800. There are forty-five scholars in attendance. School building in District No. 3 cost \$950. The attendance at this school



is fifty-two scholars. The school building in No. 4 cost \$500, and the attendance here is twenty-seven scholars. No. 2 will be mentioned in the history of Port Hope.

This township may be ranked as among the foremost townships of the county.

SUPERVISORS.

The names of those who have served as Supervisors are here appended :

W. D. Ludington,	1859-61
James E. Haywood,	1862
James Miller,	1863
W. D. Ludington,	1864-5
James Miller,	1866-70
William Seeley,	1871
James E. Haywood,	1872
John Hopson,	1873
James Miller,	1874
Edwin Hicks,	1875
W. J. Ludington,	1876-7
R. C. Ogilvie,	1878-80
Robert Winterbottom,	1881-2
John Melligan,	1883-4



Huron City.

**H**IS pleasant village is located on an elevated plateau overlooking Lake Huron, and at the mouth of Willow Creek. It is the highest bluff in the county, and from it, looking down the gradual sloping fields to the lake, a most beautiful and commanding view can be taken. A long time before any permanent settlement began, the present site was occupied by transient fishermen. Some time in the year 1845, Mr. Lewis built a saw-mill, which he operated awhile and sold out to Mr. Brakeman. This man sold to Dowling & Forbes, of Port Huron, who afterwards sold out to R. B. Hubbard & Co. This was really the beginning of this town. Extensive business operations were carried on by this firm until the fire of 1871, which destroyed their mills, docks, store and the entire village. This was a great loss, not only to them but also to the township. Their flouring mill, saw-mill, grain, lumber, shingles, cedar posts, dock, and warehouses, filled with grain, were entirely consumed by the fire. They re-built again; but soon after Mr. Watson retired from the firm and

Mr. Hubbard became sole proprietor of this extensive business.

Prior to the fire of 1871, the township of Huron a little way from the lake was almost an unbroken forest, containing as fine a body of timber as ever grew,—fine beech, maple, ash, elm and basswood. The manufacturing of this timber into lumber gave employment to many families, and was a source of great benefit to the village and the adjacent country. The fires of 1881 again destroyed it, leaving but one small house standing. The business was again built up by Mr. Hubbard, and the town once more is in a prosperous condition. The losses of Mr. Hubbard by the fire of 1881 alone is estimated at \$250,000. About 100 head of fine cattle were burned. Mr. Hubbard handles about 30,000 in merchandise annually. In addition to this, he manufactures lumber, shingles, lath and flour. He is also an extensive farmer, cultivating some 3,000 acres of land. With this, he is breeding the Short-horn, Durham and other blooded stock.

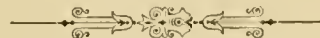
Frank W. Hubbard is Postmaster. Daily mails each way, and telegraph communications.

F. W. Hubbard is building a cheese-factory, which will be ready for next season.

The village has a good hotel for the accommodation of its guests.

Number of scholars in the organized districts is 243. There is a good school in the town. The Maccabees have a lodge here.

There is a very neat Methodist Church building at this place, which has been built since the fire; cost, \$1,300. Rev. H. G. Pearsons, from Port Hope, officiates.



Port Hope.

**H**IS clean, attractive, well built village rests on a plateau extending back from the shores of Lake Huron. With its commanding view of the lake on the east, and the large cultivated fields to the westward, it possesses a location that the traveler would go far to find excelled.

The settlement of this place grew out of the lumber-manufacturing interests. It is laid out regularly into lots, which are ornamented by elegant dwellings,

school-houses, churches, and shady trees. The lake-shore road, for several miles each way from the village, is unsurpassed by any in the county. Port Hope is located near the northern line of Rubicon Township, and is one of the oldest towns in the county.

The principal industry here now is the manufacture of salt. Wm. R. Stafford has a pan block, which he started in 1874, and made 16,000 barrels the first year. The well extends to the depth of 800 feet. The strength of brine is 84. To meet the capacity of the well, Mr. Stafford has largely increased his salt block, which gives him now a capacity of 60,000 barrels annually. He consumes 10,000 cords of wood annually, for which he pays one dollar per cord. In addition to this, Mr. S. has a barrel factory, flouring-mill and saw-mill. The flouring-mill has six run of stone, French buhr, with a capacity of 60 barrels daily. His saw-mill was first built in 1858. At this time the shore was lined with a heavy growth of timber, and there were no roads. For some years he cut out annually about 7,000,000 feet. His mill, dock, and a large amount of lumber was burned in 1871. Loss about \$100,000. Rebuilt in 1872, and was burned again in 1881, with dock, and a million feet of lumber. The firm name at first was Stafford & Jenness. In 1868 it was changed to Stafford & Haywood, and Haywood retired in 1882. The salt block is carried on by an incorporated company, which is called the "Port Hope Salt Company." With this, Mr. Stafford is a large dealer in general merchandise, handling from \$75,000 to \$100,000 annually.

There is also another salt block, owned by Dr. R. C. Ogilvie. With this there is a saw-mill and barrel factory. In addition, Dr. Ogilvie has a drug-store, and is a dealer in general merchandise. He is also Postmaster of Port Hope. The salt block of Dr. Ogilvie was started during the early part of 1883. It has a capacity of 150 barrels daily. The well is a remarkably good one.

W. Leuty is a dealer in general merchandise. Dr. S. Bell has established himself in the village. Mrs. J. Getz keeps millinery and fancy goods. There is a blacksmith and wagon shop by S. E. Carr, and a boot and shoe shop, by Felix Beckwith.

The town has good facilities for transportation. Two docks extend from the shore out into deep

water for the accommodation of large vessels. Four regular lines of steamers stop here, connecting with Detroit and the upper lakes.

For the entertainment of people visiting Port Hope, Robert Winterbottom has a commodious hotel, which is located on Main Street.

#### SCHOOLS.

Port Hope has an excellent graded school, in charge of J. J. Daily, Principal, and Mrs. M. G. Carr, assistant. There are 130 scholars in attendance. The school building is very creditable to the town. It cost \$2,500. There is also a German school of from fifty to sixty pupils.

#### SOCIETIES.

This village is well represented by societies. They have a Masonic lodge, with a chapter,—Port Hope Lodge, No. 138, F. & A. M., and Stafford Chapter, No. 27, of R. A. M. They have a good building for the holding of their meetings, the upper part of which is used by them, and the lower part as a public hall. Two literary societies have also been established in the village,—the "Mutual Improvement Society," and the "Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle." These are in the third year of organization.

#### CHURCHES.

Of these there are four. The *Methodists* were the first to hold services in this town, which was in 1858, Rev. J. Tuttle presiding: meetings were then held in a boarding-house. A fine church edifice has been built, costing \$4,500, and a parsonage which cost \$1,500. Present membership is about seventy. Rev. H. G. Piersons is the Pastor.

*The German Lutheran*—Synod of Missouri—first organized in 1870. They have a large, fine church building, which was completed in 1872. Rev. W. Schwartz was the first Pastor. The present Pastor is Rev. Thomas Schoech. The Church has a parsonage. Rev. E. Delarme has charge of the German Reformed Church, which has some thirty members. They are to have a church building soon.

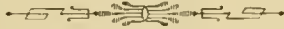
*Presbyterians*.—Their first service was held at this village in 1875, by Rev. John Kay. They organized in 1881, with fifteen members. This society is erecting a fine church edifice, which, when completed, for architectural beauty, will be unsurpassed

in the county. Rev E. L. Davies is the present minister.

MISCELLANEOUS.

The first school taught in Rubicon Township was by Thomas Nichols, who afterwards became a Methodist minister. The first school taught at Port Hope was in 1859, in a little old shingle shanty, by Mrs. James E. Haywood. The first Postmaster of this township, and also village, was W. R. Stafford, who held the same for twenty-two years, an unusual thing to happen to an official.

Port Hope has a daily mail service each way. The people in the contiguous portions of Bloomfield, Gore and Huron Townships, come here for their mail, and also to do their trading.



SAND BEACH TOWNSHIP.

**S**AND BEACH is one of the first townships to organize in this county. The exact date cannot be definitely ascertained, but it was before the county was set off, and the territory of which it was composed was then attached to Sanilac County. It embraced the territory now occupied by Sherman and White Rock Townships, and that of which it is now composed. The opinions of the oldest settlers differ as regards the time of this organization, and they are unable to give the names of the first officers elected, or those that followed with any accuracy, the dates or terms of service. The records were destroyed by the fires. From the best information obtained, it must have been about the year 1854.

It was first settled by John Allen, who came in 1838. The township was then heavily timbered with pine, hemlock, cedar and ash. The townships of White Rock and Sherman have since been organized from it. The eastern portion of the township is rolling, the western flat. The soil is clay loam, and sandy, with occasional gravelly fields. It is well watered by several creeks, among which are Allen and Spring Creeks. It is a good soil for the cereals, and all the northern fruits do well. There are seven

full school districts in the township and one fractional one, having good school buildings.

Major Cooper has a hotel at Sigel postoffice, near the western line of the township, and a grocery store. He is also Postmaster. The township is bounded on the north by Rubicon, on the east by Lake Huron, the south by Sherman and White Rock, and the west by Sigel Township, and is numbered 16 north, of range 15 east.

SUPERVISORS.

The names of the Supervisors from 1864 are given below. John Hopson and Hunting Trescott served as Supervisors before this date. Mr. Trescott thinks he served in 1860.

T. W. Pack,	1864-6
Robert W. Irwin,	1867
G. W. Pack,	1868
Robert W. Irwin,	1869-71
G. W. Jenks,	1872-7
Robert W. Irwin,	1878-81
Henry Harrison,	1882
G. W. Jenks,	1884

Most of the history of this township properly comes under the next head.



Sand Beach.

**W**HEN they passed up and down this coast, the early pioneers, stopping at times at different points and then moving on, had little thought that the wild-looking country upon which the site of Sand Beach is located would be converted into a city, or that from the lake in front would be constructed as fine a harbor as could be found on any inland coast. Neither did the people of a more recent period; and when other settlements along the shore were broken up and scattered, and a location finally made here, they had no idea that it would be other than a little hamlet. Nor is this to be wondered at when we remember how strange and eccentric is the birth, growth and development of towns and cities. Some locations which are regarded as exceedingly favorable for the building up of cities, will settle up rapidly for a time and then, like the Roman empire, go down; while other locations that were not regarded worth even

the establishment of a postoffice, become in one generation great commercial centers.

Sand Beach has had this advantage, however, from the first, of possessing as favorable a site for a city as could be found anywhere. The site upon which the town is principally built is on a plateau with an elevation of some 40 feet above the lake, which affords one an extensive view of that water and the harbor. The shore recedes, forming a crescent line and throwing out thereby points at the north and south which partially forms a bay, and thus makes a natural location for a harbor. The name was given to this site by fishermen who used to ply their trade along this shore, on account of the wide beach here and its freedom from the rocky bluffs that appear above and below; and it has since been retained.

The first settler here was John Allen, who came in the spring of 1838; with him came Alanson Daggett. They put up a saw-mill a short distance below, at a place then called Rock Falls. Mr. Allen sold out to Mr. Robertson, who sold to Henry Whitcomb in 1845. This lumber, which they manufactured, was put aboard of vessels that lay at anchor off the shore. They would form cribs there of lumber and then float them out to the vessels and load up. If no storm came up, they were all right; and all wrong if it did.

The first couple married on this shore were Duncan McCart, and Mary Jane French. Extensive preparations were made, considering the times, for this occasion, a great feast was held and a Bacchanalian revel followed.

Henry Whitcomb was the first Justice of the Peace.

Mr. Whitcomb brought the first goods here for sale. The "shingle-weavers" were quite numerous in those days along this shore, and a merry time they would often have. They got a good price for their shingles: the timber cost them nothing, as they appropriated that from the Government. From the proceeds of their shingles they would send down to Port Huron and purchase a barrel of flour and a barrel of whisky. Then they would have a "high time" until the whisky gave out, which it always would do long before the flour did!

The same thing might be said here of some of the saw-mills. Frequently the products of their labor

would be siezed after it reached its destination; and the Government inspectors would often suddenly appear along the shore and scatter the "weavers" into the deep forests. And often, too, their eyes would be closed to Uncle Sam's interests, and they would pass on.

Another industry was located here which the early settlers speak of, and, though not as reputable, was perhaps as profitable. This was counterfeiting. A man by the name of Cane came here with his outfit, put up a log hut and started a Mexican silver dollar factory. He, however, never offered his goods upon this market. Later on he went into counterfeiting bills. The good-natured settlers did not trouble him or "give him away," though they knew pretty well what he was doing. The dollars were first-class. Cane told a good joke on himself to one of the pioneers. He was preparing a pot of metal for the purpose of veneering his bogus dollars, and his counterfeit money was so good that he had mistaken it himself for the genuine, and, putting it into the pot, he spoiled the whole batch!

Upon the organization of the county in 1859, Sand Beach was made the county seat. It remained so until 1864, when the court-house was burned, with nearly all the records. The fire occurred June 25th. One term of court was held here after the fire, in the Dow House, and then the county capital was removed to Port Austin.

The first child born about Sand Beach was a daughter to Alanson and Mrs. Daggett.

In 1861 Carrington & Pack established their large steam saw-mill at Sand Beach. They cut here for many years, and until the timber became thinned out, on an average of 30,000 feet per day. With this lumber business they opened a general merchandise store on the corner of Huron and State Streets, which is now occupied by J. Jenks & Co. At this period the shore land was covered with as fine a forest of pine as ever grew heavenward.

In 1864, Pack, Jenks & Co. started a saw-mill with a merchandise store, about two miles below, at Rock Falls. June 1, 1876, J. Jenks & Co. bought out the firm of Pack, Jenks & Co. at Rock Falls, and Carrington, Pack & Co. at Sand Beach, and established their headquarters here. From this period the actual beginning of the city may be dated. The members of this extensive business house are

Jeremiah Jenks, George W. Jenks, James M. Jenks and Bela W. Jenks.

In 1876 a well was put down and a pan salt block started. The well was sunk 715 feet. In 1883, a steam block was put in. During this season the company started the drying and grinding works for making dairy salt. The capacity of the block is 150 barrels per day. The brine is 85 by the salinometer. The firm is still carrying on the hardware business at the old stand, while on the opposite corner they have established their general merchandise in a new, large two-story brick store, with basement, all of which they use in their business. In the rear—fronting the lake—they have their elegant, well appointed offices. The building is heated by a furnace. This is by far the largest and finest business house in the county, and was completed in 1882. This company was established in 1876, and incorporated in 1884. Capital, \$200,000, all paid in. They have in connection an elevator,—storage capacity, 25,000 bushels; a barrel factory, and roller flouring-mill. The barrel factory turns out 400 barrels daily, employing 24 men. The flouring-mill, one of the best in the country, was built in 1881, and was the first mill in the United States to roll winter wheat. It contains 16 sets of rollers, and has a capacity of 250 barrels every twenty-four hours. Sand Beach is one of the best wheat markets in the State, bringing as much as on the wagon in Detroit.

The Huron Dairy Salt Company was incorporated in 1883. Capital \$50,000, with \$30,000 paid in. George W. Jenks is President, Charles S. Nims, Secretary.

The officers of J. Jenks & Co. are: Jeremiah Jenks, President; George W. Jenks, Vice-President; James M. Jenks, Manager, and Bela W. Jenks, Secretary. The company have a dock running out into the lake some 1,200 feet, with a track on it, which they built at a cost of \$20,000. In connection with their other business, they keep a coaling station. They purchase from 6,000 to 8,000 cords of wood annually. They sell in their brick store about \$190,000 worth of goods annually; in their hardware store, \$30,000. The two firms employ about 125 men.

J. Jenks & Co. built thirteen miles of the Port Huron & Northwestern Railroad, Sand Beach division, and donated the depot grounds. This road was completed in 1880, and the first train came into Sand Beach Sept. 23, of the same year.

## OTHER BUSINESS INTERESTS.

One of the important industries of this place is the Sand Beach Iron Works, lately opened, and owned by Winterhalter & Dow. It has the best of facilities for doing all kinds of work in iron, steel, brass and agricultural and mill supplies. They keep on hand all kinds of brass and gas fittings, piping, etc.

The Sand Beach Lumber Yard, Van Buskirk & Monroe, proprietors, have a large stock of all kinds of lumber material.

The Sand Beach Sash and Door Factory is another important industry in this place. John Wellock is the enterprising man who has started this business.

The first and only lime kiln started in Huron County is in this village. Smith & Webb are the proprietors of this important industry. Their manufacturing capacity is 100 barrels per day. They get their lime rock from Kelly's Island, Lake Erie.

Fishing interests are represented by F. H. Davis & Co., W. B. Isabel & Co., and Levi Brown. The two former fish with tugs, the latter with sail boats.

Fred Hitsch is the pioneer in Huron County in the manufacture of cigars.

C. Maywood keeps lumber and shingles.

Nobies & Wagner are the pioneer bankers of this city. They established themselves here in 1880, and erected their fine brick bank building in 1882. They have one of the best and probably the handsomest safes in the country; it is a perfect gem. It is made of steel, with a silver-bronze finish, nickel-plated, with gold ornaments. It was made by Macneale & Urban, of Cincinnati, for the Chicago Exposition, and took the medal. It is absolutely air-tight, with lever action for closing the door, and has the latest improved time lock. Their vault rests on a solid stone foundation, and is constructed independent of the building, with air chambers.

Leszczynski Bros. are large dealers in general merchandise, which includes a large line in dry goods, with boots and shoes a speciality. They are also manufacturers of upholstered furniture.

A. H. Taggart keeps drugs, medicines and jewelry, and I. D. Lane drugs, medicines and stationery.

P. M. Olfeld is the photographer of the town.

J. L. Brennan, the accommodating Town Clerk, keeps an assortment of musical merchandise, organs, sewing-machines and holiday goods.

Mrs. S. Cross and Miss M. Decker look after the interests of the ladies of this village by keeping an assortment of millinery goods, and supplying them in the department of dress-making.

G. W. Dennis keeps stationery, books, cigars and tobacco.

H. W. Warnica has a large establishment of furniture and upholstered goods, and is also undertaker.

W. A. Smith keeps stoves and tinware.

H. Jacobs has a general merchandise store.

Alex. Walker has groceries and a market.

C. F. Dow has a billiard hall, with cigars and tobacco and "soft" drinks.

W. W. Smith, H. Gutsch and A. W. Seely are manufacturers of boots and shoes.

Cunning & Sommerville and F. Pawlowski are large market dealers.

M. Kuchenbecker, keeps a tailoring establishment.

Robert Lowery has a restaurant and barber shop.

Bond & Pittsley keep a livery.

R. A. Richardson and J. E. Lester carry on the wagon-making and blacksmithing business.

A. W. Chamberlain has a store of general merchandise and millinery.

W. G. Rochon paints the houses and signs for the people of the village.

H. D. Coon attends to their express business.

James Montgomery supplies the town with bread from his bakery, and keeps a restaurant.

The leading hotels of Sand Beach are the Huron House and the Dow House. The Huron House was built in 1881 by A. Hunter, and opened for business in the spring of 1882. Though not overgrown in size, it is first-class in every way. The rooms are large and well furnished in every particular. It occupies an eligible location on Huron Street, giving a commanding view of the lake and harbor. The table is furnished with all that the market affords. Mr. Hunter, the landlord, is a good caterer, understanding the wants of his guests, and knowing how to make them feel at home. The service is good and everything about the establishment is as "neat as a pin." The traveler who stops here once will call again.

The Dow House, kept by Samuel East, is a spacious house with ample accommodations, and situated on a pleasant site. It was built by Mark Carrington in 1860, as a boarding-house. It was enlarged in

1880 and refitted. It is a good hotel and the largest in the county.

There are also two other hotels, the Union House and the Franklin House, kept respectively by G. W. Willson and A. Prittsley.

The legal profession is well represented at Sand Beach by George C. Green (the oldest expounder of Blackstone here), Elbridge F. Bacon, Charles L. Hall and John F. Murphy.

In medicine and surgery the people are well provided for, having Drs. E. E. Lewis, Charles Davies, P. O. Wagener and H. R. Hitchcock.

Postmaster, E. H. Swain. Daily service by rail and by stage from Port Austin and Bad Axe.

#### SCHOOLS.

Sand Beach takes pride in having the best graded school and the best school-building in the county. Its architectural construction is superior. It is a two-story frame building, with three commodious apartments. There are 250 scholars on the roll, and 450 in the district, which is No. 1. C. McCurdy is Principal, Miss Lizzie Carmon has charge of the grammar, and Miss Christine Winterbottom the intermediate, department. Miss Georgie Bacon presides over the primary department.

#### THE PRESS.

The first paper published in Sand Beach, and the pioneer newspaper of the county, was the *Huron County News*. The first issue of this journal was dated March 13, 1862, and O. F. Harrington was the brave editor who prepared and cast this little sheet before the world. He might have said with Cowper, and no doubt did, as he sent his little venture forth:

Go, my little book, from this, my solitude:

I cast thee on the waters; go thy ways:

But if, as I suppose, thy vein be good,

The world will find thee after many days.

It was published here until 1865, when it followed the county seat to Port Austin. It was then published by Winsor & Gallup. About the year 1871 it passed into the hands of W. E. Clark, who is the present publisher and editor.

The *Huron County Times* was established in 1880, and is now in its fifth volume. Joseph W. Selden is the editor and proprietor. It is Republican in politics, and contains more reading matter than any

paper published in the county, being a 16-page, five-column journal. It is ably edited and newsy.

#### CHURCHES.

*The Presbyterian Church* was organized Nov. 27, 1881, with 22 members, Rev. D. L. Davies presiding. These members were Mr. and Mrs. James Eccles and daughters, Mr. and Mrs. M. D. Wagner, Mr. and Mrs. A. W. Chamberlain, Mr. and Mrs. Peter Dues, Mrs. A. R. Fifield, Mrs. Alice E. Jenks, Mr. and Mrs. E. F. Bacon, Mrs. Sarah Willson, Mrs. Alex. Wood, Mrs. L. E. Lincoln, Mrs. Roberts, Mr. and Mrs. George Harwood, and Mr. and Mrs. Colin Campbell. The first service of this society was held October, 1880, in the Baptist Church, the pastor then officiating living at Port Hope. This Church has a Sunday-school, consisting of 50 members. They have built an edifice, in which, though not completed, services are held. It will cost, when finished, \$4,500. The design is very unique, and will be an ornament to the village.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—Services were first held by this denomination in the fall of 1857, at what was then called "Center Harbor," in a school-house about a mile south of this village, by Rev. George Owens and Presiding Elder Hickey. Services were held there until 1871, when the fire destroyed everything. This circuit embraced Forestville, Sherman, White Rock and Sand Beach. After the fire of 1871 they moved to Sand Beach and occupied a school-house on section 12. In 1878 J. Jenks gave them a lot and a building was commenced. It was completed and dedicated on the 27th of February, 1880, the services being held by Presiding Elder Elwood, and the Pastor, Rev. R. Bird. There was in the first organization 19 members. Cost of their church building is \$2,254.

Rev. George Owens is credited with having preached the first sermon on this shore.

*The Baptist Church* was organized here as early as 1874, January 24, by the Rev. W. D. Potter. This took place at Rock Falls, about two miles south of Sand Beach, and with the membership of Jeremiah Jenks, John Moran, Sarah Ingles, Isabella Reynolds, James Holmes, Thos. and Eliza Reynolds, Isabella Clark, Margaret Moran, Mabel Reynolds, Peter Dues, George Mettleton, Wm. Wright, Mary and Maggie Moran, Jas. Huxtable, Hannah Mann, Levina Maule, Chas. Richards, James Moran, Caro-

line Richards, Adelina and Elizabeth Mitchell, Anna Moran, Michael Litzle, Jacob Fradligh and Angelina his wife, and John Huxtable. Rev. A. M. Swain was the first Pastor called who took charge of the Church. He officiated nine years. Services were held in a chapel. In the fall of 1877 the society followed the town to Sand Beach, and built their first church, at a cost of \$5,000. It is very imposing, and one of the finest church buildings in the county. They have a neat parsonage, costing \$500, which was built by Jeremiah Jenks and presented to the Church. Present membership, 108. They have a flourishing Sabbath-school of 55 members. This was the first Baptist Church established in the county.

*The Catholic Church of St. Vincent De Paul* held its first service in Sand Beach Jan. 1, 1882, starting in with the promises of the new year. They had a membership of fifty families. Rev. N. L. Maschino, of Port Austin, was, and is still, in charge of the mission. They began the erection of their church edifice in 1882, and completed it in July, 1884, previous to which time services were held at the residences of private families. It cost \$2,000, and is a plain, neat and substantial church. Dimensions, thirty-three by sixty-five feet. Services monthly, from Port Austin.

*Evangelical Lutheran Zion's Church.*—This society was organized here in 1872. They have a church building and a parsonage. The voting members of this Church number 30, and there are about ten families. The present Pastor is Rev. F. Duever.

*Presbyterian.*—While writing the history of the Churches of Sand Beach, it may not be inopportune to mention the work of the Presbyterian Relief Mission. After the great fire of 1881, the Presbyterian Synod of Michigan appointed Rev. E. L. Davies agent to solicit funds and superintend the building of ten churches in the burnt districts, the work being carried on under the direction of the Relief Committee of the Synod. These churches are all now completed except three, and dedicated: those at Port Hope, Sand Beach and Caseville are nearly finished. The churches completed are located as follows: Sand Beach, Port Hope, Grindstone (which has been destroyed by a cyclone), Verona, Ugly, Bad Axe, Cumber, Marlette, Caseville and Brookfield.

#### MASONIC.

Huron Lodge, No. 361, was organized under char-

ter in January, 1883, with eleven members. It now has thirty-six. They have a hall twenty-four by sixty-five, which is well furnished.

#### INCORPORATED.

Sand Beach was incorporated as a village by act of the Legislature approved March 14, 1882. The first meeting was held for the election of officers April 10, following. Jeremiah Jenks was chosen President, J. L. Brennan Clerk and Eugene H. Swain Treasurer; Trustees—Samuel A. Fuller, Benj. M. Grice, Robt. W. Irwin, George W. Carr, J. W. Selden and Harvey T. Perkins. Assessor, Henry Harrison; Street Commissioner, Benj. F. Harrimore; Constable, David M. Priest; Charles Hubbell was appointed Marshal. The village territory embraces the south half of fractional section 1, and fractional section 12.

#### THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The citizens of Sand Beach have learned some practical lessons from their sad experiences with fire, and have done all they could to guard in the future against this terrible enemy to life and property. To this end they have constructed a complete fire department, after the Holly system of water works. This system consists of a large steam engine, with pump, conveniently located for drawing water from the lake. This engine is located in the boiler and engine rooms of the North Star Rolling Mill of J. Jenks & Co., and is always ready for action. Mains have been laid in the principal streets, to which hydrants have been attached, and in such locations as are particularly exposed to danger. In connection with this system a good hose company has been formed. This system has also been utilized by the citizens in the use of the pure water for domestic purposes, and for wetting down lawns and dusty streets.

Sand Beach is located in the line of the great water thoroughfare around the lakes and all intermediate points. Several lines of beautiful steamers make regular trips here from Cleveland, Detroit, Port Huron and all points north. With these there are heavy barges, light boats and vessels, all having traffic here and all taking advantage of the fine harbor. It is a grand sight to view from the town, which rests so grandly on an eminence, these giant movers of the industries of the country as they majestically pass through the blue waters, or turn and come into port.

Maple shade-trees have been set out along all the streets, which are regularly laid out.

We have, in writing the history of Sand Beach, taken the events and incidents of the early and later life of the people about this shore in chronological order, following them along as they were centering and finally culminating at this town. Though the Harbor of Refuge and the Life-Saving Service are a part of the institutions—and important ones, too—of Sand Beach, we have thought it best to speak of them in a separate chapter, or under their proper heading, and with a few further thoughts we will close.

The village of Sand Beach is the most important town in Huron County. Its business features are more extensive and promise a wider field of operations. Its population is from 1,100 to 1,200, and is constantly increasing. In addition to its many industries, it is flanked on three sides by a good, rich agricultural country. Its business houses are good and the dwellings also, many of them exceedingly fine. There are no tumble-down rookeries or fences to mar the beauty of her streets, nor rickety and uncertain side-walks to disturb the pleasures of a promenade. Many of the old settlers who have watched this site grow from a wilderness into a beautiful little city are still alive to enjoy the fruits of their labors.

One of the early settlers, Hunting Trescott, whom every one loves, celebrated his golden wedding Dec. 30, 1880. His children and grandchildren and the citizens gathered together at his house, and to his surprise presented him with a fine gold-headed cane. He is still living here, with the chosen companion of his early youth, surrounded by a score and a half of loving children and grandchildren and affectionate neighbors.

## SEBEWAING TOWNSHIP.

**S**EBEWAING Township—first known as Auchville—was organized by act of the Legislature passed Feb. 12, 1853. Prior to this it was attached, for judicial purposes, with Fair Haven and Geneva, to Tuscola County, under the name of Auchville. The first meeting was held at the residence of Frederick Schilling. Mr. Schilling was chosen Chairman,



Frederick Luckhard, Clerk, and Christian Bach and John Muellerweiss, Inspectors of the Election. There were fifteen votes cast, resulting in the election of Frederick Schilling for Supervisor, Frederick Luckhard, Clerk, and Jacob F. Ruehle, Treasurer; C. Bach, Peter Schairer, Jacob Armbuster for Justices of the Peace; J. F. Strieter, Gottfried Beck and Andrew Volz for Highway Commissioners; for School Inspector, Edmond Roeder; Constables—John Muellerweiss, John Weidner and Frederick Ziegler.

This township is numbered 15 north, of range 9 east, and is situated in the southwest corner of the county. Fair Haven bounds it on the north, Brookfield on the east, Tuscola County on the south, with Saginaw Bay on the west. There are four school districts in this township, which are located as follows: No. 1, on section 8; No. 2, on section 32; No. 3, on section 10; and No. 4, on section 23. The first school district has 360 scholars on the roll; the second, 75; the third, 100; and the fourth, 60. The school buildings are all frame, and cost respectively as follows: District No. 1, \$4,000; No. 2, \$400; No. 3, \$700; and No. 4, \$400. In District No. 1, there are two private schools, both of them Lutheran, with about 200 scholars in attendance.

The first white settler in this township was Rev. John J. F. Auch, who came as a missionary to the Indians in 1845. He resides at Sebewaing.

The original timber in this township consisted of the hard-woods, interspersed with some pine. The surface of the land is flat. The soil in the central part of the township is very rich; the eastern part swampy, and near the bay, sandy. The fire of 1871 burned in the center, on the north line, and in the swamps. All the high land is now under cultivation. When the township was first settled it was nearly all swamp. It is drained by the Sebewaing River, which flows into Saginaw Bay. The cereals do well. Potatoes do splendidly, yielding as high as 200 bushels per acre. It is an excellent township for fruit, except peaches. The cultivation of grapes is carried on extensively. There is one vineyard of five acres. The water is good. The township contains the incorporated village of Sebewaing and the little hamlet of Kilmanagh. It contains a large number of fine farms, with commodious dwellings and good farm buildings. Its orchards are numerous and under good cultivation.

Sebewaing Township is rapidly increasing in population, and in this respect is third in order.

SUPERVISORS.

Below is given the names of the men who have represented the township:

Frederick Schilling,	1853
Frederick Ziegler,	1854
Peter Schairer,	1855
Frederick Schilling,	1856
Peter Schairer,	1857
Frederick Schilling,	1858-60
Wm. J. Davis,	1861
Frederick Schilling,	1862-5
Peter Schairer,	1866-8
Christian Bach,	1869-74
John F. Ziegler,	1875-82
Henry Neumann,	1884



Sebewaing.

**S**EBEWAING village is located at the mouth of Sebewaing River, in the Township of Sebewaing, on Saginaw Bay. Its early history is one of peculiar interest. The first white man who settled at this place was the Rev. J. J. F. Auch, who came in 1845. Mr. Auch came from the Lutheran Church Society, of Ann Arbor, Mich., as a missionary to the Indians. There was one house here then, which was built by Charles Rodd, a half-breed. Mr. Auch put up the second house, which he built of logs.

Frederick Ziegler came in 1849. His brother John followed three months later. In 1851, Frederick Schilling, Gottfried Beck, Christian Auch, Jacob F. Ruehle, Frederick Smith, Ustus Schmidt, with their wives and children (Schilling had eight), all from Ann Arbor, Mich., were landed by the steam-boat "Julia Smith" on Lone-Tree Island, off from the mouth of Sebewaing River. This island has since been washed away. It was some three weeks before this little colony, with their goods, were landed on the main land.

This was effected by means of a little boat which they procured from the Indians. This little band did not feel particularly happy, or safe either, when they had got over, for they had no roof to shelter their heads, and the land was very low and swampy.

Often they had to wade in water three feet deep! They had arranged before their coming to have some houses put up, but this had not been done. They located their lands here and then began to lay out and build houses. At first they all had to spend their nights in a log house, and it was not a large one either. There were forty-five of them, men women and children, and they must have been, as they admit, pretty closely packed together. They got their provisions from Saginaw, which were brought in small boats. There was plenty of game here then,—elk, bear, deer, wolves on land, and pike, pickerel and sturgeon in the bay.

J. Muellerweiss came in the fall of 1851.

The first marriage that was celebrated here was between John Gruenbeck and Margaret Schmidt, in the fall of 1851. The first child born was to the wife of Frederick Schmidt, who was christened Mary.

The first church was built and dedicated two years later. It was built by the Lutherans. The first sermon preached was in 1849, in German, and was delivered by Rev. J. J. F. Auch. This gentleman was the established Pastor of the Lutheran Church from 1853 to 1867.

During the earlier period of the village's history these people got their mail from Hampton, now Bay City. The first Postmaster at Sebewaing was David Philbrick, who received his commission in 1854. The mail then came from Watrousville, Tuscola County. The first school opened here was in 1854, and was taught by Mr. Auch. It was attached to the Lutheran Church, and there were about a dozen pupils. It was opened in the church building. The new church edifice of this society, which is called the "Evangelical Lutheran St. John Church," was erected in 1873. Their present Pastor is the Rev. H. Ganyneiss.

During the early times there was a congregation of Indians located near this point. It was in charge of the Lutheran Church: Rev. E. Raeder was the preacher. Services were held at their town, not far from Sebewaing, called "Shebahyonk." Nock-che-ko-may was their chief. They bought some land here from the Government in 1847 and settled on it. They belonged to the Chippewa and Sebewaing tribes. Of the former there were some forty in number; of the latter, about seventy-five. They sold

their lands to Christian Auch, F. Schiller and Gottfried Beck, in 1856, and emigrated; some went back to Canada, and some into Saginaw County, where there was an Indian reservation. Whenever the traders would bring in whisky these Indians would manage to get hold of it, and then would follow a grand debauch. But they were always good-natured, and it is not known that any white person was ever injured by them.

Sebewaing is now an industrious and thriving village, with a population of some 850 souls. It is well built up with good dwellings and substantial business houses, that of J. C. Liken & Co. being one of the best in the county. It is a two-story building, of brick, with a stone foundation, eighty by sixty feet in dimensions.

Many of the first settlers are still living, enjoying the blessings that come to a ripe old age from habits of industry, economy and sobriety. They have passed through the deprivations, struggles, and oftentimes sad experiences of pioneer life, and are now reaping their just rewards. They have beheld the water settling away, the swamps disappear, and in their place rich, cultivated fields and happy, peaceful homes.

Mr. Frederick Schilling relates a strange experience that befell his parents when they came to this land of freedom. They had left the old country (Wurtemberg) with a desire of being freed from monarchical slavery, and not expecting any other when they landed on these shores. They came to Baltimore, which was about the year 1817. After they had been there awhile, they were sold into slavery and taken up into Pennsylvania, where they remained three years before they procured their liberty.

#### INCORPORATED.

The village of Sebewaing was incorporated by a special act of the Legislature, approved March 13, 1879. This act provided, "That fractional section No. 7, and section No. 8 in township No. 15 north, of range No. 9 east, the same lying and being in the township of Sebewaing, County of Huron, and State of Michigan, be and the same is hereby constituted a village corporate to be known as the village of Sebewaing." The first election was held in accordance with this act, on Monday, April 14, 1879. John J. F. Auch and John C. Liken were appointed a Board of Registration for the purpose of registering

voters for said election. Officers chosen at this election were—President, William Budde; Treasurer, Jacob Spiess; Clerk, Olin Pengra; Trustees—J. J. F. Auch, John C. Liken, Henry Vahle, William Finger, John Muellerweiss and Charles Henning. This was the beginning of their corporate government.

The village affairs at present are intrusted to the following named citizens: President, Henry Goebel; Treasurer, Jacob Spiess; Clerk, Peter Surine; Street Commissioner, August Bur; Trustees—J. J. F. Auch, John C. Liken, Henry Vahle, A. C. Pierce, William Kellogg and Charles Henning.

#### BUSINESS INTERESTS.

The largest firm doing business in Sebewaing is J. C. Liken & Co. The members of this firm are J. C. Liken, Charles W. Liken and Richard Martini. They are dealers in general merchandise, all kinds of agricultural implements and are manufacturers of flour, lumber, staves and heading for barrels; and have an elevator for the handling of their grain. This firm has a branch store at Bay Port and one at Kilmanagh. At Sebewaing they handle about \$100,000 annually, and with their branches about \$150,000. Number of men employed, from 125 to 150. The barrel factory, in which Christian F. Bach is a partner, was started in 1874. This factory has the capacity of making 30,000 staves per day, and turning off 25,000 sets of heading during the working season, which is ten months. They employ twenty men and ten boys.

Christoph Hahn is one of the heavy dealers in Sebewaing, in general merchandise, drugs and agricultural implements. He is successor to John Muellerweiss, who opened business at Sebewaing in 1851.

Ernst Volz is one of the enterprising men of Sebewaing, which fact he demonstrates by having one of the best harness and saddlery stores in the county, if not the best. He keeps a general assortment in his line, including trunks, robes, etc. He takes great pains in the manufacture of his harness, and has an extensive sale for them throughout the country.

Lawinstine & Hirshberg keep dry goods and clothing, and D. Hess a clothing store. Charles Henning has an important industry, which he established in 1875. This is a planing-mill, sash, door and broom-handle manufactory. He is not only

doing a good business for himself, but also for the country.

Henry Vahle represents the carriage and wagon interests. He manufactures wagons, has a carriage repository and does blacksmithing. He established his business in 1866.

A. Van Horn also has a wagon shop.

Dr. Josiah Black opened a line of drugs in 1882 and is doing well. He is also building up a large practice. The Doctor is a graduate of the Michigan College of Medicine.

C. C. Bruck has groceries and dry goods.

John Schmitzer has a large furniture store, and manufactures a good share of his cabinet goods. Is also undertaker.

John C. Welch supplies the community with jewelry and time-pieces.

Jacob Priess has a stationery establishment, and keeps cigars and tobacco.

Charles Schmidt keeps saddlery and harness. He established his business in 1877 at this village, and is doing a good trade.

J. J. Bauer has a furniture manufactory, and is also undertaker.

Wm. Finger has a flouring mill, with two run of stone.

Wm. Kellogg is a dealer in general merchandise and millinery.

Sebewaing village is well represented with hotels. The Chappell House, W. T. Chappell and J. L. Pregitzer, proprietors, is a recent acquisition to the village. Travelers who place themselves under the care of these landlords are well looked after.

There are two other hotels in town,—the Union House, Wm. Budde, proprietor, and the Goebel House, kept by Henry Goebel. Mr. Goebel is a representative landlord, and his guests will always feel at home with him.

The Sebewaing Brewery is a new industry for this village. Braendle & Peters are the proprietors, who make a good quality of beer. Those who must drink should patronize this home industry instead of a spurious foreign article.

The ladies of the village are well provided for in the department of millinery and dress-making, by Mrs. A. G. Surine.

R. Pomranz has a bakery and a confectionery store.

Dr. J. Nicholi has an office in town.

Alois Berger keeps the village supplied with everything in the market line.

There also three saloons, two blacksmith and two shoe shops.

The legal profession is ably represented by Olin Pengra and W. F. Drury.

August Reinhold has a saw-mill in the edge of town.

One of the summer resorts of this town is Bay Shore Park, situated about a mile from the village on Saginaw Bay. John Boegert is the proprietor.

A livery stable is carried on by Stapleford & Dowd.

The Saginaw, Huron & Tuscola Railroad comes into this town. It has recently extended a line to Bay Port.

#### THE HARBOR.

The people of this town have been for several years improving their harbor facilities. They spent \$8,000 in dredging and putting out breakwaters, and the Government made two appropriations in all, \$15,000 for this work. In 1880, Congress made an appropriation of \$7,000 to restore and improve the channel of 1876, by dredging it to seven feet in depth. It had previously appropriated \$8,000 for improvement of this harbor. The channel now has an average depth of seven feet, terminating in six feet soundings.

There was shipped from this harbor for the year ending July 1, 1879: Grain, 135,000 bushels; cedar posts, 15,000; railroad ties, 40,000; wood, 2,000 cords; apples, 2,000 bushels; butter, 50,000 pounds; potatoes, 3,000 bushels; headings for barrels, 15,000; staves, 4,000,000; white-oak pipe staves, 100,000; hoops, 7,000,000; hard-wood lumber, 4,000,000 feet.

The imports and general merchandise for the year ending July 1, 1884, was \$350,000.

#### SCHOOLS.

The people of Sebewaing have given special attention to the education of their children. District No. 7 has a large, fine building. This school is partially graded. C. E. Stoddard is Principal. He has in his department 49 scholars. Miss Carrie Dupont is assistant, with 67 pupils. It is a two-story building, with two large apartments; cost, \$4,000.

The parochial school of the Lutheran Evangelica

Church has 140 pupils. E. H. Dress is Principal; Assistant, Miss May Gremel. The building has two apartments, and cost \$1,000. German is taught in the forenoon and English in the afternoon.

There is another school, attached to the German Reformed Church.

#### CHURCHES.

*The Methodist Evangelical Church.*—This society has had but a small membership from the earliest settlement. Services have been held at odd times in school-houses and halls. A church building was begun in 1883, completed this year, and was dedicated Oct. 12, 1884. Presiding Elder Bigelow and Rev. T. B. McGee, the present Pastor, officiated. Services are held every fourth Sabbath. The cost of this building was about \$1,200.

*The German Evangelical Lutheran Emanuel's Church.*—Rev. J. L. Hahn, Pastor. This society was organized in Sebewaing in 1851, beginning with about twelve members. Their first meeting was held in a missionary house built for Indian service. Afterwards a log church was put up. This has given place to a large, fine new church edifice, costing \$6,000, and furnishing, \$2,000. This society has 400 communicants and has given expression to its musical taste by putting into their church a good pipe organ.

*Evangelical Association*, whose headquarters are at Sebewaing, has four organizations in the county, including the one in this village. Rev. E. W. Schafer is in charge of the four societies. Sebewaing village has a membership of nineteen. This association has in this country and in Europe 120,000 members. Bishop E. E. Aschaer, of Chicago, is at present in charge.

*Moravian Church* was organized in 1871, with four families. Rev. E. J. Regennass was the first Pastor. A very neat and substantial church building was completed by this society in 1880, at a cost of \$1,800. Rev. Henry Lehmann is the present Pastor. Its membership now embraces six families. Services every Sunday afternoon.

#### SOCIETIES.

*Maccabees, Morning Star Tent, No. 133*, was organized and charter granted April 12, 1884. It was organized with seventeen members, Sir Knight Commander, John Berger; Sir Knight Lieut. Com-

mander, J. Pregitzer; Finance Keeper, Henry Goebel; Physician, Dr. J. Black, and a long list of officers. This society has a lodge hall fitted up in good style, and is in a flourishing condition financially.

*Workmen's Society.*—This society was organized in March, 1878, with twenty members. Present number, forty-six. Its present officers are: President, Ernst Reinhard; Vice President, John Boegert; Treasurer, John Muellerweiss; Secretary, Charles Schmidt; Second Secretary, Henry Goebel; Trustees—Daniel Hersinger, Henry Gruff, Adam Zimmer; Physician, C. A. Burger.

*Saengerbund of Sebewaing*—Organized Nov. 1, 1884, with eighteen members. President, Henry Goebel; Secretary, Gustave Reinhard; Treasurer, John Muellerweiss; Director, Andrew Kuch. Object of this society is to improve in music, and for enjoyment.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

*Fire Company, No. 1*, of Sebewaing, was organized in the spring of 1883, with twenty members. Wm. Budde is Chief Engineer. Cost of engine, \$2,500. This company is paid when on duty.

*Tiger Company, No. 2*, organized in June, 1884, with eighteen members. They have a hand engine. It is an independent company. Theodore Peters is Foreman.

POSTOFFICE.

Jacob Priess has charge of the postoffice. Daily mails by rail from Saginaw, and by stage from Caseville; semi-weekly by stage from Bad Axe.

SHERIDAN TOWNSHIP.

THIS township was organized in 1867, by order of the Board of Supervisors, made at their annual session in 1866. The election, in accordance with this order, was held at the house of Archibald Campbell, at which time John McIntosh was chosen Supervisor.

This township was first settled in 1859, by John

McIntosh. The nature of the land is rolling in the south and west and flat in the north and east portion. The original timber was elm, maple, ash, beech, cedar, pine and hemlock. It is regarded as a good agricultural district. The soil is clay loam. This township, like most of the others in the county, was a great sufferer through the fires of 1871 and 1881. The former fire burned over sections 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 21, 22, 23 and 24; the latter all of the south and east portion. In this township there are about 7,000 acres of wild land. It is watered by the Pigeon River and Elk Creek. Wheat and hay are the principal products. There are a large number of very thrifty young orchards in the township, which give promise in the future of an abundance of fruit.

The nearest port is Sebewaing. Bad Axe furnishes the nearest railway station.

There are two saw-mills, one store and a blacksmith shop in the township. Two school-houses have been built since the fire, and schools are held in them the greater part of the year. A postoffice was established in 1881, in the township, and called Popple. It was closed up for awhile after the fire, but was opened again in 1883. Mails are received from Bad Axe and Sebewaing, semi-weekly. Popple has one store, owned by A. B. Nichols.

Sheridan Township, which was named after the immortal "Phil." Sheridan, has two religious societies,—one Catholic and the other Presbyterian.

It is numbered 15 north, of range 12 east, and has for its boundary lines, Colfax on the north, Bingham on the east, Sanilac County on the south, and Grant on the west.

The citizens of this township have honored the following named gentlemen as

SUPERVISORS:

John McIntosh,	1867-70
John McIntyre,	1871-4
John McIntosh,	1875-8
T. Sweeney,	1879
Addison Broomhower,	1880
Neil McDonald,	1881-2
Duncan Buchan,	1883-4

## SHERMAN TOWNSHIP.

**S**HERMAN Township was formerly organized with White Rock Township, under the name of White. It was organized under the name of Sherman, with its present boundary, in 1865, and was named after that illustrious general who made that now historical "march to the sea." It is situated in the southeast corner of the county adjoining Sanilac County. It is numbered 15 north, of range 15 east, with Sand Beach for its north line, White Rock its eastern, with Sanilac County on the south and Paris Township on the west.

It was settled in 1856. Joe Willy and John Huersanger are said to be the first settlers. The eastern portion of this township was burned over in 1871, and the northwest corner in 1881. Both fires were very destructive. The southeast and west portions of the township are rolling, the north flat. It has a clay loam soil, with some parts sandy. More than half of the township is now under cultivation. There is very little swamp land. It is liberally "watered" by several creeks, among which there are Welch and Elm, and White "River," as it is called. The soil is rich and it ranks high in the scale of production. The highest yield of wheat is forty-five bushels per acre; of potatoes, 350 bushels.

The average yield of wheat is twenty-five bushels per acre. The fruits do well and are very seldom hurt by the frost.

There are two saw-mills in the township, which cut lumber for home markets. There is also a general store at Adams' Corners, sometimes called "Ruth," owned by Robert Campbell, who handles about \$25,000 worth of goods annually. There is also at this place a shoe-shop and a blacksmith shop.

This township is well provided with schools, having four, which are located on sections 26, 29, 17 and 31. Three of the school buildings are frame and one log. There is a Catholic and a Lutheran Church.

The nearest port for the people of Sherman is

White Rock, and Adams' Corners is their railroad station.

### SUPERVISORS.

The people of Sherman Township from the organization to the present time have elected as Supervisors:

Michael Hauselman,	1865
L. Tschirhart,	1866-7
Michael Hauselman,	1868-73
L. Tschirhart,	1874-84

## SIGEL TOWNSHIP.

**S**OME time prior to 1864, this township was organized. On account of the destruction of the records by the fires, the date of its organization and the election of officers cannot be ascertained definitely enough for history.

It was first settled about the year 1859, by Fred Juges, Joseph Lakowski and Waterhouse Whitelam, who located farms. It has not developed or increased in population in proportion to the other townships.

The land is flat, with the exception of a portion in the western part. The soil is sand and clay mixed. Running through the township from north to south is the east branch of Willow Creek. The fire of 1871 passed over the whole township; that of 1881 burned the northern portion. The largest yield of wheat as reported is fifty-three bushels per acre; the average yield is fifteen bushels. Fruits have not been much cultivated, but would do well. The original timber was the hard-woods, pine, cedar and hemlock. There are three schools in the township, located on sections 24, 22 and 7. There are two Lutheran Churches in the township.

The nearest port is Sand Beach, and the nearest railroad station is Bad Axe.

There is one saw-mill and a general store.

Sigel Township in number is 16 north, of range 14 east, and is bounded on the north by Bloomfield, on

the east by Sand Beach, on the south by Paris, and the west by Verona Township.

SUPERVISORS.

The following named Supervisors have represented the township:

Watson Robinson,	1864
W. Whitelam,	1865-6
Watson Robinson,	1867
W. Whitelam,	1868-72
Joseph Bloomfield,	1873-4
John Hodgson,	1875
Joseph Bloomfield,	1876-7
W. Whitelam,	1878
Fred Jurges,	1879-81
C. M. Bartlett,	1882-3
Theodore Engel,	1884

VERONA TOWNSHIP.

VERONA Township was settled in 1857. Thomas Philp has the credit of being the first settler. A great portion of this township is a series of hills and valleys, which adds much to the beauty of its landscape. The timber before the great fires was beech, maple, ash, cedar, pine and hemlock. It was nearly all burned over by the fire of 1881, but escaped the fires of 1871. It is watered by Willow Creek, the outlet of which is at Huron City. The highest yield of wheat is 60 bushels per acre. Fruit has not been cultivated much yet, but it is regarded as a good locality for it.

There are a flouring-mill and saw-mill located at Verona. The township is well provided with schools, having five, which are located on sections 11, 19, 24, 26 and 22. There are three Churches, Baptist, Methodist and Presbyterian.

The trading point and postoffice is at Verona village. The date of organization is not definitely known, as the records have been destroyed.

This township is bounded on the north by Lincoln, on the east by Sigel, the south by Bingham, and the west by Colfax Township. Its number is 16 north, of range 13 east. It has been represented by the following named Supervisors since 1864:

SUPERVISORS.

Thomas Scott,	1864-74
Henry Pangborn,	1875-6
Thomas Scott,	1877
Henry Pangborn,	1878-9
John M. Campbell,	1880-2
John Hunt,	1883-4

Bad Axe.

BAD AXE is the county-seat of Huron County, and is located in the townships of Verona and Colfax, the major portion of the village lying in the former. From the importance attached to it as the county-seat, and its prospective future growth, some facts in regard to its location and early settlement may be of interest.

In 1861, a surveying party in charge of Messrs. Paek and Papst, started out to locate a route for a public highway from Sand Beach to Sebewaing, for which the State Legislature had made an appropriation. In the prosecution of their work they finally reached the mineral spring just north of the village, where, pitching their tents, they remained for a time. This had been a favorite place for sportsmen for many years, and a rude hut had been put up here for their accommodation. While here, one of the party found an old broken ax, which he took up and drove into a tree near by. One of the other party made a drawing on the tree of the now historical ax, and wrote underneath it, "Bad Axe," from which the village took its name. This tree was at the point where the road crosses the town line between the two townships, Verona and Colfax; and from this time on this place was known as Bad Axe Corners.

For some time there had been heated discussions and considerable strife among interested parties as to where the future county-seat of the county should be permanently located. The burning of the courthouse in 1864, where the seat then was, settled this controversy for a time by causing it to be located at Port Austin for a term of ten years. But the controversy in a few years arose again, and continued until finally settled by selecting its present location. During the annual session of the Board of Super-

visors in October, 1872, while the contest between the shore towns to secure the permanent location of the county seat was at its height, a motion was made to locate the same at Bad Axe, which was finally adopted. Then Woods & Co. donated to the county 40 acres of land at this place to be used for county purposes, upon which the public buildings have since been erected.

By the Board of Supervisors the county officers were instructed to move with the county records from Port Austin to Bad Axe, Oct. 1, 1873, which the Board declared to be the future county seat of Huron County. At the appointed time the records were taken there, and all county officials moved there. Immediately a contract was let to Septimus Irwin to clear the site and put up a temporary building for the use of the county until permanent buildings could be erected.

This building was completed in time for the October term of the Board of Supervisors. At this time there were no other buildings near the new county seat, and a temporary shanty was put up as an eating-house for the Board. They bought their bedding, and when their daily official business had been transacted, they would spread their "shake-downs" on the floor of the court room and retire for the night. The country all about this place was then an unbroken forest.

Thus was inaugurated the beginning of a town destined to play no unimportant part in the future history of Huron County. In the fall of the same year Mr. Irwin commenced the erection of a hotel, which was completed the year following. This hotel was destroyed by the fire of 1881, but has since been rebuilt.

About the same time L. Mathews started a general store, and was followed soon after by Robert Philp. Being away from all means of transportation, either by rail or water, the town had a slow growth. During seven years it reached a population of only 179. After the fire of 1881, which consumed the entire town, except the court-house and a few small houses, the place took on a new life, and it might be said a new birth, and has grown rapidly ever since, having now a population of about 800.

Bad Axe is located near the geographical center of the county, on rising ground which has a gentle slope from the site in each direction. The soil is

rich, of a gravelly loam nature, which, added to the favorable location, renders drainage rapid and easy. The water is exceedingly pure, and is freed from limy substances. In a short space of time this wilderness has been transformed into cultivated farms, and a beautiful village of fine dwellings and pleasant lawns. In 1882 the western branch of the Port Huron & Northwestern Railway was completed through Bad Axe to Port Austin, which gave a new impetus to the growth of this village. The buildings here, like most of those put up in the county, are constructed of wood. A suitable clay has been found, and a brick-yard has been started by Warren Bros., who make a good quality of brick. There are many things to favor the belief that "Bad Axe" will cut its way to the front and be a large town. It is surrounded by a large agricultural country, of which it will be the trading center. Its manufacturing industries and its general business is equitably distributed, which is largely in its favor. It has one railroad, and in a short time will undoubtedly have another,—a branch from the Saginaw, Huron & Tuscola,—which will run from Saginaw Bay through to Sand Beach. There are parties who believe that the country about Bad Axe is favorable for the production of petroleum; but the geological formation will not warrant this belief, and in our judgment that which has stimulated this idea is only a surface indication. We should be glad, however, for the good people here, to find that we are mistaken.

#### BUSINESS INTERESTS.

John Ballentine keeps a large stock of general merchandise. He is one of the oldest settlers in the county, first started business at Verona, and moved to Bad Axe in 1882. When he first started a store at Verona he paid as high as five dollars freight on a barrel of sugar. This was unlike the experience of others. He was burned out by the fires of 1871 and 1881. Robert Philp & Co. deal in general merchandise, carrying a large stock of goods. Mr. Philp has the post-office. L. C. Carpenter & Co., Odell & Collins, George Smilley, J. A. Morgan and James C. Roberts are also dealers in general merchandise.

B. L. Scott is one of the enterprising men of Bad Axe, locating here in 1879. He manufactures lumber and flour, has a large elevator, and does a general merchandise business. He cuts about 3,000,000 feet of lumber annually.



There are two planing-mills, carried on by Miller & Sons, and Bell Irwin. Reuben Rapson has a wagon factory, which he started in 1874. N. B. Sweet & Co. have a general furniture store and is also undertaker. James Stillwell keeps a general hardware store, and W. Hawley & Co. a clothing house.

E. A. Johnson keeps a general assortment of harness and saddlery. N. J. Cummings and W. E. Small represent the jewelry trade. Mrs. Elizabeth Duke has a bakery and a confectionery store. J. C. Edwards has a tailor shop. Mesdames Rossiter & Brower have millinery and ladies' furnishing goods. Charles McAvoy has a blacksmith shop. A photograph gallery has been opened by John McEvoy. Joel Wallace, with his genial countenance, presides over a restaurant, saloon and a cigar and tobacco store. There are two other saloons in the town.

Walker & Seeley are the pioneers here in the banking business. They have a fine two-story brick building, into which they have recently moved. Their banking rooms have been fitted up with a good deal of taste.

G. W. Bradley manufactures patent medicines, and has also a barber shop.

John Andrews supplies the people with meats.

Medical science is represented by Drs. John S. Deady (who also has a drug store), Hugh M. Gale and M. C. McDonnell.

The law is represented by W. T. Bope, George Maywood, Wm. Potter, J. F. Welch, Chipman and Carpenter and Warner.

Richard Smith does an abstract, insurance and real-estate business.

#### HOTELS.

The *Central House*, located on Main Street and kept by Thomas Morrow, is a large, fine three-story building. It is well appointed in every way and is as clean, neat and tidy as a doll house. The guests are carefully looked after, and there is no place in the county where the traveler will feel more at home than with Landlord Morrow.

The *Irwin House* is a large, commodious structure, three stories high, located west of the court house on Main Street. It is well furnished and well kept.

#### CHURCHES.

*The First Presbyterian Church.*—In 1873 this Church was organized at Bad Axe and composed of members residing in the townships of Sheridan, Ve-

rona, Paris and Colfax. The members resided at a distance from Bad Axe, varying from three to twelve miles. They obtained two lots from Wood & Co. for a church building and parsonage, on condition that they were to put up these buildings; but, owing to the scattered condition of the members and their limited number, they were unable to build and the lots reverted to the original owners, and the membership was disbanded. In 1878, this society was reorganized, with ten members, by Rev. J. E. Beecher. Services were held in the school-house for a while, then in the Protestant Methodist church, until it was destroyed by the fire of 1881. After this, services were held occasionally at different places. In 1883, through the aid received from the Synodical Committee appointed by the Synod of Michigan to collect funds for the building of churches in the burnt district, this society began the erection of a church and parsonage, which was completed and the former dedicated in 1883. Later on, a part of this congregation were united with the United Presbyterians, who occupy the church built by the Relief Committee; the other part still maintain their original organization, and are supplied from the Verona and Uby Churches, by Rev. P. A. McMartin. The United Presbyterians, were organized in 1881, with Rev. F. W. Vertican presiding, who served until July, 1883. They had sixteen members. The present Pastor, Rev. J. P. Gibson, took charge in January, 1884. Present membership, about twenty-four. The edifice is very neat and attractive, and is of Gothic architecture.

*The Baptist Church of Bad Axe* was organized in 1878, with eight members: Rev. A. Corey, Pastor. The first church building was erected in 1879, at a cost of \$2,500. This building was destroyed by the fire of 1881. Under the zealous leadership of James McArthur, who was then Pastor, the church was rebuilt, at a cost of \$3,000. It is a handsome structure, and is an ornament to the town. The present Pastor is Rev. W. P. Owens. Membership, fifty-one.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—Rev. George Walker was the first Pastor of this charge, in 1878. He was succeeded in 1880, by Rev. John Bettis, who held until 1882. Rev. Piercy DeLong then took charge until 1884, when the Saginaw Conference appointed Rev. Henry King. The Church was organized in 1880. Jacob Durfey & wife, and Duncan Williams and wife were the first members. The society has a

good church building and a parsonage, and are practically out of debt. Present membership is eighty-nine. A "Union Sunday-school" is connected with the Church, which is doing a good work.

*St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church.*—In the autumn of 1880 this society held its full services, in a school-house, Rev. W. H. Smythe officiating. A church building was framed in Detroit in 1881 and shipped to Bad Axe, *via* Sand Beach. It was hauled from Sand Beach to Bad Axe and completed in 1882, at a cost of \$1,200. The rectory was built in 1883. At present there are forty communicants. The mission has been much improved, and is in a growing and thrifty condition. It is under the Diocese of Michigan. An interesting Sabbath-school is one of the features of this Church. Rev. John C. Anderson is in charge of this Church. Missionary services are also held by him at Uby, Gagetown, and in the town of Grant, with a good attendance.

#### THE PRESS.

*The Huron Tribune.*—A mariner might as well undertake to navigate the Atlantic without a compass as for a people to attempt in this age to build up a town without the aid of the press. They are the great exponents of thought, and the potent power that gives life and success to all business enterprises. Believing in this principle, the people of this little village have established through their patronage two good newspapers to represent their interests.

The pioneer in this enterprise was the *Backwoodsman*, very appropriately named at the time. It was started by Bell Irwin, and cast its light before the people of Bad Axe in 1876. In 1880, George A. Miller purchased it and changed the name to *Huron Tribune*. Originally it was Democratic in politics. When the change took place, it became Republican. In the spring of 1881, John Maywood bought a half interest, and in December, 1883, bought the other half, and is now editor and proprietor. Mr. Maywood is making a success out of his enterprise. The *Tribune* is a newsy, interesting paper, and is doing a good deal for the development of the county and the advancement of civilization.

*Bad Axe Democrat.*—Early in 1884, E. J. Dunn, through the aid of the citizens of Bad Axe, started the above named paper. It was not a success, and was sold to J. T. Rorick, who is now editor and pro-

prietor. In politics, as its name indicates, it is Democratic. Mr. Rorick has rapidly increased the circulation, and is laying a permanent foundation for a successful enterprise. He is a practical newspaper man, keenly alive to the interests and wants of the people and the future importance of Bad Axe. He is in the field at a propitious season, and we expect that the incoming administration will be aided and supported in the discharge of the onerous duties of government by his able paper.

#### EDUCATIONAL.

The people of Bad Axe, looking to the proper rearing of the young, have been forward in establishing a good school. They have a fine one-story brick building with three commodious apartments. There are 160 pupils in attendance. The building, though large, is not commensurate for the growing demands of the village. A. J. Lynd is Principal, with two assistants—Miss Grace Norton and Miss Manning.

#### SOCIETIES.

There are several societies in Bad Axe. The Masonic brethren have an organization here which was started this year. They have a hall well furnished, and suitable for a large membership. The Grand Army of the Republic have a Post at this place, Wisner, No. 70. It was organized in 1882. There is also a society of Good Templars, which has been established several years. One of the best things for the county is the Huron County Agricultural and Art Society, which holds its annual fairs here. It has been established several years. Bad Axe is one of the few towns in the county that enjoys the luxury of a brass band. This was organized July 1, 1884. John M. Cary is President, C. A. Johnson, Secretary and R. Haller, Drum Major. For the time they have been together, they play exceedingly well.

#### COUNTY BUILDINGS.

Huron County may well be proud of her public buildings, for there are few county structures in the State that can surpass them for durability of construction and elegance of style and finish.

*The Court House* is a large two-story building, with a basement. It is built of stone and brick, and well appointed throughout. It is heated by a furnace, with all the latest improved fixtures. This building was erected in 1875, at a cost of \$25,000, and was

one of the few buildings that escaped the fire of 1881.

The *Postoffice* was first opened about three miles west, on the State road. This was in 1868. The mail was carried then the original way,—on the back of a horse,—and was received once a week. At this time there was no other building within three miles. Charles Brown was Postmaster, who held it until the spring of 1875, when Sep. Irwin was appointed. Robert Philp, the present Postmaster, succeeded Irwin the following fall. Daily mails are now received by rail, and twice a week from Sebewaing, by stage: daily by stage from Sand Beach.

The *Verona Jail* is one of the best jails in the State. It is three stories high, and is constructed of stone and brick and well finished. There are thirteen strong cells in it and living apartments for the keeper, which are first-class. It was completed in 1875, at a cost of \$13,000. It also escaped the fire.

#### THE COUNTY POOR FARM.

Soon after the county seat had been permanently located, the Board of Supervisors assembled together to make some provisions for the poor of the county. This was in the spring of 1875. The Board appointed a committee with authority to locate and purchase a site for the poor farm, which they proceeded to do. Two hundred acres of land was located about one mile west of Bad Axe, for which the county paid \$600. Thomas Morrow was appointed overseer, and work was begun. The site was all wild land. The same season and the winter following, ten acres of land was cleared and a barn was built. The year 1876, Mr. Morrow cleared off fifteen acres more, and material was also gathered in for building a house. The following year the house was built. It is a fine, large two-story house with attic, having some twenty-five rooms, and cost between \$3,500 and \$4,000. The rooms are comfortably furnished, well ventilated, and are heated by stoves. Another barn and two sheds were built, and more land cleared up and put under cultivation. One hundred and sixty acres have been improved altogether, which is all well fenced. The whole premises are in a good condition and well kept. The average number of poor persons here is about ten.

The farm is well stocked with cattle, hogs and horses. The clothing provided for the occupants is plain and substantial, and the food good and wholesome; and a physician is employed to look after their

medical wants. They are made to feel at home, and to be as comfortable and happy as possible under the circumstances. The poor farm property is valued at \$10,000. The cost of supporting this establishment, together with some outside indigent persons, is estimated at \$3,500 per year.

Thomas Morrow resigned in 1882, and Wm. Tehast was appointed, who held his place until last fall, when the present overseer, Wm. Story, was appointed.

The people of Huron County deserve credit for attending so well to their poor. Charity and benevolence are among the noblest traits of the human character, and nothing speaks so well for communities as to have such eleemosynary institutions planted in their midst.



#### Verona.

**H**IS pretty little hamlet is located on the eastern line of the township of Verona. Quite an old village is this Verona, and in by-gone years was of more importance than some of the towns which now put on superior airs. Jeremiah Ludington was the first settler here, in the spring of 1865. He first opened a store, and afterwards put up a saw-mill and a grist-mill. When the town was first settled, it was all woods. The first school was opened in 1867. The school building was put up and the school started by Mr. Ludington. George Martin and Thomas Philp were among the early settlers. The postoffice was established in 1867, Jeremiah Ludington being the Postmaster. He held it seven years and then was succeeded by his son.

June 15, 1879, Mr. Ludington opened his large hotel. This hotel, with another, and the whole town, were burned in 1871. It was rebuilt and again burned in 1881. Mr. Ludington, undaunted, started in again and put up another hotel, which is one of the best in the county. Others rebuilt, and the town presents a thriving appearance. The business interests are represented by Grist & Son, who have a flouring mill, with six run of stone. D. H. Ludington has a general merchandise store. Norman J. Scott has the same.

There are two blacksmith shops, represented by B. McKillem and Alex. Murray. A good school is located here, on section 24, of which John Hunt at present is the teacher. Number of pupils on the list, 100; in attendance, about 50.

## CHURCHES.

*The Presbyterian Church* was organized here March 2, 1882, in the Baptist Church, with fourteen members, namely—Alex. Murray, Alex. Scott and wife, Donald Shaw and wife, Mr. and Mrs. Willson, Mrs. McKetlan, Mrs. White, Norman J. Scott, Thos. Scott, Mr. Simmester, and Mrs. Samuel Willson. Rev. Peter A. McMartin is the present Pastor. This society has a good church building, which was dedicated in February, 1884; cost, \$1,400.

*The Baptist Church* was built in 1876, and dedicated in 1877. This society was organized in 1876, with nine members. The present Pastor is Rev. Thomas Pollard. They have a good substantial church building, which cost \$1,700.

## POSTOFFICE.

D. H. Ludington is Postmaster. Mails daily from Sand Beach and Bad Axe. This village is very pleasantly located in a little valley, and surrounded by a good farming country.



## WHITE ROCK TOWNSHIP.

**W**HITE ROCK Township was first organized with Sherman, under the name of "White." The name was afterwards changed, by special act of the Legislature, to "White Rock." The other part of the territory was set off and was called "Sherman." It is now only a fractional township.

The records having been destroyed by fire, both at the county seat and in the township, the exact date of organization cannot now be determined, nor the first officers. The township is located in the southeast corner of the county, and is bounded on the north by Sand Beach, on the east by Lake Huron, on the south by Sanilac County, and on the west by Sherman Township. It is numbered 15 north, of range 16 east.

It was settled as early as 1848. A Mr. Smith is said to be the first settler.

The nature of the land is flat. The soil is sandy loam. It is very liberally drained, having five large creeks, which empty into Lake Huron, and some smaller ones. The original timber was pine, hemlock, cedar, beech and maple. The principal crops are hay, oats, wheat and potatoes. The largest yield of wheat per acre is thirty-five bushels; the average yield, twenty-five. All fruits do well here.


There are two schools in the township, located on sections 5 and 29. The school-house on section 29 is built of brick.

There is a Congregational and a Methodist Church in the township. White Rock village is the nearest port and Adams' Corners the nearest depot. The trading town is White Rock. This township was all burned over during the fire of 1871, and there were heavy losses and great suffering. It escaped the fires of 1881.

## SUPERVISORS.

This township has been represented by the following named Supervisors:

Michael Hauselman,	1864
Patrick Murphy,	1865
Charles S. McKee,	1866-8
Thomas Thomson,	1869-70
Samuel Hanna,	1871
Thomas Thomson	1872
G. W. Gordon,	1873-4
Thomas Thomson,	1875-7
Armond Munford,	1878
Thomas Thomson,	1879-80
Charles Hubbell,	1881
Thomas Thomson,	1882
Charles S. McKee,	1883
Alex. Lindsay,	1884



### White Rock.

**W**HIS little village is situated on a bluff by the shore of Lake Huron, near the south-east corner of Huron County, in White Rock Township. There has been a settlement here from the early days, consisting mostly of fishermen and "shingle-weavers," who would stay for awhile and then pass on up the shore, or northward.

The site is an attractive one for a town. The

principal business man is Robert W. Irwin, who is a pioneer, and the first Clerk of Huron County. This gentleman has an extensive salt block here, which was established in 1871 by Thomson & Bros. Before they opened their block, the fire of 1871 had burned them out. In 1872 they rebuilt, and operated until 1883, when they sold out to the present proprietor. There are three wells, which are down 600 feet, and they produce a good flow of brine, 84° standard. The manufacturing capacity of this block is 225 barrels daily. Connected with this block are a steam barrel-heading and stave factory and saw-mill. Mr. Irwin is also a large dealer in general merchandise. His business house is a large two-story brick block, well stored with goods. He has a telegraph office which connects him with the wires of the country. There are twenty-five men in his employment.

Robert Munford has a fine assortment of general merchandise, and is also Postmaster. He is an old settler, having opened his business here in 1860. The village is supplied with a daily mail from Sand Beach and westward to the railroad station, Adams' Corners.

Dr. W. L. Schoales is the village physician.

Mrs. M. A. Ferguson is landlady of the Cottage House, which is one of the old pioneer establishments, having been opened here twenty-five years ago. It was burned in 1871, but was rebuilt again. When the fire came on they fled into the lake for safety, which was all that saved them. The people flocked in from the country and rushed into the lake as the only means of saving their lives. Everything was destroyed in the village. The people managed, by ducking into the water and keeping themselves wet, to save their lives. Mrs. Ferguson, who lost one eye, relates that after the fire was over they went back with their children to where their hotel had but a short time before stood. Their home was gone! Her little boy picked up three clothes-pins, which was all there was left. During the fire it was so dark that they could see nothing. One empty wagon and a buggy were rolled out into the lake, that they might be saved. After the fire was over they were found burned down to the water's edge, with only the ends of the spokes just above water!

They have a good school at this village and a good brick school-house, which cost \$2,000. W. W.

Brown is Principal and Miss Minnie Spearin assistant.

#### CHURCHES.

*The Congregational Church* was organized in 1879, and built their church edifice the same year; cost, \$1,400. Rev. R. M. Burgess was Pastor. The church was dedicated in 1880. At this time they had twelve members.

*The Methodist Church* was established at White Rock in 1879. A building was erected the same year. Rev. Robert Bird was in charge. A Methodist society has existed here since 1854. Services are now held every two weeks, the minister coming from Minden. Among the old settlers of White Rock village are Charles McKee, Orson King, David Snady and Isaac Van Wermer.

'This village is pleasantly situated, and has good agricultural country back of it.

## WINSOR TOWNSHIP.

**W**INSOR Township is the youngest in Huron County and the last to be organized. It was organized in 1880, from Fair Haven. The election was held on the 6th of May. Charles E. Grant, C. Link and F. Thompson were the Inspectors. John Linsen was chosen Supervisor, Charles E. Grant, Treasurer, and J. N. McKay, Clerk; William Kappen, Highway Commissioner; John Linsen, Samuel Gieger, Adam Harder and Wm. Kohn, Justices of the Peace; H. Harder, Superintendent of Schools.

The school districts are organized as follows: No. 1, on section 28; No. 3, on section 7; No. 4, on section 10.

The township is bounded on the north by Caseville, on the east by Oliver, the south by Brookfield, and on the West by Fair Haven Township. Its number is 16 north, of range 10 east.

The Pontiac, Oxford & Port Austin Railroad (broad-gauge) passes north and south through the western portion of this township. The soil is clay loom, and its productiveness is of a high degree.

There is considerable swamp land, which contains, however, some valuable timber. It is watered by the Pigeon River and Shebahyok Creek. The township contains some valuable farms and good farm buildings. An extensive limestone quarry exists in Winsor, from which is shipped a large amount of stone for building purposes. This is a most valuable adjunct to the township. A branch road from the Saginaw, Huron & Tuscola Railroad runs to this quarry. The present destination of this railroad is eastward, running across the county through Bad Axe to Sand Beach. Parties have been boring near this quarry, and it is reported that

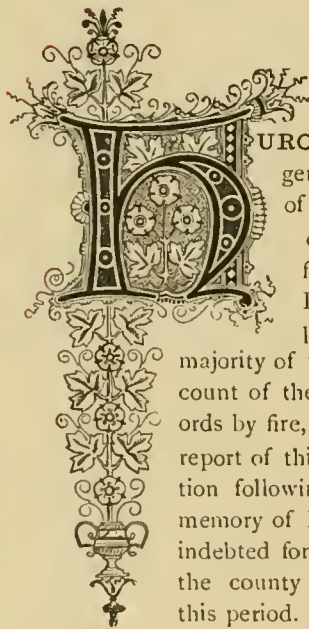
they have found a good material for grindstones.

William Holmes has a saw-mill, located near the southern line of the township, which he started in 1881. He cuts hard and soft lumber for the home markets, and is doing a good business.

A Lutheran Church has been established here, with a membership of twenty families. Services are held in a school-house in section 10, school district No. 4. It is presided over by Rev. Frederick Menke.

John Linsen has the honor to be the first and only Supervisor elected by the township to attend to its municipal affairs.

## POLITICAL



**H**URON County held its first general election in the fall of 1860, when there were only two tickets in the field,—Republican and Democratic. The Republican ticket received a majority of the votes cast. On account of the destruction of the records by fire, it is impossible to give a report of this election, or of the election following, until 1864. To the memory of Hunting Trescott we are indebted for the names of some of the county officers elected during this period. R. W. Irwin was elected

as County Clerk in 1860, and he held that office until 1866, having been re-elected in 1864. Wesley Armstrong was elected Sheriff in 1860, and in 1862,

Wm. Furman. Samuel Lawder was elected County Treasurer in 1860, and C. B. Cottrell in 1862. C. H. Gallup was elected Prosecuting Attorney in 1860, and re-elected in 1862-4.

Huron County, since its organization, has been Republican until the late election, when it went Democratic. In local or county matters it has frequently elected Democratic candidates. Since the war there has been a strong Greenback element in the county, and of late years some agitation among the Prohibitionists. At the late election the Democrats and the Greenbackers fused, and the Prohibitionists put up a straight ticket. The people of the county have been very fortunate in the selection of their public servants from the first. They have been men of ability, integrity and worth. The county is practically out of debt, and financially and politically is in a good condition.

The accompanying list gives the official vote of

the county from its organization (excepting from 1860 to 1863) up to and including 1884.

ELECTION OF NOVEMBER 8, 1864.

President—Abraham Lincoln, Rep., 360; George B. McClellan, Dem., 337.

Governor—Henry H. Crapo, Rep., 360; Wm. M. Fenton, Dem., 338.

Representative in Congress—John F. Driggs, Rep., 360; William Willard, Dem., 338.

State Senator—Wm. R. Nims, Rep., 360; Nathaniel B. Eldridge, Dem., 338.

State Representative—Richard Winsor, Rep., 341; Wm. R. Stafford, Dem., 325.

Sheriff—John H. Tucker, Rep., 328; Joseph Maukin, Dem., 339.

Treasurer—Chas. B. Cottrell, Rep., 382; James McIntosh, dem., 296.

Probate Judge—James B. Armstrong, Rep., 330; Robert Scott, Dem., 318.

County Clerk—Robert W. Irwin, Rep., 341; Charles S. McKee, Dem., 339.

Register of Deeds—Robert W. Irwin, Rep., 341; Charles S. McKee, Dem., 339.

Circuit Court Commissioner—Caleb H. Gallup, Rep., 344; A. E. Chadwick, Dem., 317.

Prosecuting Attorney—Caleb H. Gallup, Rep., 344; John Divine, Dem., 318.

County Surveyor—Charles B. Cottrell, Rep., 359; H. H. Case, Dem., 309.

Coroners—Robert Munford, Rep., 351; Oscar F. Purdy, Rep., 351.

ELECTION OF NOVEMBER 13, 1866.

Governor—Henry H. Crapo, Rep., 505; Alpheus S. Williams, Dem., 332.

Representative in Congress—John F. Driggs, Rep., 502; Julius K. Rose, Dem., 334.

State Senator—John S. Jones, 487.

State Representative—Caleb H. Gallup, Rep., 459; Wm. R. Stafford, Dem., 371.

Sheriff—Joseph L. Quinn, Rep., 497; Frederick Hauselman, Dem., 310.

County Clerk and Register of Deeds—Herman W. Dickinson, Rep., 494; Niel C. Eachem, Dem., 336.

County Treasurer—Chas. B. Cottrell, Rep., 494; Truman B. Johnson, Dem., 336.

Prosecuting Attorney—Caleb H. Gallup, Rep., 38.

County Surveyor—Richard Smith, Rep., 511.

Coroners—John Muellerweiss, Rep., 503; H. Prescott, Rep., 565.

ELECTION OF APRIL, 1867.

Circuit Judge—James S. Dewey, Rep., 347; Wm. T. Mitchell, Dem., 10.

County Superintendent of Schools—Charles B. Cottrell, 293.

ELECTION OF NOVEMBER 3, 1868.

President—Ulysses S. Grant, Rep., 698; Horatio Seymour, Dem., 477.

Governor—Henry P. Baldwin, Rep., 697; John Moore, Dem., 479.

Representative in Congress—Randolph Strickland, Rep., 678; William Newton, Dem., 492.

State Senator—Richard Winsor, Rep., 646; George Smith, Dem., 497.

State Representative—Joseph W. Snell, Rep., 687; Carl Heisterman, Dem., 484.

Probate Judge—Robert W. Irwin, Rep., 653; Robert Scott, Dem., 492.

Sheriff—S. Kene, Rep., 611; Joseph W. Mankin, Dem., 481.

County Clerk and Register of Deeds—Richard Smith, Rep., 693; James E. Haywood, Dem., 481.

County Treasurer—Charles B. Cottrell, Rep., 681; Wm. H. Cooper, Dem., 489.

Prosecuting Attorney—Caleb H. Gallup, Rep., 658; J. S. Barclay, Dem., 468.

Circuit Court Commissioner—C. H. Gallup, Rep., 658; J. S. Barclay, Dem., 469.

County Surveyor—J. Ludington, Jr., Rep., 651; James Miller, Dem., 508.

Coroners—Bennett Richards, Rep., 692; Joseph Wyrzykowski, Rep., 740.

ELECTION OF APRIL, 1869.

Circuit Judge—William T. Mitchell, Rep., 497; E. F. Meade, Dem., 324; D. S. Dewey, Pro., 19.

County Superintendent of Schools—Chauncy Chapman, elected.

ELECTION OF NOVEMBER, 1870.

Governor—Henry P. Baldwin, Rep., 511; Charles T. Comstock, Dem., 369.

Representative in Congress—John G. Sutherland, Rep., 469; John F. Driggs, Dem., 413.

State Senator—John C. Waterbury, Rep., 698; David Mills, Dem., 373.

State Representative—James E. Haywood, Dem., 468; John W. Wilson, Rep., 412.

Sheriff—John C. Budde, Rep., 412; Byron Bartlett, Dem., 365; J. L. Quinn, Ind., 98.

County Clerk and Register of Deeds—Richard Smith, Rep., 534; James Adams, Dem., 351.

County Treasurer—Edmond Cole, Rep., 519; Moses Vance, Dem., 234.

Prosecuting Attorney—Richard Winsor, Rep., 530; Caleb H. Gallup, Dem., 267.

Circuit Court Commissioner—James S. Ayres, Rep., 312; Caleb H. Gallup, Dem., 181.

County Surveyor—Thomas B. Woodworth, Rep., 434; S. C. Carpenter, Dem., 251.

Coroners—Bennett Richards, Rep., 487; Alexander M. Johnson, Rep., 479.

#### ELECTION OF NOVEMBER, 1872.

President—Ulysses S. Grant, Rep., 812; Horace Greeley, Dem., 243.

Representative in Congress—Omar D. Conger, Rep., 946; John H. Richardson, Dem., 308.

State Senator—Ira H. Butterfield, Rep., 864; Joshua Manwaring, Dem., 385.

State Representative—James E. Haywood, Dem., 712; Joseph W. Snell, Rep., 527.

Probate Judge—Robert W. Irwin, Rep., 749; Carl Heisterman, Dem., 476.

County Clerk and Register of Deeds—Richard Smith, Rep., 719; George Drury, Dem., 330.

Sheriff—Hugh McKinzie, Rep., 690; John C. Budde, Dem., 544.

County Treasurer—Edmond Cole, Rep., 856; Ernest J. Beck, Dem., 394.

Prosecuting Attorney—George S. Engle, Dem., 644; Richard Winsor, Rep., 605.

Circuit Court Commissioner—Richard Winsor, Rep., 601; George S. Engle, Dem., 16.

County Surveyor—George Brown, Rep., 816; Byron Bartlett, Dem., 429.

Coroners—James Eakins, Rep., 864; Henry W. Dickinson, Rep., 864.

#### ELECTION OF NOVEMBER 8, 1874.

Governor—John J. Bagely, Rep., 811; Henry Chamberlain, Dem., 620.

Representative in Congress—Omar D. Conger, Rep., 870; Enos Goodrich, Dem., 544.

State Senator—Jeremiah Jenks, Rep., 893; Joshua Manwaring, Dem., 526.

State Representative—Jeremiah Ludington, Jr., Rep., 794; Frank Buschkowski, Dem., 630.

Sheriff—William H. Merrick, Dem., 854; Duncan McKinzie, Rep., 518.

County Clerk and Register—Richard Smith, Rep., 868; George H. Van Woert, Dem., 552.

County Treasurer—James H. Haywood, Dem., 744; Edmond Cole, Rep., 674.

Prosecuting Attorney—James H. Hall, Ind., 767; Richard Winsor, Rep., 652.

Circuit Court Commissioner—James H. Hall, Ind., 715; James M. Skinner, Rep., 713.

County Surveyor—E. F. Bacon, 1433; no opp.

Coroners—James Eakins, Rep., 1433; John Ross, Rep., 1433.

#### ELECTION OF APRIL, 1875.

Circuit Judge—Edmond W. Harris, 1085.

#### ELECTION OF NOVEMBER, 1876.

President—Rutherford B. Hayes, Rep., 1269; Samuel J. Tilden, Dem., 1038.

Governor—Charles M. Crowell, Rep., 1273; Wm. L. Webber, Dem., 1038.

Representative in Congress—Omar D. Conger, Rep., 1292; Anson E. Chadwick, Dem., 1034.

State Senator—John C. Montgomery, Rep., 1272; Ira M. Clark, Dem., 1042.

Probate Judge—Robert W. Irwin, Rep., 1330; George S. Engle, Dem., 977.

Sheriff—Wm. H. Merrick, Dem., 1247; Joseph L. Quinn, Rep., 1068.

County Clerk—Charles E. Thompson, Rep., 1464; Frank Higham, Dem., 840.

Register of Deeds—Richard Smith, Rep., 1153; Carl Heisterman, Dem., 1155.

County Treasurer—Edmond Cole, Rep., 1225; James E. Haywood, Dem., 1091.

Prosecuting Attorney—Richard Winsor, Rep., 1207; George W. Carpenter, Dem., 915.

Circuit Court Commissioner—George C. Green, Rep., 1297; George S. Engle, Dem., 1020.

Surveyor—Elbridge F. Bacon, Rep., 1246; James Miller, Dem., 1060.

Coroners—James Eakins, Rep., 1284; D. W. McLean, Rep., 1271.



## ELECTION OF NOVEMBER, 1878.

Governor—Charles M. Crosswell, Rep., 976; Orlando M. Barnes, Dem., 705; Henry M. Smith, Green., 240.

Superintendent of Public Instruction—C. A. Gower, Rep., 984; Zelotes Truesdell, Dem., 709; David Parsons, Green., 236.

Representative in Congress—Omar D. Conger, Rep., 1007; William T. Mitchell, Dem., 742; Charles F. Mallary, Green., 191.

State Senator—Benj. W. Huston, Rep., 1009; Alonzo Downing, Dem., 800.

State Representative—Jeremiah Ludington, Rep., 979; Mark Carrington, Dem., 698; James H. Hall, Green., 245.

Sheriff—Wm. T. Chappell, Rep., 773; John Beattie, Dem., 744; Luke Johnson, Green., 411.

County Clerk—Charles E. Thompson, Rep., 1146; Ira W. Haywood, Dem., 589; Ransom Bartlett, Green., 183.

Register of Deeds—Carl Heisterman, Dem., 1344; Luther Ripley, Rep., 555.

County Treasurer—Edmond Cole, Rep., 1103; James Green, Dem., 828.

Prosecuting Attorney—Richard Winsor, Rep., 1026; George S. Engle, Dem., 869.

Circuit Court Commissioner—George C. Green, Rep., 986; George W. Carpenter, Dem., 789.

County Surveyor—John H. Tucker, Rep., 960; Henry B. Gillard, Dem., 684; Richard Smith, Ind., 287.

Coroners—James Eakins, Rep., 984; John Gardner, Rep., 1687.

## ELECTION, APRIL, 1879.

Circuit Judge—Levi L. Wixon, Rep., 1271; C. P. Black, Dem., 1216.

## ELECTION OF NOVEMBER, 1880.

President—James A. Garfield, Rep., 1713; Winfield S. Hancock, Dem., 1216.

Governor—David H. Jerome, Rep., 1634; Frederick M. Holloway, Dem., 1384.

Representative in Congress—Omar D. Conger, Rep., 1733; C. P. Black, Dem., 1194.

State Senator—Richard Winsor, Rep., 1810; George S. Engle, Dem., 1104.

State Representative—James Eakins, Rep., 1798; Frank Buschkowski, Dem., 1146.

Probate Judge—Horace G. Snover, Rep., 1882; Ezra A. Engle, Dem., 1076.

Register of Deeds—Carl Heisterman, Rep., 1640; Luther Ripley, Dem., 1334.

County Clerk—John M. Cary, Rep., 1792; Richard Randall, Dem., 1158.

Sheriff—Wm. H. Merrick, Dem., 1508; Thomas Morrow, Rep., 1467.

County Treasurer—Charles E. Thompson, Rep., 1774; James E. Haywood, Dem., 1196.

Prosecuting Attorney—Hiram L. Chitman, Rep., 1894; Wm. T. Bope, Dem., 1077.

County Surveyor—Edward C. Soule, Rep., 1743; H. Gillard, Dem., 1219.

Circuit Court Commissioner—Lyman A. Orr, Rep., 2481; James M. Skinner, Dem., 1735.

Coroners—G. B. Harris, Rep., 1727; John Gardner, Rep., 2016.

## ELECTION OF APRIL, 1881.

Circuit Judge—Levi L. Wixon, Rep., 1702.

## ELECTION OF NOVEMBER, 1882.

Governor—David H. Jerome, Rep., 1547; Josiah W. Begole, Dem., 1181.

Representative in Congress—John T. Rich, Rep., 1454; Ezra C. Carlton, Dem., 1286.

State Senator—Joseph W. McMahon, Rep., 1471; John Tennant, Dem., 1263.

State Representative—Olin Pengra, Rep., 1486; John P. Shairer, Dem., 316; E. P. Green, Green., 930.

Sheriff—Wm. H. Merrick, Dem., 1480; Thomas Morrow, Rep., 1263.

County Clerk—John M. Cary, Rep., 1433; John L. Brennan, Dem., 1280.

County Treasurer—John Ballentine, Rep., 1288; James Adams, Dem., 1425.

Register of Deeds—Charles E. Thompson, Rep., 1435; Carl Heisterman, Dem., 1290.

Prosecuting Attorney—Thomas B. Woodworth, Rep., 1377; Wm. T. Bope, Dem., 1175.

Circuit Court Commissioner—James M. Skinner, Rep., 1486; E. F. Bacon, Rep., 1486.

County Surveyor—Duncan McFadden, Rep., 1407; Henry Stradwick, Dem., 1329.

Coroner—T. B. Sutton, Rep., 1389; George M. Stewart, 1411.

## ELECTION OF NOVEMBER, 1884.

President—James G. Blaine, Rep., 1355; Grover Cleveland, Dem., 1454; J. P. St. John, Pro., 179; Benj. F. Butler, Fus., 444.

Governor—R. A. Alger, 1347; J. W. Begole, Fus., 1884; David Preston, Pro., 177.

Representative in Congress—Edgar Weeks, Rep., 1296; E. C. Carleton, Dem., 1936; John Russell, Pro., 150; O. J. Atkinson, Green., 34.

State Senate—Joseph M. Gaige, Rep., 1323; Carl Heisterman, Dem., 1917; W. F. Clark, Pro., 173.

State Representative—Olin Pengra, Rep., 1344; L. E. Lincoln, Dem., 1913; Bell Irwin, Pro., 161.

Probare Judge—H. G. Snover, Rep., 1349; W. H. Merrick, Fus., 1960; James Miller, Pro., 115.

Register of Deeds—Charles E. Thompson, Rep., 1671; John Boegert, Fus., 1595; James Currie, Pro., 141.

County Clerk—L. D. Griffin, Rep., 1314; John Ryan, Fus., 1725; J. M. Gwinn, Pro., 170.

Sheriff—Moses Gregory, Rep., 1513; Robert Winterbottom, Fus., 1761; G. B. Gillesby, Pro., 138.

County Treasurer—Henry Frank, Rep., 1328; Ira Haywood, Fus., 1707; Felix Filion, Pro., 180.

Prosecuting Attorney—T. B. Woodworth, Rep., 1483; W. T. Bope, Fus., 1862.

County Surveyor—Duncan McFadden, Rep., 1553; Henry Stradwick, Dem., 1722.

Circuit Court Commissioner—George A. Maywood, Rep., 1364; Enos Hartsell, 1342; George C. Green, Dem., 2006; John F. Murphy, 1858.

Coroner—W. H. Deady, Dem., 1984; Charles S. McKee, Dem., 1856.



# Harbor of Refuge.

**T**HE project for the construction of a harbor at Sand Beach was adopted by the general Government in '73. The object was to provide a place of refuge for vessels engaged in commerce in the northern and northwestern lakes when caught by heavy weather near the dangerous Point aux Barques. Before the year 1876, or before a retreat was made here, whenever vessels were thus caught they were obliged to sail a distance of sixty miles to take refuge in the Saint Clair River. After the engineer corps of the Government had completed its surveys, and designated Sand Beach as the most suitable point to carry out the object in view, work was begun. The amount expended to June 30, 1882, was \$776,618.86, and resulted in completing 5,205 feet of breakwater, and partially building 845 feet. The amount expended during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1883, was \$76,993.81, and resulted in the construction of 520 feet of breakwater. The amount required to complete the work on the present plan is as follows:

Superstructure of lake arm.....	\$ 60,000
Superstructure of south arm.....	40,000
Dredging and repairs.....	75,000
Total.....	\$175,000

Part of this work has been done this year.


For this great work the following sums have been appropriated:

1871.....	\$100,000	1876.....	\$ 75,000
1872.....	100,000	1878.....	100,000
1873.....	75,000	1879.....	75,000
1874.....	75,000	1880.....	75,000
1875.....	100,000	1881.....	50,000
Total.....	\$825,000		

For the work of 1884, the engineer recommended that the sum of \$100,000 be appropriated. Congress appropriated \$75,000, which amount was expended.

The west breakwater is 1,500 feet in length. From the north opening to the main entrance the breakwater is 4,575 feet. The main entrance is 600 feet wide. From the south end of the breakwater it is 1,925 feet. The north opening is 300 feet wide. The proposed depth from breakwater to dock is eighteen feet: it is now fourteen feet. The cribs are seven feet above the mean level of the water, and the sea wall is five feet high, or above this. The east crib is thirty-eight feet wide and sixty-five feet long. The water along the breakwater is from twenty-five to thirty-five feet in depth. The light-house is to be placed at the main entrance. The crib has been put down. The superstructure is to be made of concrete, and the frame of superstructure iron, and is to be finished in 1885. A light-house has been erected on the angle crib of the breakwater. At times, when severe storms are threatening the lakes, a hundred vessels may be seen in the harbor. It is a great acquisition to Sand Beach, and from its skillful construction and the crescent formation of the shore, it is one of the best harbors on the lakes. This is the only place on Lake Huron where the water level is taken every day, which is done at 12 m. The whole commerce of the great chain of northern and northwestern lakes will be benefitted by this grand work.

Capt. Robert M. Wagstaff, an old and trusty seaman, who has been in the service of the Government for many years, is custodian at present.



## Life-Saving Service.

ONE of the most interesting features of this coast, and the most humanitarian institution of the country, is the Life-Saving Service; and the history of Huron County would be incomplete without it. The authority to establish a life-saving station on this coast, was given to the Secretary of the Treasury by act of Congress passed June 20, 1874. This act authorized the establishment of a "complete life-saving station" at Point aux Barques. This was designated as the "Tenth District." It went into commission in 1876. Stations at Sand Beach and Grindstone City were established and went into commission in the fall of 1881. The superintendent's headquarters of the Tenth District was removed from Detroit in 1882. There are thirteen stations embraced in this district, eight on Lake Huron and five on Lake Superior. The stations on Lake Huron are located as follows: Sand Beach, Point aux Barques, Grindstone City, Tawas, Sturgeon Point, Thunder Bay Island, Middle Island and Hammond Bay; on Lake Superior, Vermillion Point, Crisp's, Two Heart River and Muskallonge Lake.

Since this station has been established, hundreds of lives have been saved on this and Lake Superior coast. During the fiscal year ending June 30, 1883,

there were 195 persons' lives involved, and none lost. Total value of property involved, \$493,720; amount saved, \$465,325,—by these brave men. But in trying to save others from death, the men of the Life-Saving Service sometimes meet their own. A calamity of this kind occurred off the coast of Huron County some years ago; and, as most of the brave, unfortunate men lived in the county where they had families and friends, it is thought that a pretty full report of the same would be acceptable and desirable by the patrons of this history.

The Captain of the scow "J. H. Magruder," bound for Detroit, after having weathered a fearful storm and heavy sea through the long night, every moment of which he, with crew, wife and two children, was threatened with destruction, discovered at daybreak, on the morning of the 23d of April, that he was off Point aux Barques Life-Saving Station No. 2. The sea was still breaking over the vessel's bow and there was several feet of water under the stern. Fearing that there was great danger unless assistance was rendered, he displayed his ensign at half mast. A little after seven o'clock he saw the answering signal from the station, and soon after observed the surf-boat coming out. Then he lost sight of her, thought the sea was too heavy, and that she had gone back. In about one hour and a half he saw her again, a mile north of him, and pulling to the eastward to get out of the breakers on the reef. In a short time he beheld her go down in the trough

of a heavy sea, and when she came up she had capsized. She was righted, bailed out, and again pulled for his boat. In about twenty minutes she again capsized. He observed several men clinging to her for a time, and then he saw only one! (This life-saving crew has been criticised by some for their action here, but the Captain of the "Magruder" thought they used good judgment.) The Captain threw his deck-load overboard, the wind shifted to the northward about noon, and making sail he cleared the reef and arrived in Sand Beach all safe, but leaking badly.

The sequel to this sad story we will let Captain Kiah, the gallant keeper of this station, tell himself:

"A little before sunrise on the morning of the 23d, James Nantau, on watch on the lookout, reported a vessel showing signal. I got up, and saw a small vessel about three miles from the station, bearing about east and by south. She was flying signal-of-distress flag at half mast. I saw that she was at anchor close outside the reef. All hands were immediately called; ran the boat out on the dock; and, when ready to launch, surfman Deegan, on patrol north, came running to the station, having discovered the vessel from McGuire's Point, one and one-half miles north of the station. At this time a warm cup of coffee was ready, of which we all hastily partook, and a little after sunrise (5:15 by our time), we launched the boat. Wind east, and fresh, sea running northeast, surf moderately heavy. We pulled out northeast until clear of the shore surf, and then I headed to cross the reef where I knew there was sufficient water on it to cross without striking bottom. We crossed the reef handsomely, and found the sea outside heavier than we had expected, but still not so heavy as we had experienced on other occasions.

"After getting clear from the breakers of the reef, the boys were in excellent spirits, and we were all congratulating ourselves upon getting over so easily. I then bore down towards the vessel, heading her up whenever I saw a heavy sea coming. When heading direct for the vessel, the sea was about two points of the compass forward of our port beam, and the heaviest seas I had frequently to head the boat directly for, or dodge them. When about a quarter of a mile from the vessel, and half a mile outside the reef, and very nearly one mile from the nearest

point of land, I saw a tremendous breaker coming for us. I had barely time to head her for it, when it broke over our stern and our boat filled. I ordered the boys to bail her out before the sea had got clear of her stern, but it became apparent at once that we could not free her from water, as the gunwales were considerably under water amid-ship, and two or three minutes after she was capsized. We then righted her, and again were as quickly capsized. We righted her a second time, but with the same result. I believe she several times capsized and righted herself after that, but I cannot distinctly remember. As near as I can judge, we filled about one hour after leaving the station.

"For about three-quarters of an hour we all clung to the boat, the seas occasionally washing us away; but having our cork jackets on, we easily got back again. At this time Pottenger gave out, perished from cold, dropped his face in the water, let go his hold, and we drifted slowly away from him. We were all either holding to the life-lines or upon the bottom of the boat, the latter position difficult to maintain owing to the seas washing us off. Had it been possible for us to remain on the bottom of the boat, we would all have been saved, for in this position she was bouyant enough to float us all clear from the water. My hope was that we could all hold out until we got inside the reef where the water was still. I encouraged the men all I could, reminded them that there were others, their wives and children, that they should think of, and to strive for their sakes to keep up; but the cold was too much for them, and one after another gave out, each as did the first.

"Very little was said by any of the men. It was very hard for any of us to speak at all. I attribute my own safety to the fact that I was not heated up when we filled. The men had been rowing hard and were very warm, and the sudden chill seemed to strike them to the heart. In corroboration of this theory I would say that Deegan, who did the least rowing, was the last to give out. All six perished before we drifted to the reef. I have a faint recollection of the boat grating or striking the reef as she passed over it, and from that time until I was taken to the station I have but little recollection of what transpired. I was conscious only at brief intervals.

I was not suffering, had no pain, had no sense of feeling in my hands, felt tired, sleepy and benumbed. At times I could scarcely see. I remember screeching several times, not to attract attention, but thought it would help the circulation of the blood. I would pound my hands and feet on the boat whenever I was conscious. I have a faint recollection when I got on the bottom of the boat, which must have been after she crossed the reef. I remember, too, in the same dreamy way of when I reached the shore. Remember of falling down twice, and it seems as if I walked a long distance between the two falls; but I could not have done so, as I was found within thirty feet of the boat. I must have reached the shore about 9:30 a. m., so that I was about three and a half hours in the water. I was helped to the station by Mr. Shaw, light-keeper, and Mr. McFarland. Was given restoratives, dry clothes were put on, my limbs were dressed, and I was put to bed. I slept till noon (two hours), when my wife called me, saying that Deegan and Nantau had drifted ashore, and were in the boat room. My memory from this time is clear.

"I thought possibly these two men might be brought to life, and, under my instructions, had Mr. Shaw and Mr. Pethers work at Deegan for over an hour, while I worked over Nantau for the same time, but without success. I then telegraphed to the Superintendent and the friends of the crew. The four other men were picked up between 1 and 2 p. m., all having come ashore within a quarter of a mile of the station. I, with the surf-boat, came ashore about one mile south of the station, the bodies drifting in the direction of the wind, and the boat more with the sea. On the 24th, Hiram Walker, of Detroit, telegraphed to ship the bodies of Petherbridge and Nantau to Detroit, which I did, together with their effects."

Mr. Samuel McFarland gives a very pathetic account of this disaster:

"I am a farmer, and was working on the farm about one-fourth of a mile from where the surf-boat came ashore, when I heard gulls screeching, as I supposed, several times; but paid no attention to it. Presently my two dogs started to run for the cliff, and thinking that somebody might be calling from the shore, I went to the edge of a high cliff overlooking the lake, and saw a boat bottom up about 100 rods from the shore, with one man on it.

Not knowing that the station crew were out, I started to notify them of what I saw. Upon getting to the station, about nine o'clock, and learning that they were out, concluded that it was the surf-boat I had seen, and went to the light-house after Mr. Shaw to accompany me to where the boat was drifting in. When we got there the boat was ashore, and Captain Kiah was standing on the beach about thirty feet from the boat, with one hand holding on to the root of a fallen tree, and with the other steadying himself with a lath-stick, and swaying his body to and fro, as if in the act of walking, but not moving his feet. He did not seem to realize our presence, and was so disfigured we at first failed to recognize him, his face black and swollen and a white froth issuing from his mouth and nose. We took him between us, and with great difficulty walked him to the station. Several times on the way he would murmur, 'Poor boys, they are gone!' At one time he straightened out his legs, his head dropped back, and we thought he was dying; but he soon recovered again. After reaching the station, he was given restoratives, his clothes were removed, and he was put to bed. His legs from above the knees were much swollen, bruised and black."

The names of the lost crew are as follows: William I. Sayres, Robert Morrison, James Pottenger, Dennis Deegan, James Nantau and Walter Petherbridge. Nantau and Petherbridge were single men. Sayres and Morrison were widowers. Sayres left five children, the youngest at the time being eight years old. Morrison left three children, the youngest, six years old. Pottenger and Deegan each left a wife and four children, each of the youngest at the time being two months old. Their widows and children are still living in Huron County. No blame has ever been attached to Captain Kiah or his crew, by those who had any knowledge of the circumstances. It was one of those incidents that are liable to occur to the best and bravest of men. Captain Kiah was left very feeble in mind and in body; his limbs were in a critical condition. It was a question whether he would be able for duty again, and the closing incident of this sad tragedy was his resignation. Thus this station in a day, by the power of a great wave, was bereft of a crew who had within a year, by their heroic action, saved nearly a hundred lives.

In the fall of this year, Superintendent Joseph Sawyer, of the Tenth District, was drowned near Rogers City while returning from one of the stations, and the heroic Captain Kiah, late Keeper of Station No. 2 of this District, having recovered his health fully, was tendered the vacant place by the Government, which he accepted. For his bravery in the disaster at Point aux Barques, the Secretary of the Treasury, under act of Congress passed June 20, 1874, presented him with a magnificent gold medal. It is two inches in diameter and one-eighth of an inch thick, and solid gold. On one side is represented a surf-boat in a heavy sea with the surf-men in and about her, with the inscription around the edge as follows: "Life-Saving Medal of the First Class. United States of America." On the other side is the front of a pedestal bearing the following inscription: "To Jerome G. Kiah, Wreck of Life-Saving Crew of Point aux Barques, Lake Huron, April 23, 1880. Act of June 20, 1874." Surmounting the pedestal is the American eagle. To the left is a female figure in drapery leaning against the pedestal. On the right is the bow of a boat with rigging, anchor, etc., and around the edge are these words: "In testimony of heroic deeds in saving life from the perils of the sea."

Captain Kiah is as hale and hearty a man as one would meet in a day's walk; gives no indication that he was once so near death's door.

The stations along this coast have since been much improved in their equipments. At Sand Beach station they have the English life-boat, which is in its construction a self-bailer and a self-righter; the same at Grindstone City. At Point aux Barques they have a life surf-boat, also a self-bailer and a self-righter. They have at this station all the modern appliances for life-saving at sea. The station is complete to the fullest extent.

Congress lately has raised the salary of the officers to a respectable figure; but there is yet room for great improvement in providing for the surf-men. The whole service should be put on a footing with the navy, the men in line of promotion, and no restrictions as far as their salary is concerned. They now go out of commission at the close of navigation, and come in again when it opens. In the meantime they have to forage around for a living. The Government should also pension the widows of the men in this service who lose their lives in trying to save the lives of others.



# RAILROADS.

**R**AILROADS in Huron County, on account of her superior advantages of water navigation, were not so greatly needed; nor did the county feel the absence of these potential agencies for civilization as did the other counties during their early settlement. But they came along in good time, as they always do; and the blast from their trumpets, announcing their several arrivals, was quite musical to the ears of the people. While none of the roads that now enter the county are domiciled here, they answer the purpose of a ready and quick means of transportation just as well.

## Port Austin & Northwestern Railroad.

**T**HE echoes of the locomotives of this road were the first to resound through the forests of Huron County. This was in 1881, and the first passenger train steamed into Sand Beach on the 23d of September of the same year. This road starts from Port Austin, seventy-one miles from Sand Beach. A branch of this road, called the "Port Austin Branch," leaves the main line at Palms, in Sanilac County, and enters Huron County through Bingham Township, runs through Bad Axe, and from there to Port Austin, passing along the western line of Lincoln and Dwight Townships. The first passenger train came into Bad Axe Oct. 10, 1882. It was completed to Port Austin

at the close of the same year. This is a narrow-gauge road.

## Pontiac, Oxford & Port Austin Railroad.

**W**ORK was commenced on this line in 1881, and completed in 1883. It is a broad-gauge road, and enters the county in Brookfield Township, passes through Winsor and terminates at the town of Caseville. This is an important road to Caseville and this section of the county.

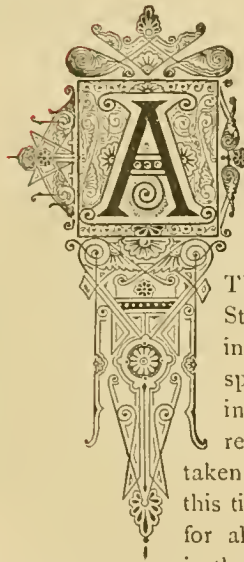
## Saginaw, Huron & Tuscola Railroad.

**T**HIS road started from Saginaw in 1882, and was completed as far as Sebewaing in the spring of 1883, a distance of thirty-seven miles. It runs through Tuscola County and along the coast of Sebewaing Township to Sebewaing village. From here it leads off to Bay Port, its present terminus, passing along near the shore line of Fair Haven Township. This is a narrow-gauge road. A branch runs out, starting about a mile below Bay Port, to the stone quarries in Winsor Township. The present purpose of the company is to extend this branch to Bad Axe, and from there on to Sand Beach.

This is the introduction of the railroad system into Huron County. It will not be many years, probably, before a complete net work of iron rails will be woven over the entire territory.



## SALINE INTERESTS.



AS early as 1838, or about two years after this Territory went into the sisterhood of States, an attempt was made to get salt in the Grand River Valley; but it was a failure.

The Congress of the United States had passed an act allowing the State to select twelve springs, with six sections adjoining. In 1859, the salt interests revived and the matter was taken up anew, the Legislature at this time offering ten cents a barrel for all the salt that could be made in the State. As soon as salt made

its appearance, the Legislature repealed this act, "before prayers," as it might be said. The manufacture of salt was first started in Huron County, at Port Austin, in 1863, using the solar system, which was here a failure. Ayres & Co. started their works in 1864, using large iron kettles. They soon improved on this process, and adopted the pan system, which they still use. They manufacture about 40,000 barrels annually. Their well was sunk 1,198 feet. Brine, 88°, salinometer.

Thos. Winsor & Co. have an improved steam block, with two wells, which they operate with one beam. Their wells are down to the depth of 1,180 feet. They make 150 barrels per day. Their brine is very pure. Salinometer, 86°. In 1876, J. Jenks & Co., of Sand Beach, started a pan block, with a well for brine supply at a depth of 715 feet. In 1883, they

put in a steam block. They manufacture 150 barrels per day. The brine from this well is 84°, salinometer. The same year they added to their business the dairy-salt factory.

In 1880 Worthington & Sons, of Grindstone City, established their block-pan process. They produce 30,000 barrels annually. At Caseville there are five wells and three blocks,—one pan and two steam,—owned by Francis Crawford. The first well was put down in 1871 at a depth of 950 feet. Later it was put down to 1,764. Recently the fifth well was put down, at a depth of 1850 feet. The annual production from these three blocks is 40,000 to 50,000 barrels.

At Port Crescent, Eakins & Soule put down a well in 1881, to a depth of 1,242 feet, for brine supply to their pan block. Their capacity is 150 barrels daily, though they do not put up quite this amount. At this place there is another salt block, owned by Bennett Haskell, which was opened in 1880. This well is down at a depth of 1,250 feet. Capacity, 200 barrels: at present not running.

At New River, W. H. Cooper & Co. have a steam salt block, which was started in 1876. Their annual production is 25,000 barrels. At White Rock there are two mills, which were started in 1872. The present proprietor is R. W. Irwin. These wells are down to a depth of 600 feet, with a good flow of brine which is 84°, salinometer. The block is of the pan process, with a capacity of 225 barrels daily.

The Port Hope Pan Block Salt Works are owned by Wm. R. Stafford, and was started in 1874. Since then the block has been greatly improved, and has a capacity now of 60,000 barrels. The well is down to

a depth of 800 feet. Proof of brine, 84° standard.

R. C. Ogilvie has a pan block at this place, which has a capacity of 150 barrels daily. The above list embraces all the salt establishments in this county.

This industry is increasing in importance every year. The price of wood averages one dollar per cord. From 75,000 to 100,000 cords are used annually in the salt manufactories. Inspectors of salt are appointed by the State, who make regular examinations. The second quality is branded as such, and is used largely as a fertilizer. So thorough has the system become that only about two per cent of the entire production is second quality. It is handled by the "Salt Association," and a great portion of it goes to Chicago. Salt can be made here in this State cheaper

than anywhere else. We give one illustration, from the tables of 1880:

New York, capital invested,.....	\$2,385,081.
Amount produced, bushels,.....	8,748,203
Michigan, capital invested,.....	\$2,147,209
Amount produced, bushels,.....	12,425,885.

They have not, in any of the salt blocks in Huron County, put up any process yet for saving the "bitter" waters which are drawn off in the process of manufacture. From these bitter waters is obtained bromine, and the chlorides of magnesium and calcium, all of considerable commercial value: also, there are prepared from these waters, carbonate and bi-carbonate of soda and caustic soda. The production of salt in Michigan is about half of that of the whole country. The price at present is 70 cents a barrel.

## The Great Fires

**T**ONDAY morning Sept. 5, 1881, the sun rose with unusual splendor over the blue waters of Lake Huron, casting its warm rays upon the people of Huron County. The air was balmy, and resonant with the charming notes of the wild birds. There was nothing to indicate that ere its setting there would be anything other than peace, contentment and happiness among the people, or that ere it took farewell of this fair land and passed below the western horizon, a darkness would come as intense as could be produced by the absence of all light, and a calamity befall the people which for magnitude of woe, suffering and death,

would be unparalleled in the world's history. The result of the world's experience goes to prove that the greatest calamities come to mankind when they are the least expected. So it was in this terrible event.

During the previous week there had come rumors of disastrous fires in the counties south, but no thought of danger here had been entertained, particularly in these counties below. Forest and fallow fires were burning in many of the townships of Huron County and the counties south during almost the entire month of August, but they were thought to be harmless.

As early as the middle of August the meteorological journal of the Port Huron Station announced the presence of "dense clouds of smoke from forest fires;" and from this station fires in the west and southwest were plainly visible. Later on, the flames had seized upon the "slashings" in Sanilac County. The conflagrations were spreading with such rapidity that finally the people of Sanilac, Lapeer and Tuscola Counties

became alarmed. On the second of September the fire had destroyed a great part of Carsonville, and had burned buildings and standing timber in that vicinity.

The first very alarming conflagration began on the last day of August. The fire had originally started in Lapeer County, spreading northeasterly along the valley of the south branch of Cass River into Marlette, a township lying in the southwestern corner of Sanilac County. It advanced northward through Marlette as far as Moore, then changed its course in the direction of Custer and Watertown townships, passing through these to Sandusky, reaching there about two o'clock p. m. Here it destroyed a church, a school, three outbuildings and a dwelling. Traveling northeastward, it raged through the swamps west of Black River, crossed this stream, and at four o'clock burned the village of Deckerville. From here it swept through the forests and "slashings" of Marion and Bridgeport Townships. The wind changed to the north about dark, and blew with such force that the flames soon went out. Before this the fire had become general, and other towns than those mentioned had been threatened. The fires so far had been driven by strong diverse winds that grew into gales as the flames increased. The vegetation on one side of the fire-path would be green, while on the other everything had been burned to the ground.

It was on the fifth day of September, however, that the irresistible conflagration started on its principal "march to the sea." The smoldering embers of the fires of the previous Wednesday were ready for action, waiting for a favorable wind. It came: a vigorous southwest gale came up, and then the fiery demon advanced upon its prey. Some days before this the fires had worked from the northern part of Tuscola County into the southern townships of Huron. By Sunday they had united and had reached the township of Colfax, and were also burning in the forests west of Bad Axe. No particular uneasiness, however, was felt by the people of these Townships and others at this time. They had all along through the month of August continued their fallowing, and fed their local fires, notwithstanding occasional warnings.

We have thus traced the fire from its commencement to Huron County, where our history more par-

ticularly begins. All day, on this Sunday, the wind blew strong from the southwest, and was very hot. On the afternoon of this Sabbath day, a fire broke out on a farm a few miles west of the village of Bad Axe. A number of men went out and got the fire under their control, and so subdued that no further trouble was apprehended. Monday all was peaceful during the morning hours. Toward noon the wind freshened up, and reports came in that the fires had broken out in the vicinity of the Poor Farm. Assistance was sent out to protect that property. The wind continued to increase until about two o'clock, when it was blowing a gale, and volumes of smoke were seen in the west. But a few moments, and all was darkness! A cloud of smoke and flame was rolling over the country. The heat was so intense that it was almost impossible to breathe. The wind then blew a hurricane. A few seconds more and all was on fire! The very atmosphere seemed—not only seemed, but was—burned into flame. The people had not time to save anything, and the only question with them was, how to save their lives, and those of their children. The court-house was filled with men, women and children; and those who took refuge there, by heroic efforts saved the building and their own lives, by fighting the fire through the long, terrible night.

The fires did not enter this village in a direct line, but circled in the air over the house-tops. Within twenty minutes after the first building caught fire the conflagration became general, and the lives of all were imperiled. In two hours all the houses in Bad Axe were destroyed except the court-house and a few buildings in the north and west portions, which were protected by green woods. About 400 people took refuge in the court-house and were saved. This village stood in a clearing which was made after its settlement, surrounded by forests and "slashings" and "windfalls" which had been accumulating there for years.

Those who fled east passed through a cloud of fire until they came to an opening. Here they dug a large trench, into which they put the women and children, and covered it over with boards and wet blankets. The men stood ground until the fire in its devouring course had passed on. For a time they thought it was impossible for any to be saved, the heat was so intense.

A part of Bad Axe lies in the township of Colfax. The fires burning in the woods on Sunday spread to the north and northwest into the townships of Meade and Chandler. The settlers were still working away with their local fires. These townships had been burned over by the great fires of 1871, and there were large accumulations from windfalls caused by this fire. There were also the "slashings," and with their heaps of limbs and tree-tops, knots, etc., the result of lumber camps, they were regular tinder boxes ready for the flame. This condition of things can be considered that of almost every point of the county that was reached by the fire.

The beautiful little village of Verona, which lay in the line of the current of flame, leaving Bad Axe, was swept of everything except its church, hotel and two other buildings, and from there to Bad Axe but two houses remained.

To return to the townships of Meade and Chandler. The conflagration began spreading in Chandler about 12 o'clock m., on the 5th of September. The west winds forced it across into the central and northern parts of Meade Township. From here it met strong, southwest currents which swept it across the northwest corner of Lincoln and through the interior of Dwight into Port Austin. Another current took it and carried it southeast through Huron, Gore and Rubicon. Here a union was formed with the conflagration spreading northeast from the headwaters of Cass River.

Through the townships of Dwight and Meade there were during and before the fire, strong currents of wind from the southwest, which occasionally changed to the west. This continued until the middle of the afternoon, when the wind suddenly veered around to the north and blew a gale. This saved the townships of Port Austin, Hume and Lake from any further destruction. The fires spread very rapidly, burning down green forests, and every barn, dwelling or granary in its path. In Meade first, on section 15, occurred the first death by fire. In passing northward the fires at first only extended to the western and northwestern parts of Lincoln Township. The wind still blew from the southwest, so that the fires kept running toward the northeast.

The fires broke through from Lake and Hume Townships, about on a line of the lowest range of sections. These townships being on Saginaw Bay,

and the winds coming off the water toward the heated and rarefied air on shore, held firmly in the west without any oscillations from the southwest. Hence the fire near the southern limits of Lake and Hume were held back by the moist westerly winds, which were strong enough to drive the fire eastward into the township of Dwight. Here it met the controlling southwest wind. As the flames spread eastward the destroying forces were increased, and a larger number of buildings were destroyed than in Dwight, where the "slashings" and windfalls were few. The fires were driven back from Hume by the north wind about three o'clock. It is said on good authority that the temperature in Huron at seven o'clock in the morning was 99° in the shade. This has its value as indicating the state of the atmosphere on the morning that the fire broke out.

The southwest gale that blew the flames into Huron Township was so strong that it prostrated trees from 30 to 40 feet high and from six to eight inches in diameter, and small, young poplars were laid flat. The town of Port Austin was threatened until about 3 o'clock in the afternoon, when the wind changed to the north. It came within a mile of the village and skirted along westwardly toward Hume, when the northerly winds turned the current back toward Dwight. A hay-stack caught on fire within half a mile of the village, but it was put out.

The last wind that was blowing in Huron Township at about half past one increased in force as it approached the center of rarefaction, drove the conflagration to the eastward, and, shaping its direction to the outline of the coast, forced it across the southwest corner of Huron Township, and then into the village of Huron City. Here it became a whirlwind of fire, sweeping through the whole length of the settlement, prostrating the forests and continuing with fearful speed toward Port Hope.

After leaving Huron City, the fires spread southward, accompanied by heavy west and northwest winds, down through Huron Township into Bloomfield and Rubicon Townships. As the fires increased and the area of destruction grew larger, the atmospheric forces became more violent, and great clouds of flame were driven with whirlwind speed through the air. The fires reached Port Hope about two o'clock, running along in a current on the shore front and consuming everything. About this time

the wind changed to the west. At this the people began to congratulate themselves upon being able to save some of their property lying back from the lake, as the west wind would hold the flames that way. They had not long to indulge in this hope, for soon there came a report that the whole country west of them was in flames. Mr. Stafford, who had large interests at the place, had his men out, and all others he could command, established a patrol and fought the fire all that day and the night following, and by great exertions the village was saved. The open fields back, or to the west, were in their favor, as they tended to check the great currents of fire. They by no means felt safe, as fire was still all around them until Wednesday night, when a heavy rain came on. The whirlwind which had been driving these fires through Huron Township and Huron City, and through the forests into Port Hope, seemed to hug the shore country, and to have ultimately broken through to the lake. The trees that had been blown down lay with their tops toward the southwest.

The wind that accompanied the fire in its southward course was very strong. It would form into a whirlwind, unroof houses and barns, throw down log cabins, lift persons from the ground and hurl them through the air like sticks. At Forest Bay, in the southeast portion of Rubicon Township, it struck a counter-current, or a southeast wind, and was very eccentric in its movements. This is the home of John Hopson, one of the old and prominent men of Huron County. The wind made an attack on his barn, which had previously been unroofed, and took off an ash rafter, which was about thirty feet long and six inches square, and spiked down, and, whirling it some ten rods, drove it under a board fence with such force that Mr. Hopson failed to pull it out with a yoke of oxen. It can be seen there yet by curiosity hunters. It also took Mrs. Hopson up, who came outside, and carried her through the air some distance and then let her down with no injury, but with a good degree of fright.

From here it continued on its course of destruction, spreading out through the northern part of Sigel Township and the northern and western portion of Sand Beach. At the same time the other conflagration that was following the course of Cass River through the dense forests, and, coming northerly

into Huron County, was laying waste the townships of Sheridan, Bingham, Paris, Sherman, Colfax, Verona and the southern and western portion of Sand Beach. The fires in Elmwood Township in Tuscola County began to spread, and coming northward passed through the southeastern corner of Brookfield and over all of Grant but the northwestern corner. The fires spread northeastward and eastward through Colfax and Sheridan and along the low lands north and south of Cass River. Along this river there were immense forests of green trees. There were great bodies of standing dead timber and fallen timber several feet high, caused by the fires of 1871. It all greatly augmented the conflagration. The winds were strong here, and, like those that drove the fires from the neighborhood, from the southwest. The fires reached Verona about three o'clock. They had heard from parties who had been at Bad Axe when the fire broke out there, of the great destruction going on. These persons drove through flames of fire to reach their homes, and only arrived about an hour ahead of the conflagration. It came on with the southwest gale. Before the fire reached the village there was total darkness, and immense clouds of smoke hung over the town. The northwest gale which came up lasted a few minutes, then the wind changed back to the southwest again. A few short moments and this town was in ashes, save the buildings that have been previously mentioned. The fiery wave passed along through the low lands of Verona into Bloomfield Township, and also over Sigel. They were fierce and rapid, these fires, in their war. A few moments would suffice for the destruction of a village. Forests were swept down with almost equal rapidity.

The fires reached Paris between two and three o'clock. The conflagration came from the west. It appeared like a solid wall of flame from fifty to a hundred feet high, rushing on with gigantic and devouring fury, destroying everything in its course. It had been as dark as midnight from about noon. From Sigel the fire went into Sand Beach. The morning sun had shone brightly upon these people. There were no signs of the approaching wave of fire. Toward noon the sky became closed and overcast; soon after it became red. At two o'clock the darkness was so intense that the people could not see. They lit their lamps in their houses, and their

lanterns to go about with. A large portion of this township escaped from the destruction of this fire, but they all had the smoke and the heated air. In Sherman Township a wagon weighing a thousand pounds was taken up and hurled some fifteen rods by the northwest wind.

In this township the opposing currents met—the northeast and the southwest. Their struggle for mastery made a terrible noise, like the roaring of mighty waters. The people became greatly alarmed and did not know what next would follow. The northwest current was the strongest and drove the southwest wind back, turning the fire southwest across the corner of Minden. It is reported that on the north half of section 14, and the south half of section 11, an area a mile long escaped the flames, while northwest of this point twenty persons and almost all perishable property within a square of 16 miles was burned. Often in the midst of a general destruction, a shanty would be spared. Northwest of Parisville the currents of fire divided and the property of some of the farmers was burned, while that of others was untouched. At the Polish church there were seven houses within an area of eighty rods in diameter that escaped the fire, while everything outside of this area was consumed. These peculiarities of this great conflagration occurred in every township that it reached. At Minden the conflagration was discovered in the forests about two miles southwest of the village about half past three. At four o'clock the wind came like the lightning flash, and with it the fire. At this place a southwest wind bore off a part of a barn-roof, carrying it some hundred rods. The other part of the same roof was caught by a northwest wind and carried about one hundred and twenty rods.

The eccentricities of this great conflagration—if so they may be called—the incidents, the narrow escapes, the sad, sad accounts of suffering and death, would fill volumes. We can only in this work give some of the principal features and incidents.

On Wednesday night a heavy rain, brought about by the great fires, came on: the fires were extinguished and the storms were over.

The causes that brought on this conflagration are numerous. The atmospheric conditions were exceedingly favorable. The winds were very strong, and south of this fated territory were from the south-

west. In Lapeer County, at the beginning of the fires, its velocity was reported to have been forty-five miles an hour. The south and southwest winds had prevailed for several days before the fire. There had been a protracted drought extending through the months of July and August. The season had been one of unusual heat. The ground was parched and baked, even into the very roots of grasses, shrubbery and trees. In clay soils, the ground was cracked open, and deep crevices could be seen in many places. The sun had been pouring down its unabated heat all summer. Wells and cisterns were dry. In some places there was no water for miles for stock, and miles of dead timber were left standing from previous forest fires and those of 1871; there were "slashings" and wind-falls and limbs and tops of trees, that had been accumulating from the time the earliest saw-mill had been started,—all forming a material for combustion which for quality and quantity has not been equalled in the history of the country, or even the world.

There is no such thing as stopping a fire that has once started in such material. The people in many localities fought the fire and kept it off. This was the case in Caseville Township. They fought it there all the afternoon and all night. Toward morning the moist wind came up from the Bay and they were saved. But the conditions were favorable or they would not have been saved. It was as impossible to check this fire in its currents as to stem Niagara River. It swept over open fields faster than a horse could run. Many were overtaken and left burned to death on the ground. At times the wind blew a perfect tornado, uprooting trees, carrying roofs of buildings through the air, taking men and women up and hurling them back to the ground! People speak of seeing blue flames shoot out from burning stumps, flicker a few seconds, and then be carried away by the wind. The air seemed to be heavily charged with gases; there were literally balls of fire; this, with the intense heat and the counter currents, may account for much of the phenomena witnessed in this great conflagration.

The destruction to property was great, the suffering beyond description. Whole families perished in their houses. The bodies of the dead men were found by the roads, where they fell in their vain attempt to escape death. Thousands of people barely

saved their lives, leaving homes, buildings, all in flames, and were exposed and left in a perishing condition, without food, shelter or clothing. The charred remains of all kinds of animals, wild and tame, were found over the desolate country together, and sometimes even those of human beings!

Flying sheets of flame and balls of fire were seen in every direction. These would often overtake or light upon people fleeing for life, and burn them to death. Some saved their lives by rushing into green corn-fields and burying their heads in the earth. Many found refuge in wells. One man clung to the stones in a well with his fingers and toes twenty-four hours! When the fire and smoke went away, he discovered that he was only two feet from the bottom, and the well was dry! One man, who sought the lake for safety, found behind him in the morning a big bear, which was as submissive as a kitten!

Mr. Wade, in Rubicon Township, during the fire took his wife and three children into the corn-field for safety. The husband went back to try and save some of his property, but could not, so sudden did the fire come upon him. He did not get back to his family until daylight, when he found them burned to a crisp. By them was the carcass of a bear, which, it is presumed, came to them for protection!

News came into Sand Beach village early Tuesday morning that some people out in the country had been burned. A wagon was sent out, and soon afterward it returned bearing the crisp and charred remains of Mrs. Maul and son! This sad cortege was soon followed by the Wade family, burned beyond recognition! Then came the Calkins family, the mother clasping the remains of her babe to her lifeless bosom!

Some days after the fire the charred remains of a mother and her five little children were found in the forest. She—poor heart!—was in a kneeling posture, with the hands of her five children in her lap, all burned to a crisp!

We could go on for days detailing incidents of this fire, and then not be half through. Space will not permit. It may already be too lengthy. The historian has aimed to give the facts in as few words as possible. It is not a pleasant subject to write about. We believe this conflagration has no parallel in the

world's history. The Chicago fire of 1871 is the nearest approach to it. The destruction of property there was greater, but the fire was not so extensive. The loss of life, the amount of property consumed, and the extent of territory burned over; the terrific speed with which the country was laid waste; the wail of human suffering and anguish and woe that broke over these fair shores, it would seem never could be surpassed. God grant that it may never be! and God grant that this people may hereafter have *absolute* immunity from fires!

The number of lives lost during this conflagration in Huron County is estimated at 70; the amount of property destroyed, at \$1,107,538. We think this is an underestimate.

This history would be incomplete without the mention of the generous response of the American people from all parts of the country toward the sufferers. They were relieved as far as it was possible for them to be by human aid. Money and supplies flowed in from all over the country. State aid was given, and relief committees were organized to look after their wants. That advantage was taken of this generous response in money and supplies by some mercenary persons was not to be unexpected.

Most of the people have recovered financially from this great conflagration, but it will be generations before the country will recover from its devastating effects. The land has been denuded of its most attractive ornaments. Its grand forests are gone; the trees, with their beautiful foliage, are no more. The charred remains of trees and stumps meet the eye from every direction. They rise up before you like ghosts, a sad reminder of burned kindred, of buried hopes and blasted lives.

History is fond of perpetuating heroic deeds, and mankind is prone to worship at the shrine of heroes who achieved their greatness on bloody battle-fields; but the people who met and fought this great avalanche of fire and when they could no longer fight it fled with their children before its devouring flame; who, when the fire was over and they turned their faces toward their burned homes, to build up again their firesides and erect their family altars,—even if they have not won great battles, or conquered nations, are as worthy of a place in history as the heroes of Marathon, Austerlitz, Waterloo, Shiloh, Gettysburg or of the Wilderness.

The great fires were the occasion for the manifesta-

tion of some of the noblest, as well as some of the meanest, traits in the human character. What could be more generous and noble than the response to the call for relief that came from all parts of the world? There was no occasion to ask for anything; just as soon as the cause became known, money, provisions and clothing poured in from every city in the North, and by its abundance many were replaced in comfortable, and some even in affluent circumstances.

The distribution of the supplies was confided to men of well-known business character and integrity, who had a personal knowledge of most of the cases which came under their supervision. These men devoted their own time and means freely and generously to deal out the relief, neglecting their own interests.

Yet the supplies had hardly arrived on the grounds before those near made a rush for them; and though a sufficiency was given them to supply their immediate wants, many were disappointed and grumbled because they did not receive an abundance. The worst cases were those who suffered the least. Instead of eating the bread and accepting the relief with thankful hearts, their conduct was disgusting to many sensible persons. How different were they from the people who gave the donations! While there were many of this class, of course there were hundreds too timid to ask even for necessaries.

Every class of relief was received from all parts of the world, and from every class of people. The following sums of money were sent from the respective Grand Lodges, immediately following the fires, to Arthur M. Clark, at that time Grand Lecturer of Masons, of Michigan, to be distributed among some 200 Masons, who lost their homes and were left destitute by the fire:

Michigan.....	\$4,800	South Carolina....	\$ 350
Maine.....	1,100	Texas.....	1,400
Connecticut.....	1,200	Arkansas.....	900
Delaware.....	50	Alabama.....	50
Illinois.....	1,200	Missouri.....	250
California.....	1,100	Maryland.....	600
West Virginia....	100	Kentucky.....	100
Mississippi.....	800	Kansas.....	300
Iowa.....	500	Ohio.....	65
Indiana.....	137	New Jersey.....	30
Pennsylvania....	4,400	New York.....	125
Louisiana.....	1,600	Michigan K. T....	1,000
Wisconsin.....	500	Tennessee.....	1,200
Total.....			\$23,877

In addition to the above there was also sent a large amount of clothing and provisions, which was distributed among these suffering Masons.

The general relief, together with something of the losses, can be seen from the report of the State Fire Relief Commission, which is appended:

#### REPORT IN REGARD TO FIRE RELIEF.

*"His Excellency, DAVID H. JEROME, Governor of Michigan:*

"The Fire Relief Commission of Michigan appointed by you to supervise the work of relief to the sufferers by the disastrous fires in this State on the fifth of September last, in compliance with a joint request from the several committees already engaged in the work, has the honor to submit the following report of its labors to the present date:

"The work of relieving the sufferers being still in progress, and a portion of the funds entrusted to our charge for that purpose yet unexpended, the report of your Commission is necessarily incomplete.

"The Commission has, from the date of its organization on the tenth of October last to the present time, held regular meetings upon every lawful day, and have devoted much time and careful thought to the discharge of the important and onerous duties assigned to it. While maintaining a watchful supervision over the contributions entrusted to it by the generous people throughout the land, and using its best judgment to secure a faithful, impartial, and judicious distribution of the same to those who were reported to it by proper authority as entitled to receive aid,—not a single individual appeal has been made (and the number of these has been very large) but has received careful consideration and investigation by the Commission, so that the relief asked for should, if practicable, be promptly given if the applicant was found entitled to it.

"Immediately upon the organization of your Commission, the Detroit Relief Committee turned over to it the books and records of every kind belonging to that committee, together with a condensed report of the receipts and disbursements, and the remaining cash and merchandise in the hands of the committee, as shown by the report.

"Shortly thereafter the relief committee of East Saginaw, Flint and Bay City made similar reports to your Commission, that of the first two being accompanied by the remaining funds in their hands. Bay



City, by mutual agreement, continued its work of relief in the Bad Axe district, reporting on the same from time to time to the Commission. On the 27th of January a final report was sent by the Bay City Committee, accompanied by a check for the remaining funds in their hands.

“Upon careful consideration of the general condition of the sufferers, and of the system adopted and in operation for their relief as shown by the reports of the committees, your Commission, being pledged, according to arrangement at the meeting requesting its appointment, to carry out all existing contracts made by the previous relief committees, resolved, as the most judicious course under existing circumstances, to carry out in its general features the system adopted by the Detroit Relief Committee, which appeared to have been most admirably planned, and to have been carried out hitherto with great energy and success.

“The limits of such a report as the present will not permit the Commission to present other than a general and somewhat condensed review of the work of relief. The section of country burned over was promptly arranged into districts of from one to five townships each, as was found to be most convenient; one-half of some townships being in one district and the other half placed in another, the better to accommodate the sufferers. These districts were placed in charge of a responsible and prominent citizen residing therein, through whom, as their relief agent, assisted by voluntary local committees in the district, the general relief committees and the Commission have dispensed every every form of relief, except in cash, which has been distributed, with their assistance, by special agents.

Through these district agencies as originally organized, with the exception of a few changes shown to be necessary as the work developed, relief has been dispensed to the sufferers under the following general classification: Provisions and groceries; clothing and bedding; medicines and medical aid; seed wheat and grass; plows, wagons, harness, and agricultural implements and tools of all kinds; lumber and shingles; doors, windows, nails, etc., for houses and barns; furniture, including stoves, bedsteads, chairs, tables, crockery, tin and wooden ware; hay and other feed for such number of cattle as they were advised to retain; donations and loans in money

to aid in rebuilding saw-mills, etc., destroyed; cash distributions by special agents directly to the sufferers on as liberal a scale proportioned to the size and wants of each family as the Commission deemed it wise, with the means at its command, to allow.

“On the progress and results obtained in the distribution of the foregoing means of relief, the Commission reports as follows:

“Provisions and groceries have been liberally supplied sufficient to subsist the sufferers upon an average to nearly the first of January, a cash distribution being made in the latter part of November and beginning of December, as a substitute from that date. Clothing and bedding have been supplied to the sufferers in abundance, the former, as well as large quantities of the latter, being furnished through the generous contributions of the public in these articles. Many districts were supplied with more clothing of certain kinds than was required, the greatest demand being for warm bedding, ticking, new boots and shoes, and woolen wear for winter use. These the Commission purchased and distributed wherever required.

“The stocks of clothing now on hand we believe to be sufficient for the requirements of the sufferers.

“Seed wheat for fall sowing was furnished by this Commission and other committees to all who were reported as entitled to it, and ready to sow. Through the energy of the committees and their agents in the district, aided by the favorable season, a large area was sown in good time with the promise of a favorable result. A quantity of grass seed was also furnished and sown. Plows, wagons, harness, and other farming implements were sent forward in liberal quantities as rapidly as practicable. The distribution of the most expensive of these articles was intrusted to the judgment of the agents, to be loaned or donated, as they might deem advisable, it being impossible to supply all who applied. By the aid, however, of a liberal expenditure for the repair of those only partially destroyed, most of the sufferers are now enabled to prosecute the work on their lands.

“The work of furnishing lumber and shingles to replace, after a sort, the houses and barns destroyed, was entered upon immediately after the fires, but so large were the quantities required beyond the available stocks within reach, that some time was

unavoidably consumed before all the sufferers could be furnished with sufficient shelter. In order to hasten and increase the supply, advances and donations were made to owners of saw-mills destroyed in the district, to be repaid in lumber or sawing for the benefit of the sufferers. The Detroit Relief Committee, by whom such loans and donations were chiefly made, was guided in its action by the recommendation of the district agents, that such aid would not only increase the quantity of lumber for the use of the sufferers, but by sawing logs for those who required, be of general benefit to the district. Some of these loans have already been repaid in full or in part in lumber and sawing. The sufferers are now all under shelter, and temporary shelter for the stock is also nearly furnished.

“As fast as places of shelter could be got ready, and doors and windows sent forward to close them in, the Commission, who had meanwhile been forwarding stoves as fast as they could be furnished by the manufacturers, purchased and sent forward a moderate quantity of furniture, consisting of bedsteads, chairs, tables, tin and wooden ware, and crockery, useful and substantial in kind and character; and although the supply to each family was necessarily limited, the requisitions of the district agents having been filled, it is believed that sufficient has been distributed to supply the necessities of the sufferers and enable them to resume housekeeping.

“The abundant rains during October, falling upon the soil burned over and enriched by the fires, produced an abundant crop of grass, which, with the continued mild weather until late in the season, proved of incalculable benefit and saved the lives of a large number of cattle. At the proper time a circular letter was sent by several agents, requesting them to notify the sufferers that hay would be furnished to each family so entitled at the rate of one ton for each head of cattle, at the maximum number of one team and one cow, three head in all; to those who possessed more without having otherwise the means to subsist them, to dispose of the surplus while in a fit condition for sale. The advice was generally followed, and one ton of hay issued. In this connection it should be understood that the amount of hay so furnished by this Commission and other committees was not considered sufficient to winter the cattle so supplied, but rather as the maxi-

imum quantity which the funds on hand would warrant.

“The remarkably wild winter, however, while it has prevented much valuable out-door work with teams, has at the same time enabled the sufferers to practice the closest economy in feeding, so that the allowance has lasted for a longer time than was anticipated.

“The Commission is of the opinion that an additional half ton per head, which it is now engaged in distributing, will, should the spring prove to be favorable in proportion as the winter has hitherto been, not only subsist the cattle until the first of April as contemplated, but, with the aid of some coarse grain to feed the teams during the seeding time, carry them through till grass.

“Upon a careful review of the position of the sufferers, and of the reports from the agents in response to a request for information thereon, it was resolved early in November to substitute, instead of supplying provisions, payments in money to the sufferers, upon a scale as nearly adequate and proportionate to the size and wants of each family as practicable. The first payment was made by special agents sent for that purpose, in the latter part of November and beginning of December and January. The change from supplies to money payments appeared to give general satisfaction. In January a second payment was made for the month of February and a part of March, 25 per cent being added to the amount allowed in the previous payment. It is believed that when hay now being purchased and distributed is paid for, also outstanding contracts for lumber, freights and other expenditures, still a sufficient amount will remain on hand to make one more cash distribution, sufficient at least to subsist the sufferers until April first.

“The following statement of cash receipts and disbursements under the different classifications of aid given, including those of the Detroit Relief Committee, is respectfully submitted. Proper vouchers for all disbursements will be found on file in the office of the Commission. The receipts and disbursements, in condensed form, of the East Saginaw and Bay City Relief Committees follow in the order named. A statement of the actual receipts in cash has not yet been received from the Relief Committee of Flint; their total expenditures and balance remitted to your Commission is therefore given:

RECEIPTS OF CASH.

By Detroit Relief Committee.....	\$207,274	89
By Fire Relief Commission.....	198,284	56
From East Saginaw Relief Committee.....	1,680	15
Flint Relief Committee.....	163	44
Bay City Relief Committee.....	5	40
Total receipts.....	\$407,408	44

DISBURSEMENTS.

Provisions and groceries.....	\$52,702	50
Seed wheat and grass seed.....	26,517	60
Furniture, stoves, etc., etc.....	34,704	94
Agricultural implements, tools, etc.....	10,497	25
Blankets, boots and shoes, etc.....	17,272	52
Lumber and shingles, doors, etc.....	21,144	02
Hay and feed for cattle.....	66,845	44
Hospital stores and physicians.....	2,803	19
Freights and teaming, etc.....	14,484	88
Distribution agencies, office, etc.....	9,664	06
Advances to rebuild saw-mills, etc.....	7,823	00
Distributed to the sufferers.....	69,583	66
Total disbursements.....	\$334,042	40

Balance on hand..... \$73,366 04

Making total estimated liabilities about.. \$53,000 00  
 Leaving a balance on hand with which to  
 make one more cash distribution of  
 about..... \$20,000 00  
 Which will probably be distributed in March.

It will be seen, therefore, that on payment of the  
 above liabilities, and one more cash distribution, the  
 entire fund in the hands of the Commission will be  
 exhausted.

REPORT OF EAST SAGINAW RELIEF COMMITTEE.

Cash receipts.....	\$5,251	34
Distribution in money and supplies.....	3,571	19
Balance remitted to the Fire Relief Com- mission, as per its report.....	\$1,680	15

BAY CITY RELIEF COMMITTEE.

Cash receipts and donations of mdse... \$23,063 81
Cash distributions in money and supplies 23,058 41
Balance on hand remitted to the Fire Re- lief Commission as per its report..... \$5 40

FLINT RELIEF COMMITTEE.

Cash receipts (no report).....	
Distribution in money and supplies.....	\$2,457 91
Cash remitted to the Fire Relief Commis- sion as per its report.....	\$163 44

"In the foregoing are presented only the receipts

from contributions in cash and in merchandise sold  
 for cash, which, from its nature and the circumstances  
 of the sufferers, it was deemed more advantageous to  
 sell than to distribute in kind.

"In addition to the above, large quantities of cloth-  
 ing, bedding, articles for domestic use, and other  
 supplies, have been received from all parts of the  
 United States and Canada, which were forwarded to  
 the agents as rapidly as practicable, to be distributed  
 to the best of their judgment. The widely varied  
 character and quality, and the quantity of these  
 donations, their rapid accumulation, and the neces-  
 sity of sending them forward without delay for the  
 use of the sufferers, precluded the possibility of  
 either the Detroit Relief Committee or this Com-  
 mission appraising them at any satisfactory valuation,  
 and therefore no attempt to value them was made.

"In presenting a statement of the number of pack-  
 ages of all kinds received, we beg to add that prop-  
 erly prepared books were placed in the hands of the  
 agents on which to record the amounts distributed of  
 these, as well as of all other supplies, against the  
 name of each family receiving aid.

"Donations of merchandise received by the De-  
 troit Relief Committee and the Fire Relief Commis-  
 sion, part being sold and credited in cash donations,  
 the remainder distributed or now in store:

Clothing, bedding, and mixed merchandise, packages.....	4,480
Hardware, tinware, crockery, packages.....	161
Grain, flour, potatoes, and seeds, bags.....	3,423
Grain, flour, potatoes, and seeds, barrels.....	221
Furniture, stoves, and stove furniture, pieces.....	678
Farming implements and harness, pieces....	428
Provisions, groceries, dried fruit, packages... ..	164
Sashes, doors, and blinds, packages.....	190
Books, boxes.....	10

Total number of packages and pieces... 9,755

"Upon the basis of the relief which has been  
 already afforded by the different committees, it is  
 believed that the funds now on hand will be suffi-  
 cient to subsist the sufferers until April first. It  
 would have been very gratifying to have been able  
 to state that the sufferers would from that date be  
 able to support themselves, or that the funds so  
 generously donated would prove sufficient to accom-  
 plish that end.

"The fact remains, however, that much yet is re-  
 quired to be done for our unfortunate fellow citizens,

and the Commission deems it its duty to submit for consideration, without any specific recommendation as to the amount which may be required, a few of the principal wants of the people for which aid is yet necessary, and for which no means are yet provided to supply.

"It will be seen that only such needs are referred to as have already either formed a part of the work of relief or have become connected therewith, as in the case of taxes, for the payment of which money donated for the subsistence of the sufferers has been in many cases used.

"The following comprise the principal heads under which aid will be required after April first, to supply part of which it is essential that operations should be commenced as early as practicable:

1. Provisions for teams during seeding time.
2. Seed for spring sowing.
3. Money to pay taxes.
4. Subsistence for the people until they can realize from their lands and labors.

"Other losses occurred to a very considerable amount, in school-houses, fences, bridges, culverts and public edifices. For these the Commission did not feel warranted in making appropriation from the funds at its disposal. It will be obvious from the character of the work itself, and the possibility of contingencies arising in the future, which may to some extent increase or diminish the necessity for aid to the sufferers, that the Commission cannot assume the responsibility of naming a specific sum for that purpose, but instead thereof respectfully submits some statistics in connection therewith, which it trusts may be of service in determining the amount yet necessary, and which will be found attached to this report. In accepting the trust placed in our hands, we have so endeavored to discharge the duties incumbent upon us in furnishing aid to our suffering fellow citizens as to enable them to build up their homes again, and to become self-supporting.

"In closing this report we may be permitted to say that we, as a people, are under the deepest obligations to our fellow citizens of other States for so generous a response to the appeal for aid to our suffering people, and that we have endeavored to administer

their bounty for the best interests of those for whose benefit it has been so freely bestowed.

"All of which is respectfully submitted.

H. P. BALDWIN, *Chairman*; A. H. DEY, D. C. WHITWOOD, GEO. C. CODD, F. W. SWIFT, C. T. GORHAM.

"DETROIT, Feb. 22, 1882."

"STATISTICS OF LOSSES.

"The following statistics of the losses by the fires are prepared from reports made to the Fire Relief Commission

No. of townships more or less burned over.....	70
" of houses destroyed.....	1,521
" of barns destroyed.....	1,480
" of families burned out and reported for aid.	3,231
" of persons burned out and reported for aid.	14,438
Total value of property reported destroyed.	\$2,346,943
Average loss of each family.....	\$726 40
Average loss per capita.....	162 55

"The estimate made above of property destroyed does not include that of individuals not requiring and who did not apply for aid.

"STATISTICS AND ESTIMATES IN RELATION TO FURTHER AID FOR THE SUFFERING. FEED FOR STOCK.

Total number of cattle at the maximum allowed of one team and one cow to each family, that are receiving one and a half tons of hay each in round numbers, about.	5,000
Proportion of teams in the above requiring additional feed during seeding time.....	1,700

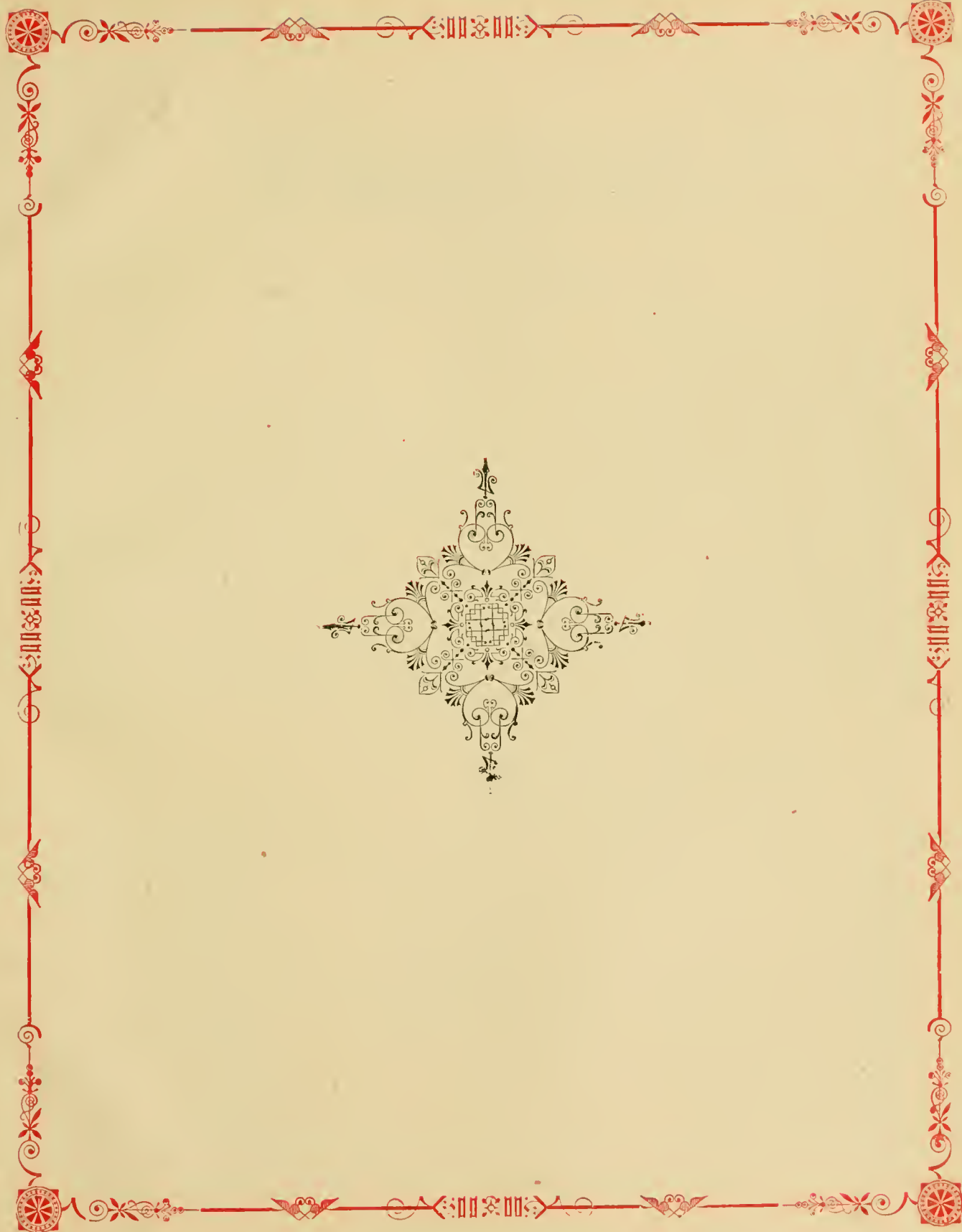
SEED.

"Amount asked for per returns collected as follows:

	Bushels.		Bushels.
Oats.....	31,663	Barley.....	6,814
Peas.....	23,361	Potatoes.....	11,665
Wheat.....	11,665	Timothy seed...	2,074
Corn.....	8,332	Clover seed.....	2,166

"The above report, from individual requests, includes returns and estimates from all the sufferers of every class. Deducting from this quantity the proportion of those whose losses were slight, and who should be able to supply themselves (about one-fourth), and also the quantity believed, on a comparison of the statistical returns of losses with the amount asked for, to be in excess of the ability to use for seeding purposes, will show that about 60 per cent of the quantity, asked for will be sufficient to supply all that can be properly used by those entitled to seed.

M. H. ALLARDT, SEC."



# INDEX.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

### A

Adams, John..... 23  
Adams, John Quincy..... 39  
Allen, George R.....184  
Anderson, Darling.....319  
Anderson, George.....288  
Anderson, William.....302  
Armstrong, James.....216  
Arnold, Nelson P.....413  
Arthur, Alex. B.....332  
Arthur, Chester A..... 99  
Auch, J. J. F.....405  
Ayres, F. S.....299  
Ayres, James S.....372

### B

Bach, C. F.....410  
Bacon, E. F.....283  
Bagley, John J.....357  
Baldwin, Henry P.....153  
Ball, Charles E.....377  
Ballentine, John.....187  
Barber, Wm. W.....385  
Barry, John S.....113  
Beck, Gottfried, Jr.....305  
Beck, Jacob.....296  
Begole, Josiah W.....169  
Bell, George S.....296  
Berger, Alois.....302  
Bingham, Kinsley S.....137  
Binkle, P.....294  
Black, Josiah, M. D.....318  
Blair, Austin.....145  
Bleicher, Michael.....407  
Bodey, John R.....213  
Dope, Wm. T.....183  
Botcher, Christian.....368  
Bowman, Anson H.....378  
Boyd, B. W.....312

Brack, C. C.....247  
Brennan, J. L.....384  
Broomfield, Joseph.....227  
Broomhower, A.....190  
Brown, George.....349  
Buchanan, James..... 75  
Burton, A. H.....307

### C

Campbell, James.....418  
Campbell, Robert.....391  
Cantelon, S. T.....319  
Carpenter, L. C.....200  
Carr, G. W.....409  
Carrington, Mark.....239  
Carter, Wm.....259  
Cartwright, Benj.....414  
Cary, John M.....182  
Case, A. E.....230  
Chappel, John W.....219  
Chappell, Wm. T.....377  
Chipman, H. L.....229  
Church, B. R.....236  
Clark, Charles.....188  
Cleary, Wm. G.....189  
Cole, Thomas.....184  
Coon, Lewis W.....354  
Conner, Wm. H.....314  
Cowper, Major.....276  
Crapo, Henry H.....149  
Crawford, Charles.....308  
Crawford, Francis.....423  
Cross, Geo. M.....284  
Croswell, Charles M.....161  
Curran, James.....324  
Currie, Archie.....373

### D

Davidson, R. A.....415

Davis, Charles, M. D.....416  
Deachim, Joseph..... 401  
Deady, J. S.....225  
Dickinson, Heman W.....218  
Dickinson, Dr. H. W.....230  
Dow, Charles E.....353  
Dues, David E.....417  
Dufty, Wm.....246

### E

Empkie, Frederick.....299  
Engel, Wm.....283  
Erb, Moses.....414  
Esler, Alex L.....226  
Etzler, Anthony.....360  
Etzler, Francis.....308  
Etzler, Wm.....408

### F

Facer, Henry E.....210  
Farr, Joseph.....236  
Felch, Alpheus.....117  
Ferris, H. D.....241  
Filion, Desire.....218  
Filion, Felix.....242  
Filion, Leon.....205  
Filion, Simon.....225  
Fillmore, Millard..... 67  
Flach, Henry E.....272  
Flint, John H.....248  
Frantz, Joseph.....396  
Fromant, Magloire.....373

### G

Gage, Clinton D.....345  
Gager, Ira.....271

Gale, Hugh M., M. D.....225  
Garfield, James A..... 95  
Geiger, John.....253  
Geltz, Charles.....206  
Gerstenschlaeger, J..... 289  
Getty, Henry.....190  
Getty, John.....386  
Gilbert, Charles.....182  
Gocbel, Henry.....402  
Gotts, Robert.....253  
Grant, Charles E.....384  
Grant, Ulysses S..... 87  
Green, George C.....339  
Greenly, Wm. L.....121  
Gregory, M. C.....386  
Greyerbiehl, John.....350  
Grice, J. G.....323  
Grice, J. P.....208  
Grumney, Saml. D.....282  
Guyeau, L. A.....258  
Gwinn, Richard.....331

### H

Hahn, Christoph.....391  
Haley, James.....205  
Haley, Oliver.....195  
Hall, Charles L.....277  
Hall, James.....194  
Hall, James H.....281  
Handy, Wm.....364  
Harrison, Ingram.....371  
Harrison, Wm. H..... 51  
Hartsell, J. E.....235  
Harvey, James, Sr.....330  
Harvey, James, Jr.....397  
Haskell, Bennett.....410  
Hauselmann, M.....326  
Hayes, Rutherford B..... 91  
Haywood, Clark.....207  
Haywood, Ira.....215  
Heaton, Edward.....252  
Hedley, Wm.....331  
Heisterman, Carl.....367  
Hellems, H. B.....411  
Hellems, Henry.....287  
Hellems, J. B.....409  
Henley, Angus O.....199

Henne, Wm. .... 270  
 Henning, Charles. .... 339  
 Hitchcock, H. R. .... 288  
 Hoffman, Simon. .... 398  
 Holmes, J. A. .... 300  
 Holmes, Wm. W. .... 260  
 Holstein, August. .... 224  
 Hopson, John. .... 343  
 Hubbard, Joseph. .... 214  
 Hubbard, Langdon. .... 223  
 Hunt, John. .... 219  
 Hunter, Alonzo. .... 401

I

Irwin, R. W. .... 389

J

Jackson, Andrew. .... 43  
 Jefferson, Thomas. .... 27  
 Jenks, B. W. .... 400  
 Jenks, George W. .... 395  
 Jenks, Jeremiah. .... 179  
 Jenks, Jesse L. .... 399  
 Jenks, J. M. .... 407  
 Jerome, David H. .... 165  
 Jeroux, Joseph. .... 200  
 Johnson, Andrew. .... 83  
 Johnson, E. G. .... 199  
 Johnson, L. S. .... 324  
 Jurges, Henry. .... 396

K

Kappen, Wm. .... 336  
 Kappler, Philip. .... 400  
 Kearns, James. .... 259  
 Kellogg, Wm. .... 290  
 Kelly, Joseph. .... 380  
 Kennedy, H. C. .... 383  
 Kerr, George. .... 248  
 Kinsh, John. .... 252

L

Labelle, Raphael. .... 195  
 Layer, Jacob. .... 260  
 Learned, Chas. G. .... 257  
 Learned, J. R. .... 277  
 Leipprandt, C. F. .... 329  
 Leszczynski, A. S. .... 340  
 Libby, Henry. .... 372  
 Liken, John C. .... 363  
 Lincoln, Abraham. .... 79  
 Lincoln, L. E. .... 420  
 Linsen, John. .... 318

Ludington, D. H. .... 226  
 Ludington, J. J. .... 193  
 Ludington, W. J. .... 251

M

Madill, J. B. .... 390  
 Madison, James. .... 31  
 Martin, George, Jr. .... 220  
 Martin, Thomas. .... 236  
 Martin, William. .... 320  
 Martini, Richard. .... 407  
 Mason, Stevens T. .... 105  
 Maurer, Wm. .... 385  
 Maywood, John. .... 240  
 McAllister, James. .... 314  
 McAvoy, Charles. .... 242  
 McClelland, Robert. .... 129  
 McCoy, Wm. .... 335  
 McDonnell, M. C., M. D. .... 196  
 McDowell, Wm. H. .... 209  
 McGregor, Allan. .... 361  
 McGregor, Daniel. .... 306  
 McKay, Edward. .... 395  
 McKillen, Benj. .... 215  
 McMillan, Charles. .... 325  
 Melligan, John. .... 205  
 Merrick, Wm. H. .... 405  
 Miller, Jacob. .... 409  
 Monroe, James. .... 35  
 Morgan, J. A. .... 214  
 Morrow, Thomas. .... 245  
 Mosher, S. A. .... 312  
 Mumford, Robert. .... 265  
 Murdock, John J. .... 367  
 Murphy, John W. .... 227  
 Murray, Peter. .... 416

N

Nash, Francis. .... 293  
 Neal, Henry. .... 197  
 Newcomb, Joseph. .... 220  
 Newman, Henry. .... 418  
 Nims, Charles S. .... 254

O

Odell, Charles. .... 208  
 Ogilvie, R. C., M. D. .... 245  
 O'hleny, Angus. .... 190

P

Pagett, Alfred. .... 416  
 Pangborn, Henry. .... 311  
 Pangborn, H. F. .... 203  
 Pangborn, J. C. .... 209  
 Pangman, George. .... 217  
 Parent, Amos. .... 203  
 Parker, Wm. H. .... 239

Parr, Richard. .... 229  
 Parsons, Andrew. .... 133  
 Paterson, Roger. .... 207  
 Peer, Aaron G. .... 269  
 Pengra, Olin. .... 349  
 Perrin, Wm. H. .... 346  
 Perry, D. .... 399  
 Philp, James. .... 402  
 Philp, Robert. .... 204  
 Philp, Thomas. .... 295  
 Pierce, Alex. .... 417  
 Pierce, D. H. .... 379  
 Pierce, Franklin. .... 71  
 Pike, Alex. .... 275  
 Pittsley, A. .... 408  
 Polk, J. K. .... 59  
 Poss, J. R. .... 419  
 Proudfoot, Wm. .... 224  
 Provorse, J. H. .... 200  
 Puddock, J. G. .... 415

R

Ransom, Epaphroditus. .... 125  
 Rapson, Reuben. .... 241  
 Reed, James. .... 197  
 Rees, Wm. .... 276  
 Richards, Thomas. .... 265  
 Robinson, Watson. .... 213  
 Rorick, Jacob T. .... 336  
 Ross, James. .... 340  
 Ryan, James. .... 383

S

Schilling, Frederick. .... 329  
 Schlegelmilch, C. F. .... 320  
 Schluchter, R. G. .... 412  
 Schmidt, Charles A. .... 265  
 Schmitt, Frederick. .... 326  
 Schreiber, John. .... 301  
 Schubel, Charles. .... 206  
 Scott, B. L. .... 224  
 Schulte, A. .... 266  
 Scott, Norman J. .... 228  
 Scott, Robert. .... 353  
 Scott, Thomas. .... 183  
 Selden, J. W. .... 266  
 Shaw, Andrew. .... 263  
 Shine, John. .... 272  
 Simmie, John M. .... 301  
 Sinclair, Daniel. .... 209  
 Sinclair, Thomas. .... 317  
 Slack, Branford. .... 378  
 Small, W. E. .... 217  
 Smeader, Peter, Sr. .... 371  
 Smeader, Peter, Jr. .... 379  
 Smith, Horace. .... 317  
 Smith, Richard. .... 216  
 Smith, Sidney A. .... 290  
 Snell, Hon. J. W. .... 311  
 Snover, H. G. .... 247  
 Snowden, Alex. .... 258  
 Soule, Charles. .... 305  
 Soule, E. C. .... 411  
 Soule, John. .... 406

Spohn, Wm. E., M. D. .... 390  
 Spoutz, M. .... 278  
 Spriess, Jacob. .... 424  
 Stafford, Wm. R. .... 233  
 Stocks, John. .... 266  
 Storbeck, Otto W. .... 215  
 Sullivan, Thomas. .... 406  
 Sweet, Noah B. .... 313

T

Taylor, Zachary. .... 63  
 Thomas, J. B. .... 258  
 Thompson, Chas. E. .... 251  
 Thompson, Wm. (Huron Tp.) 198  
 Thompson, Wm. (Verona Tp.) 195  
 Trescott, Hunting. .... 307  
 Truax, L. C. .... 235  
 Tschirhart, Laudelin. .... 294  
 Tucker, J. H. .... 398  
 Tyler, John. .... 55

V

Vahle, Henry. .... 246  
 Van Buskirk, S. .... 392  
 Van Buren, Martin. .... 47  
 Van Tromp, W. C. M. .... 295  
 Van Woert, Geo. H. .... 306  
 Verd, Charles. .... 412  
 Vogl, Frank X. .... 380  
 Volz, Ernst. .... 270

W

Wagner, M. D. .... 392  
 Wagstaff, R. M. .... 332  
 Wallace, Robert. .... 187  
 Walker, H. M. .... 411  
 Walker, G. H. .... 218  
 Washington, George. .... 19  
 Weatherhead, J. F. .... 307  
 Webb, Wm. E. .... 284  
 Weir, Thomas. .... 254  
 Welch, J. F. .... 289  
 Wills, John. .... 413  
 Williams, D. H. T. .... 199  
 Williams, O. B. .... 350  
 Williamson, Levi, M. D. .... 203  
 Williamson, Wm. C. .... 397  
 Williamson, Wm. J. .... 196  
 Wilson, Wm. .... 360  
 Winsor, Hon. Richard. .... 357  
 Winsor, Thomas. .... 368  
 Winterbottom, Robert. .... 420  
 Wisner, Moses. .... 141  
 Woodbridge, Wm. .... 109  
 Woodworth, T. B. .... 345  
 Wright, G. R. .... 282

Z

Ziegler, John F. .... 354

# PORTRAITS

Adams, John..... 22	Garfield, James A..... 94	Johnson, Andrew..... 82	Polk, James K. .... 58
Adams, John Quincy..... 38	Grant, Ulysses S ..... 86	Learned, Charles G. .... 256	Ransom, Epaphroditus ..... 124
Arthur, Chester A..... 98	Greenly, William L..... 120	Leipprandt, C. F..... 328	Robinson, Watson..... 212
Ayers, F. S..... 298	Grice, J. G..... 322	Liken, John C..... 362	Ryan, James..... 382
Bagley, John J..... 156	Hall, J. H..... 280	Lincoln, Abraham..... 78	Scott, Robert..... 352
Baldwin, Henry P..... 152	Harrison, Ingram..... 370	Ludington, Jer., Jr..... 192	Shaw, Andrew..... 262
Ballentine, John..... 186	Harrison, Wm. H..... 50	Madison James..... 30	Sinclair, Thomas..... 316
Barry, John S..... 112	Hayes, Rutherford B..... 90	Mason, Stevens T..... 104	Soule, Charles..... 304
Begole, Josiah W..... 168	Heisterman, Carl..... 366	McClelland, Robert..... 128	Stafford, Wm. R..... 232
Bingham, Kinsley S..... 136	Hellems, Henry..... 286	McCoy, William..... 334	Taylor, Zachary..... 62
Blair, Austin..... 144	Henning, Charles..... 338	Merrick, W. H..... 404	Thompson, Charles E..... 250
Bope, Wm. T..... 182	Hopson, John..... 342	Monroe, James..... 34	Tyler, John..... 54
Buchanan, James..... 74	Hubbard, Langdon..... 222	Nash, Francis..... 292	Van Buren, Martin..... 46
Carrington, Mark..... 238	Irwin, R. W..... 388	Ogilvie, R. C., M. D..... 244	Washington, George..... 18
Chappell, Wm. T..... 376	Jackson, Andrew..... 42	Pangborn, Henry..... 370	Williamson, Levi, M. D..... 202
Crapo, Henry H..... 148	Jefferson, Thos..... 26	Parsons, Andrew..... 132	Winsor, Hon. Richard..... 356
Crawford Francis..... 422	Jenks, George W..... 294	Pengra, Olin..... 348	Wisner, Moses..... 140
Croswell, Charles M..... 160	Jenks, Jeremiah..... 178	Pierce, Franklin..... 70	Woodbridge, William..... 108
Felch, Alpheus..... 116	Jerome, David H..... 164	Pike, Alexander..... 274	
Fillmore, Millard..... 66			

20

18 76

# HISTORICAL

GENERAL HISTORY	429	Port Austin	447	Sand Beach	455
TOWNSHIP HISTORIES	432	Rubicon	452	Sebewaing	461
Bingham	432	Sand Beach	455	Verona	471
Bloomfield	433	Sebewaing	460	White Rock	472
Brookfield	433	Sheridan	465	POLITICAL	474
Caseville	434	Sigel	466	Election Returns	475
Chandler	437	Verona	467	HARBOR OF REFUGE	479
Colfax	437	White Rock	472	LIFE-SAVING SERVICE	480
Dwight	438	Winsor	473	RAILROADS	484
Fair Haven	439	VILLAGES:		Port Austin & North-	
Gore	440	Bad Axe	467	western	484
Grant	441	Caseville	435	Pontiac, Oxford & Port	
Hume	441	Grindstone City	451	Austin	484
Huron	443	Huron City	453	Saginaw, Huron & Tus-	
Lake	444	Kilmanagh	440	cola	484
Lincoln	445	Pinnebog	443	SALINE INTERESTS	485
Meade	446	Port Austin	448	THE GREAT FIRES	486
Oliver	446	Port Crescent	442		
Paris	447	Port Hope	453		













